Library of Congress

Fifty years in the Northwest

L34 3292 1

W. H. C. Folsom

FIFTY YEARS IN THE **NORTHWEST.**

WITH AN INTRODUCTION AND APPENDIX CONTAINING REMINISCENCES, INCIDENTS AND NOTES.

BY W illiam . H enry . C arman . FOLSOM. EDITED BY E. E. EDWARDS.

PUBLISHED BY PIONEER PRESS COMPANY. 1888.

G.1694 F606 .F67

TO THE OLD SETTLERS OF WISCONSIN AND MINNESOTA, WHO, AS PIONEERS, AMIDST PRIVATIONS AND TOIL NOT KNOWN TO THOSE OF LATER GENERATION, LAID HERE THE FOUNDATIONS OF TWO GREAT STATES, AND HAVE LIVED TO SEE THE RESULT OF THEIR ARDUOUS LABORS IN THE TRANSFORMATION OF THE WILDERNESS—DURING FIFTY YEARS—INTO A FRUITFUL COUNTRY, IN THE BUILDING OF GREAT CITIES, IN THE ESTABLISHING OF ARTS AND MANUFACTURES, IN THE CREATION OF COMMERCE AND THE DEVELOPMENT OF AGRICULTURE, THIS WORK IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED BY THE AUTHOR, W. H. C. FOLSOM.

PREFACE.

At the age of nineteen years, I landed on the banks of the Upper Mississippi, pitching my tent at Prairie du Chien, then (1836) a military post known as Fort Crawford. I kept memoranda of my various changes, and many of the events transpiring. Subsequently, not, however, with any intention of publishing them in book form until 1876, when, reflecting that fifty years spent amidst the early and first white settlements, and continuing till the period of civilization and prosperity, itemized by an observer and participant in the stirring scenes and incidents depicted, might furnish material for an interesting volume, valuable to those who should come after me, I concluded to gather up the items and compile them in a convenient form.

As a matter of interest to personal friends, and as also tending to throw additional light upon my relation to the events here narrated, I have prefixed an account of my own early life for the nineteen years preceding my removal to the West, thus giving to the work a somewhat autobiographical form. It may be claimed that a work thus written in the form of a life history of a single individual, with observations from his own personal standpoint, will be more connected, clear and systematic in its narration of events than if it were written impersonally.

The period included in these sketches is one of remarkable transitions, and, reaching backward, in the liberty accorded to the historian, to the time of the first explorations by the Jesuits, the first English, French and American traders, is a period of transformation and progress that has been paralleled only on the shores of the New World. We have the transition from barbarism to civilization; we have the subjugation of the wilderness by the first settlers; the organization of territorial and state viii land. This Foulsham is spoken of in Bayle's catalogue of eminent worthies as “no mean proficient in controversial theology, knowing how, by means of syllogystic tricks to turn white into black and men into donkeys. He died in the great plague at Norwich in 1348.

A certain John de Foulsham is spoken of in Blomefield's History of Norfolk as an “eloquent, unflinching opponent of the corruptions of the times.” It is possible that this may be the

Carmelite prior above mentioned, though the prefix *de* leaves the matter somewhat in doubt.

As to the original derivation of the family name, Hon. George Folsom, of Philadelphia, in one of the manuscript left by him, says: It arose upon the adoption of surnames in England, from the town of Foulsham, a village in the county of Norfolk, six or eight miles north of Hingham, in which country the family was seated for many centuries, possessing estates in fifteen different places. Thus John de, or John of Foulsham, became John Foulsham.

The orthography and pronunciation of the name have varied in the family itself, as well as among those writing and pronouncing it. The first Anglo-American bearing the name spelled it “Foulsham.” His son, Deacon John, spelled it” Fullsam” in 1709, and it is signed “Foullsam” in his last will—1715. In one instance, in the Hingham town records, its spelled “Fulsham,” but always afterward, “Foulsham,” In the Exeter records it is written uniformly “Folsom” with but one exception, when it is written by the town clerk “Foulshame.” In the records of the first parish, Haverhill, Massachusetts, it is written “Foulsham,” “ Foulsam,” “Folsham” and “Fulsom,” Originally it was doubtless spelled “Foulshame,” its etymological significance being the *fowls home,* a breeding place or mart. It was probably at first written with a hyphen, as Fouls-hame, but the final syllable was eventually shortened. Everywhere it is now written *Folsom* by those having the name, and is pronounced like *wholesome.*

The characteristics of the family have been quite uniform. Far as known they were a religious family, and prominent as such in both Catholic and Protestant circles, with a strong disposition toward dissent from the established order of things. Thus John de Foulsham wrote a treatise quite at variance with ix the doctrines of the church, advocating the marriage of priests. John Foulsham, the Anglo-American, left England on account of his dissent, preferring a home in the wilderness with freedom to worship God, to dwelling under the rule of a haughty and tyrannical bishop. Many of the family espoused the doctrines of Whitefield. Many of them became Baptist, becoming such at a time when

the Baptist were most unpopular, and afterward becoming Free Will Baptists, in which communion more of the family may to-day be found than in any other.

The occupations of the family were mostly, in the early days, mechanical. Many were joiners and millwrights. The children and grandchildren were farmers, landholders and lumbermen, of the many who removed to Maine, after the Revolution, most engaged in lumbering, but turned their attention also to milling and storekeeping.

The family have also shown a military tendency, and during the various wars visited upon the country since the early colonial times, this family has borne its full share of the dangers toils and expense.

My father, Jeremiah, Folsom, was born in Tamworth, New Hampshire, Sept. 16, 1780, and was married to Octavia Howe, April 5 , 1805. My mother was born in Machias, Maine, Oct. 12, 1786. My father was a prominent business man, and was engaged in shipping and mercantile pursuits, he owning vessels that plied from St. Johns to Machias and other American ports. To facilitate his business, St. Johns was his home four years, during which time he was associated with William Henry Carman. This temporary residence and business association account for my being born on British soil, and for the names by which I was christened. According to the record in the old family Bible, I was born at St. Johns, New Brunswick, June 22 1817. When I was six months old my parents moved to Bangor, Maine, thence to Foxcroft, Maine, thence to Ascot, Lower Canada.

When I was five years old my parents moved to Tamworth, New Hampshire. Young as I was, I am still able to recall events that occurred while I lived in Canada. I remembered falling into a well and being badly bruised. I remember also an adventure with a bear. My parents had gone to church, leaving me at home, greatly against my will. I attempted to follow, but missed the road and wandered off into a wood, perhaps three miles x away. When my parents returned they were much alarmed, and parties immediately went in pursuit. When I knew I was lost I set up a vigorous screaming, which had the effect of

attracting attention from two very different parties. The first was a huge bear in quest of food, and doubtless delighted at the prospect before him. The second was one of the rescuing parties in quest of the lost boy. Both simultaneously approached the screaming youngster and Bruin fought stubbornly for his prey, but was vanquished by the clubs of my rescuers, and I was carried home in triumph. I do not clearly recall all the incidents of this scene, and, strangely enough, do not remember seeing the bear. Perhaps the terror of being lost drove out every other impression. An excuse for the narration of this apparently trifling incident may be found in the fact that but for the prompt arrival of the rescuing party, this history would never have been written.

When I was ten years of age my parents removed to Bloomfield, Maine. While in Tamworth I had excellent opportunities of attending school, which I improved to the utmost. After leaving Tamworth my school privileges were well nigh ended, as I never received from that time more than six months' schooling. My father followed lumbering on the Kennebec river. During the first winter in Maine, he took me to the logging camp as camp boy. During the second winter he hired me to Matthew and Lewis Dunbar as a cook for their wood camp. I cooked for six men and received five dollars a month. I was used very kindly by the Dunbars, but that winter in the woods seemed a long, long winter. The only book in camp was the Bible. There were, however, newspapers and playing cards. In the spring my father used the fifteen dollars received for my three months' work to purchase a cow. I served the Dunbars the third winter, as cook, for six dollars a month, and worked the ensuing summer on farms at about twenty-five cents per day. During the fourth winter I worked for the Dunbars and Timothy Snow at seven dollars per month, and the summer following work on a farm for Benjamin Cayford at seven dollars. Cayford was a merciless tyrant, and sometimes compelled his men to work in the field till nine o'clock at night. These details of wages paid and work done, uninteresting in themselves, serve to show the value of a boy's work (I was not yet fifteen) and xi what was expected of the average boy, for mine was no exceptional case nor was my father more exacting than others in his station in life. He was in poor health, and had a large family of boys. We

were eight in number, and of these I was one of the most robust and able to assist in the support of the family.

This year I persuaded my father to sell me my time, which amounted to five years, which he reluctantly did, accepting two hundred and fifty dollars as an equivalent. It was my ambition to go West. Horace Greeley had not uttered the talismanic words, “Go West, young man,” but I believed that by going West I would be better able to advance my own interests and assist my parents. My father signed the necessary paper relinquishing my time, which was printed in the Skowhegan *Clarion* . From this time until I was nineteen years old I worked on the river and on farms, worked continuously and beyond my strength. I worked another summer for Cayford, but have no pleasant recollections of him, for on his farm I was sadly overworked, being often called to work before sunrise and kept at work after sunset. I worked two winters cooking in the woods for Capt. Asa Steward, of Bloomfield, one of the best men I ever served, a kind hearted, honest Christian. He gave me good counsel and good wages besides. In the fall of 1835 I went into the woods to work for Capt. Eb. Snow, of Madison. Like Cayford, he was a merciless tyrant and abusive to his men. I left his camp before my engagement closed, not being able to endure his abuse longer. This is the only time in which I failed to keep a labor engagement. I finished the winter with Capt. Asa Steward, but my eyes became so inflamed from the smoke of the camp that I was obliged to abandon cooking.

During this winter occurred an incident that came near having a serious and even fatal termination. There were three of us, Simeon Goodrich, Jimmie Able and myself, who went down the Kennebec to the Forks, a distance of twelve miles from camp. A deep, damp snow had fallen the night previous, and through this snow, reaching above our knees, we trudged wearily till Able gave out. We carried him a short distance, but becoming exhausted ourselves, laid him down in the snow. To remain with him would be to imperil the lives of all; by hurrying on we might be able to send a party to bring him in. We carefully xii made for him a bed of fir boughs and placed loose garments over him and under him, and as he was sick, weak and faint, gave him a draught of liquid apodeldoc,

and leaving the bottle with him, hurried on. We traveled the last mile through an opening. Snow drifted deeply. We dragged our bodies through the drifts in the direction of a glimmering light, which proved to be Sturgis' hotel, which we reached at 11 o'clock P.M. A team was sent back immediately for the lost Able by a road of which we knew nothing. The rescuing party met in trudging along with all his baggage. The opodeldoc had revived him, and he had traveled a full mile when he met the rescuing party. At two o'clock the team returned bringing the lost wayfarer.

Another adventure terminated more disastrously than this. In the spring of 1835 I was employed in taking logs across Moosehead lake. The logs were in booms, and were moved by a capstan and rope. This was before the days of steamboats, and the moving of the booms was no light task. Out this occasion a gale of wind struck us and drifted us across the lake. We threw out an anchor, hoping to check the course of the boom and swing it into Cowan's bay. In one of our throws the anchor tripped, or caught fast, and suddenly tightened the line. Our whole crew were in an instant hurled headlong. Some were thrown into the water. One man (Butler) had his ribs broken. All were more or less injured. The capstan went overboard. The old boom swung on and on, and, passing Spencer's bay, broke and went to pieces on the shore. The logs were with great difficulty regathered, but were finally brought to the outlet of the lake July 4th, the last raft of the season.

After river driving in the spring of 1835, I went to the Penobscot river and found employment at twenty dollars a month at East Great Works, building a dam. John Mills, our superintendent, was a good man. There was a lyceum here, the first I ever attended. In December I returned to the Kennebec, and in the spring of 1836 went to Dead river to drive, but an attack of the measles and general ill health, with symptoms of pulmonary derangement, compelled me to abandon the work. I had lived nine years on the Kennebec, years of hard labor and exertion beyond my strength, and in that time had earned enough

to pay my father two hundred and fifty dollars. I had been able to purchase a small library, and had two hundred dollars in cash to defray my expenses to the West.

xiii

Reminiscences. —He that leaves the home of his youth for a strange land carries with him memories, pleasant to recall, of scenes and incidents, the influence of which he feels to the latest hour of life. There are some things he can not forget. They may not be an essential part of his own life history, but still they have found a place in his mind and seem a part of himself, and he recurs to them again and again with ever increasing delight. There are other things, may be, not so pleasant to dwell upon, which still have a place in his memory and may be profitably recalled. No one who has ever lived in Maine can forget its dark forests, its rugged hills, its rushing streams, cold and clear as crystal, its broad lakes, the abundant game of its forests and the fish in its waters. The Minnesota and Wisconsin pioneers, who with the author of this book claim Maine as an early home, will not object to the insertion in this chapter of a few of these reminiscences.

Moosehead Lake. —My first visit to Moosehead lake was in the early winter of 1834. At that time it was still in the wilderness, only two settlers having found their way to its shores. We were going with a six ox team to a camp on the Brasua and our road led us across the frozen lake. Emerging from a beech and maple grove on the margin near Haskell's, our sled plunged downward, and in a moment we found ourselves on the gray ice of the lake, with a wonderful panorama spread out before us. The distant islands and the shores, hilly and mountainous, stood out plainly between the winter sky and the ice covered lake. The mirage added its finishing touches to the picture, increasing the brightness and apparent size of distant objects, or lending them brilliant hues, the whole scene sparkling in the frosty sunlit air, making a vision of beauty that could not fade. On we trudged over the ice, the sled creaking, the ice emitting a roaring sound, not unlike the discharge of a park of artillery, sounds produced by the expansion of the ice. We trudged on past islands and craggy, rock-bound shores, passed Burnt Jacket, Squaw and Moxey mountains in the east, Lily and Spencer bays at the southeast, Misery and other mountains in the west,

while far away to the north of east towered white old Katahdin. Before us loomed up the flint rock Kinneo, its perpendicular face fronting west, on the lake; at the base a beautiful maple interval extending toward Spencer bay.

xiv

The following spring our boom lay wind-bound at the base of Kinneo, and we seized the opportunity of climbing the vast pile of flinty rocks composing it, and obtained thence a view of unparalleled beauty, including the broad, bright lake, fairy islands, mountains and hills and vast stretches of pine forests. The tourist might seek far and wide, vainly, for a landscape rivaling this.

Moose Hunting. —The lake and surrounding country offer unrivaled attractions to the sportsman. The lake abounds in fish, of which the lake trout is the most abundant in number and delicious in flavor. Specimens are frequently taken weighing from ten to fifteen pounds. The forests at that time abounded in wild animals, chief of which was the moose, the largest and the homeliest of the deer family. With his long, narrow head, small eyes, donkey-like ears, pendant lips, the upper one curling like a small proboscis, with his high shoulders and giraffe-like hips, with his short, round body, long and clumsy legs, he is as distinguished for his want of grace and comeliness as the red deer is for its presence. No animal is better adapted for its own home and mode of life. Their heavy coat of hair adapts them to high latitudes. With their curved upper lip they take hold of the branches of the trees, and with their strong teeth and paws they are able to peel off the tender bark of saplings and small trees. The moose, when attacked, is fierce, resolute, defiant, and defends himself in a masterly manner, striking with his fore legs with such precision that the hunter is obliged to keep at a respectful distance. The male moose wears a remarkable pair of horns of annual growth, to which each year a prong is added. The home of the moose is the northern part of the North Temperate Zone.

Moose hunting is a healthy though laborious pastime. The hunter must be an expert, and it requires years of practice to become skillful. He must build his camp in the wilderness,

packing thither his food, blankets, camp utensils and gun. With his pack of dogs he starts out in search of a moose yard. This is generally in some well timbered district. The snow in winter is generally from three to six feet deep, but the moose has broken paths through this to facilitate his movements through the forest, and here he roams about in fancied security, browsing on the young shrubs, but the hunter finds his hiding place. In such case he conceals himself in the snow near one of these xv paths and waits patiently till the moose passes, when he fires upon him. If the moose is killed at once the hunter waits patiently in his hiding place till another and another comes up to share a like fate. If the moose is only wounded he starts up as rapidly through the snow as his long legs will carry him, pursued by the hunter and his dogs. The hunter has all the advantages of the position, being mounted on snowshoes, thus being able to move with comparative swiftness, while the moose plunges heavily through the snow, and at last, weakened by loss of blood, he is overtaken and easily killed.

Mount Bigelow. —This is a noble, grand, historical mountain, situated on the south side of Dead river, in Franklin county. For years it had been my strong desire to make the ascent, and in May, 1833, the desire was gratified. With six others, I left camp, and by evening reached Green's hotel, where we obtained lodgings for the evening. At early dawn, having supplied ourselves with lunch, tin cup and hatchet, we began the ascent on the northeast side. We soon passed the thrifty timber and aided our ascent of the craggy sides of the mountain by clinging to the shrubs that found roothold in the crevices of the rocks. It may not be amiss to say that we rested, that we rested frequently, for mountain climbing is no light work for those unaccustomed to it. While toiling wearily upward we found ourselves enveloped in mist, or a cloud, from which we soon emerged to find the heavens above us clear and bright, while leaden clouds shut out the landscape below. At twelve o'clock, noon, we were on the summit. By this time the clouds had been dispersed. The air was clear and cold and beneath us lay, as in a beautiful panorama, the lands and lakes of Maine. There are two peaks about half a mile apart, between which is a valley and a small lake. From the highest of these peaks the view was magnificent. In the far

north we imagined we saw Canada. The vast, northern expanse was all unoccupied save by a few farms at the foot of the mountain, and by a few camps of lumbermen, hunters and trappers. Looking to the northeast, we saw in the blue distance, glittering with snow drifts, Mount Katahdin. A little north of the divide line to Katahdin lay Moosehead lake, the largest, most beautiful lake in Maine.

At this season of the year the snow had disappeared from the valleys and hills, but the summits of the mountains were still xvi white. In all directions the scene was grand and inspiring. We could trace the Kennebec river in its windings to the sea and fancied we could see in the dim distance the blue Atlantic. To the southwest mountains seemed piled on mountains, while here and there in intermediate vales bright lakes reflected the blue of the upper deep. In this direction there were farms, but they looked like mere dots on the face of the earth. Lake Umbagog lay coiled in the shade of distant mountains in the southwest. We fancied that we could see the rugged crest of the white mountain still further beyond. The scene had also its historical associations. Along the base of this mountain, on the northwestern side, ere his name had been sullied by the foulest treason in our country's history, Benedict Arnold bravely led the Colonial troops in the campaign against Canada. With him, as an aid, was Col. Bigelow, whose name is given to the mountain. The gallant little army halted on the banks of Dead river at the base of the mountain, and made their camp. While the army was resting at this camp Lieut. Col. Bigelow ascended the mountain and planted his country's flag upon the highest peak, doubtless the first white man who made the ascent, and the mountain is his monument to-day. Around the site of the camp was planted the colony of Flagstaff.

While we were gazing on the magnificent scene, musing upon its varied beauties and recalling its historical associations, the sun set, and reluctantly we set out on our return, a descent the more perilous because it was growing dark. Extreme caution was necessary; nevertheless we made good headway, as we found ourselves sometimes sliding and even rolling down the path that we had ascended with so much difficulty in the forenoon. It was

long after nightfall that, tired and hungry, we reached Wyman's hotel on the banks of Dead river.

Lumbering in Maine. —The practical lumberman did not usually start his teams for the pineries until snowfall and the freezing of the lakes and rivers. The first thing was to select a place for operations. This was done in the open season. When the winter had fairly set in the lumberman, with his ox teams, generally six oxen to a sled, the sleds laden with camp plunder, would start for the pineries. The slow ox teams would consume many days making the journey. The crew of men employed for the winter generally met the teams in camp. The snow would xvii be cleared away for the camp, and a fire built. The cook would prepare a supper of fried pork, fritters or pancakes, tea, syrup and New England apple sauce, the crew meanwhile cutting boughs, wood, etc., and preparing for permanent camp. Supper over, the cattle were tied to trees and fed. Water was secured for evening use only. A glowing fire would be kept up, around which the crew would gather to spend the evening in talking over the adventures of the day, discussing plans for the morrow or singing camp songs. Thus the evening would pass merrily and swiftly. At the hour for retiring parties of two would spread their blankets on a couch of fir or cedar boughs, and lie down to rest. Next morning the cook would rise at four o'clock to prepare breakfast, which over, as soon as it was light enough the crew would commence the work of the day. Every man goes to his assigned duties, the *boss* in charge having the general oversight.

The life of a lumberman is one of exposure to the elements, yet it is not necessarily unfriendly to the development of character. With a well ordered camp and gentlemanly crew the winter may pass away pleasantly, and the young man engaged in the comparatively hard toil of the camp, may, with books and papers and cheerful converse with the more thoughtful of his elders, improve the long evenings spent around the camp fire. Many a Maine boy has received here the greater part of his training for the duties of after life.

Sunday was usually occupied in reading, singing, and doing some of the lighter work of camp, such as repairing sleds, shoeing oxen and making axe helves or visiting neighboring camps. It was a day of rest only so far as the heavier work of the camp was suspended. Sanctuary privileges there were none. The work would often close in the sunny days of March. The men would mostly depart for home. A few would remain to drive the logs with the first water from the melting of the snows late in April.

Driving logs in the rapid waters of Maine is hazardous work. Scarcely a day passes without imminent risk to life and limb of the hardy and venturesome men engaged in the work of breaking log landings and jams, and running boats. Men are exposed to wet and cold from dawn till dark. This work requires active and vigorous men, constitutionally fitted and carefully trained xviii to the work. They are usually sociable, lively and wide awake, these qualities enabling them to endure, and even to enjoy, the life of hardship which they lead, and to which they become so accustomed that they are unwilling to leave it until worn out by its inevitable hardship.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

W. H. C. Folsom Frontispiece

James S. Anderson opp 55

Martin Mower 60

John McKusick opp 68

Edward White Durant 74

William M. Blanding 114

Reuben F. Little 121

Oliver Wendell Holmes Hospital 157

John Comstock opp 170

Hans B. Warner opp 207

Rev. Wm. T. Boutwell 273

Devil's Chair 301

Frank N. Peterson 320

Rev. E. E. Edwards 348

Smith Ellison 351

Isaac Staples opp 413

Jacob Bean 416

Louis Hospes 418

Fort Snelling 498

William D. Washburn opp 517

John S. Pillsbury opp 528

St. Anthony Falls 531

Birdseye View of St. Paul opp 536

Henry H. Sibley opp 553

Alex. Ramsey opp 555

Henry M. Rice opp 558

Edmund Rice opp 560

Wm. Rainey Marshall opp 568

Wm. H. Fisher 571

John B. Sanborn opp 577

H. P. Hall 589

Hon. G. W. Le Duc 594

Lucius F. Hubbard opp 597

Home of the Author 614

State Seal 658

Seal of Old Settlers Association 732

CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION.

Biographical.

Genealogy of the American Folsoms VII

Autobiographical.

Parentage IX

Time and Place of Birth IX

Earliest Recollections IX

Removal to Bloomfield, Maine X

First Essay at Logging X

Commencing Life XI

Lost in the Snow XI

Adventure on Moosehead Lake XII

On the Penobscot XII

Reminiscences of Maine XIII

Moosehead Lake XIII

Ascent of Kinneo Mountain XIV

Moose Hunting XIV

Mount Bigelow XV

Lumbering in Maine XVI

CHAPTER I.

Going West 1

Lakes Huron and Michigan 3

Chicago and Milwaukee 5

On Foot to Galena 6

The Northwestern Territory 7

Arrival at Dubuque 7

Reminiscences of Dubuque 8

Arrival at Prairie du Chien 9

Early History of Prairie du Chien 9

Ancient Document 10

Forts Shelby—McKay—Crawford 11

First Commissioners at Prairie du Chien 11

Organization of Crawford County 12

Indian Troubles 12

Running the Gauntlet 13

Fort Crawford Robbed 13

Early Justice 14

A Southward Journey 15

New Orleans, Vicksburg 15

Return to Prairie du Chien 16

Privations 16

A Perilous Journey 17

Return to Maine—Mountains of New Hampshire 17

Marriage 18

Prairie du Chien in 1837 18

American Residents 19

Biographies.

James Duane Doty 19

James H. Lockwood 20

Indian Troubles 21

John S. Lockwood 22

Samuel Gilbert 23

Michael Brisbois 23

Pierre La Point 24

Joseph Rolette 24

Hercules Dousman 24

Rev. David Lowry 25

Chief Justice Charles Dunn 25

Rev. Alfred Brunson 26

Ira Brunson 27

John H. Folsom 28

Ezekiel Tainter 28

Judge Wyram Knowlton 29

Robert Lester 29

Thomas Pendleton Burnett 30

General Henry Dodge 30

General George W. Jones 31

S. G. and S. L. Tainter, John Thomas 31

CHAPTER II. STILLWATER AND ST. CROIX COUNTY.

From Prairie du Chien to Stillwater 32

Stillwater in 1845 33

St. Croix County 33

First Settlement in 1838 34

Dismemberment of St. Croix Valley from CrawfordCounty 34

Judge Irwin's Court in 1840 35

Events in 1840, First Commissioners's Meeting 35

Election Precincts in 1841 36

Early History of Stillwater 37

The First Saw Mill 37

Copy of Agreement of Mill Company 38

Agreement of Land Claims 40

Bateau Voyage up the St. Croix 41

Indian Drunks 42

Skiff Voyage to Prairie du Chien 42

Mail Carrying 43

Claim and Mill at Arcola 43

Stillwater in 1846, Events 44

Overland Trip to Prairie du Chien 44

Return, Adventure 45

A Pioneer Cat 45

Stillwater in 1847 46

Territorial Election 46

Arrest of Nodin and Ne-she-Ke-o-ge-ma 46

Visit to Sunrise, Connor's Camp 47

Murder of Henry Rust 47

Funeral, Indignation Meeting 48

First District Court in Stillwater 48

Nodin and Ne-she-ke-o-ge-ma Acquitted 49

Steamer War Eagle and Raft 49

Society Ball in Stillwater 49

Stillwater in 1848 50

CHAPTER III. BIOGRAPHIES.

Joseph Renshaw Brown 52

Paul Carli 53

Dr. Christopher Carli 53

Lydia Ann Carli 54

Phineas Lawrence 54

Jacob Fisher 55

James S. Anderson 55

Emanuel D. Farmer 56

Col. John Greely 56

Mrs. Hannah Greely 57

Elam Greely 57

Himan Greely 57

Aquilla Greely 58

Elias McKean 58

Calvin F. Leach 58

Socrates Nelson 58

Mrs. Socrates Nelson 59

Edward Blake 59

Walter R. Vail 59

John E. Mower 60

Martin Mower 61

William Willim 61

Albert Harris 61

Cornelius Lyman 62

David B. Loomis 62

William E. Cove 63

John Smith 63

John Morgan 63

Anson Northrup 63

Robert Kennedy 64

Harvey Wilson 65

Andrew Jackson Short 65

James D. McComb 65

William Rutherford 66

Albion Masterman 66

Joseph N. Masterman 66

Mahlon Black 66

Morton S. Wilkinson 67

William Stanchfield 67

Thomas Ramsdell 68

Charles Macey 68

Jonathan E. McKusick 68

John McKusick 68

William McKusick 69

Noah McKusick 69

Royal McKusick 69

Ivory E. McKusick 69

Charles E. Leonard 69

Daniel McLean 70

Robert Simpson 70

William H. Hooper 70

James H. Spencer 71

John T. Blackburn 71

Joseph T. Blackburn 71

Horace McKinstry 71

Seth M. Sawyer 71

Henry Sawyer 72

Alvah D. Heaton 72

John McKenzie 72

George McKenzie 72

Henry Kattenberg 72

Julius F. Brunswick 73

Henry McLean 73

Hugh Burns 73

Sylvanus Trask 73

Ariel Eldridge 73

Edward White Durant 74

Oliver Parsons 75

Albert Stimson 75

Abraham Van Voorhees 75

Michael E. Owens 76

Joseph Bonin 77

Marcel Gagnon 77

Sebastian Marty 77

John Marty 77

Adam Marty 77

Michael McHale 77

George Watson 78

Rev. Eleazer A. Greenleaf 78

J. B. Covey 78

John Shaesby 78

John S. Proctor 78

Barron Proctor 79

Henry Westing 79

Thomas Dunn 79

Charles J. Gardiner 79

Samuel Staples 79

Josiah Staples 80

Joel M. Darling 80

Early River Pilots 80

Joe Perro 80

James McPhail 80

John Cormack 81

John Hanford 81

John Leach 81

Stephen B. Hanks 81

Samuel S. Hanks 81

CHAPTER IV. POLK COUNTY.

Description and History 82

Franklin Steele, the First Pioneer 82

His Account of the Settlement 83

The St. Croix Falls Lumbering Company 83

Organization and History 83

St. Croix River, Origin of Name 84

Treaty and Purchase of 1838 85

History of Polk County 85

County Seat located at St. Croix Falls 86

First Election County Officers 86

First Happenings 87

The Liquor Traffic 87

Melancholy Results 88

Death of Hall and Livingston 88

Indian “Jamboree.” 88

Frontier Justice 89

Balsam Lake Murders 89

Execution of an Indian 89

Population of St. Croix Falls in 1848 90

Natural Language 90

Drowning of H. H. Perkins 90

A Quailtown Murder 90

Mineral Permits 91

Marriage under Difficulties 91

An Indian Scare 92

The First Fire Canoe 92

Mill Building 92

More Indian Murders 93

Indian Battle of Stillwater 96

The First Loggers 96

The First Rafting 97

An Indian Payment 98

Indian Dancing and Theft 99

Other Thefts 99

Hard Times 100

Puzzled Indians, “Ugh! Ugh!” 101

Mrs. Worth and Muckatice 101

CHAPTER V. POLK COUNTY—CONTINUED.

Biographies.

Gov. William Holcombe 103

William S. Hungerford 104

Caleb Cushing 104

Judge Henry D. Barron 105

George W. Brownell 107

Col. Robert C. Murphy 108

Edward Worth 109

Mrs. Mary C. Worth 109

Maurice M. Samuels 109

Joseph B. Churchill 110

John McLean 110

Gilman Jewell 110

Elisha Creech 110

James W. McGlothlin 110

Andrew L. Tuttle 110

John Weymouth 111

B. W. Reynolds 111

Augustus Gaylord 111

James D. Reymert 111

William J. Vincent 112

Thompson Brothers 112

William Amery 112

Lewis Barlow 113

Levi W. Stratton 113

Elma M. Blanding 113

Blanding Family 113

Frederick K. Bartlett 114

Michael Field 115

Alden 115

Rev. A. B. Peabody 115

V. M. Babcock 117

Apple River 117

Balsam Lake 117

Beaver 118

Black Brook 118

Clam Falls 199

Daniel F. Smith 119

Clayton 120

Reuben F. Little 120

Clear Lake 122

Pineville 123

Frank M. Nye 123

Eureka 123

Charles Nevers 123

Farmington 124

Harmon Crandall 125

Samuel Wall 125

William Ramsey 125

Hirom R. Nason 126

Joel F. Nason 126

John McAdams 126

Charles Tea 126

Garfield 126

Georgetown 127

A Double Murder 127

George P. Anderson 128

Laketown 128

Lincoln 128

William Wilson 129

Loraine 129

William W. Gallespie 130

Luck 130

William H. Foster 130

Milltown 130

Patrick Lillis 131

Osceola 131

Scenery 132

First Happenings 132

Change of Name 133

Osceola Village 134

Daniel Mears 134

Nelson McCarty 134

William O. Mahony 135

Richard Arnold 135

William Kent, Sr 135

Robert Kent 135

Andrew Kent 135

William, James, Thomas, and John Kent 136

Samuel Close 136

Ebenezer Ayres 136

Dr. Carmi P. Garlick 137

John S. Godfrey 137

William A. Talboys 137

Charles H. Staples 138

J. W. Peake 138

George Wilson 138

Samuel B. Dresser 138

Frederic A. Dresser 139

Oscar A. Clark 139

Oscar F. Knapp 139

Mrs. Elisabeth B. Hayes 140

Cyrus G. Bradley 140

W. Hale 141

Edgar C. Treadwell 141

St. Croix Falls 141

St. Croix Falls Village 141

West Sweden 142

Sterling 142

Dr. Samuel Deneen 143

William W. Trimmer 143

Arnold Densmore 143

CHAPTER VI. ST. CROIX COUNTY.

Organization, 1840 144

Division, 1848 144

County Seat Located at Buena Vista 145

First Election 145

Division of the County, 1853 146

Present Limits 146

General Descriptions 146

Monument Rock 147

Towns and Date of Organization 148

St. Croix County Agricultural Society 148

Pomona Grange 148

Agricultural Statistics 148

Manufactures 149

St. Croix Poor Farm 149

First Tax Roll of County, 1848 149

Hudson City 152

Original Claimants 153

First Survey, etc 153

First Deed Recorded 154

City Government 155

Mayors of the City 155

City Schools 155

Military Institute 156

Mills and Manufactories 156

Banks 156

Oliver Wendell Holmes Hospital 157

Water Works 158

Hotels, the Great Fire, 1866 158

Social and Benevolent Organizations 159

Biographies.

Louis Massey 159

Peter Bouchea 160

William Steets 160

Capt. John B. Page 160

Dr. Philip Aldrich 160

The Nobles Family 161

James Purinton 161

Ammah Andrews 162

James Walstow 162

James Sanders 162

J. W. Stone 162

Joseph Bowron 163

Moses Perin 163

John O. Henning

Moses S. Gibson 164

Col. James Hughes 164

Daniel Anderson 165

Alfred Day 165

Dr. Otis Hoyt 165

S. S. N. Fuller 166

Miles H. Van Meter 166

Philip B. Jewell 166

John Tobin 166

Horace A. Taylor 167

Jeremiah Whaley 167

Simon Hunt 167

John S. Moffatt 167

James H. Childs 168

William Dwelley 168

James M. Fulton 168

Marcus A. Fulton 168

David C. Fulton 168

N. S. Holden 168

William H. Semmes 169

Sterling Jones 169

D. R. Bailey 169

Henry C. Baker 169

Mert Herrick 169

D. A. Baldwin 170

John Comstock 170

Lucius P. Wetherby 170

John C. Spooner 170

Thomas Porter 171

Herman L. Humphrey 171

Theodore Cogswell 172

Frank P. Catlin 172

Charles Y. Denniston 173

A. E. Jefferson 173

Samuel C. Symonds 173

John E. Glover 173

Lemuel North 173

Edgar Nye 173

William T. Price 113

E. B. Bundy 174

Towns nd Biographies.

Baldwin 174

Baldwin Village 174

Woodville Village 175

Cady 175

Cylon 175

Eau Galle 176

Emerald 176

Erin Prairie 176

Forest 177

Glenwood 177

Hammond 177

Hammond Village 178

John Thayer 178

Rev. William Egbert 178

Hudson 178

James Kelly 178

Daniel Coit 179

James Virtue 179

Theodore M. Bradley 179

William Daily 179

Robert and Wm. McDiarmid 179

William Martin 179

Paschal Aldrich 180

Kinnikinic 180

Duncan McGregor 180

W. B. and James A. Mapes 181

Pleasant Valley 182

Richmond 182

Boardman Village 183

Gridley Village 183

New Richmond Village 183

New Richmond City 183

Bank, High School 184

Benjamin B. C. Foster 184

Robert Philbrick 185

Linden Coombs 185

Eben Quinby 185

Lewis Oaks 185

Henry Russell 185

Joseph D. Johnson 185

Joel Bartlett 185

Francis W. Bartlett 186

George C. Hough 186

Silas Staples 186

Dr. Henry Murdock 187

Steven N. Hawkins 187

Rush River 188

Somerset 188

Somerset Village 189

Gen. Samuel Harriman 189

St. Joseph 190

Houlton Village 191

Burkhardt Village 191

Springfield 191

Hersey Village 191

Wilson Village 192

Stanton 192

Star Prairie 192

Huntington Village 192

Star Prairie Village 192

Hon. R. K. Fay 192

Troy 193

James Chinnock 193

William L. Perrin 193

Warren 194

James Hill 194

Village Plats 195

CHAPTER VII. PIERCE COUNTY.

Descriptive 196

History, First Events 197

County Seat Changed to Ellsworth 198

Railroads 199

Miscellaneous Statistics 199

Village Plats 199

Organization of Towns 200

Clifton 200

George W. McMurphy 201

Osborne Strahl 201

Charles B. Cox 201

Ephraim Harnsberger 201

Diamond Bluff 202

Capt. John Paine 202

John Day 202

Sarah A. Vance 203

Allen R. Wilson 203

E. S. Coulter 203

James Bamber 203

Jacob Mead 203

Charles Walbridge 203

Charles F. Hoyt 203

Enoch Quinby 203

The First Settler 203

El Paso 204

Ellsworth 205

Ellsworth Village 205

Anthony Huddleston 206

Perry D. Pierce 206

Hans B. Warner 207

Gilman 207

Hartland 208

Isabelle 208

Maiden Rock 209

Christopher L. Taylor 209

Martell 209

Oak Grove 210

Lewis M. Harnsberger 210

Prescott City 210

History 211

Platted in 1857 212

First Official Board 212

Statistics, First Events 212

Churches 212

Fair Grounds 213

Cemetery 213

Destructive Fires 213

Philander Prescott 214

George Schaser 214

William S. Lockwood 215

James Monroe Bailey 215

Adolph Werkman 215

Joseph Manese 215

Hilton Doe 215

Lute A. Taylor 215

John Huitt 216

John M. Rice 216

An Indian Battle 216

River Falls 217

First Happenings 217

Water Powers 217

Schools at River Falls 218

River Falls Academy 218

Churches 219

Associations 219

Bank, Railroad 220

Fires 220

River Falls City, Organization 220

Falls of Kinnikinic 220

The Cave Cabin 221

The Fourth State Normal School 221

Joel Foster 224

Jesse B. Thayer 224

A. D. Andrews 224

Joseph A. Short 225

Prof. Allen H. Weld 225

Allen P. Weld 225

George W. Nichols 225

W. D. Parker 226

William Powell 226

Lyman Powell 256

Nathaniel N. Powell 226

Oliver S. Powell 226

Nils P. Haugen 227

H. L. Wadsworth 227

Rock Elm 227

Salem 227

Spring Lake 228

Trenton 228

Trimbelle 229

M. B. Williams 229

Union 292

CHAPTER VIII. BURNETT, WASHBURN, SAWYER AND BARRON COUNTIES.

Burnett County.

Location and Description 230

Organization 231

Pine Barrens 231

Murders 232

Old Geezhic 233

The First Mission 234

The Chippewas of Wood Lake 236

Grantsburg 237

Canute Anderson 237

The Hickerson Family 238

The Anderson Family 238

Robert A. Doty 238

The Cranberry Marshes 239

Washburn County.

Description, Town Organization 240

First Events. 240

Shell Lake, Summit Lake 241

First Board of County Officers. 241

Shell Lake Lumber Company 241

Sawyer Creek 242

Spooner Station 242

Veazie Village 242

Sawyer County.

Organization, Description 242

County Indebtedness 243

Town of Hayward 243

Village of Hayward 243

First Events, Schools, Churches, etc. 244

Bank, Lumber Company 244

Malcomb Dobie 245

Milton V. Stratton 245

Barron County.

Description, Organization 245

Turtle Lake, Town and Village. 245

Barron, Perley Village 246

Cumberland Village 246

Sprague 246

Comstock and Barronett Villages 247

Charles Simeon Taylor 247

CHAPTER IX. ASHLAND, BAYFIELD AND DOUGLAS COUNTIES.

Ashland County.

History, Location, Description 248

Isles of the Apostles 248

Claude Allouez at Madeline Island 249

Early History of La Pointe 249

Remarkable Epitaph 249

La Pointe County Election 249

John W. Bell 250

Ashland 250

History, First Events 250

Asaph Whittlesey 251

J. P. T. Haskell 251

G. S. Vaughn 251

Dr. Edwin Ellis 252

Martin Beaser 252

Hon. Sam S. Fifield 252

Bayfield County.

Location and History 253

Bayfield Village 253

Washburn, Drummond, etc 254

Douglas County.

Description and History 254

First Election 254

Superior City 255

History 255

Early Speculation 256

Period of Depression 257

West Superior 258

The Bardon Brothers 258

William H. Newton 258

Judge Solon H. Clough 258

Vincent Roy 259

D. George Morrison 259

August Zachau 259

CHAPTER X. PINE COUNTY.

History 260

Description 260

First Events 261

Finances, Railroads 261

Losses by Fire 262

Pokegama Lake and Mission 262

Thomas Conner's Trading Post 262

Presbyterian Mission 263

Mushk-de-winini 263

Battle of Pokegama 264

Cannibalism 265

A Noble Chief 267

Frank Confessions 267

A Cowardly Deed 268

An Unjust Accusation 268

Indian Magnanimity 269

Rev. Frederic Ayer 269

Rev. William T. Boutwell 272

Discovery of Itasca 274

Mrs. Hester C. Boutwell 276

xxx

Chengwatana 276

First Settlers 276

Chengwatana Village Platted 277

Chengwatana Town Organized 277

Louis Ayd 277

Duane Porter 277

S. A. Hutchinson 277

Hinckley, Town of 278

Hinckley, Village of 278

James Morrison 278

Sandstone Village and Quarries 279

Wm. H. Grant, Sr. 279

Kettle River, Town of 275

John C. Hanley 280

Mission Creek 280

Pine City, Town of 280

Pine City, Village of 281

Richard G. Robinson 281

Hiram Brackett 281

Randall K. Burrows 281

John S. Ferson 282

Samuel Millet 282

Rock Creek 282

Enoch Horton 282

Royalton 282

Windermere 283

Neshodana, Fortuna, St. John's 283

A Rock Creek Murder 283

Burning of a Jail 283

A Disfigured Family 284

Indian Faith Cure 284

Indian Graves 284

Indian Stoicism 285

Old Batice 285

An Indian Dance 285

CHAPTER XI. KANABEC, ISANTI, AND MILLE LACS COUNTIES.

Kanabec County.

History, Boundaries, etc. 286

Description 286

First Settlers, First Election 287

First Events 287

Arthur 288

Mora, Village of 288

Stephen L. Danforth 288

N. H. Danforth 288

Alvah J. Conger 288

Ira Conger 288

Bronson, Village of 288

Brunswick, Town of 289

Brunswick, Village of 289

Ground House City 289

James Pennington 289

George L. Staples 289

Daniel Gordon 290

Grass Lake, Town of 290

Isanti County.

Organization 290

Cambridge 291

North Branch, Town of 291

Oxford, Town of 291

Stephen Hewson 291

George W. Nesbit 292

Rensselaer Grant 292

Mille Lacs County.

Description 292

Mille Lacs Reservation 293

County Organization in 1860 293

First Election and Officers 293

Milacca, Village of 294

Bridgman, Village of 294

Princeton, Village of 294

Samuel Ross 296

Joseph L. Cater 296

M. V. B. Cater 296

Edwin Allen 296

John H. Allen 296

A. B. Damon 296

C. H. Chadbourne 296

CHAPTER XII. CHISAGO COUNTY.

Location, Surface, Scenery 298

Chisago Lake 298

Dalles of the St. Croix 299

Origin of the Formation 300

The Devil's Chair 300

The Wells 301

Settlement and Organization 302

Joe R. Brown to the Front 303

Prehistoric Remains 303

Robinet in Possession 303

Robinet Bought Off, First Improvements 304

Death of B. F. Baker 304

The First Log House Built 305

First Crops Raised 305

First Election 305

Chisago County Named 306

First Commissioners 307

County Seat Located at Taylor's Falls 307

Removed to Centre City 307

Amador 307

First Supervisors 308

Thornton Bishop 308

William Holmes 308

James M. Martin 309

Branch 309

North Branch Station 309

Henry L. Ingalls 310

Mrs. Lavina L. Ingalls 310

Chisago Lake, First Settlers 310

First Crops 311

Swedish Lutheran Church 311

Centre City 312

Andrew Swenson 312

John S. Van Rensselaer 312

Axel Dahliam 313

Nels Nord 313

Join A. Hallberg 314

Charles A. Bush 313

Lars Johan Stark 313

Frank Mobeck 313

Robert Currie 314

Andrew N. Holm 313

Cemetery and other Associations 334

Incorporation 334

Indian Dance 335

Lindstrom Village 314

Daniel Lindstrom 315

Magnus S. Shaleen 315

Chisago City 315

Otto Wallmark 316

Andrew Wallmark 316

Fish Lake 316

Peter Berg 317

Benjamin Franklin 317

Franconia 317

Franconia Village 318

Ansel Smith 318

Henry F. and Leonard P. Day 318

Henry Wills 318

The Clark Brothers 319

David Smith 319

Jonas Lindall 319

William Peaslee 319

Charles Vitalis 319

August J. Anderson 320

Frank N. Peterson 320

Harris 321

Harris Village 321

Lent 322

Nessell 322

Robert Nessell 323

Stephen B. Clark 323

Rush Seba 323

Rush City 323

Thomas Flynn 324

Patrick Flynn 324

Rufus Crocker 324

Frank H. Pratt 324

Voloro D. Eddy 325

F.S. Christianson 326

Shafer 326

Jacob Shafer 326

Peter Wickland 327

Tuver Walmarson 327

Andros Anderson 327

Eric Byland 327

Jacob Peterson 327

Ambrose C. Seavey 327

Sunrise 328

Sunrise Village 328

Kost Village 329

Chippewa 329

Dronthiem 329

Nashua 330

Washington 330

John A. Brown 330

Patten W. Davis 330

James F. Harvey 330

Floyd S. Bates 330

Isaac H. Warner 331

Charles F. Lowe 331

Wells Farr 331

John G. Mold 331

George L. Blood 331

Joel G. Ryder 332

John Dean 232

Taylor's Falls 332

First Post Office and Mail Service 332

Mills, First Events 333

Religious Organizations 333

Bridge Company 334

Banks, Mining Companies 334

CHAPTER XIII. BIOGRAPHICAL.

Jesse Taylor 336

Joshua L. Taylor 336

Nathan C. D. Taylor 337

Thomas F. Morton 337

Henry N. Setzer 337

Patrick Fox 338

William F. Colby 339

Oscar Roos 339

Samuel Thomson 339

Susan Thomson Mears 339

George De Attly 340

Jacob Markley 340

John Dobney 340

William Dobney 340

Henry H. Newbury 340

Emil Munch 340

A. M. Wilmarth 341

Lucius K. Stannard 341

James W. Mullen 342

David Caneday 342

George B. Folsom 343

Aaron M. Chase 343

Peter Abear 343

Levi W. Folsom 344

Eddington Knowles 344

Dr. Lucius B. Smith 344

William Comer 354

E. Whiting and Brothers 345

Frederic Tang, Sr 346

Ward W. Folsom 346

George W. Seymour 346

James A. Woolley 346

Patrick Carroll 347

Joseph Carroll 347

E. E. Edwards 347

Stephen J. Merrill 348

Noah Marcus Humphrey 348

Royal C. Gray 349

John P. Owens 349

Andrew Clendenning 350

Smith Ellison 350

Wyoming—Settlement and Organization 350

Wyoming Village 352

Deer Garden 352

L. O. Tombler 352

Dr. John Woolman Comfort 353

Isaac Markley 353

Joel Wright 353

Randall Wright 353

Frederic Tepel 353

Charles Henry Sauer 354

CHAPTER XIV. WASHINGTON COUNTY.

Organization in 1849 355

First Board of Officers 355

Afton 356

Afton Village 357

South Afton 357

Valley Creek 357

St. Mary Village 357

Joseph Haskell 358

Lemuel Bolles 358

Taylor F. Randolph 358

Elijah Bissell 358

Andrew Mackey 358

Baytown Settlement 359

Baytown Village 359

Bangor 360

Middletown 360

South Stillwater 360

Mills, etc 360

Docks, Factories, Cemeteries 360

Cottage Grove 361

Cottage Grove Village 361

Langdon 362

Joseph W. Furber 362

Samuel W. Furber 362

Theodore Furber 363

James S. Norris 363

Lewis Hill 363

Jacob Moshier 363

William Ferguson 363

John Atkinson 363

Denmark 364

Point Douglas 364

Levi Hertzell 365

Oscar Burris 365

David Hone 365

William B. Dibble 366

George Harris 366

Harley D. White 367

Thomas Hetherington 367

James Shearer 367

Simon Shingledecker 367

Caleb Truax 367

Abraham Truax 368

George W. Campbell 368

Forest Lake, History of 368

Captain Michael Marsh 369

Forest Lake Village 366

Grant, History of 369

Dellwood 370

Eagle City 370

Mahtomedi 370

Wildwood 370

William Elliott 371

Frederick Lamb 371

James Rutherford 371

Jesse H. Soule 371

Lakeland, Description and History of 372

Lakeland Village 372

Henry W. Crosby 373

Reuben H. Sanderson 373

Newton McKusick 373

Captain John Oliver 373

Captain Asa Barlow Green 374

L. A. Huntoon 374

Marine, Origin of Settlement 374

First Settlers 375

The Mill Completed 375

Marine Mills Village 376

First Lawsuit 376

Churches, Improvements 377

Losses by Fire 378

Vasa Village 378

Orange Walker 378

Lewis Walker 379

Samuel Burkelo 379

Asa S. Parker 379

Hiram Berkey 380

George B. Judd 380

James Hale 380

John Holt 380

George Holt 381

William Town 381

Matthias Welshance 381

Benj. T. Otis 382

William Clark 382

James R. Meredith 382

John D. and Thomas E. Ward 382

Samuel Judd 382

Frederic W. Lammers 382

James R. M. Gaskill 382

Newport, Town of 383

Isle Pelee 383

Red Rock 383

Mission at Red Rock 384

Gray Cloud City 385

Newport Village 385

John Holton 385

John A. Ford 385

Daniel Hopkins, Sr. 385

William R. Brown 386

William Fowler 386

Oakdale, Town of 386

Lake Elmo Village 387

E. C. Gray 387

Arthur Stephens 388

Oneka, Town of 388

Oneka Station 389

Shady Side Village 389

Daniel Hopkins, Jr. 389

Stillwater, Town of 389

Oak Park 390

David P. Lyman 390

Henry A. Jackman 390

Frederic J. Curtis 391

David Cover 391

John Parker 391

Woodbury, Town of 391

Jacob Folstrom 392

Alexander McHattie 393

John McHattie 393

The Middleton Family 393

Newington Gilbert 394

Ebenezer Ayers 394

CHAPTER XV. WASHINGTON COUNTY—CONTINUED.

City of Stillwater.

Stillwater in 1850 396

The Freshet of 1850 397

A Real Estate Movement 397

Incorporation of Stillwater 398

List of Marshals 398

Post Office, Mail Routes 398

Statistics 399

Hotels 399

City Banks 400

Board of Trade, Water Company 402

Fire Department 402

Gas Light, Telegraph, Telephone 403

Elevator, Express Companies, Bridge 403

Lumbering Interests, Flour Mills 404

Manufactories 404

Building Association 405

Churches, etc. 406

Public Buildings 408

Societies, etc 409

Cemeteries 410

Agricultural Society 410

State Prison 410

Fires, Bonds, Indebtedness 412

Biographies.

Isaac Staples 413

Samuel F. Hersey & Sons 415

Jacob Bean 416

Charles Bean 416

Rudolph Lehmicke 417

Hollis R. Murdock 417

George M. Seymour 417

Frank A. Seymour 410

Louis Hospez 418

David Tozer 419

David Bronson 420

John Maloy 420

Mrs. Susannah Tepass 420

William E. Thorne 420

Edmund J. Butts 420

A. B. Easton 421

Edwin A. Folsom 421

John B. H. Mitchell 421

Joseph Schupp 422

xxxv

Clifford A. Bennett 422

Samuel Mathews 422

John and James Mathews 423

Peter Jourdan 423

James Rooney 423

James N. Castle 423

Abraham L. Gallespie 423

John C. Gardiner 423

V. C. Seward 424

Ralph Wheeler 424

Edward S. Brown 424

William Lowell 424

Albert Lowell 425

Nelson H. Van Voorhes 425

Andrew J. Van Voorhes 425

Henry C. Van Voorhes 452

C. A. Bromley 426

Charles J. Butler 426

Levi E. Thompson 427

George Davis 427

William M. McCluer 427

John N. Ahl 427

Samuel M. Register 428

J. A. Johnson 428

Gold T. Curtis 429

Harley D. Curtis 429

Francis R. Delano 429

Henry W. Cannon 430

Dwight M. Sabin 430

CHAPTER XVI. STEARNS, ANOKA AND SHERBURNE COUNTIES.

Stearns County.

Organization and History of 432

St. Cloud 434

Newspapers and Post Office 435

Village and City Organization 435

Land Office, Expenditures 435

The St. Cloud Dam, Improvements 436

Banks, Public Buildings 436

St. John's University 437

La Sauk, Town of 438

Peter Schaeler 438

John L. Wilson 438

Charles T. Stearns 438

Henry G. Fillmore 438

Nathaniel Getchell 438

James Keough 438

Loren W. Collins 438

Henry C. Waite 439

Gen. S. B. Lowry 439

A. and Joseph Edelbrock 439

John Rengel 440

Louis A. Evans 440

Ambrose Freeman 440

Nathan F. Barnes 440

Nehemiah P. Clark 441

Oscar E. Garrison 441

Charles A. Gilman 441

Other Citizens 442

Anoka County.

Organization 442

First Settlers, Commissioners 443

Anoka, Town of 443

Anoka, City of 443

Incorporation 444

Fires, Public Buildings 445

Manufactures, Banks 445

Bethel, Town of 446

Blaine, Town of 446

Burns, Town of 446

Centreville, Town of 446

Centreville Village 446

Columbus, Town of 447

Fridley, Town of 447

John Banfil 448

Grow, Town of 448

Ham Lake, Town of 448

Linwood, Town of 448

L. S. Arnold 449

S. Ridge 449

J. G. Green 449

S. W. Haskell 449

M. M. Ryan 449

Hurley Family 449

Oak Grove, Town of 449

Ramsey, Town of 449

St. Francis, Town of 450

An Indian Riot 450

Jared Benson 451

James C. Frost 451

A. J. McKenney 451

John Henry Batzle 452

John R. Bean 452

A. McC. Fridley 452

William Staples 452

Capt. James Starkey 453

Sherburne County.

Description 453

Organization 453

Towns of Sherburne County 454

Villages of Sherburne County 455

Orono, Elk River 455

East St. Cloud 456

Clear Lake 456

Becker 456

Big Lake 456

J. Q. A. Nickerson 456

Henry Bittner 456

Francis De Lille 457

Mrs. F. De Lille 457

Howard M. Atkins 457

B. F. Hildreth 458

Samuel Hayden 458

Joseph Jerome 458

Joshua O. Cater 458

J. F. Bean 458

J. H. Felch 458

James Brady 458

Joshua Briggs 458

Robert Orrock 458

John G. Jamieson 458

A. B. Heath 458

Dr. B. R. Palmer 459

Judge Moses Sherburne 459

Charles F. George 459

Royal George 459

W. L. Babcock 459

CHAPTER XVII. BENTON, MORRISON AND CROW WING COUNTIES.

Benton County.

Description 460

First Settlers, Organization 461

Towns of Benton County 461

Villages 461

Sauk Rapids, Incorporation 461

Dam and Public Buildings 462

The Cyclone of 1886 462

Watab Village 462

Philip Beaupre 462

David Gilman 463

James Beatty 463

Ellis Kling 463

George W. Benedict 464

J. Q. A. Wood 464

William H. Wood 464

Mrs. Wm. H. Wood 465

A. De Lacy Wood 465

P. H. Wood 465

Rev. Sherman Hall 465

Jeremiah Russell 466

Edgar O. Hamlin 467

Morrison County.

Description 468

History 468

Indian Feuds 469

Organization 469

Winnebago Indians 470

Towns of Morrison County 471

Little Falls Village 471

Little Falls Water Power 472

Incorporation 473

Schools and Churches 473

Royalton Village 473

Incorporation, First Officers 473

Peter Roy 473

William Sturgis 474

James Fergus 474

Nathan Richardson 475

Moses La Fond 475

O. A. Churchill 475

John M. Kidder 476

Warren Kobe 476

Ola K. Black 476

Ira W. Bouch 476

Robert Russell 476

Peter A. Green 476

Rodolphus D. Kinney 476

John D. Logan 476

Crow Wing County.

Description 477

First Settlers 477

Organization 478

Reorganization 478

Murderers Lynched 478

Brained 478

First Settlers 479

Northern Pacific Sanitarium 480

The Kindred Dam 480

L. P. White 480

Allen Morrison 480

Charles F. Kindred 481

CHAPTER VIII. AITKIN, CARLTON, ST. LOUIS, LAKE AD COOK COUNTIES.

Aitkin County.

Description 482

Organization, Officer 482

Aitkin Village 483

William A. Aitkin 483

Alfred Aitkin 483

Nathaniel Tibbett 484

Carlton County.

History and Organization 484

Towns of Carlton County 485

Thomson Village 485

Cloquet Village 485

Moose Lake Station 485

Barnum Station 486

Mahtowa Station 486

North Pacific Junction 486

Francis A. Watkins 486

St. Louis County.

Description 486

Picturesque Scenery 487

Commissioners' Meetings 487

List of Commissioners 488

Duluth, Early History 488

Growth, Population 489

Mills, Warehouses, Shipments 489

Duluth Harbor 490

Fish Commission 490

Fond du Lac Village 491

Oneota Village 492

Clifton Village 492

Portland Village 492

Endion Village 492

Middleton Village 492

Montezuma Village 492

Buchanan Village 492

St. Louis Falls Village 492

Fremont Island 493

Tower 493

George R. Stuntz 494

George E. Stone 494

Charles H. Graves 494

Ozro P. Stearns 494

Lake County.

Description 495

Two Harbors 496

Cook County.

History and Organization 496

CHAPTER XIX. HENNEPIN COUNTY.

Organization and History, Towns 497

Fort Snelling 497

Treaty of 1837 499

First Lad Claims, 1838 499

Cheever's Tower 500

St. Anthony Village Platted 500

First Marriage in the Territory 500

First Courts, School, Post Office 501

Church Organizations 501

The Suspension Bridge Built 502

St. Anthony Incorporated 1855 502

Annexation to Minneapolis, 1872 502

St. Anthony Falls 502

La Salle's Description 502

Minneapolis, Early Settlers 503

Early Land Claims 504

Business Enterprises 505

Mills Erected 505

St. Anthony Water Power Company 506

Minneapolis Named, Land Office 506

Incorporation as a City, 1867 506

Annexation of St. Anthony 506

List of Mayors 507

Water vs. Steam 507

Terrific Explosion at the Flour Mills 508

Suburban Resorts 508

Lists of Public Buildings 509

Post Office Statistics 510

Lumber Manufactured 511

Bonded Debt, Taxes, Expenses 511

West Minneapolis 511

Biographies.

Calvin A. Tuttle 512

Cyrus Aldrich 512

Dr. Alfred E. Ames 514

Dr. Albert A. Ames 514

Jesse Ames 515

Cadwallader C. Washburn 515

William D. Washburn 517

Joseph C. Whitney 517

Charles Hoag 518

Franklin Steele 518

Roswell P. Russell 519

Horatio P. Van Cleve 520

Charlotte O. Van Cleve 520

Ard Godfrey 520

Richard Chute 521

Lucius N. Parker 521

Captain John Rollins 521

John G. Lennon 521

John H. Stevens 522

Caleb D. Dorr 522

Rev. Edward D. Neill 522

John Wensignor 523

Robert H. Hasty 524

Stephen Pratt 524

Capt. John Tapper 524

R. W. Cummings 524

Elias H. Conner 524

C. F. Stimson 524

William Dugas 524

David Gorham 525

Edwin Hedderly 525

Louis Neudeck 525

Andrew J. Foster 525

A. D. Foster 525

Charles E. Vanderburgh 525

Dorillius Morrison 526

H. G. O. Morrison 526

F. R. E. Cornell 526

Gen. A. B. Nettleton 527

Isaac Atwater 527

Rev. David Brooks 527

Prof. Jabez Brooks 527

John . Pillsbury 528

Henry T. Welles 528

David Blakely 528

William Lochren 528

Eugene M. Wilson 528

R. B. Langdon 529

William M. Bracket 529

Thos. B. and Platt B. Walker 529

Austin H. Young 530

Henry G. Hicks 530

John P. Rea 530

John Martin 530

John Dudley 531

CHAPTER XX. RAMSEY COUNTY.

Organization, First Officers 532

St. Paul in 1840, Known as Pig's Eye 532

First Settlers 532

Father Ravoux, 1841 533

Henry Jackson Established a Trading Post 533

Accessions of 1843 533

Accessions of 1844 534

First Deed 534

Accessions of 1845 534

First School 535

Second Deed, Phalen's Tract 535

Accessions of 1846 535

Reminiscences 536

Accessions in 1847 536

St. Paul Platted 537

Miss Bishop's School 537

First Steamboat Line 537

Accessions of 1848 538

Progress in 1849 539

St. Paul Made the Capital of the State 539

The First Newspaper 539

Early Items and Advertisements 540

Pioneers of 1849 540

Some Comparisons 541

Statistics of Population, Schools, Buildings 542

List of Mayors 543

West St. Paul 544

Towns of Ramsey County 544

White Bear 545

First Settlers 545

Indian Battle Ground 546

Town Organization 547

White Bear Lake Village 548

Hotels and Cottages 548

Daniel Getty 549

South St. Paul 549

North St. Paul 550

Population of St. Paul 550

Post Office History 551

CHAPTER XXI. BIOGRAPHICAL.

Henry Hastings Sibley 553

Alexander Ramsey 555

William H. Forbes 557

Henry M. Rice 558

Edmund Rice 560

Louis Robert 561

Auguste L. Larpenteur 562

William H. Nobles 562

Simeon P. Folsom 563

Jacob W. Bass 563

Benjamin W. Brunson 564

Abram S. and Chas. D. Elfelt 564

D. A. J. Baker 565

Benjamin F. Hoyt 565

John Fletcher Williams 566

Dr. John H. Murphy 566

William H. Tinker 567

George P. Jacobs 567

Lyman Dayton 567

Henry L. Moss 567

William Rainey Marshall 568

David Cooper 569

Bushrod W. Lott 570

W. F. Davidson 570

Wm. H. Fisher 571

Charles H. Oakes 572

C. W. W. Borup 572

Capt. Russell Blakely 573

Rensselaer R. Nelson 573

George L. Becker 574

Aaron Goodrich 575

Nathan Myrick 575

John Melvin Gilman 576

Charles E. Flandrau 576

John B. Sanborn 577

John R. Irvine 579

Horace R. Bigelow 580

Cushman K. Davis 580

S. J. R. McMillan 581

Willis A. Gorman 581

John D. Ludden 582

Elias F. Drake 582

Norman W. Kittson 583

Hascal R. Brill 583

Ward W. Folsom 584

Gordon E. Cole 584

James Smith, Jr. 584

William P. Murray 585

Henry Hale 585

James Gilfillan 585

Charles Duncan Gilfillan 586

Alexander Wilkin 586

Westcott Wilkin 587

S. C. Whitcher 587

T. M. Newson 587

Alvaren Allen 588

Harlan P. Hall 589

Stephen Miller 589

CHAPTER XXII. DAKOTA, GOODHUE, WABASHA AND WINONA COUNTIES.

Dakota County.

Description 591

Hastings 591

Farmington 591

Ignatius Donnelly 591

Francis M. Crosby 592

G. W. Le Duc 593

Goodhue County.

Red Wing, Barn Bluff 595

Cannon Falls 595

Indian Burying Ground 596

Hans Mattson 596

Lucius F. Hubbard 597

William Colville 599

Martin S. Chandler 599

Charles McClure 600

Horace B. Wilson 600

Wabasha County.

Wabasha Village 601

Bailey and Sons 602

Nathaniel S. Tefft 602

James Wells 602

Winona County.

Scenery 602

Winona City 603

Daniel S. Norton 603

William Windom 603

Charles H. Berry 604

Thomas Wilson 604

Thomas Simpson 605

Wm. H. Yale 605

CHAPTER XXIII. MISCELLANEOUS BIOGRAPHIES.

Pierre Bottineau 606

Andrew G. Chatfield 606

Hazen Mooers 607

John McDonough Berry 607

Mark H. Dunnell 608

James H. Baker 608

Horace B. Strait 609

Judson Wade Bishop 610

John L. McDonald 610

Thomas H. Armstrong 611

Augustus Armstrong 611

Moses K. Armstrong 611

James B. Wakefield 611

William Wallace Braden 611

Reuben Butters 612

Michael Doran 612

Andrew McCrea 613

John W. Blake 613

Knute Nelson 613

William R. Denny 613

APPENDIX. MISCELLANEOUS INCIDENTS, INDIAN TREATIES, ETC.

Brief History of the Northwest Territory 616

Spanish Claims 616

French Claims 617

Louisiana in 1711 618

Settlement of Marietta, Ohio 618

Ohio Territory 619

Statistics 619

Boundary Question 625

Wisconsin Constitutional Convention, 1846 625

Wisconsin Constitutional Convention, 1847 626

Some Resolutions 627

Under What Government? 628

H. H. Sibley Elected Congressional Delegate 628

Queries 629

Minnesota Territory Created 629

Land Office at Stillwater 629

Indian Treaties 629

Treaty with the Sioux (Mendota) 1805 629

Treaty with the Chippewas (Mendota) 1837 630

Treaty with the Sioux (Washington) 1837 630

Treaty with the Winnebagoes (Washington) 1837 631

Treaty with the Chippewas (Fond du Lac) 1847 631

Treaty with the Pillager Band (Leech Lake) 1847 632

Treaty with the Sioux (Traverse des Sioux) 1851 632

Treaty with the Sioux (Mendota) 1851 632

Treaty with the Chippewas (La Pointe) 1854 634

Treaty with the Pillagers (Washington) 1855 634

Treaty with the Chippewas (Red Lake River) 1863 634

Gen. Pike and the Indians 635

Treaty of 1805 636

Pike's Address to the Council 636

Details of Treaty 636

Pike Hospitably Entertained 637

United States Survey's in the Northwest 637

Establishment of Land Offices 638

Establishment of the Present System of Surveys 638

The First Surveyor General's Office at Marietta, O 638

United States Land Offices in the Northwest 639

List of Registers and Receivers, Wisconsin 639

First Entries 640

First Auction Sale of Land 641

List of Registers and Receivers, Minnesota 641

List of Wisconsin Territorial and State Officers, Governors, Senators, and Representatives from St. Croix Valley 641

Legislative Representation 642

First and Second Constitutional Conventions 643

Governors of Wisconsin 643

United States Senators 643

United States Representatives 644

District Judges 644

State Legislature 644

List of Minnesota Territorial and State Officers 647

Census of the Territory in 1849 647

First Territorial Legislature 648

First Prohibition Law 649

Constitutional Convention 649

List of State Officers and Judicial 649

Senators and Representatives 650

Minnesota State Legislature 651

Constitutional Convention of 1857 654

Division of Convention 655

Union of Conventions on a Constitution 656

Have We a Constitution 656

First Minnesota State Legislature 657

Protests Against Legislation 657

Five Million Bill Passed and Adopted 657

State Seal Adopted 658

State Seal Design 659

Adjourned Session of Legislature 660

Protests Against Recognizing Gov. Medary 660

Reports on Protests 661

Land Grants—Railroad Surveys and Construction 665

Northern Pacific Railroad 665

Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha Railroad 667

St. Paul & Duluth Railroad 668

Minnesota & Manitoba Railroad 669

Stillwater, White Bear & St. Paul Railroad 670

St. Paul, Stillwater & Taylor's Falls Railroad 671

Wisconsin Central Railroad 671

Taylor's Falls & Lake Superior Railroad 672

Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad 672

A Memorial for “Soo” Railroad 673

Organization of Minneapolis, Sault Ste. Marie & Atlantic Railroad 674

Mileage of Railroads Centring in St. Paul and Minneapolis 675

Chicago, Burlington & Northern Railroad 675

Congressional Appropriations 675

Inland Navigation 676

George R. Stuntz on Lake Superior and St. Croix Canal 680

Waterways Convention, 1885 682

E. W. Durant's Valuable Statistics 683

Resolution for St. Croix and Superior Canal 685

Early Steamboat Navigation 686

Steamboat Accommodations 687

First Mississippi Steamboat Officers 689

First Mississippi Steamboat Organizations 689

List of Steamboats 690

Later Navigation on Northwest Rivers 691

Steamboating on the St. Croix 692

Ice Boats 693

James W. Mullen's Reminiscences, 1846 694

St. Croix Boom Company 696

Surveyors General of Logs 696

Organization 696

Conflict over State Boundary 697

Language of Logs 698

Logs Cut from 1837 to 1888 700

Chartered Dams 701

Lumbering and Lumbermen in 1845 702

Lumbering and Lumbermen in 1887 705

St. Croix Dalles Log Jams 706

Population of Northwest Territory in 1790 709

Population of Wisconsin Territory in 1836 709

Subsequent Census 709

Population of Minnesota in 1849 709

Minnesota State Capitol 710

Burning of State House 711

Selkirk Visitors 712

Cyclones 713

Isanti and Chicago Cyclone 713

Cottage Grove and Lake Elmo Cyclone 715

Washington County and Wisconsin Cyclone 717

St. Cloud and Sauk Rapids Cyclone 718

Curious Lightning Freaks 721

Asiatic Cholera on the Royal Arch 721

First Decree of Minnesota Citizenship 722

International Hotel, St. Paul, Burned 723

Grasshoppers 723

Ancient Mounds 724

Lake Itasca, Schoolcraft and Boutwell Form the Name Itasca. Description of Itasca 726

Elk and Boutwell Lakes 727

Capt. Glaziers False Claim 727

Copper Mining on St. Croix 728

Rev. Julius S Webber; Reminiscences 729

Judge Hamlin—Amusing Incident 730

Minnesota Old Settlers Association 731

St. Croix Valley Old Settlers Association 740

Newspaper History 741

Gen. Scott, Maj. Anderson, and Jeff. Davis 752

Jeff. Davis' Marriage at Fort Crawford 753

Dred Scott at Fort Snelling 754

Incidents in Dred Scott's History 755

Old Betz and Descendants 757

ADDENDA.

Military History of the Rebellion, 1861 to 1865 759

Gov. Alex. Ramsey's Address to Loyal Legion 759

Thirty-eighth and Thirty-ninth Legislative Sessions of Wisconsin 762

ERRATA.

Chapter II, page 32, read Stillwater and St. Croix County, instead of Counties.

Page 140, read Cyrus G. Bradley, instead of Cyrus Q.

Page 166, read Philip B. Jewell, instead of Philip P.

Page 422 read Clifford Bennett, instead of Clifton.

Page 432, read Stearns, Anoka and Sherburne Counties, instead of Stearns, Anoka and Morrison Counties.

Page 420, read Edmund J. Butts, instead of Edward J. Butts.

CHAPTER I.

Going West. —In June 1836, I again visited the Penobscot in quest of employment, in which I was unsuccessful. At Stillwater, above Bangor, I met my kind friend Simeon Goodrich, also out of employment. After mature deliberation we concluded to go West. Returning to Bloomfield, I collected the money held for me by Capt. Ruel Weston and was soon in readiness for the journey. But a few days before the time agreed upon for leaving, I received a letter form Simeon Goodrich, which contained the unpleasant information that he could not collect the amount due him and could not go with me. Truly this was disappointment. I was obliged to set out alone, no light undertaking at that early day, for as yet there were no long lines of railroad between Maine and the Mississippi river. The day at lat arrived from to start. My companions and acquaintances chaffed me as to the perils of the journey before me. My mother gave me her parting words, “William, always respect yourself in order to be respected.” These words, accompanied with her farewell kiss, were long remembered, and, I doubt not, often kept me from evil associations.

The stage took us directly to the steamboat at Gardiner. The steam was up and the boat was soon under way. It was the New England, the first boat of the kind I had ever seen. I felt strangely unfamiliar with the ways of the traveling world, but observed what other did, and asked no questions, and so fancied that my ignorance of traveling customs would not be exposed. It was sunset as we floated out into the wide expanse of the Atlantic. The western horizon was tinged with fiery hues, the shores grew fainter and receded from view

and the eye could rest at last only upon the watery expanse. All 2 things seemed new and strange. Next morning a heavy fog hung over the scene. The vessel was at anchor in Boston harbor and we were soon on shore and threading the crooked street of the capital of Massachusetts. I was not lost in the wilderness maze of streets, as I had feared I should be, but on leaving Boston on the evening train I took the wrong car and found myself uncomfortably situated in a second or third class car, crowded and reeking with vile odors, from which the conductor rescued me, taking me to the pleasant and elegant car to which my first class ticket entitled me. On arriving at Providence I followed the crowd to the landing and embarked on the steamer President for New York, in which city we remained a day, stopping at the City Hotel on Broadway. I was greatly impressed with the beauty of part of the city, and the desolate appearance of the Burnt District, concerning the burning of which we had read in our winter camp. I was not a little puzzled with the arrangement of the hotel tables and the printed bills of fare, but closely watched the deportment of others and came through without any serious or mortifying blunder. Next morning I left New York on the steamer Robert L. Stevens for Albany, and on the evening of the same day went to Schenectady by railroad. Some of the way car were hauled by horses up hills and inclined planes. There were then only three short lines of railroad in the United States, and I had traveled on two of them. At Schenectady I took passage on a canal boat to Buffalo. I had read about “De Witt Clinton's Ditch,” and now greatly enjoyed the slow but safe passage it afforded, and the rich prospect of cities, villages and cultivated fields through which we passed. At Buffalo we remained but one day. We there exchanged eastern paper for western, the former not being current in localities further west. At Buffalo I caught my first glimpse of Lake Erie. I stood upon a projecting pier and recalled, in imagination, the brave Commodore Perry, gallantly defending his country's flag in one of the most brilliant engagements of the war, the fame whereof had long been familiar to the whole country and the thrilling incidents of which were the theme of story and song even in the wilderness camps of Maine.

The steamer Oliver Newberry bore me from Buffalo to Detroit. From Detroit to Mt. Clemens, Michigan, I went by stage and stopped at the last named place until October 14th, when, being 3 satisfied that the climate was unhealthy, fever and ague being very prevalent, I returned to Detroit, and on the fifteenth of the same month took passage on the brig Indiana, as steamers had quit running for the season. The brig was aground two days and nights on the St. Clair flats. A south wind gave us a splendid sail up the Detroit river into Lake Huron. We landed for a short time at Fort Gratiot, at the outlet of the lake, just as the sun was setting. The fort was built of stone, and presented an impressive appearance. The gaily uniformed officers, the blue-coated soldiers, moving with the precision of machines, the whole scene— the fort, the waving flags, the movement of the troops seen in the mellow sunset light—was impressive to one who had never looked upon the like before. A favorable breeze springing up, we sped gaily out into the blue Lake Huron. At Saginaw bay the pleasant part of the voyage ended. The weather became rough. A strong gale blew from the bay outward, and baffled all the captain's skill in making the proper direction. Profane beyond degree was Capt. McKenzie, but his free-flowing curses availed him nothing. The brig at one time was so nearly capsized that her deck load had rolled to one side ad held her in a inclined position. The captain ordered most of the deck load, which consisted chiefly of Chicago liquors, thrown overboard. Unfortunately, several barrels were saved, two of which stood on deck, with open heads. This liquor was free to all. The vessel, lightened of a great part of her load, no longer careened, but stood steady against the waves and before the wind. It is a pity that the same could not be said of captain, crew and passengers, who henceforth did the careening. They dipped the liquor up in pails drank it out of handled dippers. They got ingloriously drunk; they rolled unsteadily across the deck; they quarreled, they fought, they behaved like Bedlamites, and how near shipwreck was the goodly brig from that day's drunken debauch in Chicago free liquor will never be known. The vessel toilet, the men were incapacitated for work, but notwithstanding the tempest of profanity and the high winds, the wrangling of crew and captain, we last passed Saginaw bay. The winds were favorable. Thence to Mackinaw the sky was clear and bright, the air cold. The night before reaching Mackinaw an unusual

disturbance occurred above resulting from the abundance of free liquor. The cook, being 4 drunk, had not provided the usual midnight supper for the sailors. The key of the caboose was lost; the caboose was broken open, and the mate in the morning was emulating the captain in the use of profane words. The negro cock answered in the same style, being as drunk as his superior. This cook was a stout, well built man, with a forbidding countenance and, at his best, when sober, was a saucy, ill-natured and impertinent fellow. When threat after threat had been hurled back and forth, the negro jumped at the mate and knocked him down. The sailors, as by a common impetus, seized the negro, bound him tightly and lashed him to a capstan. On searching him they found two loaded pistols. These the mate placed close to each ear of the bound man, and fired them off. They next whipped him on the naked back with a rope. His trunk was then examined and several parcels of poison were found. Another whipping was administered, and this time the shrieks and groans of the victim were piteous. Before he had not even winced. The monster had prepared himself to deal death alike to crew and passengers, and we all felt a great sense of relief when Capt. McKenzie delivered him to the authorities at Mackinaw.

Antique Mackinaw was a French and half-breed town. The houses were built of logs and had steep roofs. Trading posts and whisky shops were well barred. The government fort, neatly built and trim, towered up above the lake on a rocky cliff and overlooked the town, the whole forming a picturesque scene. We remained but a few hours at Mackinaw. There were ten cabin passengers, and these, with two exceptions, had imbibed freely of the Chicago free liquor. They were also continually gambling. Capt. McKenzie had fought a fist fight with a deadhead passenger, Capt. Fox, bruising him badly. What with his violence and profanity, the brutality of the mate and the drunken reveling of crew and passengers, the two sober passengers had but a sorry time, but the safe of brig, badly officered, badly managed, held steadily on its course, and October 30th, fifteen days from Detroit, safely landed us in Chicago.

After being so long on the deck of a tossing vessel, I experienced a strange sensation when first on shore. I had become accustomed to the motion of the vessel, and had

managed to hold myself steady. On shore the pitching and tossing movement seemed to continue, only it seemed transferred to my head, 5 which grew dizzy, and so produced the illusion that I was still trying to balance myself on the unsteady deck of the ship.

Chicago, since become a great city, had at that time the appearance of an active, growing village. Thence I proceeded, November 1st and 2d, by stage to Milwaukee, which appeared also as a village, but somewhat overgrown. Idle men were numerous, hundreds not being able to obtain employment. Here I remained a couple of weeks, stopping at the Belleview House. After which I chopped wood a few days for Daniel Wells. Not finding suitable employment, I started west with a Mr. Rogers, December 2d. There being no other means of conveyance, we traveled on foot. On the evening of the second we stopped at Prairie Village, now known as Waukesha. On the evening of the third we stopped at Meacham's Prairie, and on the fifth reached Rock River, where I stopped with a Mr. St. John. The evening following we stopped at an Irish house, where the surroundings did not conduce to comfort or to a feeling of security. Several drunken men kept up a continuous row. We hid our money in a haystack, and took our turn sleeping and keeping watch. We ate an early breakfast, and were glad to get away before the men who had created such a disturbance during the night were up. We moved onward on the seventh to Blue Mound, where we found a cheerful resting place at Brigham's. The eighth brought us to Dodgeville, where we stopped at Morrison's. On the ninth we reached Mineral Point, the locality of the lead mines, I afterward lost much time in prospecting. Mineral Point was then a rude mining town. The night of our arrival was one of excitement and hilarity in the place. The first legislature of the territory of Wisconsin had been in session at Belmont, near Mineral Point, had organized the new government and closed its session on that day. To celebrate this event and their emancipation from the government of Michigan and the location of the capital at Madison, the people from the Point, and all the region round about, had met and prepared a banquet for the retiring members of the legislature. Madison was at that time a paper town, in the wilderness, but beautifully located on Cat Fish lake, and at the head of Rock river. The location had been accomplished by

legislative tact, and a compromise between the extremes. In view of the almost certain division of the Territory, with the Mississippi river as a 6 boundary, at no very distant day, it was agreed that Madison should be the permanent capital, while Burlington, now in Iowa, should be used temporarily. Milwaukee and Green Bay had both aspired to the honor of being chosen as the seat of government. Mineral Point, with her rich mines, had also aspirations, as had Cassville, which latter named village had even built a great hotel for the accommodation of the members of the assembly. Dubuque put in a claim, but all in vain. Madison was chosen, and wisely, and she has ever since succeeded in maintaining the supremacy then thrust upon her.

In my boyhood, at school, I had read of the great Northwest Territory. It seemed to me then far away, at the world's end, but I had positively told my comrades that I should one day go there. I found myself at last on the soil, and at a period or crisis important in its history. The great Northwest Territory, ceded by Virginia to the United States in 1787, was no more. The immense territory had been carved and sliced into states and territories, and now the last remaining fragment, under the name of Wisconsin, had assumed territorial prerogatives, organized its government, and, with direct reference to a future division of territory, had selected its future capital, for as yet, except in name, Madison was not. In assuming territorial powers, the boundaries had been enlarged so as to include part of New Louisiana, and the first legislature had virtually bartered away this part of her domain, of which Burlington, temporary capital of Wisconsin, was to be the future capital.

Two more days of foot plodding brought us to Galena, the city of lead. The greeting on our entering the city was the ringing of bells, the clattering of tin pans, the tooting of ox horns, sounds earthly and unearthly,—sounds no man can describe. What could it be! Was it for the benefit of two humble, footsore pedestrians that all this uproar was produced! We gave it up for the time, but learned subsequently that it was what is known as a charivari, an unmusical and disorderly serenade, generally gotten up for the benefit of some newly married couple, whose nuptials had not met with popular approval.

At Galena I parted with Mr. Rogers, my traveling companion, who went south. On the fifteenth of December I traveled to Dubuque on foot. When I came to the Mississippi river I sat down on its banks and recalled the humorous description of old 7 Mr. Carson, my neighbor, to which I had listened wonderingly when a small boy. “It was,” he said, “a river so wide you could scarcely see across it. The turtles in it were big as barn doors, and their shells would make good ferryboats if they could only be kept above water.” Sure enough, here was the big river, but covered with ice, scarcely safe to venture on. Several persons desiring to cross, we made a portable bridge of boards, sliding them along with us till we were safe on the opposite bank. I was now at the end of my journey, on the west bank of the Mississippi, beyond which stretched a vast and but little known region, inhabited by Indians and wild beasts.

As I review the incidents of my journey in 1836, I can not but contrast the conditions of that era and the present. How great the change in half a century! The journey then required thirty days. It now requires but three. I had passed over but two short lines of railroad, and had made the journey by canal boat, by steamer, by stage, and a large portion of it on foot. There were few regularly established lines of travel. From Michigan to the Mississippi there were no stages nor were there any regular southern routes. Travelers to the centre of the continent, in those days, came either by the water route, via New Orleans or the Fox and Wisconsin river route, or followed Indian trails or blazed line from one settlement to another. The homes of the settlers were rude—were built principally of logs. In forest regions the farms consisted of clearings or square patches of open ground , well dotted with stumps and surrounded by a dense growth of timber. The prairies, except around the margins or along certain belts of timber following the course of streams, were without inhabitants. Hotels were few and far between, and, when found, not much superior to the cabins of the settlers; but the traveler was always and at all places hospitably entertained.

DUBUQUE.

Dubuque was a town of about three hundred inhabitants, attracted thither by the lead mines. The people were principally of the mining class. The prevailing elements amongst them were Catholic and Orange Irish. These two parties were antagonistic and would quarrel on the streets or wherever brought in contact. Sundays were especially days of strife, and Main 8 street was generally the field of combat. Women even participated. There was no law, there were no police to enforce order. The fight went on, the participants pulling hair, gouging, biting, pummeling with fists or pounding with sticks, till one or the other party was victorious. These combats were also accompanied with volleys of profanity, and unlimited supplies of bad whisky served as fuel to the flame of discord. Dubuque was certainly the worst town in the West, and, in a small way, the worst in the whole country. The entire country west of the Mississippi was without law, the government of Wisconsin Territory not yet being extended to it. Justice, such as it was, was administered by Judge Lynch and the mob.

My first employment was working a hand furnace for smelting lead ore for a man named Kelly, a miner and a miser. He lived alone in a miserable hovel, and on the scantiest face. In January I contracted to deliver fifty cords of wood at Price's brickyard. I cut the wood from the island in front of the present city of Dubuque, and hired a team to deliver it.

While in Dubuque I received my first letter from home in seven months. What a relief it was, after a period of long suspense, spent in tediously traveling over an almost wilderness country,—amidst unpleasant surroundings, amongst strangers, many of them of the baser sort, drinking, card playing, gambling and quarreling,—what a relief it was to receive a letter from home with assurances of affectionate regard from those I most esteemed.

Truly the lines had not fallen to me in pleasant places, and I was sometimes exposed to perils from the lawless characters by whom I was surrounded. On one occasion a dissolute and desperate miner, named Gilbert, came to Cannon's hotel, which was my boarding house while in Dubuque. He usually came over from the east side of the

river once a week for a spree. On this occasion, being very drunk, he was more than usually offensive and commenced abusing Cannon, the landlord, applying to him some contemptuous epithet. I thoughtlessly remarked to Cannon, “You have a new name,” upon which Gilbert cocked his pistol and aiming at me was about to fire when Cannon, quick as thought, struck at his arm and so destroyed his aim that the bullet went over my head. The report of the pistol brought others to the room and a general melee ensued in which the bar 9 was demolished, the stove broken and Gilbert unmercifully whipped. Gilbert was afterward shot in a drunken brawl.

I formed some genial acquaintances in Dubuque, amongst them Gen. Booth, Messrs. Brownell, Wilson and others, since well known in the history of the country. Price, the wood contractor, never paid me for my work. I invested what money I had left for lots in Madison, all of which I lost, and had, in addition, to pay a note I had given on the lots.

On February 11th I went to Cassville, journeying thither on the ice. This village had flourished greatly, in the expectation of becoming the territorial and state capital, expectations doomed, as we have seen, to disappointment. It is romantically situated amidst picturesque bluffs, some of which tower aloft like the walls and turrets of an ancient castle, a characteristic that attaches to much of the bluff scenery along this point.

PRAIRIE DU CHIEN.

I reached this old French town on the twelfth of February. The town and settlement adjacent extended over a prairie nine miles long, and from one to two miles broad, a beautiful plateau of land, somewhat sandy, but for many years abundantly productive, furnishing supplies to traders and to the military post established there. It also furnished two cargoes of grain to be used as seed by the starving settlement at Salkirk, which were conveyed thither by way of the Mississippi, St. Peter and Red rivers. The earliest authentic mention of the place refers to the establishment of a post called St. Nicholas, on the east bank of the Mississippi, at the mouth of the Wisconsin, by Gov. De La Barre,

who, in 1683, sent Nicholas Perrot with a garrison of twenty men to hold the post. The first official document laying claim to the country on the Upper Mississippi, issued in 1689, has mention of the fort. This document we transcribe entire:

“Nicholas Perrot, commanding for the king, at the post of the Nadouessioux, commissioned by the Marquis Denonville, governor and lieutenant governor of all New France, to manage the interests of commerce amongst the Indian tribes and people of the Bay des Puants (Green Bay), Nadouessioux (Dakotahs), Maseontins, and other western nations of the Upper Mississippi, and to take possession in the king's name of all the places where he has heretofore been, and whither he will go.

10

“We, this day, the eight of May, one thousand six hundred and eighty-nine, do, in the presence of the Reverend Father Marest, of the Society of Jesus, missionary among the Nadouessioux; of Monsieur de Borieguillot (or Boisguillot), commanding the French in the neighborhood of the Ouiskonche (Wisconsin), on the Mississippi; Augustin Le Gardeur, Esq., Sieur de Caurnont, and of Messeurs Le Sueur, Hibert, Lemire and Blein:

“Declare to all whom it may concern, that, being come from the Bay des Puants, and to the lake of the Ouiskonches, and to river Mississippi, we did transport ourselves to the country of the Nadouessioux, on the border of the river St. Croix, and at the month of the river St. Pierre (Minnesota), on the bank of which were the Mantantaus; and further up to the interior to the northeast of the Mississippi, as far as the Menchokatoux, with whom dwell the majority of the Songeskitens, and other Nadouessioux, who are to the northeast of the Mississippi, to take possession for, and in the name of, the king of the countries and rivers inhabited by the said tribes, and of which, they are proprietors. The present act done in our presence, signed with our hand and subscribed.”

Then follow the names of the persons mentioned. The document was drawn up at Green Bay.

There is little doubt that this post was held continuously by French as a military post until 1696, when the French authorities at Quebec withdrew all their troops from Wisconsin, and as a trader's post or settlement, until the surrender in 1763 to the British of all French claims east of the Mississippi. It was probably garrisoned near the close of the latter period. It remained in the possession of the French some time, as the English, thinking it impossible to compete for the commerce of the Indian tribes with the French traders who had intermarried with them, and so acquired great influence, did not take actual possession until many years later.

The post is occasionally mentioned by the early voyageurs, and the prairie which it commanded was known as the “Prairie du Chien,” or praire of the dog, as early as 1763, and is so mentioned by Carver. It was not formally taken possession of by the United States until 1814, when Gov. Clarke with two hundred men came up from St. Louis to Prairie du Chien, then under 11 English rule, to build a fort and protect American interest at the village. At that time there were about fifty families, descended chiefly from the old French settlers. These were engaged chiefly in farming, owning a common field four miles long by a half mile wide. They had outside of this three separate farms and twelve horse mills to manufacture their produce. The fort, held by a few British troops under Capt. Deace, surrendered without resistance, but soon after the British traders at Mackinaw sent an expedition under Joe Rolette, Sr., to recapture the post, which they did after a siege of three days, the defenders being allowed to withdraw with their private property on parole. They were followed by the Indians as far as Rock Island. Meanwhile, Lieut. Campbell, with reinforcements on his way from St. Louis, was attacked, part were captured and the remainder of his troops driven back to St. Louis. Late in 1814 Maj. Zachary Taylor proceeded with gunboats to chastize the Indians for their attack on Campbell, but was himself met and driven back. The following year, on the declaration of peace between Great Britain and America, the post at Prairie du Chien was evacuated. The garrison fired the fort as they withdrew from it.

The fort erected by the Americans under Gen. Clarke in 1814 was called Fort Shelby. The British, on capturing it, changed the name to Fort McKay. The Americans, on assuming possession and rebuilding it, named it Fort Crawford. It stood on the bank of the river at the north end of St. Friole, the old French village occupied in 1876 by the Dousmans. In 1833 the new Fort Crawford was built on an elevated site about midway in the prairie. It was a strong military post and was commanded at this time by Gen. Zachary Taylor. Many officers, who subsequently won distinction in the Florida Indian, Mexican, and late Civil War, were stationed here from time to time. Within a time included in my own recollections of the post, Jefferson Davis spirited away the daughter of his commanding officer, Gen. Taylor, and married her, the “rough and ready” general being averse to the match.

Prairie du Chien derived its name from a French family known as du Chien, in English “The Dog.” By this name the Prairie was known long prior to the establishment of the French stockade and post. By that name it has been known and recognized 12 ever since. It has been successively under the French, English and United States governments, and lying originally in the great Northwestern Territory, in the subsequent divisions of that immense domain, it has been included within the bounds of the territories of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, and Wisconsin. Gov. Wm. H. Harrison, of Indiana Territory, recognized Prairie du Chien by issuing commissions to Henry M. Fisher and——Campbell as justices of the peace, the first civil commissions issued for the American government in the entire district of country including West Wisconsin and Minnesota east of the Mississippi. Prior to this time, about 1819, the inhabitants had been chiefly under military rule. In 1819 the county of Crawford was organized as a part of Michigan Territory, and blank commissions were issued to Nicholas Boilvin, Esq., with authority to appoint and install the officers of the new county government. Gov. Lewis Cass established by proclamation the county seat at Prairie du Chien, and John W. Johnson was installed as chief justice of the county court. The entire corps of officers were qualified. In January, 1823, Congress passed an act providing for circuit courts in the counties west and north of Lake Michigan, and

James Duane Doty was appointed judge for the district composed of Brown, Mackinaw and Crawford counties, and a May term was held in Prairie du Chien the same year.

Indian Troubles. —There were some Indian troubles, an account of which is given in the biographical sketch of J. H. Lockwood. There were other incidents which may be worthy of separate mention. In 1827 an entire family, named Methode, were murdered, as is supposed, by the Indians, though the murderers were never identified. The great incentive to violence and rapine with the Indians was whisky. An intelligent Winnebago, aged about sixty years, told me that “paganini,” “fire-water” (whisky), was killing the great majority of his people, and making fools and cripples of those that were left; that before the pale faces came to the big river his people were good hunters and had plenty to eat; that now they were drunken, lazy and hungry; that they once wore elk or deer skins, that now they were clad in blankets or went naked. This Indian I had never seen drunk. The American Fur Company had huts or open houses where the Indians might drink and revel.

At an Indian payment a young, smart looking Indian got 13 drunk and in a quarrel killed his antagonist. The friends of the murdered Indian held a council and determined that the murderer should have an opportunity of running for his life. The friends of the murdered Indian formed in a line, at the head of which was stationed the brother of the dead man, who was to lead in the pursuit. At a signal the bands of the prisoner were cut, and with a denominated yell he bounded forward, the entire line in swift and furious pursuit. Should he outrun his pursuers, he would be free; should they overtake and capture him, they were to determine the mode, of his death. He ran nearly a mile when he tripped and fell. The brother of the dead Indian, heading the pursuit, pounded upon him said instantly killed him with a knife.

Considering the fact that the Indians were gathered together under the guns of the United States fort, and under the protection of a law expressly forbidding the sale of intoxicating liquors to them, the people of the United States were certainly justified in expecting better results, not only in regard to the protection of the frontier settlers but for that of the Indians

themselves. All came to naught because of the non-enforcement of law. Liquors were shamelessly sold to the Indians and they were encouraged to drunken revelry and orgies by the very men who should have protected and restrained them.

The prosperity of Prairie du Chien depended upon the Indian trade, and upon government contracts which the presence of a military force rendered necessary. The Indians gathered here in great numbers.

Here the Winnebagoes, part of the Menomonies and some Chippewa received their annuities, and here centred also an immense trade from the American Fur Company, the depot being a large stone building on the banks of the Mississippi, under the charge of Hercules Dousman.

FORT CRAWFORD ROBBED.

Two discharged soldiers (Thompson and Evans) living at Patch Grove, thirteen miles away, visited the fort often. On a morning after one of their visits a soldier on guard noticed a heap of fresh earth near the magazine. An alarm was given, an examination made, and it was found that the magazine had been burst open with bars and sledge hammers, entrance having been 14 obtained by digging under the corner picket. Three kegs of silver, each containing $5,000, were missing. The kegs had been passed through the excavation underneath the picket. One keg has burst open near the picket, and the silver was found buried in the sand. The second keg burst on the bank of the Mississippi, and all the money was found buried there except about six hundred dollars. The third keg was found months after by John Brinkman, in the bottom of the river, two miles below the fort. He was spearing fish by torchlight, when he chanced to find the keg. The keg he delivered at the fort and received a small reward. On opening the keg it was found to contain coin of a different kind from that advertised as stolen. Brinkman, however, made no claims on account of errors. Thompson, Evans, and a man named Shields were arrested by the civil authorities on suspicion; their trial was continued from term to term and they were at last

dismissed. One man, who had seen the silver in the sand during the day and gone back at night to fill his pockets, was seized by a soldier on guard, imprisonment for a year, and discharged.

EARLY JUSTICE.

A Frenchman shot and killed a couple of tame geese belonging to a neighbor, supposing them to be wild. Discovering his mistake, he brought the geese to the owner, a Dutchman, who flew into a great rage, but took the geese and used them for his own table, in addition to which he had the goose-killer arrested and tried before Martin Savall, a justice of the peace. The defendant admitted the killing of the geese, the plaintiff admitted receiving them and using them for food, nevertheless the justice gave judgment in favor of plaintiff by the novel ruling that these geese, if not killed, would have laid eggs and hatched about eight gosling. The defendant was therefore fined three dollars for the geese killed, and eight dollars for the goslings that might have been hatched if the geese had been permitted to live, and costs besides. Plaintiff appealed to the district court which reversed the decision of the ground that plaintiff had eaten his geese, and the goslings, not being hatched, did not exist. Plaintiff paid the costs of the suit, forty-nine dollars, remarking that a Dutchman had no choice in this country; that he would go back to Germany. The judge remarked that it would be the best thing he could do.

15

A SOUTHWARD JOURNEY.

My original plan on leaving Maine was to make a prospecting tour through the West and South. I had been in Prairie du Chien for a season, and as soon as my contract to cut hay for the fort and my harvesting work was done, I started, with two of my comrades, in a birch bark canoe for New Orleans. This mode of traveling proving slow and tedious, after two days, on our arrival at Dubuque, we sold our canoe and took passage on the steamer Smelter for St. Louis, which place we reached on the seventeenth of October. We

remained five days, stopping at the Union Hotel. St. Louis was by far the finest and largest city I had yet seen in the West. Its levee was crowded with drays and other vehicles and lined with steamers and barges. Its general appearance betokened prosperity. On the twenty-second, I left on the steamer George Collier for New Orleans, but the yellow fever being reported in that city, I remained several days at Baton Rouge. On the second of November I re-embarked for New Orleans, where I found a lodging at the Conti Street Hotel. New Orleans was even then a large and beautiful city. Its levee and streets were remarkable for their cleanness, but seemed almost deserted. Owing to a recent visitation of the yellow fever and the financial crisis of 1837, business was almost suspended. These were hard times in New Orleans. Hundreds of men were seeking employment, and many of them were without money or friends. It was soon very evident to me that I had come to a poor place to better my fortunes. After a thorough canvass, I found but one situation vacant, and that was in a drinking saloon, and was not thought of for an instant. I remained fifteen days, my money gradually diminishing, when I concluded to try the interior. I took steamer for Vicksburg, and thence passed up the Yazoo to Manchester, where I spent two days in the vain search for employment, offering to do any kind of work. I was in the South, where the labor was chiefly done by negroes. I was friendless and without letters of recommendation, and for a man under such circumstances to be asking for employment was in itself a suspicious circumstance. I encountered everywhere coldness and distrust. I returned to Vicksburg, and, fortunately, had still enough money left to secure a deck passage to the North, but was obliged to 16 live sparingly, and sleep without bedding. I kept myself somewhat aloof from the crew and passengers. The captain and clerk commented on my appearance, and were, as I learned from a conversation that I could not help but overhear, keeping a close eye upon me for being so quiet and restrained. It was true that the western rivers were infested with desperate characters, gamblers and thieves such as the Murrell gang. Might I not be one of them. I was truly glad when, on the fifth of December, we landed at St. Louis. It seemed nearer my own country; but finding no employment there, I embarked on the steamer Motto for Hennepin, Illinois, where I found occasional employment cutting timber. There was much talk here of the Murrell gang,

then terrorizing the country; and I have good reason to believe that some of them at that time were in Hennepin. After remaining about tow months, I left, on foot, valise in hand or strapped upon my back, with J. Simpson, for Galena, which place we reached in four days. Finding here Mr. Putnam, with a steam, I went up with him on the ice to Prairie du Chien, where, after an absence of five months of anxiety, suspense and positive hardships, I was glad to find myself once more among friends.

During the summer of 1838 I cultivated a farm. I had also a hay contract for the fort. My partner was James C. Bunker. I had worked hard and succeeded in raising a good crop, but fount myself in the fall the victim of bilious fever and ague. I continued farming in 1839 and furnishing hay to the fort, but continued to suffer with chills and fever. Myself and partner were both affected, and at times could scarcely take care of ourselves. Help could not be obtained, but ague comes so regularly to torture its victims that, knowing the exact hour of its approach, we could prepare in advance for it, and have our water, gruel, boneset and quinine ready and within reach. We knew when we would shake, but not the degree of fever which would follow. The delirium of the fever would fill our minds with strange fancies. On one occasion I came home with the ague fit upon me, hitched my horses with wagon attached to a post went into the house. Bunker had passed the shaking stage, and was delirious. I threw myself on the bed, and the fever soon following, I knew nothing till morning, when I found the team still hitched to the post, and, in their hunger, eating it.

17

In November of this year I made a somewhat perilous trip with team to Fort Winnebago, at the portage of the Fox and Wisconsin rivers. The weather was cold and the military road, much of the distance, covered with snow. There was scarcely a trail over the rolling prairie to guide me. Exposure brought on the chills as I was returning. Fatigued, sick and suffering, I coiled myself on the top of the load. The second day, as the sun was setting, I came in sight of Parish's Grove, but the horses were unwilling to obey my guidance. Coming to a fork in the road they insisted on going to the right. I pulled them to the left.

Had I been guided by their “horse sense” they would have brought me in a few moments to the door of Parish's hotel. As it was, I drove on until far in the night, when we came to a steep hill, two steep for descent in the wagon. I unhitched the team, loaded them with the portable things in the wagon to keep them from the wolves that are howling around, mounted one of the horses and descended the hill and found myself at Parish's door, the very place I had been trying to find for a day and a night. Lieut. Caldwell, quartermaster at Fort Crawford, received the load, and learning something of the perils of the journey, gave me eighty dollars instead of the forty he had promised.

RETURN TO MAINE.

During the spring and summer of 1840, I fulfilled heavy hay and wood contracts for the fort, and in the autumn of that year concluded to revisit my early home in Maine. I set out September 23d, and reached Chicago in seven days, traveling with a team. I traveled thence by steamer to Buffalo, by canal boat to Rochester, by railroad and stage to Albany and Boston, by railroad to Lowell and by stage to Tamworth, New Hampshire. After spending four years amidst the prairies of the West it was indeed a pleasure to look again upon the grand ranges of mountains in this part of New England. When eleven years of age I had lived where I could look upon these mountains, and now to their grandeur was added the charm of old association. I looked with pleasure once more upon “Old Ossipee,” Coroway Peak, and White Face. Time had written no changes upon these rugged mountains. There were cottages and farms on the mountain side. Sparkling rivulets gleamed in the sunlight, 18 as they found their way, leaping from rock to rock, to the valleys beneath. Tamworth is situated on beautiful ridges amongst these mountain ranges. Near this place is the old family burying ground containing the graves of my grand parents and other near relatives. These mountain peaks seemed to stand as sentinels over their last resting place. I remained at Tamworth a short time, visited the graves of my kindred, and on October 20th pursued my journey to Bloomfield, Maine, my old home. I found great changes. Some kind friends remained, but others were gone. The old home was changed and I felt that I could not make my future home here. The great West seemed

more than ever attractive. There would I build my home, and seek my fortune. I found here one who was willing to share that home and whatever fortune awaited me in the West. On January 1st I was married to Mary J. Wyman, by Rev. Arthur Drinkwater, who gave us good counsel on the eve of our departure to a new and still wilderness country. On February 16th we bade adieu to our friends in Maine, visited awhile at Tamworth, and March 20th reached Prairie du Chien, having traveled by private conveyance, stage and steamer, passing through New Haven, New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Frederick City, Maryland, over the National road to Wheeling, Virginia, by steamer down the Ohio and up the Mississippi to our destination. Here we made our home until the autumn of 1845, I continuing in the business to which I had been previously engaged. At this time a failure in my wife's health rendered a change of climate necessary.

PRAIRIE DU CHIEN IN 1836-37.

Our history of Fifty Years in the Northwest commences properly at Prairie du Chien in the years 1836-37. The entire country west and north was at that time but little better than a wilderness. Prairie du Chien was an outpost of civilization. A few adventures traders and missionaries had penetrated the country above, planting a few station here and there, and some little effort had been made at settlement, but the country, for the most part, was the home of roving tribes of Indians, and he who adventured among them at any distance from posts or settlements did so at considerable peril Prairie du Chien, as we have 19 shown, had been for an indefinite period under various governments, at first a French, and later an American settlements, generally under the protection of a military force. It was a primitive looking village. The houses were built for the most part of upright timber posts and puncheons, and were surrounded by pickets. There was no effort at display. Every thing was arranged for comfort and protection.

AMERICAN RESIDENTS.

There were living at Prairie du Chien in 1837 the following Americans with their families: Alfred Brunson, Thomas P. Burnett, Joseph M. and Thomas P. Street, Ezekiel Tainter, John Thomas, Milo Richards, John H. Fonday, Samuel Gilbert, and William Wilson. The following were unmarried: James B. Dallam, Ira B. Brunson, William S. Lockwood, and Hercules Dousman. In addition to these were perhaps near a hundred French families, old residents. Among the more noted were the Brisbois, La Chapelle, Rolette and Bruno families.

We include in the following biographical sketches some names of non-residents, prominent in the early territorial history, and others who come to Prairie du Chien later than 1837.

BIOGRAPHIES.

James Duane Doty. —The life of this eminent citizen is so interwoven with the history of Wisconsin that it might well claim more space than is here allotted to it. The plan of this work forbids more than a brief mention, and we therefore give only the principal events in his life. Mr. Doty was born in Salem, Washington county, New York, where he spent his early days. After receiving a thorough literary education he studied law, and in 1818 located at Detroit, Michigan. In 1820, in company with Gov. Cass, he made a canoe voyage of exploration through Lakes Huron and Michigan. On this voyage they negotiated treaties with the Indians, and returning made a report on the comparatively unexplored region which they had traversed. Under his appointment as judge for the counties of Michigan west of the lake, which appointment he held for nine years, he first made his home at Prairie du Chien, where he resided one year, thence removing to Green Bay for the remainder 20 of his term of office, at which place he continued to reside for a period of twenty years. In 1830 he was appointed one of the commissioners to locate military routes from Green Bay to Chicago and Prairie du Chien. In 1834 he represented the counties west of the lake in the Michigan legislative council at Detroit, at which council the first legislative action was taken affecting these counties. At that session he introduced a bill to

create the state of Michigan, which was adopted. The result of this action was the creation of the territory of Wisconsin in 1836. In 1838 Mr. Doty was chosen territorial delegate to Congress from Wisconsin, in which capacity he served four years, when he was appointed governor. He served as governor three years. He acted as commissioner in negotiating Indian treaties. In 1846 he was a member of the first constitutional convention. In 1848 he was elected member of Congress, and was re-elected in 1851.

Somewhat in the ‘50s he built a log house on an island in Fox river, just above Butte des Mortes, and lived there with his family many years. There he gathered ancient curiosities, consisting of Indian implements, and relies of the mound builders. This log house still stands and is kept intact with the curiosities gathered there by the present owner, John Roberts, to whom they were presented by Mrs. Fitzgerald, a daughter of Gov. Doty, in 1877. The cabin overlooks the cities of Menasha and Neenah, and the old council ground at the outlet of Lake Winnebago, where the Fox and Sioux Indians held annual councils, also the old battle ground where the Fox Indians routed the Sioux in one of the hardest fought battles on record.

In 1861 Judge Doty was appointed superintendent of Indian affairs, and subsequently was appointed governor of Utah Territory, which place he held until his death in 1865. Wisconsin had no truer friend nor more faithful and efficient servant. His aims were exalted, and he deservedly held a high place in the affections of his fellow citizens.

James H. Lockwood. —Mr. Lockwood was the only practicing lawyer at the organization of Judge Doty's court. He was the pioneer lawyer in Prairie du Chien, and the first lawyer admitted to the bar in what is now Wisconsin. He practiced in Crawford, Brown and Mackinaw counties. He was born in Peru, Clinton county, New York, Dec. 7. 1793. He married Julia Warren in 1822. She died at Prairie du Chien in 1827. 21 He married his second wife, Sarah A. Wright, in St. Louis, Missouri, in 1834. She died at Prairie du Chien in 1877, much esteemed as one of the pioneer women of the Upper Mississippi, and respected as a devout Christian, whose faith was proven by her works. The early

years of Mr. Lockwood were spent on a farm. He had not the privileges of a classical education, and he may be said to be self educated. In 1810 he commenced the study of law. In 1814 he was sutler in the United States army, and in 1815 at the post at Mackinaw. From 1816 to 1819 he was an Indian trader, his home being at Prairie du Chien. In 1826 orders came to abandon the fort at Prairie du Chien. The soldiers were transferred to Fort Snelling, but arms and ammunition were left in charge of John Marsh, sub-Indian agent. Mr. Lockwood's family was the only American family at the post. On June 25th of the ensuing year he left for New York by the Wisconsin River route, Mrs. Lockwood remaining at home. The Winnebagoes were a little troublesome at this time, the more so as the soldiers were removed from the post, but no serious disturbance was anticipated. The first night after leaving Prairie du Chien Mr. L. met some Winnebagoes, and all camped together for the night; but the Indians, under their chief, Red Bird, left the camp stealthily before morning, and, proceeding to Prairie du Chien, entered the house of Mr. Lockwood with loaded rifles. Mrs. L., greatly frightened, fled to the store, then in charge of Duncan Graham, an old English trader. The Indians followed Mrs. L. into the store. Graham counseled with them and they left. As they were acting suspiciously a messenger was sent after Mr. Lockwood in haste. He returned on the twenty-seventh and found the inhabitants assembled, but without ammunition or means of defense. The Indians told the people not to go into the fort, as they would destroy it. As the day passed pickets and embankments were built around and old tavern. About sundown a keelboat came down the river and landed, bearing three dead bodies and several wounded. The sides of the boat had been riddled by bullets. This ghastly arrival increased the panic. Mr. Lockwood urged organization for defense. He was selected as captain but declined, and Thomas McNair was chosen, who ordered an immediate removal to the fort. Repairs were made and preparations for successful defense. On the day the fighting commenced 22 Red Bird and his companions shot and killed Gagner and Lipcap. Mrs Gagner, with rifle in hand, held Red Bird at bay till she escaped with one child into the rushes, whence she was rescued by a soldier on patrol duty. The soldier went to the house, where he found Gagner and Lipcap lying dead upon the floor, and an infant child, scalped and with its throat cut,

lying under the bed. Gov. Cass, of Michigan, arrived on the fourth of July, greatly to the relief of the besieged garrison, which he mustered into the service of the United States, appointing Mr. Lockwood quartermaster. Another company, under Capt. Abner Field, was sent from Galena to their relief. Mr. Lockwood sent a messenger to Col. Snelling at Fort Snelling, who promptly sent down a company in a keelboat. The force thus concentrated at the fort was sufficient to overcome the Indians, who were in no plight to engage in a war with the United States. As the result of a council held by the Winnebagoes in the presence of the officers of the garrison, the Indians agreed to surrender Red Bird and Kee-Waw to Maj. Whistler, the Indians asking that the prisoners should not be ironed or harshly treated. Maj. Whistler promised that they should be treated with consideration, and Red Bird, rising from the ground, said, “I am ready,” and was marched off with his accomplice, Kee-Waw, to a tent in the rear and placed under guard. The prisoners were handed over to Gen. Atkinson, and given into the hands of the civil authorities. They were chained and imprisoned, which so chafed the proud spirit of Red Bird that he drooped and soon died of a broken heart. Kee-Waw was afterward pardoned by the president of the United States. For this and other outrages perpetrated upon the settlers, not a single Indian suffered the penalty of death, excepting Red Bird, whose pride may be said to have been his executioner.

Mr. Lockwood continued in mercantile business at Prairie du Chien many years. He held many positions of honor and trust, acquitting himself with credit. He built the first saw mill north of the Wisconsin river, on the Menomonie river. The famous Menomonie mills now occupy the same site. A small mill had been commenced prior to this on Black river, but the Indians had burned this mill before it was completed. Mr. Lockwood died at his home, Aug. 24, 1867.

John S. Lockwood. —John S., the brother of James H. Lockwood, 23 was born in 1796 in New York; came to Prairie du Chien in 1838, and thereafter engaged in merchandising. He

was a man of exemplary habits and a member of the Presbyterian church most of his life. He raised an interesting family. He died at his home at Prairie du Chien in 1858.

Samuel Gilbert settled at Prairie du Chien in 1830. He was of Kentucky birth, a blacksmith by trade, and a model man in habits. Mr. Gilbert, in 1842, became one of the proprietors of the Chippewa Falls mill. He afterward lived at Albany. He followed Mississippi river piloting, removing to Burlington, Iowa, and died in 1878. Mr. Gilbert left four sons, Oliver, lumberman in Dunn county, Wisconsin, John and I. Dallam, lumber merchants at Burlington, Iowa, and Samuel.

Michael Brisbois. —We find the names of Brisbois and some others mentioned in the proceedings of the commission held by Col. Isaac Lee in 1820, to adjust claims to land in Prairie du Chien and vicinity. Michael Brisbois testified that he had been a resident of the Prairie thirty-nine years, which would date his settlement as far back as 1781. Mr. Brisbois lived a stirring and eventful life. He died in 1837, leaving several children. Joseph, the oldest, became a man of prominence and held many offices in state and church. Charles, the second son, while yet a boy went to McKenzie river, British possessions, in the employ of the Northwestern Fur Company, where he lived thirty years beyond the Arctic circle, and raised a large family. In 1842 he returned to Prairie du Chien, but his children, reared in the cold climate of the frozen zone, soon after his return sickened, and most of them died, unable to endure the change to a climate so much milder. Bernard W., a third son, was born at Prairie du Chien, Oct. 4, 1808. He was well educated and grew up a leading and influential citizen. As a child he had witnessed the taking of Fort Shelby by the British in 1814, and its recapture as Fort McKay by the United States troops in 1815. During the Red Bird Indian war he served as second lieutenant, and for several years was stationed at Fort Crawford. He was also a prominent agent or confidential adviser in the fur company which had its headquarters at Prairie du Chien. He was sheriff of Crawford county and held the office of county treasurer and other positions of trust. In 1872 President Grant

appointed him consul to Vernier, Belgium, but ill health compelled an early 24 return. Mr. Brisbois married into the La Chapelle family. He died in 1885, leaving an interesting family.

Pierre Lapoint was also before the commission of Col. Lee as an early resident, having lived at the Prairie since 1782. The testimony of these early citizens served to establish the ancient tenure of the lands by French settlers, a tenure so ancient that no one could definitely give a date for its commencement. Mr. Lapoint was a farmer. He reared a large family of children, and died about 1845.

Joseph Rolette. —Joseph Rolette was at one time chief justice of the county court of Crawford county. He was of French descent and was born in Quebec, L. C., in 1787. He was educated for the Catholic priesthood. In 1804 he came to Prairie du Chien. In the early part of his mature life he was an active and successful trader with the Indians on the Upper Mississippi. He was a man of keen perceptions and considerable ambition. He joined the British at the siege of Detroit, and was an officer at the capture of Mackinaw. He was in command of a company in the campaign of the British from Mackinaw to Prairie du Chien, and aided in taking the American stockade. His early education and associations inclined him to espouse the British cause during the war of 1812, which he did with all the ardor and enthusiasm of his nature. To his family he was kind and indulgent, giving his children the best education possible. One daughter, married to Capt. Hoe, of the United States army, was a very superior woman. One son, Joseph, received all the aid that money could give, and might have risen to distinction, but he early contracted intemperate habits which became in later life tenaciously fixed. This son was at one time a member of the Minnesota legislature. Joseph Rolette, Sr., died at Prairie du Chien in 1842.

Hercules Dousman. —The leading Indian trader of the Upper Mississippi, the prominent adviser at Indian treaties and payments and the trusted agent of the American Fur Company, was Hercules Dousman, a keen, shrewd man, and universally influential with the Indians, with whom it might be said his word was law. He understood all the intricacies involved in the Indian treaty and the half-breed annuities and payments. His extended

favors and credits to the Indians, properly proven, of course, would be recognized and paid at the regular payments. 25 He accumulated through these agencies great wealth, which he retained to his dying day. He came to Prairie du Chien, in the employ of Joseph Rolette, in 1828. He afterward married the widow of Rolette. He died in Prairie du Chien in 1878.

Rev. David Lowry. —A noble, big hearted Kentuckian, a minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, he was located by the government as farmer and teacher of the Indians on Yellow river, near Prairie du Chien, in 1833. For years this good man labored with unquestioned zeal for the welfare of the untutored Indian. Mr. Lowry informed me, while at his post, that he was fearful that all his labor was labor lost, or worse than useless. The Indian pupil learned just enough to fit him for the worst vices. The introduction of whisky was a corrupting agency, in itself capable of neutralizing every effort for the moral and intellectual advancement of the Indian, with whom intoxication produces insanity. He felt quite disheartened as to the prospect of accomplishing any good. He died at St. Cloud some time in the ‘50s.

Chief Justice Charles Dunn. —When Wisconsin Territory was organized in 1836, Charles Dunn was appointed chief justice. He served as judge until Wisconsin became a state in 1848. He was of Irish descent and was born in Kentucky in 1799. He studied law in Kentucky and Illinois, and was admitted to practice in 1820 at Jonesboro, Illinois. He was chief clerk of the Illinois house of representatives five years. He was one of the commissioners of the Illinois and Michigan canal. In 1829 he was one of a party which surveyed and platted the first town of Chicago, and superintended the first sale of town lots there. He was captain of a company during the Black Hawk War in 1832, and was severely wounded through mistake by a sentinel on duty. In 1835 he was a member of the Illinois house of representatives. In 1837, as judge, he held his first court in Crawford county. In this court, in 1838, indictments were found against certain individuals for selling liquor to whites and Indians contrary to law, when, by evasions, continuances and technicalities, the suits would go by the board. In one case the charge given to the jury by

this dignified and courteous Judge Dunn was as follows: “Gentlemen of the Jury: Unless you are satisfied that the defendants in this case did deal out, in clear, unadulterated quantities, intoxicating drinks, it is your imperative duty to discharge 26 them.” The jury, of course, discharged the defendants. Aside from his drinking habits, which interfered much with his usefulness, he was a genial gentleman and regarded by his associates as an eminent jurist. He sometimes kept the court waiting till he should become sober, and on one occasion came near losing his life in a drunken spree. He jumped through an upper window of Tainter's hotel, and escaped with only a broken leg. Judge Dunn was a member of the second Wisconsin constitutional convention. He was state senator in 1853—4-5 and 6. He died at Mineral Point, April 7, 1872.

Rev. Alfred Brunson, a distinguished pioneer preacher in the West, was born in Connecticut, 1793, and received there a common school education. His father died while he was yet a minor, and with commendable zeal and filial love he devoted himself in providing for his mother and her bereaved family, working at the trade of a shoemaker till he was seventeen years of age, when he enlisted as a soldier under Gen. Harrison and served under him until the peace of 1815, when he entered the Methodist ministry, in which, by industry and close application, he became quite learned and eminent as a divine. His active ministry extended to the long period of sixty-seven years. He was the first Methodist minister north of the Wisconsin river. In 1837 he established a mission at Kaposia and thence removed to Red Rock (Newport), in Washington county, Minnesota. In 1840 he was a member of the Wisconsin legislature. In 1842 he was Indian agent at Lapointe, on Lake Superior. Mr. Brunson was very prominent in the councils of his own church, having represented his conference several times in the general conference of that body. He is also the author of many essays and other publications, among them “The Western Pioneer,” in two volumes, a most entertaining and instructive account of life in the West.

Mr. Brunson was married to Eunice Burr, a relative of the famous Aaron Burr. She was a woman of great intelligence and of excellent qualities of heart as well as mind. Her heart

over-flowed with sympathy for the sick and distressed, and she won by her care for them the affectionate title of “Mother Brunson.” She died in 1847.

Rev. Alfred Brunson, though an itinerant, was so favored in his various fields of labor that he was able to have his permanent 27 home at Prairie du Chien, where he lived from 1835 until the time of his death in 1882.

Many incidents in Mr. Brunson's career are worthy of permanent record. He was among the most hardy and daring of the pioneers. He came down the Ohio and up the Mississippi in a barge to Prairie du Chien in 1835, the barge laden with household furniture and the material for a frame building which, on landing, he proceeded immediately to erect. This house, which he and his family occupied till his death, is still standing.

When he established his mission at Kaposia he was greatly in need of an interpreter. An officer at Fort Snelling owned a negro slave who had been a Methodist before going into the army in the service of his master. Afterward he had married a Dakota woman and by associating with the Indians had learned their language. This young negro, James Thompson, was a slave, and Mr. Brunson could only secure his services by purchasing him outright, which he did, paying the price of $1,200, the money for which was raised by subscription in Ohio. “Jim” was presented with his “free papers,” and was soon interpreting the Gospel to the Indians at Kaposia. This is the only instance on record of a slave being sold on Minnesota soil. It will be remembered, however, that the historical “ Deed Scoot “ was also the property of an officer at the Fort, Surgeon Emerson. James Thompson resided in St. Paul in the later years of his life, and died there in 1884.

Ira Brunson. —Ira, the eldest son of Rev. A. Brunson, was born in Ohio in 1815, and came to Prairie du Chien in 1836. He was a member of the legislature during the years 1837-38-39 and 40. He was also postmaster many years. He was continuously in office in Crawford county until his death in 1884. In 1840 he was appointed special deputy United States marshal for the purpose of removing the settlers from the Fort Snelling reservation.

These settlers were mostly from Selkirk, Manitoba. They had been driven out by the grasshoppers and, fleeing southward, had settled about Fort Snelling to be under the protection of the Fort. The government, however, considered them intruders and ordered Mr. Brunson to remove them outside the reservation, and to destroy all their dwellings and farm improvements, which disagreeable duty he performed as well, perhaps, as it could be performed; he, as he afterward told me, being 28 satisfied in his own mind that the removal would be for their ultimate good, the influences of the Fort and of the associations of the motley crowd of hangers on around it being somewhat demoralizing. At any rate the eviction of these western Acadians has never aroused the sympathies of the poet and sentimentalist as did that of the Acadians of the East.

John H. Folsom, brother of W. H. C. Folsom, was born in Machias, Maine, Dec. 27, 1813. He was engaged during his youth in clerking. In 1835 he made a voyage as supercargo of a vessel to the Congo coast. In 1836 he came to Michigan, and in 1837 to Prairie du Chien, where he has since continuously resided. He was married in 1839 to Angelica Pion, who died in 1878, leaving no children. He has a very retentive memory, and is quoted as an authority in the local history of Prairie du Chien. The writer is indebted to him for many particulars referring to the early history of that city.

Ezekiel Tainter —Mr. Tainter came to Prairie du Chien in 1833 from Vermont. He had at first fort contracts, but afterward engaged in merchandising, farming and hotel keeping. He also served as sheriff. He was eccentric and original in his methods, and some amusing stories are told of his prowess in arresting criminals. On one occasion he was about to arrest a criminal. Having summoned his *posse,* he followed the man until he took refuge in a cabin with one door and two windows. Stationing his men before the door, he thus addressed them: “Brave boys, I am about to go through this door. If I fall, as I undoubtedly will, you must rush over my dead body and seize the ruffian.” Giving the word of command, he plunged through the door and captured thee criminal, apparently much astonished at finding himself still alive. At his tavern, one morning, a boarder announced that he had been robbed. Uncle Zeke quieted him, and, quickly examining his rooms,

found one boarder missing. It was gray twilight. He ordered all to retire but the man who had been robbed. The two sat quietly down as they saw a man approaching the house from the bluffs. To their surprise it was the absentee approaching. As he stepped on the piazza, Uncle Zeke dexterously tripped him up with his stiff leg, and seizing him by the throat, shouted to the astonished miscreant: “Where is the money you stole? Tell me at once, or you will never get up.” The prostrate culprit, thoroughly frightened, tremblingly 29 answered, “I hid it in the bluff.” They marched him to the spot, recovered the money and generously allowed the thief his freedom on the condition of his leaving the country. Uncle Zeke lived to a good old age, and died at the residence of his son Andrew, in Menomonie, Wisconsin.

Wyram Knowlton .—Mr. Knowlton was born in Chenango county, New York, in 1816, came to Wisconsin in 1837, and commenced the study of law. He was admitted to practice in Platteville, and in 1840 came to Prairie du Chien and opened a law office. In 1846 he enlisted and served in the Mexican War, after which he resumed practice. In 1850 he was appointed judge of the Sixth Judicial district of Wisconsin, and served six years. He held the first court in Pierce county in 1854. He was a man of fine ability. He died in the north part of the State in 1873.

Robert Lester. —A melancholy interest attaches to the memory of this man on account of his early tragical death. He had come to Prairie du Chien in 1840, and in 1842 had been elected sheriff. Next year his official duties called him to the Menomonie and Chippewa valleys. On his return he had left Lockwood's mills on the Menomonie, and had passed through Trempealeau and was coating along the west shore, when an Indian hailed him, calling for bread. Lester passed on without responding. As he reached a point of land the Indian ran across the point and, awaiting his approach, shot him through the heart. Lester rose as the ball struck him, and fell overboard. Mr. Jean Bruno, proprietor of the Chippewa mills, was on his way up river in a canoe, and witnessed the whole transaction. Mr. Bruno described the whole tragic scene. Popular excitement ran high at Prairie du Chien. A party of men volunteered to search for Lester's body, which was found at the place of

the murder and brought back for interment at Prairie du Chien. The Indian, a Sioux, was arrested and kept in jail a long time, and although he had acknowledged to some of his Indian friends that he had killed Lester, he was acquitted. It was a cold blooded and atrocious murder, and the proof of the Indian's guilt was overwhelming, as he was, by his own confession, the murderer; still he was not punished. In this case the prisoner did not languish and die in jail of a broken heart as did Red Bird, the murderer of Gagner and Lipcap. As a rule the courts dealt very leniently with Indian criminals.

30

Thomas Pendleton Burnett was born in Virginia in 1800. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in Paris, Kentucky. He was appointed sub-Indian agent under J. M. Street, in 1829. He came to Prairie du Chien in 1830 and entered upon the duties of the agency. He also practiced law. In 1835 he was a member of the Michigan territorial council and its president. In 1836, after his the term of office expired, he married a daughter of Alfred Brunson and, continuing the practice of law, became quite eminent for his skill, and acquired an extensive practice. He was a fluent speaker, well skilled in the management of the cases intrusted to his care. In 1840 he removed to a farm at Patch Grove, Grant county. He was a member of the Wisconsin constitutional convention which met in 1846. He served but a few weeks when he was called home by the death of his mother and the sickness of his wife. The fatigue of a twenty-four hours' ride of eighty-five miles in a rude lumber wagon was too much for his not very rugged constitution, and four days after his mother's death he followed her to the world of spirits. His devoted wife survived him but three hours. Under circumstances of such unusual sadness did this brilliant and promising lawyer and citizen take his departure from earth. His death created a profound sensation throughout the entire Northwest, where he was so well and favorably known.

Henry Dodge, the first governor of Wisconsin Territory, was born in Vincennes, Indiana, Oct. 12, 1782. He came to the lead mines of Wisconsin in 1828. In 1832 he took part in the Black Hawk War, an uprising of the Sac and Fox Indians against the United States government. Mr. Dodge participated as a general at the battle of Bad Axe, his regiment

occupying the front rank in that battle. April 30, 1836, he was appointed governor of Wisconsin by President Andrew Jackson, re-appointed in 1839 by President Van Buren, and by President Polk in 1845, serving three terms. From 1841 to 1845, during the presidency of Harrison and his successor (Tyler), he served as territorial delegate to Congress. In 1848 he was elected United States senator for the short term, and re-elected in 1851, Senator Walker being his colleague. On the occasion of the motion to admit California, the Wisconsin senators were instructed by the legislature to vote against the measure. Senator Walker disregarded the instruction and voted for the measure. Senator Dodge, although extremely ill at the 31 time, had himself carried to the senate chamber that he might record his vote adversely to the bill. Gov. Dodge rose to the highest position in his State, and chiefly by his own unaided efforts. As a soldier he was brave and efficient, as a governor, congressional delegate and senator he was clear headed, cautious and wise, and altogether a citizen of whom the State might justly be proud. He died in Burlington, Iowa, June 19, 1867.

George W. Jones was born in Vincennes, Indiana. He graduated at Transylvania University, Kentucky, in 1825. He was educated for the law, but ill health prevented him from practicing. He, however, served as clerk of the United States district court in Missouri in 1826, and during the Black Hawk War served as aid-de-camp to Gen. Dodge. In 1832 he was appointed colonel of militia, and was promoted to a major generalship. After the war he served as judge of a county court. In 1835 he was elected delegate to Congress from the territory of Michigan, or from that part of it lying west of Lake Michigan, and remained a delegate until the formation of Wisconsin Territory, in 1836, when he was elected delegate from the new territory. In 1839 he was appointed surveyor general for Wisconsin. He was removed in 1841, but reappointed by President Polk, and continued in office until elected senator from the state of Iowa, which position he held for six years, and was then appointed by President Buchanan minister to New Granada. During the Civil War his sympathies were with the South and he was imprisoned for awhile at Fort Warren under a charge of disloyalty. He has resided in Dubuque, Iowa, since he formation of Iowa

Territory. He still lives, a hale and hearty old gentleman, and served as a delegate to the waterways convention held in St. Paul, September, 1880.

S. G. and S. L. Tainter and John Thomas (father of Hon. Ormsby Thomas, representative from Wisconsin in the Congress of 1887-88) with their families came to Prairie du Chien in 1837. The Messrs. Tainter and Thomas died many years ago.

CHAPTER II. STILLWATER AND ST. CROIX COUNTIES.

In September, 1844, reluctantly I bade adieu to Prairie du Chien with its picturesque bluffs and historic associations, and embarked on the Steamer Highland Mary, Capt. Atchison, to seek a home and more salubrious climate further north. The voyage was without incident worthy of note, till we reached St. Croix lake, in the midst of a crashing thunder storm and a deluge of rain, which did not prevent us from eagerly scanning the scenery of the lake. The shores were as yet almost without inhabitants. The home of Paul Carli, a two story house at the mouth of Bolles creek, was the first dwelling above Prescott, on the west side of the lake. A few French residences were to be seen above on the west side. On the east bank, below the mouth of Willow river, where Hudson is now situated, were three log houses owned by Peter Bouchea, Joseph Manesse, and Louis Massey. On the high hill west, nearly opposite Willow river, stood the farm house of Elam Greely, and on the same side, on the point, in full view of Stillwater, stood the farm house of John Allen. With the exception of these few dwellings, the shores of the lake were untouched by the hand of man, and spread before us in all their primitive beauty. There were gently rounded hills sloping to the water's edge, and crowned with groves of shrubby oak, amidst which, especially at the outlet of streams into the lake, the darker pines stood out boldly against the sky. We passed on over the clear, blue expanse of water on which was no floating thing save our boat and the wild fowl which were scared and flew away at our approach, till we reached the head of the lake at Stillwater, the end of our journey. November 30th my family arrived on the steamer Cecilia, Capt. Throckmorton.

STILLWATER IN 1845.

We landed just in front of the store on Nelson & Co. Just below the landing was a clear, cold spring, bubbling out of the earth, or the rock rather. It was walled in and pretty well filled with speckled trout. On the opposite side of the street Walter R. Vail had a house and store; north of Vail's store the house and store of Socrates Nelson. Up Main street, west side, stood Anson Northrup's hotel and Greely & Blake's post office and store. One street back was the residence of John E. Mower, and north of this the mill boarding house, and in the rear the shanty store of the mill company, where the Sawyer House now stands. Up a ravine stood the shanty residence of John Smith. In a ravine next to Nelson & Co.'s store was the residence of Wm. Cove. On Main street, opposite Greely & Blake's store, was the residence of Albert Harris. On the shore of the lake, north of Chestnut street, was John McKusick's saw mill. Sylvester Stateler's blacksmith shop stood just south of the mill. In Brown's Dakotah, now Schulenberg's addition, near the old log court house, was a log hotel, kept by Robert Kennedy. This was Stillwater in 1845.

ST. CROIX COUNTY.

From 1819 to 1836 this valley was under the jurisdiction of Crawford county, Michigan, there being no white inhabitants save Indian traders. There was no law dispensed in this region, excepting the law that might makes right. In 1836 the territory of Wisconsin, comprising all of Michigan west of the great lakes; also all that portion of Missouri Territory out of which was formed the state of Iowa, which was organized as a territory in 1838, and admitted as a state in 1846; also that portion of Minnesota which lies west of the present state—yet unorganized—known as Dakota, was organized.

The year 1837 forms a new era in our history. Gov. Henry Dodge, of Wisconsin, on the part of the national government, was appointed to negotiate with the Ojibways. They met

at Fort Snelling. A treaty was made, the Indians ceding to the United States all their lands east of the Mississippi, to near the headwaters of the St. Croix and Chippewa rivers.

34

A deputation of Dakotas at Washington, the same year, ceded all their lands east of the Mississippi to the parent government, thus opening to settlement all this portion of Minnesota and Wisconsin. But few adventurers made their way into this far off region, however, for many years. A steamer once in two months was the only mode of travel, excepting by birch canoe.

In October, 1837, at Prairie du chien, I met a party who had ascended the Mississippi and the St. Croix as far as St. Croix Falls. According to their account they had found the place where creation ended, where a large river, capable of bearing a steamer, burst out of a rock like that which Moses smote. They had seen “the elephant with his quills erect,” and were returning satisfied to their New England home. They had entered the since famous Dalles of the St. Croix, located at the head of navigation on that river.

In the year 1838, being the year succeeding the purchase of the lands bordering on the St. Croix river and a portion of her tributaries, may be dated the commencement of the settlement of the St. Croix valley; but with the exception of the Hon. Joseph R. Brown, the parties that I shall enumerate as opening business, came here for the purpose of lumbering, and in no instance as permanent settlers. The valley was considered too far north and the soil too sterile for cultivation, but many of those who came here in 1838 found out their mistake and made choice of the valley for their permanent homes. They were afterward abundantly satisfied with the healthfulness of the climate and the fertility of the soil. Several companies were formed this year for the ostensible purpose of lumbering, many members of which became permanent settlers.

The first dismemberment of the St. Croix valley from Crawford county was by the organization of the county of St. Croix. Joseph R. Brown was elected representative to the

legislature, from the north part of Crawford county. His residence at that time was Gray Cloud, now in Washington county. Mr. Brown introduced the bill for the organization of St. Croix county, which passed and was approved by the governor of Wisconsin, Jan. 9, 1840. The writer of these sketches was employed by Messrs. Brown and Brunson (the representatives from this district), in December, 1839, to take them with a team from Prairie du Chien to Madison. One of the indispensable requirements 35 for traveling in those days was a large “Black Betty,” which was the butt of much wit and humor. Mr. Brown said the contents of Old Betty must establish a new county away up in the Northwest. The deed was done—the act did pass. I don't know whether Old Betty came back to assist in organizing the county or not. It is well to say Mr. Brown acquitted himself with honor to his constituents, and was successful in the one great object for which he sought the election. This was the precursor to coming events—a shadow cast before. For it was under this organization that Northwest Wisconsin and Minnesota first obeyed the mandates of law and order.

Under the provision of the act of organization, Hazen Mooers, of Gray Cloud, Samuel Burkelo, of Marine, and Joseph R. Brown, of Dakotah, were constituted a board of county commissioners with county seat located at Dakotah.

This town was located at the head of Lake St. Croix, on the west side, on unsurveyed government lands, known as “Joe Brown's Claim.” When the Wisconsin legislature of 1840 made this the county seat of St. Croix county it was named Dakotah.

JUDGE IRWIN'S COURT IN 1840.

The first district court north of Prairie du Chien was called at Dakotah, St. Croix county. This county had been assigned to Judge Irwin's district (Green Bay). The time assigned for the court was June, 1840. Judge Irwin wended his way up Fox river to the portage, down the Wisconsin to Prairie du Chien, up the Mississippi to St. Paul, and across from St. Paul to Dakotah with guides. At Dakotah the regular officers were all absent, but he found at

the court house two young men named Brown and six Frenchmen from St. Paul and Little Canada, summoned as jurors by Sheriff Lawrence. Judge Irwin remained one night, slept in deer skins in the county building, subsisting meanwhile on venison and bear steak. No calendar was to be found and the judge and jurors left for home.

The first commissioners' meeting was held Oct. 5, 1840. At this meeting much important work was done. An acre of ground at the county seat was selected for county buildings. A contract to erect a court house according to specifications was let to J. R. Brown, he to receive for the same eight hundred dollars. 36 The parties agreed upon a deed or conveyance of ground, a synopsis of which we append. The conveyance cites and reiterates a Wisconsin legislative law establishing St. Croix county, giving to the people the right to locate the county seat by vote and to the county commissioners power to erect county buildings, the selected location to be the permanent seat of justice of said county. It further provides that the county commissioners shall carry into effect the law of Congress of the United States, entitled “An act granting to counties or parishes, in which public lands are situate, the right of pre-emption to one-fourth section of land, for seats of justice within the same.” Approved May 20, 1824. It then cites the vote taken Aug. 5, 1840, locating the county seat at “Brown's warehouse, at the head of lake St. Croix.” Further conditions are set forth in compliance with the law, confirming the location on Joseph R. Brown's land claim. This is the first recorded deed in St. Croix county.

Thirty dollars was allowed to J. R. Brown and W. B. Dibble, each, for carrying election returns to Prairie du Chien. The first abstract of votes polled in St. Croix county was for delegate to Congress and for county officers. For delegate to Congress the following vote was cast: Henry Dodge, seventeen; Jonathan E. Arnold, ten. Samuel Burkelo, Hazen Mooers and W. B. Dibble were elected county commissioners; William Holcombe, county treasurer and register of deeds; Phineas Lawrence, sheriff; J. R. Brown, county clerk and clerk of court, and Philander Prescott, assessor.

The first recorded deed of property in Stillwater was from Walter R. Vail to Rufus S. King, transferring for a consideration of $1,550 a tract bounded east by Lake St. Croix and south and north by lands owned by Churchill and Nelson.

Three election precincts had been established in this portion of Crawford county prior to the organization of St. Croix county: Caw-caw-baw-kank, embracing the county adjacent to St. Croix Falls; Dakotah, the county at the head of Lake St. Croix, and Chan-wak-an the Gray Cloud settlement, on the Mississippi.

On July 5, 1841, the commissioners held a meeting and established voting precincts as follows:

Gray Cloud —Judges of election, Hazen Mooers, David Howe, Joseph Haskell.

Mount of St. Croix Lake —Judges of election, P. Prescott, Oscar P. Burris, John Burke.

Marine Mills —Judges of election, Asa Parker, Samuel Burkelo, T. Harrington.

Falls of St. Croix —Judges of election, Joseph W. Furber, Joshua L. Taylor, Jesse Taylor.

Pokegama —Judges of election, Jeremiah Russell, E. Myers, E. L. Ely.

Feb. 2, 1844, St. Paul and Stillwater were made election precincts by the Wisconsin legislature, and Stillwater was made the county seat. The constituted authorities were not successful in making out assessments and collecting county revenues. The first estimate of expenditures for the county was for 1842, and amounted to $482. This included the estimate for holding one term of court. Up to the time of changing the county seat to Stillwater much dissatisfaction existed as to the manner in which the county finances had been managed, and there was a general revolt, a refusal to pay taxes. In consequence, the county building at Dakotah remained unfinished and was finally abandoned by

the county authorities. J. R. Brown lost on his contract on account of this failure and abandonment. The first successful collection of taxes in St. Croix county, considered legal, was in 1845. Capt. Wm. Holcombe acted during this period as clerk of the commissioners, and register of deeds. In 1846 he deputized W. H. C. Folsom as deputy clerk and register of deeds, and transmitted the records from St. Croix Falls to Stillwater.

***EARLY HISTORY OF STILLWATER.**

* For the facts in this history I am indebted to John McKusick, Jacob Fisher, Elias McKean, and Elam Greely.

In the spring of 1843 Jacob Fisher made a claim on unsurveyed lands at the head of Lake St. Croix, immediately south of Dakotah, spotting and blazing the trees to mark the limits of his claim. Mr. Fisher thought it a good site for a saw mill, and made an offer to Elias McKean and Calvin F. Leach of the entire claim on condition that they would build a mill. McKusick and Greely were looking for a mill site; Mr. Fisher referred them to McKean and Leach. It was agreed that the four should take the 38 claim and erect the mill. Greely improved and held the claim, while McKusick went to St. Louis and procured mill irons and supplies. McKean and Leach operated in the pinery. By April 1, 1844, the mill was finished and in operation. This was the first frame building erected in Stillwater. It stood on the lake shore, east of Main street, lot 8, block 18. The second frame building was McKusick's boarding house, west of Main street, on block 18. John Allen's family was the first to locate in Stillwater. Mr. Allen came in the spring of 1844, and subsequently removed to California. The second family was that of Anson Northrup coming soon after. Mr. Northrup built a public house on the west side of Main street, just north of Nelson's alley. Soon afterward came widow Edwards and family from Ohio, relatives of the Northrups; Mrs. Northrup being a daughter of widow Edwards. Socrates Nelson came about this time and built the first store in Stillwater. His family joined him soon afterward. The first marriage was that of Jesse Taylor and Abbie Edwards, J. W. Furber, Esq., officiating justice. The second marriage was that of William Cove to Nancy Edwards in May, 1845. The first white child

born was Willie Taylor, son of Jesse Taylor, in 1845. A daughter, Maud Maria, was born to Mr. and Mrs. Paul Carli in Dakotah (Schulenburg's addition to Stillwater), in 1843.

Stillwater derives its name from its appropriate location on the banks of the still waters of Lake St. Croix. A post office was established in 1845, and Elam Greely was appointed postmaster. The first business partnership was that of the saw mill company, already noted. We give her in full the articles of agreement as the first written and the oldest on record in Washington county. This document is important not only as fixing a date for the origin or founding of Stillwater, but as an important event, as it thus early laid the foundation of the future prosperity of the city, and indicated the direction in which its energies should be chiefly turned:

[Copy of Agreement.]

This agreement, made and entered into this twenty-sixth day of October, Anno Domini eighteen hundred and forty-three, by the following named individuals, viz.: John McKusick, Elias McKean, Elam Greely, and Calvin F. Leach, for the purpose of 39 building a saw mill near the head of Lake St. Croix, Wisconsin Territory, and for carrying on the lumbering business in all its various branches.

Articles first —It is understood by this agreement, that the heretofore named individuals form themselves into a company to continue and exist by the name of the Stillwater Lumber Company.

Article second —It is agreed to by the heretofore named individuals, that the whole amount of property owned and business done by the aforesaid company shall be included in fifteen shares, and to be divided and owned by each individual of the aforesaid company as follows, viz.: John Mckusick, five-fifteenths; Elias McKean, three-fifteenths; Elam Greely, four-fifteenths; and Calvin F. Leach, three-fifteenths.

Article third —It is furthermore understood, that each proprietor of the aforesaid company shall pay his proportion of all the expenses arising from all the business done or transacted by the aforesaid company, and to continue the same ratio, so long a time as said company shall exist and continue to do business under the present form, and likewise any gain or loss, arising or accruing from any or all of the business done by the aforesaid company, shall be shared or sustained by each proprietor of the aforesaid company, in the same ratio as above named, in proportion to each above named proprietor's share of stock owned in the aforesaid company.

Article fourth —It is furthermore agreed to, that the whole amount of money or property that each or either of the proprietors of the aforesaid company shall invest, advance, or pay for the benefit or use of the aforesaid company, the same amount shall be credited to the separate credit of the proprietor or either of the proprietors of the aforesaid company making such investments, on the books of accounts kept by the aforesaid company.

Article fifth —It is furthermore understood, that for the amount of money or property that any one of the proprietors of the aforesaid company shall invest, advance, or pay for the benefit or use of the aforesaid company, more than his proportional share of the whole amount of money or property invested by the aforesaid company, the same amount of money, with interest, shall be paid or refunded back to said proprietor by the aforesaid 40 company, out of the first proceeds arising from the business done by the company aforesaid.

Article sixth —It is furthermore understood, that in case any one of the aforesaid proprietors should at any time hereafter be disposed to sell, transfer or dispose of his share of stock owned in the aforesaid company, he shall first pay to said company all the liabilities or indebtedness of said share of stock, and then give said company the preference of purchasing and owning said share of stock, at the same rates by which said proprietor may have an opportunity to sell said shares of stock.

Article seventh —It is furthermore understood that the proprietors of the aforesaid company, individually, shall have no right, or power, to sign any obligation or due bill, make any contract, or transact any business of importance in the name of, or binding on, the aforesaid company, except some one proprietor of the aforesaid company should hereafter be fully authorized by the aforesaid company to act and transact business as agent for the aforesaid company.

In testimony whereof, we hereunto set our hands and seals this twenty-sixth day of October, Anno Domini eighteen hundred and forty-three.

John McKusick, Elam Greely, Elias McKean, C. F. Leach.

Attest: C. Simonds.

This agreement and dates are taken from the original book of records in the possession of John McKusick.

After this agreement was signed, until Mr. McKusick became the sole owner, the business was conducted by mutual agreement, there being no constituted agent, except in case of an emergency.

The mill boarding house, a two story building, erected in 1845, was burned in 1846, and immediately rebuilt. In 1846 J. H. Brewster built a small store. Mckusick's store was built the same year; on the southwest corner of Main and Myrtle streets. Some smaller buildings were erected this year.

In 1845 a verbal agreement was made with regard to land claims, by which Brown's claim was recognized as extending along the lake shore north of Battle Hollow, where the 41 Minnesota state prison now stands. South of Battle Hollow, along the lake shore to Nelson, extending three-fourths of a mile west, was the claim of the mill company, originally held by Fisher. South of Nelson's alley, one-half mile down the lake, three-fourths of a mile

west, was S. Nelson's claim. When the government survey was made these claims and lines were amicably adjusted and confirmed. A congressional law was in existence making provisions for villages and cities built on unsurveyed lands, that such lands should be equitably divided and surveyed into lots, and the actual settler or occupant should be protected in his rights.

In May, 1846, a desire was expressed by citizens of St. Paul and Stillwater for the opening of new roads between these cities. The traveled road up to that time was by Haskell's and Bissell's Mounds. Louis Robert and the writer examined a route by White Bear lake. A road was established south of this route in June.

In July I started up the St. Croix river with Joseph Brewster, in a batteau, to put up hay for Elam Greely on Kanabee river. We poled or batteau with outfit and camped where now stands the village of Franconia. The next morning early we entered the picturesque Dalles of the St. Croix, them cordelled our boat over Baker's falls, and landed at the village of St. Croix Fall. This village, the first American settlement on the St. Croix, had one large mill with six saws. The water power was utilized by means of a permanent dam with massive piers. A warehouse was perched in a romantic situation amidst the cliffs of the Dalles and furnished with a tramway or wooden railway extending to the summit of the cliffs, for the transportation of goods. A boarding house dubbed the “Barlow House,” another the “Soap Grease Exchange,” and a few small tenement houses, constituted the village. The leading business men were James Purinton, Wm. Holcombe, Joseph Bowron and Lewis Barlow. We spent half a day in making a portage around the St. Croix fall. The wind being fair, on the third day we sailed as far as Sunrise island. At Wolf creek we passed an Indian trading post. In front of Sunrise island and on the west side of the St. Croix river, a little below the mount of Sunrise river, stood the trading post of Maurice M. Samuels, long known as one of the most remarkable and notorious men on the frontier. He was a Jew, but had 42 married a Chippewa woman, claiming that he had married one of his own people, the Indians being, according to his theory, descendants of the Lost Tribes of Israel.

On the sixth day we came to the farm o Jeremiah Russell, on Pokegama lake. We found him a pleasant gentleman, engaged as an Indian farmer. We paddled across the lake to the Presbyterian mission. Mr. Boutwell, the superintendent, was absent. The mission was pleasantly located, the management was excellent, the crops were in fair condition, and well cultivated. Everything about the mission betokened good management. Next day we went to a hay meadow opposite the mouth of Ground House creek, where we put up on this and adjacent meadows sixty tons of hay. We left on the twenty-fourth, camping the first night at Chengwatana. On the morning of the twenty-fifth, while passing down Kanabee river, our ears were greeted with some most horrible and unearthly noises. On turning a bend in the river we saw a large body of Indians cutting indescribable antics, in the river and on the shore, chasing each other, reeling and staggering to and fro, yelling and firing guns. They seemed a lot of Bedlamites turned out as if to dispute our passage down the river. Pass them now we must. It was too late to retreat. Our batteau was light. I was in the bow, Brewster was in the stern. The yelling and uproar grew each moment more horrible. Brewster said" "Keep the bow in the best water and pass them in a hurry." He was of great strength; every set of his pole would almost lift the boat from the water. While we were passing several guns were leveled at us, but such was the noise that if any were fired we did not hear them. We were glad when we passed out of range and hearing. While passing we caught a glimpse of the cause of the unusual disturbance, some whisky barrels, and drunken savages around them, staggering, fighting or lying on the ground in drunken stupor. Landing at Samuels' camp, we learned of him that one Myers had hidden a couple of barrels of whisky on Kanabee river, that the Indian had found them, and the jollification we had witnessed would last till the whisky was all gone. We arrived at Stillwater without further adventure.

In July I made another visit to Prairie du Chien. The mail packet for Fort Snelling, on which I expected to return, broke her shaft and returned to St. Louis for repairs. The postmaster 43 at Prairie du Chien offered me seventy dollars to carry the mail to the Fort, which offer I accepted. I bought a skiff, blankets and provisions, hired one man and started. We poled,

paddled and rowed against a strong current, the low water compelling us to keep near the centre of the river. We arrived at Bully Well's on Lake Pepin on the fifth evening and politely asked the privilege of stopping with him and were promptly refused. It was raining very hard at the time. We drew our skiff up on the shore, turned it over for a shelter, and crawled beneath it with the mail. As it was a cold, wet night, we suffered severely. As we were passing an island above Red Wing, the day following, we saw some Sioux Indian wigwams, and, as we had no fire-water and no food to spare we kept close to the opposite shore. We were, however, observed. An Indian appeared on the shore near the wigwams and beckoned to us to cross over. We made no reply but kept steadily on our course, observing, meanwhile, that the Indian, with his gun, was skulking along through the brush, apparently bent on overtaking and waylaying us. We kept a respectful distance, and fortunately were able to increase it, but not till we were beyond rifle shot did we dare to pause for rest. That night we camped without striking a light, and next day arrived at Point Douglas. I went no further. The hardship and exposure of this trip brought on a severe illness. Mr. David Hone, at whose house I remained for two weeks, under the care of Dr. Carli, of Stillwater, took the mail to Fort Snelling. Soon as able I returned to Stillwater.

In May of this year I had made a claim of government unsurveyed land, covering springs sufficient for a water power. While I was sick at Point Douglas, Joseph Brewster, Martin Mower and David B. Loomis formed a company to build a mill and carry on a logging business. They had agreed upon me as a fourth partner and to build on my claim; Mower and Loomis to attend to getting logs, Brewster and Folsom to build the mill. We moved to our claim Oct. 6, 1846, and went to work in earnest. We agreed upon the name of Arcola for the new settlement. The mill was not finished until April 3, 1847, at which time Brewster and Folsom sold out their interest and returned to Stillwater.

STILLWATER IN 1846.

Living in Stillwater, Jan 1. 1846, were the following married men: Cornelius Lyman, Socrates Nelson, Walter R. Vail, Robert Kennedy, Anson Northrup, Albert Harris, John E. Mower, William E. Cove, John Smith, and W. H. C. Folsom. Among the unmarried men were: John McKusick, C. Carli, Jacob Fisher, Elam Greely, Edward Blake, Elias McKean, Calvin F. Leach, Martin Mower, David B. Loomis, Albion Masterman, John Morgan, Phineas Lawrence, Joseph Brewster, John Carlton, Thomas Ramsdell, William Rutherford, William Willim, Charles Macey, and Lemuel Bolles.

Here follows a list of the pioneers of the St. Croix valley, in 1846, not mentioned elsewhere: Nelson Goodenough, who became a river pilot and settled at Montrose, Iowa; James Patten, Hugh McFadden,Edwin Phillips, a millwright, an ingenious, eccentric man, who left the valley in 1848; Joseph Brewster, who left in 1848, and settled in Earlville, Illinois; Sylvester Stateler, blacksmith, who removed to Crow Wing county, Minnesota, and O. H. Blair, who followed lumbering, a man of talent, but eccentric. He died in 1878. The first school was taught in 1846, by Mrs. Ariel Eldridge, formerly Sarah Louisa Judd. The second school was taught in 1847, by Mrs. Greenleaf; the third in 1848, by Wm. McKusick. A school house was built in 1848. Rev. W. T. Boutwell, a Presbyterian minister, preached occasionally in the reception room of Northrup's hotel. Rev. Eleazer Greenleaf, an Episcopalian, came the next summer and established regular services. Prior to the organization of Stillwater, Rev. J. Hurlbut, a Methodist minister, had preached in Dakotah, St. Croix Falls and Marie, but organized no societies.

The winter of 1845—46 was very open. All teaming business was done on wheels, except for a few days in December, in which there was snow enough for sledding. A new feature in the trade of the valley this year was the rafting and running of logs to St. Louis.

In December, 1845, Dr. Borup, of La Pointe, and others went by ice and overland with teams of Prairie du Chien, I accompanying them. The first day we came to Point Douglas, at the confluence of the St. Croix and the Mississippi. Between Stillwater 45 and Point Douglas, on the route we followed, some distance west of the lake, we found but one

settler, Joseph Haskell. At Point Douglas there were David Hone, a hotel keeper; Hertzell & Burris, merchants, and Wm. B. Dibble, farmer. We reached Red Wing the second day. At this place lived the famous Jack Frazier, a Sioux half-breed and Indian trader, one Presbyterian missionary, Rev.—Denton, and a man named Bush. James Wells, more familiarly known as “Bully Wells,” lived with an Indian squaw on the west shore of Lake Pepin, where stands the town of Frontenac. On the third day we went as far as Wabasha, on the west side, three miles below Lake Pepin, where we found several French families. We stopped at Cratt's hotel. On the fourth day we reached Holmes' Landing, now Fountain City. There were then but two houses, both unoccupied. About noon we passed Wabasha prairie, now the site of Winona. It was then covered with Indian tepees. At Trempealeau, in the evening of the fifth day, we found two French families. On the next day we reached La Crosse and found there two American families. Two days more brought us to Prairie du Chien. On the way we passed a few French families, and these, with those previously named, constituted the entire white population between Stillwater and Prairie du Chien.

We started on our return with four two horse teams. We took the river road, passing over the ice. In our company was one Tibbetts, from Fort Crawford, and Jonathan E. McKusick, emigrating from Maine to St. Croix valley. They were a social, jovial pair. At Capilaux bluff, Dibble's team was ahead, and my team second. At this place all halted to allow the thirsty an opportunity of liquoring up, which was done at the rear team. Dibble, in going back, left his team unfastened, and while he was “smiling” with his jovial companions the team ran away. The horses soon broke loose from the sled. One horse made for the shore, the other plunged into an air hole in the ice. The entire company rushed to the rescue, and with ropes and poles managed, at last, to float the horse upon the ice in an unconscious condition. All the whisky left by the “smiling” throng was poured down the horse's throat but in vain. The animal was dead. No other event of interest occurred except some difficulties experienced in the transportation of the first cat ever brought to Stillwater. “Tom” was caged in a narrow 46 box, and the confinement so chafed his proud spirit that he sickened and at one was reported dead. At the inquest held over his remains by Capt.

McKusick, signs of the were discovered, and by liberal blood-letting the cat was restored to consciousness and lived several years afterwards, a terror to the rats in Stillwater.

STILLWATER IN 1847.

For about a year the writer had been officiating as justice of the peace with but little official business, but now and then a marriage to celebrate. On one occasion I walked to Marine to marry W. C. Penny to Jane McCauslin. The marriage was celebrated at Burkelo's boarding house. The wedding supper consisted of cold water and cold pork and beans. The following morning I did not wait for breakfast but returned to Stillwater as I had come, on foot. Another day I rode to Bissell's Mounds and united in marriage John Kenny and a mulatto woman. Friend Kennedy threatened to disown me for this aiding miscegenation. “Such things are intolerable,” he said, but from aught I have ever known to the contrary the couple were well assorted.

TERRITORIAL ELECTION.

On the sixth day of April an election was held for the ratification or rejection of the constitution adopted by the late territorial convention for the anticipated state government; also a resolution relative to negro suffrage, and an election was ordered for sheriff. The vote resulted as follows:

For the constitution, 65; against, 61. For equal suffrage to colored person, 1; against, 126. For sheriff, Walter R. Vail, 58; W. H. C. Folsom, 72.

There were five precincts that held elections—Stillwater, St. Paul, Gray Cloud, Marine, and St. Croix Falls.

I immediately gave bonds and qualified as sheriff, and the same day took charge of two criminals, Chippewa Indians, who had been committed by me for murder, while acting as justice. I had previously deputized Ham Gates to take care of them. While in Stillwater they

were confined in the basement of the post office buildings. Their names were Nodin ad Ne-she-ke-o-ge-ma. 47 The latter was the son-in-law of Nodin. They were very obedient and tractable, and I treated them kindly, for which Nodin repeatedly told me he would show me a copper mine on Kanabec river. Nodin died not long after his trial, and before he could redeem his promise. The copper mine is yet undiscovered. Fort Snelling was, at that time, the receptacle for criminals in this region, and to the Fort I carried these prisoners with a team,—Ham Gates being driver,—unshackled, unbound, my only weapon a pistol without a lock. In May I summoned jurors and visited Kanabec river to procure witnesses in the case against Nodin and Ne-she-ke-o-ge-ma for the murder of Henry Rust. The first night I stopped with B. F. Otis, on the St. Croix, where Taylors Falls is now situated. On the second day I crossed the river and proceeded up the east side to Wolf creek, thence crossing to the west side, up as far as Sunrise river. There was no inhabitant, Samuels having vacated his shanty. I crossed the river with great difficulty. The water was high, the current was strong and swift, and I could not swim. I found a fallen tree, partly under water, cut a pole, waded out a far as I could into the current, and then by the aid of the pole floated down some distance, until by pawing and splashing I was able to reach the other shore. That night I stopped with an old Indian trader, Mr. Connor, who, with his Indian wife, welcomed me to his bark shanty, dividend into rooms by handsome mats and made me quite comfortable. He had plenty of good food, and entertained me besides by a fund of anecdotes, incidents in Indian history, and adventures of traders, trappers and missionaries in the Lake Superior and St. Croix region. He was a very intelligent and genial man. Next day I went to Russell's farm, paddled a canoe to Ground House river, and traveled thence on foot to Ann river, where I found the parties of whom I was in quest, Greely, Colby, Otis and others, a jolly log driving crew, with whom I spent a very pleasant evening. On the return journey, about two miles above the mouth of Ground House river, I saw the ruins of the trading house in which Henry Rust was killed. Rust, at the time of his murder, was selling whisky for Jack Drake. Rev. W. T. Boutwell gives the following account of the murder: “In the winter of ‘46 and ‘47 I visited the camps of Kent & True and Greely & Blake. On one occasion I met Rust, and asked him to come 48 and hear me

preach. He did not attend. On this day I preached at three camps. On the following night, at Greely's camp, came a midnight visitor with word that Rust had been shot. Seventy-five men armed themselves with all kinds of weapons, proceeded to the scene of the tragedy, removed the body of Rust and all valuables from the house, knocked out the heads of two whisky barrels and fired the house, the whisky greatly aiding the combustion. I removed the body to Pokegama and buried it there. Forty men attended the funeral. They held a meeting and resolved to clear the country of whisky. They commenced by destroying two barrel of it for Jarvis. He begged hard for his whisky, saying he was a poor man, and in debt to Frank Steele at Fort Snelling. The response was, ‘Out with your whisky,’ and it was destroyed before his eyes. The whisky of two other trading stations followed. For a brief period there was peace, but the whisky soon put in an appearance again.”

The first term of district court held in Minnesota, then Wisconsin, was convened in Stillwater, the county seat of St. Croix county, June 1st. It was held in the upper story of John McKusick's store southwest corner of Maine and Myrtle streets, Hon. Charles Dunn presiding. The session lasted one week. The bounds of St. Croix county then included Crawford county, Wisconsin, on the south, Brown county, Wisconsin, and the Lake Superior country on the east, the region as far as the British possessions on the north, and to the Mississippi river on the west. The jurors were found within a circuit of a hundred miles.

The grand jury was composed of the following gentlemen:

Jonathan McKusick, J. W. Furber, J. L. Taylor, W. R. Brown, Chas. Cavalier, J. A. Ford, Hazen Mooers, C. Lyman, C. A. Tuttle, Hilton Doe, Elam Greely, Martin Mower, Jr., Edward Blake, W. B. Dibble, Harmon Crandall, Jerry Ross, James Saunders, Joseph Brown, J. R. Irving, J. W. Simpson, John Holton, Pascal Aldrich, and Albert Harris.

Joseph R. Brown acted as clerk of court, Jonathan E. McKusick as foreman of the grand jury, and Morton S. Wilkinson as prosecuting attorney.

The attorneys present were: M. S. Wilkinson, of Stillwater; A. Brunson, of Prairie du Chien; Ben C Eastman, of Platteville, Crawford and Frank Dunn, of Mineral Point. There were 49 but few civil cases. Nodin and Ne-she-ke-o-ge-ma were indicted for murder, tried and acquitted on the ground that the killing was the result of a drunken brawl.

This season, in addition to attending to my duties as sheriff, I went to St. Louis with a raft of logs. The steamer War Eagle, Capt. Smith Harris, towed through the two lakes, St. Croix and Pepin, a fleet containing ten acres of logs. During the winter of 1847-8, I was engaged in logging. It was difficult to get supplies to the pineries before the swamps were frozen over. This season my goods were taken by batteaus from Stillwater to Clam lake.

AMUSEMENTS.—SOCIETY BALL IN STILLWATER.

A writer in the Stillwater *Lumberman,* April 23, 1877, gives a sketchy account of an old time ball, from which we select a few items:

Anson Northrup kept what we called a first class hotel. If a man had blankets he could spread them upon the floor and sleep till the bell rang. If he had none he spread himself on the floor and paid for his lodging by tending stove and keeping the dogs from fighting. It was one of the aristocratic rules of the house that a man who slept in blankets was not to be disturbed by dogs.

At one time our popular landlord got up a ball. He sent round a copper colored card, —a half-breed Indian boy,—to tell all the folks to come. Everybody was invited. At the appointed hour they began to assemble. Soon all in town arrived except one Smith. Frequent inquiries were made for Smith, and at last a deputation was sent to inquire the cause of his absence; when it transpired that he had broken his leg. He said he was helping the landlord roll a barrel of whisky from the landing when the barrel slipped, and, rolling back on his leg, broke it. Northrup said that he had bet him one gallon of whisky that he could not lift the barrel to his lips and drink from the bung. In attempting to do this

the barrel had slipped from his grasp with the result before mentioned. The wife regretted the accident very much, and said that if it had not been for what barrel of whisky, or some other whisky, they might have both attended the dance. She could have put out the fire, locked up the house, 50 tied up the dog and taken her nine days' old baby with her. “There would be younger babies at the dance,” she said.

Everything was ready. The ball opened with three “French fours,” or two over. They danced a French two, the music consisting of one old violin with three strings, played by a half-breed from St. Croix Falls. He played but one tune and called it, “Off she goes to Miramachee.” This carried a “French four” well enough, but when we danced a cotillion or hornpipe there was a great deal of rolling around instead of dancing. We often called for a new tune. “Oh, yes, gentlemen, you shall have him,” but when we got him it was the same old “Off she goes.” He worked hard to please the company and the sweat rolled down his manly cheeks like the droppings from the eaves of a saw mill; but all this would not do; it was the same old “Off she goes.” There were twenty-four couples of the ball. The ladies brought with them their babies, fourteen in number, and ranging from six weeks to six months old. The night passed merrily, uproariously, but without tragic incident. The fiddler became at last so tipsy that he could no longer play “Off she goes to Miramachee,” and staggered off to that locality himself. The only thing direful occurred at the breaking up, about five o'clock in the morning. The fourteen babies had been laid to sleep on a bed, but some malevolent genius during the dance mixed them up and changed their wraps, so that the mothers, in the hurry of their departure, gathered and took home with them each one some other mother's darling, and this deponent saith not that the snarl has ever been untangled and the babies restored to their rightful mothers.

With the year 1848 a new era dawned upon Stillwater and the valley of the St. Croix. Great changes had taken place in the little town. There were many new citizens, new buildings had been erected and the streets were much improved. Slabs had been placed over

the quagmires on Main street. A stage route had been established to St. Paul, on which stages ran regularly. This was the first stage route in Minnesota.

The correction lines of the government survey had been run in 1846-7, chiefly in the latter year. Township, range and section lines were run in 1847, and in the early part of 1848. Prior to this claims had been made and were held subject to the limitations of the first legal survey. The creation of the new state of 51 Wisconsin and the prospective organization of Minnesota Territory, the development of the lumbering business and the formal opening of the government lands to entry, gave an impetus to immigration. Stillwater profited largely by this immigration, it being an objective point. Population increased. The village was regularly surveyed and platted in the fall of 1848, Harvey Wilson, surveyor. Stillwater, although it never aspired to be the future capital of the Territory, became a headquarters for political characters and a place for public meetings for the discussions of territorial and other public questions. It was convenient of access, and contained up to that time a greater population than was to be found in St. Paul, and it seemed likely to become the commercial metropolis of the Territory.

52

CHAPTER III. BIOGRAPHIES.

Joseph Renshaw Brown, one of the best known of the pioneers, came to Dakotah, Schulenberg's addition, in 1839. For items in his history I am personally indebted to him. He was born in 1805, and, when old enough, apprenticed to a printer. On account of ill treatment he ran away and enlisted in the United States army at the age of fourteen years, serving as a drummer boy. He came with the army to the Northwest Territory in 1819. After enlistment he made his first home at Gray Cloud on the Mississippi, where he married a half-breed woman. Wisconsin history says she was the daughter of Robert Dickson, Indian trader and friend of the English in 1812. He learned and spoke the Chippewa and Sioux languages fluently. In 1839 he founded the town of Dakotah, at the head of Lake St.

Croix, and erected some log buildings. Through his influence, in part, St. Croix county was organized, and the county seat located in Dakotah.

He built here a two story log court house, which, the county failing to pay for, was left upon his hands. He kept a trading station, was clerk of the county court and county commissioner. He filled several offices of trust and was by far the most important and universally serviceable man in the new county of St. Croix. In 1843 he left Dakotah, and returning to Gray Cloud, continued his Indian trade at that point and further west by means of branch houses. He was a member of the territorial Wisconsin legislature two sessions at Madison. He returned to Stillwater in 1848, left again in 1849, and in 1850 removed to St. Paul, where, in 1852, he purchased of Mr. Goodhue the *Pioneer,* then the leading Democratic paper of the Territory. Mr. 53 Brown was chief clerk in the Minnesota territorial legislature during the sessions of 1849, 1859 and 1851. In 1854 and 1855 he was a member of the territorial council. In 1857 he was a member of the Democratic wing of the constitutional convention. During his residence in St. Paul he as interested in building up the town of Henderson, to which place he ran a stage line from St. Paul. About this time, also, he busied himself with the invention of a steam wagon, calculated to traverse the western plains and drag after it trains of cars. Financial and other difficulties prevented the completion of his design, which, however, he never entirely abandoned during the remainder of his life. In fact he went East in 1870 expressly to get his invention perfected, but from this journey he never returned. He died somewhat suddenly in New York in that year.

Mr. Brown was a man of iron will and muscular frame. He owed but little to schools, but was a close observer of men and of the times in which he lived. He was a genial companion and true friend, and a man of honorable principles. His was rugged but generous nature. He was public spirited, far seeing and far reaching in his plans. He believed in the great Northwest. He predicted its future greatness as a wheat growing and agricultural country, and, as far back as 1839, predicted that a great city would rise at the head of Lake St. Croix or at the Falls of St. Anthony. Yet so little schooled was he in

the wisdom of the speculator that he sold the property in St. Paul now known as Kittson's addition, and worth several millions of dollars, for one hundred and fifty dollars, and a lot on Third street, now valued at $25,000, for a box of cigars.

Paul Carli. —Mr. Carli was of German and Italian descent. He was born in Italy, July 25, 1805. His father was a merchant. He was married in Chicago, in 1834, to a sister of Joseph R. Brown, and moved in 1841 to the outlet of Bolles creek, on the west side of Lake St. Croix, to a place near the site of Afton. In 1846 he was accidentally drowned in the lake, within sight of his dwelling. His children, Joseph R. and Maria, are residents of Stillwater.

Christopher Carli, brother of Paul, was born at Frankfort-on-the-Main, Germany, Dec. 7, 1811. The youth of Christopher was devoted to study. He was educated at Heidelberg University, and studied medicine. He came to America in 54 February, 1832. The march following he located in Buffalo, where he practiced medicine three years, and returned to Europe where he remained two years. Returning to America, he practiced a year in Chicago, a year in New Orleans and another year in Chicago. He came to Dakotah, St. Croix valley, May 24, 1841. March 12, 1847, he was married to the widow of Paul Carli, Joseph R. Brown officiating as magistrate. He was the first practicing physician north of Prairie du Chien. His home was at Dakotah until the organization of Stillwater. He opened his first office on the west side of Lower Main street, block 28. His practice extended from Lake Pepin to Lake Superior and from Menomonie Mills, Wisconsin, to the Mississippi river. His mode of travel was by birch canoe, on horseback, on skates and on foot. He was a member of the first city council in Stillwater and has been city and county physician. He opened the first bank in Stillwater when fractional currency was in demand. His floating scrip was all redeemed. Two children, Christopher and Socrates N., are married and residents of Stillwater. Dr. Carli died Nov. 6, 1887.

Lydia Ann Carli. —Mrs. Carli has passed through many stirring scenes, and is one of the first female settlers in the St. Croix valley. A fluent and interesting talker, her recitals

of early incidents and adventures are heart enlivening. Lydia Ann Brown was born in Lancaster, Penn., March 18, 1818. In 1834 she came with friends to Chicago, where in 1839 she was married to Paul Carli. She came to Dakotah in 1841, and lived there until 1844. The village was surrounded by Indians and there was no white woman nearer than Marine, twelve miles distant. In 1844 the Carlis removed to the mouth of Bolles creek, near Afton, on Lake St. Croix, where they built themselves a two story house commanding a picturesque view of the lake and the adjacent prairies and hills. It was a lone tenement, midway between Prescott and Stillwater. Mrs. Carli having lost her husband as before narrated, in 1847 was married to his brother, Dr. Christopher Carli.

Phineas Lawrence. —But little is known of the early life of Mr. Lawrence. He had been a river pilot. He was the first sheriff elected in the St. Croix valley, or northwest of Prairie du Chien. He was elected and qualified in 1841. On serving the first and only summons he was ever called upon to serve, he

James S. Anderson

55 approached the party summoned, holding up to view the documents, and exclaimed: “I, Phineas Lawrence, high sheriff of St. Croix count, in the name of the United States and of the Immaculate God, command you to surrender.” He was a robust, fleshy, cheerful man, and felt in all their force the responsibilities of the position in which he was placed. His name has been given to a creek in Chisago county, where he once logged. He died in Stillwater in 1847.

Jacob Fisher. —Jacob Fisher, a millwright, came to St. Croix Falls in 1842, and being a skilled mechanic found employment at once on the old mill at the Falls. He made the first land claim and framed the first building in Stillwater. The building framed was the mill of which mention has been made. This establishes his claim to priority as the first white man who made a movement toward the settlement of Stillwater. Others were before him in the settlement of Dakotah or Schulenberg's addition. Mr. Fisher is a plain, frank, outspoken man, who has no trouble in making his hearers understand exactly what he means. He

was born in Canada in 1813, and still resides in Stillwater. He has a wife and one son in California.

James. S. Anderson was born at Marshalltown, West Virginia, on the fourth of February, 1826. When he was twelve years old his parents removed with him to Burlington, Iowa, where he lived for eight years. He came to Stillwater in 1846, where he has since resided. In 1852 he was married to Miss Harriet T. McDonald, at St. Louis, by whom he has had four children, three of whom are now living—Robert M. Anderson, prominently known in lumber circles, and Misses Sibella S. and Ella P. Anderson. Upon Mr. Anderson's arrival at Stillwater, he engaged in the employ of Elias McKean, then a prominent lumberman, now a resident of Washington county. In 1869 Mr. Anderson formed a partnership with William McKusick, John A. Nelson and Alexander Johnson, under the firm name of McKusick, Anderson & Co., which firm built and operated the large saw mill opposite Stillwater. Four years ago Mr. McKusick retired from the firm, since which time the firm has been J. S. Anderson & Co. In 1874 Mr. Anderson became the senior member of a heavy logging firm known as Anderson & O'Brien, of which the other members were the well known lumbermen J. S. and John O'Brien. In connection with his other business interests 56 Mr. Anderson was a heavy owner of pine lands, and a stockholder and director in the Lumberman's National Bank. There were two other well known lumber firms of ancient date with which he was connected, and these were McComb, Simpson & Co., organized in 1850, and also Delano, McKusick & Co., organized in 1857. From 1857 to 1869 he was also a heavy logger alone. Mr. Anderson died May 8, 1885. His death resulted from a mill accident, his rubber coat having caught in the belting of a shaft revolving at a rapid rate. His body was frightfully mangled, but he survived two days, exhibiting, under the circumstances, the most remarkable composure, dictating his will and arranging his business matters as calmly as he might have done on an ordinary occasion.

Emanuel Dixon Farmer was born in Tennessee in 1828, and came to Stillwater in 1845, where he has resided ever since, engaged in the lumbering and saloon business. He was married to Parmelia A. Collier, in Stillwater, 1848.

Col. John Greely. —Col. Greely was sixty years of age when he came to the West, and although a strong, active and enterprising man in the earlier part of his life, owing to advancing years and ill health was rather a spectator than an active participant in the stirring scenes of his new home. He was born at Southampton, Massachusetts, April, 1777. He was married to Hannah Greely, a second cousin. at Hopkinton. New Hampshire, Oct. 5, 1801. He followed the lumbering business on the Merrimac river in early life. He furnished the timber used in erecting the first factory in Lowell, Massachusetts, cut on the mountains of North New Hampshire. In after life he moved to the west end of Sebec lake, Maine, where he founded the town at first named Greely, but afterward Willimantic, now the site of extensive manufactories where the famous Willimantic thread is made. Col. Greely came to Stillwater in 1847.

Born during the Revolutionary struggle, he lived to witness the marvelous growth and prosperity of his country and died during the first year of the war of the Rebellion. Aged as he was, having entered upon his eighty-fifth year, he was intensely interested in the issue of that struggle, and ardently desired to live long enough to witness the triumph of his country's cause. It was not to be. He sank peacefully to rest, Oct. 30, 1861, dying as he had lived, an honest man, his memory revered by 57 all who knew him, and cherished by three generations of descendants. His children were three sons and five daughters—Sarah, Mrs. Blake, Mrs Greenleaf, and Phebe and Servia, wives of John McKusick. Miss Sarah alone survives.

Mrs. Hannah Greely. —Mrs. Greely, the wife of Col. John Greely, was born in Hopkinton, New Hampshire, October, 1787, came to Stillwater in 1847 and died May, 1878, at the advanced age of ninety years. For sixty years she and her husband walked side by side.

She survived him seventeen years, and, after a life well spent, resignedly folded her hands and sank to her last repose.

Elam Greely. —Elam, son of Col. John Greely, was born in Salisbury, New Hampshire, Aug. 13, 1818, and, with his parents, moved to Maine, where they made their home on Sebec lake. In 1840 Mr. Greely came to St. Croix Falls, where he was employed by the St. Croix Falls Company the greater part of the time until 1843, when he became a settler at the head of Lake St. Croix. He was one of the original owners of the first mill at Stillwater. In 1844 he sold his interest to John McKusick. The same year he was appointed postmaster at Stillwater. The office was located at the southwest corner of Main and Chestnut streets.

Mr. Greely filled many offices of honor and trust meritoriously. He was a member of the third and fourth Minnesota territorial councils. In 1845, in company with Edward Blake, he did an extensive pine log business, running the logs to St. Louis, in which business he continued until the death of Mr. Blake in 1848.

Mr. Greely early identified himself with the interests of Stillwater, of which he was one of the founders, and which owes much of its prosperity to his efforts. He was married in Kenosha, Wisconsin, in 1850, to Hannah P. Hinman, who, with three children, a son and two daughters, survives him. His oldest son died Oct. 21, 1876. Mr. Greely had many severe reverses in business, but by indomitable energy recovered from them, and was able not only to care for his aged parents, to bring them from Maine and Keep them with him until separated by death, but to leave his family well provided for. He died suddenly away from home, Sept. 14, 1883. His body was brought to Stillwater for burial.

Himan Greely. —Himan, son of Col. John Greely, was born 58 in Franklin, New Hampshire, October, 1828. He came to Stillwater in 1846, where he followed the business of lumbering. In 1850 he was married to Lucia Darling. After a brief residence in Stillwater, he removed to Beauford, Blue Earth county, where he remained until his death in

1882. His wife survived him but a few months. The bodies of both were removed and buried in Fairview cemetery. Mr. Greely applied himself closely to business, and was an honest, upright and intelligent man. His education was derived chiefly from reading and observation. He left two sons.

Aquilla Greely. —Aquilla, the youngest on of Col. Greely, was born in Greely, Maine, June, 1831. During his youth he spent several years with friends in Canada, where he learned the art of surveying. He came to Minnesota in 1849, and followed surveying and lumbering. He died in Stillwater, April 25, 1357.

Elias McKean —A thorough business man, an eccentric-man, notably so, an apt man, ready in reply, somewhat harsh, if irritated, but kind in heart and forgiving in spirit, is Elias McKean. He was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, June 30, 1817, and received a practical education. His father was man of some note, and for twenty-eight years a circuit judge in Pennsylvania. Elias McKean came to St. Croix Falls in 1841, and for a year was in the employ of the Falls Company, but afterward engaged successfully in business for himself. He was one of the original proprietor of the Stillwater mill, and one of the founder of stillwater, In 1850 he settled on a farm on the west side of Lake St. Croix. In 1855 he was married to the widow of Calvin F. Leach, and family of six sons has grown up around them.

Calvin F. Leach. —We are not able to give date or place of birth. Mr. Leach came to St. Croix Falls in 1842 and soon after came to the head of Lake St. Croix, and became one of the original owners of the mill, and a founder of the city of Stillwater. In 1850 he was married to Miss—Smith, of St. Anthony. He died in St. Louis in 1853. He was modest and retiring in his demeanor, correct in his deportment and respected by all his acquaintances.

Socrates Nelson. —Mr. Nelson was born in Conway, Massachusetts, Jan. 11, 1814, received an academic education, was married 59 to Mrs. Bertha D. Bartlett in 1844, at Hennepin, Ill., and the same year came to Stillwater, and engaged in selling goods.

Previous to his removal to Stillwater he engaged in merchandising in Illinois, in 1889, and in St. Louis from 1840 to 1844, where omit established a trading post on the Mississippi nearly opposite Reed's Landing, at a place since know a Nelson's Landing. Mr. Nelson was the first merchant in Stillwater. His store stood on Main street. He built a substantial dwelling and lived in it until his death, May 6, 1867. He filled many public positions, was territorial auditor from 1853 to 1857, and was a senator in the second state legislature. As a merchant he was very succesful, being fitted by native from commercial pursuits, In 1853, he, with others, built a saw mill in South stillwater and engaged in lumbering. He was of a true and generous disposition in all his relations of life. He conveyed, as a donation to Washington county, a half interest in the block of land on which the court house stands. His liberality and public spirit did much for the prosperity of Stillwater. His wife and one daughter, Mr. Fayette Marsh, survived him, but Mr. March died in 1880. She was a woman of a great sweetness of disposition, and beloved by all who knew her. His widow died in 1885.

Mr. Socrates Nelson. —Bertha D. was born at Conway, Franklin county, Massachusetts, Sept. 6, 1813. She was married to Geo. Bartlett, of Conway, in 1888, and removed with him to Knoxville, Illinois, where he died. She returned to her parents in Massachusetts, and removed with them to Hennepin, Illinois. In the fall of 1844 she was married to Socrates Nelson, and came with him to stillwater. She died Oct. 8, 1865. he was the last of her family, husband and daughter having preceded her the world of spirits. The large attendance of the old settlers from Washington county and elsewhere at her funeral, and the beautiful floral tribute contributed by her friends, a attested but partially the respect and veneration in which she was held.

Edward Blake. —Of Mr. Blake’ early history we have no data. He came to the St. Croix valley in company with Elam Greely in 1840, engaged in lumbering, and died in 1849.

Walter R. Vail. —Mr. Vail, the second merchant in Stillwater 60 water, came West in 1844. He built a store, with dwelling attached, just south of Socrates Nelson's store, which

buildings are still standing and occupied (1886). Mr. Vail was not successful in business and moved away in 1848.

John E. Mower. —Mr. Mower was born in Bangor, Maine, Sept. 15, 1815. He was married to Gratia Remick, in Keokuk, Iowa, in 1842, and removed to St. Croix Falls, where he entered the employ of the Falls Lumbering Company. Two years later he removed

MARTIN MOWER. A PRACTICAL AND SUCCESSFUL LUMBERMAN OF STILLWATER.

to Stillwater, where he built the second frame dwelling, still standing. Mr. Mower was a millwright and carpenter, but was engaged in lumbering most of his time. He purchased an interest in the mill property at Arcola, in 1847, which place he made his home until his death, which occurred June 11, 1879. He left a widow and three daughters, Helen, wife of the late Louis Torinus; Emily, wife of Henry Van Voorhees; and Mary, 61 wife of—Richardson. One son died after arriving at manhood. Mr. Mower was a pleasant, reliable man, a kind husband and loving father. He was honored by his fellow citizens with an election to the fifth and sixth territorial councils, and to the seventeenth state legislature (house). The territorial legislature affixed his name to a county.

Martin Mower. —Martin, brother of John E. Mower, came to St. Croix Falls in 1842, and worked in the employ of the Falls Company. Afterward he engaged in lumbering and became one of the original proprietors of the Arcola mill. He was also engaged in manufacturing and merchandising in Stillwater. He built a fine block of buildings on Chestnut street, recently burned down and rebuilt on a larger scale. He has been one of the managing owners of the St. Croix Boom Company from its origin. His business interests have been divided between Stillwater and Arcola, but he has made the latter place his home since 1846. As a business man he is capable and shrewd, giving close attention to his business; in his manner somewhat eccentric. He has done much to improve the farming and other interests of the country.

William Willim. —A firm, consistent, worthy citizen and true friend of his adopted country is William Willim. He was born in the parish of Woolhope, Herefordshire, England, June 26, 1821; came to America in 1838, and to Stillwater in 1844. He was married in 1847 to Clara G. Haskell, and, after her death in 1850, to Joanna W. Hinman. Mr. Willim is a stonemason, plasterer and contractor. He was a member of the sixth Minnesota territorial legislature, and has filled many responsible positions in Stillwater. Mr. Willim's was the first naturalization that occurred in the limits of Minnesota. The oath of allegiance, a somewhat unique and original document of its kind, bears date of June 18, 1847, Stillwater, St. Croix county, Wisconsin Territory, and is signed by Joseph R. Brown.

Albert Harris. —Mr. Harris was a native of Maine. He was born in 1815 and married to Miss Greenleaf in 1841, who died in 1853. He came to Stillwater in 1845, where he died in 1856, leaving one daughter, wife of the late Levi Thompson, attorney at law in Stillwater, and one son in California. Mr. Harris was a house carpenter and much respected by his neighbors.

62

Cornelius Lyman. —Mr. Lyman is of the seventh generation of the Lyman family that came over from England in 1631. He was born in Brookfield, Vermont, Aug. 11, 1792. He was married in Brookfield to Betsey Cushman and came to Illinois at an early date, whence he removed to Marine Mills, in 1842, where he kept a boarding house until 1844, when he removed to Stillwater, where he kept a boarding house until 1848. He then removed to his farm three miles above Stillwater, where, by industry and economy, aided by his faithful wife, he was able to build a comfortable home, in which they continued to live until at a good old age they were removed by death, which claimed them in the same year, the husband dying January, 1864, and the wife in April. They were members of the Presbyterian church from early life, and respected as citizens, honored as Christians. Mrs. Lyman was one of the excellent of the earth. Mr. Lyman had an inexhaustible fund

of humor, and was rather fond of practical joking. Many of his jokes were of the rarest description. They left two sons, Cornelius Storrs and David Pride.

David B. Loomis. —Few men have been more active in business and public life than David B. Loomis. He was born in Wilmington, Connecticut, April 17, 1817. In 1830 he came with his parents to Alton, Illinois, where, at the age of fifteen, he engaged as clerk in a store served in that capacity five years. Mr. Loomis was in the building in Alton in which Lovejoy was shot and killed for the expression of sentiments which the nation has since been compelled to adopt. In 1843 he came to the St. Croix valley and engaged in lumbering. In 1846 he was one of the four original owners of the Arcola mill, but in 1849 sold his interest to Mr. Mower, and for four succeeding years was in charge of the St. Croix boom. In 1847 he was surveyor general of logs and lumber. In 1851 he was a member of the Minnesota territorial council, and was re-elected in 1853, serving in all four years, during one of which he was president of the council. In 1853 he was one of a company that built a mill in South Stillwater. He sold out in 1859. In 1861 he entered the army as lieutenant, Company F, Second Minnesota Volunteers, and was promoted to a captaincy. He served three and a half years. Stillwater has been his home since the war. In 1873 he represented Washington county in the legislature.

63

William E. Cove. —The year of Mr. Cove's birth is not known. He came to Stillwater in 1844. His marriage to Nancy Edwards, elsewhere noted, was the second marriage in the village. He was by trade a house carpenter. He removed to Minneapolis in 1864.

John Smith. —Of the eight first families, that of John Smith was one. Of this particular “John Smith” little is known, except that he was sober and industrious, and, in 1848, moved to parts unknown.

John Morgan. —We have no account of the early days of Mr. Morgan, except that he was a native of Pennsylvania. He was living in Stillwater in 1845, in the employ of Churchill &

Nelson. In 1848 he was elected sheriff of St. Croix county, Wisconsin. In the same year he was married to Hannah Harnish. He settled on a farm and kept a “half way house” on the road from Stillwater to St. Paul, when the pioneer stages of Willoughby & Power were placed on this route. In 1848 he obtained a charter from the Wisconsin legislature for a ferry across Lake St. Croix at Stillwater. This ferry changed ownership repeatedly and was discontinued when the bridge was built.

anson Northrup. —This gentleman, whose name was borne by the first steamboat ever launched on the Red River of the North, and who brought the first drove of cattle through from Illinois to St. Croix Falls, deserves a conspicuous place in the annals of the Northwest. He was born in Conewango, Cataraugus county, New York, Jan. 4, 1817. His eduction was limited, but he was a man of more than ordinary native ability and energy. He lived in Ohio some years, and came West in 1838. In 1839 he drove the first herd of cattle through a wilderness country from the Wisconsin river to the St. Croix. In 1841 he removed his family Ohio to St. Croix Falls. He came by ways of St. Louis, from that point embarking on the steamer Indian Queen for the Falls. The steamer was three weeks making the trip. Above Prairie du Chien crew and passengers were obliged to cut wood to run the boat. Mr. Northrup had married Betsey Edwards, daughter of widow Edwards, one of the pioneers of Stillwater. Charles H., their eldest son, was the first white child born at St. Croix Falls. In the spring of 1844 he moved to Stillwater, where he built and kept the first hotel in that place. From 1847 to 1848 he was part owner of the 64 Osceola saw mill along with Mahony and Kent. In 1849 he removed to St. Paul, and built the America Hotel on Third street, east from Seven Corners. In 1851 he removed to St. Anthony Falls and build there the St. Charles Hotel. In 1853 he removed to Minneapolis, and built the Bushnell House, the first brick building in the city. Subsequently he became a resident at Long Prairie, Swan River and Duluth. Although Mr. Northrup's genius tended chiefly in the direction of hotel building, his abilities in other directions were beyond question. With equal facility he turned his hand to lumbering, steamboating and statesmanship. His great steamboat enterprise was the attempted transfer of the steamer North Star

by water from the Mississippi to the Red River of the North. The boat was one hundred feet long by twenty wide, and of light draught. Starting from St. Cloud in the spring of 1859 he performed the wonderful feat of ascending the Mississippi as far as Pokegama Falls, hoping to ascend further, and during a high stage of water to float the boat over the height of land into some of the tributaries of the Red river. The water was not sufficiently high. The winter following he took the boat to pieces, and removed it by land to Red river, opposite the mouth of the Cheyenne, where it was reconstructed and launched, taken to Fort Garry and afterward sold to Mr. Burbank. This boat, its name being changed to Anson Northrup, was the first steamboat on the waters of Red river.

Mr. Northrup's political career commenced and closed with the first Minnesota legislature, 1857-58, he representing the counties of Morrison, Crow Wing and Mille Lacs in the senate.

During the Rebellion he served as wagon master. He lived in Texas three years, returned to St. Paul, where he lived in 1874-75-76, and now lives in Bismarck, Dakota.

Robert Kennedy. —Mr. Kennedy, in 1839, located at Holmes' Landing, now Fountain City, on the banks of the Mississippi, above Winona. In 1844 he removed to Dakotah, where he kept a hotel in the old tamarack court house, built by Joseph R. Brown. In 1846 he kept a hotel in the Northrup House, Stillwater; in 1848 he kept the American Hotel, Shakopee. Subsequently he returned to St. Paul and kept a boarding house, and for three years the hotel known as “Moffett's Castle.” Afterward he kept the Snelling House, and last the Bernard House. 65 From 1853 to 1856 he was collector of customs for the port of St. Paul, and during that time the fees amounted to the enormous sum of forty six dollars and forty-two cents. Mr. Kennedy spent about thirty years as a landlord, in which capacity he was very popular.

Harvey Wilson .—Mr. Wilson was born in Corinth, Saratoga county, New York, December, 1815. He resided in his native county twenty-five years, then removed to St. Louis, where

for three years, he engaged in surveying. He came to St. Croix Falls in 1843 and to Stillwater in 1847. He acted as J. R. Brown's deputy clerk of court, June term, 1847. He was appointed clerk of the first Minnesota territorial term of court, Aug. 13, 1849, in which office he continued until his death, Nov. 3, 1876. Mr. Wilson was married in 1851 to widow Mary Stanchfield.

Andrew Jackson Short. —Mr. Short was born in St. Clair county, Illinois, in 1818. He came thence to the St. Croix valley and located at Marine in 1843, and commenced running rafts with W. B. Dibble. In 1857 and 1858 he gathered logs as agent in Lake St. Croix, rafted and run them below, but lost heavily and was in fact financially wrecked. He afterward engaged in the logging and hardware business in Stillwater. In 1868 he built the famous Dudley mills at Point Douglas, at a cost of $35,000. Mr. Short made Stillwater his home until 1862, when he removed to Hastings. Much credit is due him for what he has accomplished. When he came to the St. Croix valley he could neither read nor write, but by energy, industry and native force of character, notwithstanding a few reverses, he has done far more than many other men in his position could have done. As a man he is genial and social.

James D. McComb. —Mr. McComb was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, Feb. 13, 1827, came to Stillwater June 10, 1846, and engaged in mercantile business with John H. Brewster three years, when he entered the firm of Anderson, McComb & Co., Robert Simpson being the third member. They did an extensive business for years. They built the large stone store on the corner of Main and Myrtle streets. Mr. McComb in 1860 became clerk in the surveyor general's office, which position he held ten years. He was surveyor general of logs and lumber four years, his accurate knowledge of the various marks used admirably fitting him for the position. He served as deputy sheriff in 1846 under 66 James Fisher, of Prairie du Chien, and in 1847 under W. H. C. Folsom, of Stillwater. Mr. McComb has passed all the degrees in Odd Fellowship. He was married to Eliza T. McKusick in Stillwater, March 4, 1854. Mrs. McComb died in Stillwater Sept. 17, 1885.

William Rutherford. —Mr. Rutherford was born in 1823, in Stanton county, New York, and came to Stillwater in 1844. He married Christina J. Holcombe, at Jackson, Mississippi, in 1849. In 1848 he removed to his farm near Stillwater, where he has since lived. He has been quite successful as a farmer. Mr. Rutherford died March 15, 1888. His name will be remembered with honor.

Albion Masterman. —Mr. Masterman has also prospered as a farmer. He was born in Franklin county, Maine, in 1823; received a common school education; was married to Eliza Middleton in 1848; came to Stillwater in 1844, and in 1850 removed thence to his farm, where he died, Aug. 8, 1886. Mr. Masterman's life has been an industrious and exemplary one.

Joseph N. Masterman. —Mr. Masterman came to Stillwater, September, 1848. He engaged in lumbering and scaling continuously. He was born in Franklin county, Maine, in 1814, and spent his youth at home, but his education was somewhat limited. At the age of sixteen years he moved to Schoodie, lived there fourteen years, when he married Alice M. Prescott, and four years later came to Stillwater. His two sons, Wellington and Joseph P., reside in Stillwater. Wellington is auditor of Washington county.

Mahlon Black. —Mr. Black is of Scotch descent. His grandfather was a naval officer during the war of the Revolution, and a soldier in the war of 1812. Mahlon Black was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, Oct. 4, 1820. He spent his youth on his father's farm, and received a common school and academic education. When seventeen years of age he began the study of medicine in Cincinnati Medical College, but did not complete the course. In 1842 he came to Menomonie Mills, Wisconsin, and engaged in lumbering until 1846. In 1847 he was connected with government surveys, and the same year located in Stillwater. He was a representative in the first, third, and last territorial legislature, also a member of the extra session in 1857. He was mayor of Stillwater in 1860-61. In 1862 he enlisted in 67 a company of sharpshooters, which was assigned to the Army of the Potomac. He was promoted to be captain, and provost marshal in the second division of the Second Army

Corps, and one of Gen. Gibbon's staff officers. He was in fifty-four battles and skirmishes, in some of which over 100,000 men were engaged on each side. He was wounded four times, once severely, by a bayonet thrust received in a charge at the battle of Petersburgh. He served until the close of the war, and received a special and honorable discharge from his commander, Gen. Smyth, on the face of which are recorded the names of the battles in which he participated. In 1867 he removed from Stillwater to Minneapolis, where he has held the positions of land examiner and auditor of Hennepin county. He has the distinction of being the first Odd Fellow initiated in Minnesota. Sept. 21, 1850, he was married to Jane M. Stough, of pennsylvania.

Morton S. Wilkinson. —The record of Mr. Wilkinson, though brief, is brilliant. He was born in Skaneateles, Onondaga county, New York, June 22, 1819; received an academic education in his native town; read law; was admitted to the bar at Syracuse, New York, in 1842; commenced practice in Eaton Rapids, Michigan, and in 1847 came to Stillwater. Mr. Wilkinson was the first practicing lawyer northwest of Prairie du Chien, was the prosecuting attorney at Judge Dunn's court in Stillwater, June, 1847, and was a member from Washington county of the first territorial legislature in 1849. He removed to St. Paul in 1850, to Mankato in 1857, and in 1859 was elected United States senator. In 1860 he was one of the commissioners to compile the state statutes. In 1868 he was elected representative to Congress and at the close of the term was re-elected. From 1874 to 1877, inclusive, he served as state senator from Blue Earth county. Mr. Wilkinson is an eloquent and forcible speaker, and a man of unusual ability, a sound and logical reasoner, and withal fluent. He has been twice married. His first wife was a daughter of Rev. Lemuel Nobles, of Michigan. Mrs. Wilkinson died in Michigan. He married a second wife before coming West. They reside in Wells, Minnesota.

William Stanchfield. —Mr. Stanchfield was a native of Maine, born in the year 1820, was married to Mary Jackins, in Bangor, Maine, in 1840, and came to Stillwater in 1846, where he engaged in keeping a hotel on Main street, which was burned 68 while he was in

charge. Mr. Stanchfield died in 1850, leaving a widow who subsequently married Harvey Wilson, and an infant daughter, who became, years after, the wife of George Davis.

Thomas Ramsdell. —Mr. Ramsdell was born at Falmouth, England, Dec. 28, 1820. He married in England and came to this country with his wife in 1843. He settled in Stillwater in 1844, and removed to his farm in 1846, where he has been successful in raising apples and smaller fruits. His wife died in 1851. His second wife was Jane Willey. Mr. Ramsdell has been a quiet, good citizen, reliable and trustworthy.

Charles Macy. —An orphan at thirteen years of age, Mr. Macy's early life was full of changes, adventures and vicissitudes. He was born in Canada East in 1821. He lived a somewhat wandering life until 1845, when he came to Fort Snelling, and shortly after to Stillwater, where, in 1846, he made a claim which became his permanent home. He was married in 1854.

Jonathan E. McKusick. —There was no more genial, pleasant, off-hand man than Jonathan E. McKusick. He was the life of public gatherings. His remarks, full of wit and sentiment, would keep his audience in a pleasant frame of mind. At old settlers' meetings his fund of anecdotes, historical incidents and reminiscences were in the highest degree interesting and entertaining. Mr. McKusick was born in Cornish, Maine, in 1812; was married to Minerva King in 1836, and came up the Mississippi on the ice, in December, 1845, to Stillwater, which he made his home until his death, which occurred Aug. 21, 1876. He took an active interest in the welfare of the city and held many offices of trust. He served his country during the war of the Rebellion, and in 1863 was appointed quartermaster with the rank of captain, which position he held until mustered out at the close of the war.

John McKusick. —Prominent amongst the pioneers of the St. Croix valley, and deserving of special mention for his enterprise and public spirit, is the subject of this sketch. He was born in Cornish, Maine, in 1815; received a common school education; came to Illinois in

1839, and to St. Croix Falls in 1840, where he engaged in the lumbering business, getting logs to the Falls mill, and sawing them. Through industry and economy he saved enough to enable him to become part owner and builder of the first mill in Stillwater. He has held many positions of

John McKusick

69 trust. He served as state senator in 1863-64-65 and 66. He was active in aiding to secure the land grant to build railroads into Stillwater, in the welfare of which city he has ever manifested the deepest interest. He has been one of the largest proprietors, and most liberal in improving and adorning the city, has encouraged a sound system of finances, and has steadily opposed the bonding system. Mr. McKusick was married to Phebe Greely in 1847, who soon afterward died. He married his second wife, Servia Greely, in November, 1849. He has three children living, Newton, Chester and Ella. Mrs. McKusick died Feb. 18, 1887.

William McKusick, a younger brother of Jonathan E. and John McKusick, came to Stillwater in 1847, and engaged in lumbering. He was a member of the fifth territorial house, and a senator in the second, sixteenth and seventeenth state legislatures. In 1870, with the firm of McKusick, Anderson & Co., he built the large saw mill at Houlton, opposite Stillwater. In 1882 he made his home upon a farm at Big Stone Lake.

Noah McKusick, another brother, came to Stillwater in 1847, followed lumbering some years, removed to Oregon, and died there in 1886.

Royal McKusick came to the valley in 1848, and died a few years later, leaving a large and respectable family.

Ivory E. McKusick. —Ivory E., brother of John and J. E. McKusick, was born in Maine, July 2, 1827. In 1847 he came to Stillwater, with which city he has since been permanently identified. He spent two years working in the old mill, the first built at Stillwater, and then engaged in lumbering until 1859. In 1862 he was appointed prison guard, and served two

years. In 1864 he was in the service of the government, and helped build Fort Wadsworth, Dakota. He served as surveyor general several years, and later has engaged in the forwarding and commission business. He was married to Sophia A. Jewell, Feb. 9, 1854. He is a man of probity and merit.

Charles E. Leonard. —The subject of this sketch was born Feb. 25, 1810, at Worthington, Massachusetts. His father died when he was four years old. In his early life he experienced some vicissitudes. He tried farming and hotel keeping, but owing to poor health was obliged to give up these employments. He started West in 1846, remained a while in Hancock county, Illinois, and in 1847 came to Stillwater, where he engaged in 70 mercantile pursuits. He removed to St. Anthony in 1850, to St. Paul in 1855, to Point Douglas in 1866, to Sioux City in 1880, and to Princeton, Mille Lacs county, in 1881. Mr. Leonard has held several official positions. In 1852 he was appointed territorial treasurer, and in 1857, serving four years; was a member of the Democratic wing of the constitutional convention. He did some military service during the Indian outbreak in 1862. He was married to Catherine Yendes, of Rodman, New York, January, 1835.

Daniel McLean. —Mr. McLean was born in the north of Ireland in 1800 and came to America in his youth with his brothers. He lived successively in Philadelphia, Indianapolis and St. Louis, whence he embarked for St. Croix Falls in 1839, in the employ of the Falls Manufacturing Company. He came to Stillwater in 1848. Through industry and economy he accumulated a handsome fortune, which, at his death, he left to his heirs in Stillwater. He was an upright christian man. He died in Stillwater in 1873.

Robert Simpson. —Mr. Simpson was born in Sussex, England, in 1815. He married Mary Ann Shelley in 1840 and came the same year to the United States. After spending two years in New York and other places, he came to St. Croix Falls in 1842, where he followed lumbering until 1850, when he came to Stillwater. He belonged to the firm of Simpson, Anderson & McComb, lumbering and merchandising, and engaged in other branches of business. He was a member from Stillwater of the first state legislature. He is a quiet,

unobtrusive gentleman, greatly esteemed by those who know him. Mrs. Simpson and an only child in Stillwater in 1856.

William H. Hooper. —This gentleman attained considerable notoriety in later life as an influential Mormon and a delegate to Congress from Utah from 1859 to 1868. He was a man of unquestioned ability and an eloquent speaker. His plea for “religious liberty,” made against the Cullom bill, is said to have been one of the most eloquent speeches ever delivered in Congress. Mr. Hooper was born in Warwick Manor, Maryland, Dec. 25, 1813. In the panic of 1838 Mr. Hooper and his partner failed to the amount of $200,000, but, after years of struggling, the debt was entirely paid. In 1843 Mr. Hooper engaged in 71 steamboating as clerk on the steamer Otter, on the Upper Mississippi and its tributaries, and was well known at Stillwater. His boat in 1843 landed the mill irons for McKusick & Co.’s mill. In 1844 he built the steamer Lynx and several other boats, the last being known as the Alex. Hamilton, of which he was part owner. This was burned at St. Louis in 1849, which left him again penniless. In 1850 he emigrated to Salt Lake and there in his business enterprises greatly prospered. Although he espoused Mormonism and became one of its leaders, he was opposed to polygamy. He died in Salt Lake City.

James H. Spencer. —James H. Spencer came to Stillwater in 1845, a boy of sixteen. His educational privileges had been limited, but he was ambitions and studious, and by his own unaided exertions acquired a practical business education. He followed lumbering ad exploring, and was employed as state timber agent for fifteen years. He was born in Boone county, Missouri, in 1829, and was married to Rose M. Winters, in Stillwater, in 1869.

John T. Blackburn. —The brothers Blackburn were born in Cincinnati, Ohio, John, the elder, in 1823. He came to Stillwater in 1844, and has since been actively engaged in lumbering. His home has been at Stillwater, Marine, Taylor's Falls, and Shell Lake, where he now resides.

Joseph T. Blackburn. —Joseph, the younger brother, was born in 1834, and in 1847 came to Stillwater. He has followed lumbering and Indian trading. He has made his home at Stillwater, at Taylor's Falls, ad, since 1860, on Totogatic river, in Douglas county, Wisconsin, ten miles from Gordon. Mr. Blackburn enjoys wilderness life, is eccentric in manner, and attends strictly to his own business.

Horace K. McKinstry. —We have no data of Mr. Mckinstry's early life. He came to Stillwater in 1846. His family consisted of his wife, three daughters, ad son, John, who afterward married the eldest daughter of Anson Northrup. Mr. McKinstry was a justice of the peace in 1847 and 1848, and was engaged in mercantile business the two succeeding years. He removed to Maiden Rock, Wisconsin, a year or two after and died there March 12, 1884.

Seth M. Sawyer. —Mr. Sawyer was born in Skowhegan, Maine, in 1822. He came to Stillwater in 1846, followed lumbering 72 and afterward engaged in building a saw mill in the firm name of Sawyer & Heaton. In 1850 he was married to Eliza McKinstry. Mr. Sawyer left Minnesota in 1866 for an extended sojourn in the Southern States, and engaged in business there, but nothing is known positively of his present whereabouts.

Henry Sawyer. —Henry, the younger brother of Seth, came from Skowhegan to Stillwater in 1849, and engaged in mercantile pursuits for two years in partnership with Horace McKinstry. In 1856 he built the first stone block in Stillwater, on lot 2, block 27. In 1857 he built the Sawyer House, a four story hotel. Mr. Sawyer married Lucy Noyes. He died in Stillwater, Dec. 27, 1865, and his remains were buried in the Kah-ba-kong cemetery, at Taylor's Falls.

Alvah D. Heaton. —Mr. Heaton was the partner of Seth Sawyer in building the second saw mill in Stillwater. He came to St. Croix in 1847 and worked at the Osceola mills some time. He was a partner in logging with O. H. Blair and afterward with Wm. Kent. He was a

brother-in-law to Hon. Cyrus Aldrich, representative in Congress from Minnesota. In after years he removed to Idaho.

John McKinzie. —Mr. McKinzie was born at Inverness, Scotland, in 1818, and came to America in 1841. He located in Stillwater in 1846, and followed lumbering until 1856, when he removed to a farm in the Lyman settlement. He married Rose Carlton in 1872 and removed to Miles City, Montana, in 1879.

George McKinzie, a younger brother of John, came to Stillwater in 1851, and engaged in lumbering and exploring. In 1885 he was adjudged insane and sent to the St. Peter's hospital, from which he was soon released. He afterward visited California, where he was drowned in San Francisco bay. He was unmarried.

Henry Kattenberg. —Mr. Kattenberg was born in Prussia in 1821, and married to Arnebia C. Silova, at Kemper, on the banks of the Rhine, in 1844. He came to America in June, 1847, and to Stillwater in 1848. Mr. Kattenberg opened a shop and engaged in the tailoring business. By industry and close application to business, he prospered and secured a pleasant home. By liberality and kindness in extending credits, and an unfortunate venture in lumbering, he lost $14,000, which effectually closed his business operations. With characteristic honesty, he 73 turned over to his creditors his homestead and all he had to meet his liabilities. In 1880 he removed to Taylor's Falls and commenced keeping hotel at the Falls House, on Bench street. In October, 1886, he purchased the Dalles House of Mrs. C. B. Whiting.

Julius F. Brunswick. —Mr. Brunswick was born in Switzerland in 1826; came to this country in 1846, remained a year in Illinois, and came to Stillwater in 1848, where he engaged in lumbering, farming, merchandising, and dealing in pine lands. Mr. Brunswick applied himself closely to business and was successful. Feb. 29, 1859, he married Margaret Darms, of Stillwater. He died at his home in Stillwater in 1874, leaving a widow and seven children.

Henry McLean. —Mr. McLean was born in Washington county, Maine, in 1828, and in 1848 came to Stillwater, which has since been his home. He is engaged in lumbering. In 1851 he married Caroline Cover.

Hugh Burns. —Hugh Burns came from Ireland to America in 1830, when he was but eight years of age, lived in the province of New Brunswick until 1848, when he came to Stillwater, where he has since been engaged in lumbering and farming. In 1850 he removed to St. Anthony, in 1855 to St. Paul, and in 1856 to Stillwater.

Sylvanus Trask. —Mr. Trask was born in Otsego county, New York, Nov. 16, 1811. He secured a liberal education, and taught school several years in the state of New York. He came to Stillwater in 1848, and in 1852 was married to Euphenia Turner, of St. Paul. He represented the Stillwater district in the first and second territorial legislatures, 1849-51. For many years he has been a surveyor and scaler of logs.

Ariel Eldridge. —Mr. Eldridge was born in Hartford, Vermont, June 10, 1815. He was reared during his minority by an uncle, at Cambridge, New York. In 1844 he came to the Wisconsin lead mines, at Platteville, and in 1848 to Stillwater, where he worked afterward at his trade of house carpenter until 1862, when he opened a book and stationery store. He has held several city and county offices. In 1849 he was married 74 to Sarah L. Judd. Mrs. Eldridge died in Stillwater, Oct. 12, 1886, aged eighty-four years. Mrs. Eldridge taught the first school in Stillwater.

Edward White Durant. —Mr. Durant is of Huguenot descent. During the eighteenth century his ancestors lived in Massachusetts and were active participants in the agitation against English oppression. Edward Durant, Jr., an ancestor five generations from the present, was a delegate to the Provincial

E. W. DURANT. A PROMINENT MINNESOTIAN OF RENOWNED REPUTATION.

Congress of 1774 and 1775, and chairman of the committee on commercial correspondence. He died in 1782. Others of the family filled prominent places, and were noted for their whole-souled patriotism.

Mr. Durant was born at Roxbury, Massachusetts, April 8, 1829. He received a common school education, and a year in the academy. He came to Cincinnati in 1838, and 1844 we 75 find him with his parents in Albany, Illinois. In 1848 he left his parents and came to Stillwater, where he worked three seasons on the river, running logs. He then became a pilot on the St. Croix and Mississippi rivers and continued in this business about sixteen years. He acted as salesman for Hersey, Staples & Co. some years. He has been since then engaged in lumbering and a portion of the time as a member of the firm of Durant, Wheeler & Co. The annual sales of this firm amount to over half a million dollars. In 1874 he was a candidate on the Democratic ticket for lieutenant governor and in 1876 was president of the State Democratic convention. He represented his district in the fifteenth, seventeenth and twenty-fourth state legislatures. He was several years grand master of the Masons of Minnesota. He has served as mayor of Stillwater, and often as a member of the council. Mr. Durant, as his record shows him, is one of the most industrious men of the time, and possessed of good executive and business abilities. Mr. Durant was married, Dec. 29, 1853, to Henrietta Pease, of Albany, Illinois.

Oliver Parsons. —Mr. Parsons was born in South Paris, Maine, and is also descended from Revolutionary stock. He came to Stillwater in 1848, where he engaged in merchandising and farming. He removed to Minneapolis in 1876, where he is at present engaged in selling goods. He was married to C. Jewell, April, 1855. Mr. Parsons has ever been an exemplary man.

Albert Stimson. —A native of York county, Maine, Mr. Stimson spent there his early life, and, after a few years in New Brunswick, came to Stillwater in 1849. He followed lumbering in his native state and on the St. Croix. He served as surveyor general of the First district, Minnesota, three years. He was a member of the Minnesota territorial

councils of 1854 and 1855 and a member of the house in 1853. He was mayor of Stillwater one year, alderman two years, and was also a supervisor of Washington county. From 1870 to 1872 Mr. Stimson was a citizen of Kanabee county, which county he helped organize, and of which he was one of the first commissioners. His present residence is Anoka.

Abraham Van Voorhees. —Mr. Van Voorhees' ancestors were patriots during the Revolution, and lived in New York and New Jersey. He was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania Dec. 2, 1793. He was reared as a farmer. His school privileges 76 were limited. “The Major,” as he was familiarly styled, once told me that the educational advantages he had received in youth were very few, and that his desires and ambitions were far beyond his means to satisfy and fulfill, and he remarked with justifiable pride: “And what I am now, if I amount to anything, I owe to strong nerves and will power; God has always sustained me, and I have always acknowledged allegiance to Him.” The major had an ingenious and inventive mind. Being studious and industrious, he accomplished much without scholastic training, and became well versed in the sciences, and an acute reasoner. In 1832 he removed to Athens county, Ohio, where for five years he devoted himself to mechanical pursuits and the study of the sciences. In 1837 he removed to Athens, and became editor and proprietor of the *Hocking Valley Gazette,* and retained the editorship six years. While living in Ohio, he served as county treasurer, county surveyor, member of the legislature, and state senator. In the latter position he served four years. In 1849 he was appointed by President Taylor register of the United States land office at Stillwater, which place he held until 1853. In 1852 Gov. Ramsey appointed him territorial auditor. He was a representative in the territorial legislature of 1856 and of the state legislature of 1859-60. He was one of the commissioners for locating the capitol and university lands. He was postmaster in Stillwater many years, and when he was eighty years of age acted as surveyor of Washington county. Such is a brief record of an unusually active and useful life. Maj. Van Voorhees was a thoroughly good citizen and christian gentleman. In politics he was Whig and Republican. His church membership

was in the Presbyterian church, of which he became a member in 1832. In 1817 he was married to Mary Workman Voorhees. He died at his home in Stillwater, Jan. 24, 1879, aged eighty-six years, and was buried with christian and masonic honors.

Michael E. Ames, an attorney from Boston, came to Stillwater in 1849, and became one of the leading lawyers of the Territory. He was urbane and dignified, both in society and at the bar. He was a charming conversationalist, and such a ready and fluent speaker that it was a pleasure to listen to him. Many of his witty sayings will long be remembered. He was twice married, but his domestic life was by no means a happy one. He died in St. Paul in 1861, his life, no doubt, shortened by 77 intemperate habits, but he was polite and genial and witty to the last.

Joseph Bonin is of French descent. He was born in Montreal, Canada, Aug. 26, 1820. He was married to Margaret Bruce in 1851. The writer first met Mr. Bonin in Stillwater in 1845. He was then in the employ of John McKusick. He had spent much of his life on the frontier as an employe of the fur companies, and could relate many stirring incidents and perilous adventures. Mr. Bonin located at Baytown at an early day. During the Rebellion he was a member of Company B, First Minnesota Heavy Artillery.

Marcel Gagnon. —Mr. Gagnon was born in Lower Canada, Aug. 17, 1825. On arriving at manhood he came to the United States, and was an employe of the American Fur Company several years. He removed to Stillwater in 1845, engaging in lumbering. In 1863 he enlisted in the Minnesota Volunteer Independent Battalion, and served three years. Mr. Gagnon is a polite, pleasant, hard working and independent man.

Sebastian Marty was born in Switzerland in 1809, came to America in 1836, to Stillwater in 1845, and located on a farm in section 32, town of Stillwater, now known as the Jackman homestead. In 1850 he made his home in section 30, town of Lakeland, where he resided until his death, Nov. 3, 1885. His widow was formerly Christine Mamsche. He was quiet, unobtrusive, thoroughly honest and reliable man.

John Marty was born in Switzerland in 1823. He learned the art of manufacturing straw goods in France. He came to America in 1846, to Stillwater in 1848 and not long after settled on his farm in Baytown. He was married to Anna M. Henry, in St. Paul, 1852.

Adam Marty. —Mr. Marty was born in Switzerland in 1839. In 1846 he came with his grandparents to America and located at St. Louis. In 1849 he came to Stillwater and learned the printer's trade. He was employed one year by John McKusick. He enlisted April 29, 1861, in Company B, First Minnesota Volunteers, was severely wounded at the battle of Gettysburg, and honorably discharged. He resides in Stillwater, where he has held responsible positions, and has taken a deep interest in the Grand Army of the Republic, of which he had been post commander.

Michael McHale. —Mr. McHale came from Ireland in 1836; 78 located first in Quincy, Illinois; then, 1840, in Galena; in 1842 in Potosi, Wisconsin, and in 1849 at Stillwater. He was interested in a saw mill (McHale & Johnson's), and operated also as a contractor in prison work. He was married to Rosanna McDermott in Wisconsin, 1847. She died in 1856.

George Watson .—Mr. Watson is, in common parlance, a self-made man. Left alone in the world and dependent entirely on his own exertions for a livelihood, he learned the carpenter's trade, learned it well, and followed it industriously through life. Mr. Watson was born in Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, Sept. 13, 1823, and came to the St. Croix valley in 1849. He lived a few years in Hudson, and then removed to Stillwater, where he has the credit of building many fine structures. He was married in 1860 to Frances Lyman, of Stillwater.

Rev. Eleazer A. Greenleaf was educated at Bangor Theological Seminary. He came to Stillwater in 1846, and became pastor of the first Protestant Episcopal church organized north of Prairie du Chien, excepting at Fort Snelling and some Indian mission charges. Mr. Greenleaf was married to Susan P. Greely, of Williamsburg, Maine, in 1838. He became a

great sufferer in the later years of his life. He died in Stillwater in 1878. Mrs. Greenleaf died in Minneapolis in 1881.

J. B. Covey .—Dr. J. B. Covey came to Stillwater in 1844. He was born in Duchess county, New York, in 1784. He practiced medicine many years in Missouri. He died in Stillwater in 1851.

John Shaesby was born in Warwick, England, in 1811; came to America in 1836, to Stillwater in 1848; removed to St. Croix county in 1850, thence to St. Joseph, to Rush River and to Baldwin in 1847, where he died in 1880, leaving two children and his widow in comfortable circumstances. His eldest daughter was the wife of Capt. Isaac Gray.

John S. Proctor .—Mr. Proctor is a English descent, and was born in Cavendish, Windsor county, Vermont, Feb. 26, 1826. He was favored with a common school education. In 1846 he came to St. Louis, Missouri, and served as mercantile clerk until 1849, when he came to Stillwater and engaged in lumbering and mercantile pursuits. He was a member of the firm of Short, Proctor & Co., hardware merchants. In 1880 he was appointed warden of the Minnesota state prison, which office he 79 held until 1868. In 1860 he was also appointed secretary and treasurer of the St. Croix Boom Company. He performed the duties of both positions, but continued to serve the boom company twenty years. His experience and reliability made him almost the umpire of this company. He was appointed surveyor general for the years 1881 to 1884, inclusive. Mr. Proctor was married to Caroline Lockwood, daughter of John Lockwood, of Prairie du Chien, in 1854. They have one son, Levi.

Barron Proctor, brother of John S. Proctor, came to Stillwater when a young man, but after a few years removed to New Orleans, whence he returned to Stillwater, and in 1873 engaged in flour manufacturing as one of the firm of Cahill, Townshend & Co. He disposed of his interest in 1880. Mr. Proctor was married to Hettie Carson, adopted daughter of Socrates Nelson and widow of John A. Hanford. He lives in St. Paul.

Henry Westing is a native of Hanover. He emigrated to America in 1840 and came to Stillwater in 1848. He recommenced his business career as a day laborer and by industry, perseverance and tact, rose to a position of wealth and influence. He died in Stillwater, Feb. 26, 1885, much esteemed by his associates for his sterling qualities of character.

Thomas Dunn was born in 1823, in Queens county, Ireland. He emigrated to America in 1826, locating at Miramachi, on the northeast coast of New Brunswick. He came thence to Maine, where he spent two years. He came to the St. Croix valley in 1846, located in Stillwater, where he has since lived and been engaged in lumbering. He is the owner of a valuable land property at Yellow Lake, Burnett county, Wisconsin. He has been a member of the Catholic church since infancy.

Charles J. Gardiner was born at Charlotte, Maine, in 1826, came to Stillwater in 1849, where he followed lumbering and farming. He served as surveyor of the First Minnesota district five years. He was married in 1853 to Pamela Jackman. They have five children.

Samuel Staples was born in Topsham, Maine, September, 1805. He came west from Brunswick, Maine, in 1854, and located in Stillwater, where he died, Dec. 26, 1887. He is the elder brother of Isaac, Silas and Winslow Staples. He leaves a widow (his second wife), two daughters, Mrs. E. A. Folsom and Mrs. G. M. Stickney, and two sons, Josiah and Winslow, besides a step-son, William Langly.

80

Josiah Staples, son of Samuel, was born in Brunswick, Maine, June 20, 1826. He received a good common ,, education. At the age of thirteen his family removed to Penobscot county, and later to the province of New Brunswick, but returned to Maine in 1840. In 1848 he came to Stillwater, and has since been continuously engaged in milling and lumbering operations, and latterly, in steamboating. He was married to Lydia McGlaughlin in 1853. His children are six sons and one daughter.

Joel M. Darling was born in Madison county, New York, in 1842. He came to Galena, Illinois, in 1840, and to Stillwater in 1848, where he engaged in farming. He served three years during the Civil War in Company F, Seventh Minnesota, and has since been pensioned for disabilities incurred in the service. He is unmarried. He lives in South Stillwater.

EARLY RIVER PILOTS.

Joe Perro. —“Big Joe” as he was familiarly called, was large of frame and big-hearted as well, honest, manly, of good report for courage and honesty. He was fearless and prompt in taking the part of the weak and oppressed. We were once passing together up Broadway, St. Louis, when we passed a peanut stand. A small negro boy was crying piteously and begging the peanut vender to give him back his money, to which appeal the peanut vender was obdurate. We halted. Joe Perro organized a court, head the testimony of man and boy, and satisfied himself that in making change the man had wrongfully withheld a dime due the boy. Joe decided in favor of the boy and ordered the vender of peanuts to pay him the ten cents. He replied insolently: “It is none of your d——d business.” That was enough to kindle the magazine of Joe's wrath. A sudden blow of his fist, and the man was prostrate on the sidewalk and his peanuts and apples scattered. The last seen of the discomfited street merchant he was on his hands and knees scrambling with the boys for the possession of his scattered fruits, and casting an occasional vengeful glance at the towering form of “Big Joe” departing slowly from the scene of conflict. Mr. Perro is of French parentage, and a native of Kaskaskia, Illinois. He has been a resident of Still water since 1844.

James McPhail. —Mr. McPhail, as his name indicates, is of Scotch parentage. He was born in Inverness, Scotland, in 81 1824, and came to America in early life. He was one of the first log pilots on the waters of the Mississippi and St. Croix. He settled in Stillwater in

1848, was married to Eliza Purinton in 1849, and died in St. Louis in 1857. Mrs. McPhail died in Stillwater in 1885. They left no children.

John Cormack. —Mr. Cormack commenced piloting on the St. Croix in 1845. He was married in 1860 to Miss Jackins. He made his home in Stillwater continuously for thirty years, during which time he served as pilot. He died at Princeton, Mille Lacs county, in 1885.

John Hanford. —Mr. Hanford was a St. Croix river pilot in the ‘40s. He married an adopted daughter of Socrates Nelson, of Stillwater. He died at Stillwater. Mrs. Hanford subsequently married Barron Proctor.

John Leach. —Mr. Leach made his home at Marine many years, during which time he engaged in piloting on the St. Croix; subsequently he removed to Stillwater. In the later years of his life he has been blind.

Stephen B. Hanks. —Mr. Stephen B. Hanks, formerly of Albany, Illinois, piloted the first raft from St. Croix Falls to St. Louis in 1842. He followed piloting rafts and steamboats until 1885.

Samuel S. Hanks. —Samuel, a brother of Stephen B., commenced piloting in the ‘40s, and is still active.

Among the early pilots on the St. Croix and Mississippi rivers were Antoine Lapoint. Augustus Barlow, Richard Whiting, James Hickman, George M. Penny, and Daniel McLean.

CHAPTER IV. POLK COUNTY—DESCRIPTION AND HISTORY.

Polk county contains 700,000 acres of land, well diversified with timber and prairie, uplands and valleys, rivers and lakes, and fertile enough to sustain a large population. The

county was established by the Wisconsin legislature in 1853, and originally included much more territory than it now contains, new counties having been formed north and east of its present domain. Indian traders had visited it at an earlier period, but the first permanent white settlement was made in 1837, and the first pioneer who came with the serious intention of making permanent improvements was Franklin Steele. As Mr. Steele's history is in a great part the history of the early settlement, we insert it here, and very nearly in the language of Mr. Steele himself, as he communicated it to the writer some years since:

“I came to the Northwest in 1837, a young man, healthy and ambitious, to dare the perils of an almost unexplored region, inhabited by savages. I sought Fort Snelling (which was at that time an active United States fort) as a point from which to start. In September, 1837, immediately after the treaty was made ceding the St. Croix valley to the government, accompanied by Dr. Fitch, of Bloomington, Iowa, we started from Fort Snelling in a bark canoe, also a scow loaded with tools, supplies and laborers, descended the Mississippi river and ascended the St. Croix to the Dalles. We clambered over the rocks to the Falls, where we made two land claims, covering the Falls on the east side and the approach to it in the Dalles. We built a log cabin at the Falls, where the Upper Copper trap range crosses the river and where the old mill was afterward erected. A second log house we 83 built in the ravine at the head of navigation. Whilst building, four other parties arrived to make claim to this power. I found the veritable Joe Brown on the west side of the St. Croix, trading with the Indians, a few rods from where Baker & Taylor built their mill (near the end of the present toll bridge). Brown had also cut pine logs, part of which, in 1838, were used by Baker & Taylor, but most of them were burned by forest fires on the ground where they were felled. In February, 1838, I made a trip to the Falls with a dog team for the relief of one Boyce, who was cutting logs at the mouth of Snake river, and had had some trouble with the Indians. I helped him until he left the country. Peshick, a chief of the Chippewas, said, “We have no money for logs; we have no money for land. Logs can not go.’ He said he could not control his young men and would not be responsible for their acts.

“In the spring of 1838, from Fort Snelling we descended Mississippi river to Prairie du Chien in bark canoes, thence by steamer to St. Louis, Missouri, where a co-partnership was formed by Messrs. Fitch, of Muscatine, Iowa, Libbey, of Alton, Illinois, Hungerford and Livingston, of St. Louis, Hill and Holcombe, of Quincy, Illinois, and myself. We chartered the steamer Palmyra, loaded her with all the materials with which to build a saw mill, including mechanics to do the work, and started for the scene of operations. Plans for procedure, rules and by-laws were discussed and adopted during the journey on the steamer, and the new organization was christened the St. Croix Falls Lumbering Company. Calvin A. Tuttle was the millwright.”

The trip was made in safety, our immediate plans executed, and the Palmyra was the first steamboat that ever sailed the St. Croix river and lake. Mr. Steele made an estimate for the construction of the mill and dam at $20,000, which he submitted to the company. It was accepted, and Calvin A. Tuttle, a millwright, was placed in charge of the work, but Mr. Steele sold his interest to the company before the mill was completed. On examination of the records we find that W. Libbey was the first agent of the company. We find also from the same record that Libbey knew little or nothing of the business he had undertaken. With a few barrels of whisky and one of beads he busied himself trading with the Indians. This was the first whisky sold in the valley, and it was sold in defiance of government law.

Much could be written about this old pioneer company of the Northwest, and its history, could it be truly written, would contain many thrilling incidents and scenes worthy of remembrance; but much is already forgotten and many of the most prominent actors have passed away, leaving no record of their lives. The company, as a corporation, passed through many changes of name and ownership. Its history would be a history of litigations, of wranglings and feuds, of losses and gains, of mistakes, of blunders and of wrongs. In the first place, the mill was planned by men practically unfitted for such work, inexperienced in lumbering and unacquainted with the vast expenditures requisite for

the opening up of a new country, hundreds of miles from labor and supplies needed for manufacturing. There were three requisites present, a splendid water power, abundance of timber at convenient distances and a healthful climate; but these alone did not and could not make the enterprise a success. Had practical, experienced lumbermen been employed the result might have been different, but impractical methods, enormous expenses, with no profits or dividends, caused most of the company to withdraw, forfeiting their stock in preference to continuing with the prospect of total bankruptcy. Goods were brought annually, at great expenses, from St. Louis by the large steamers which then controlled the trade of the Mississippi and the St. Croix. The navigation of the St. Croix grew annually more difficult, the immense number of logs floated down since 1838 wearing away the banks and increasing the number and area of sand bars and not infrequently obstructing the channel with jams.

It is not known exactly how or when the name of St. Croix came to be applied to the beautiful river bearing it, but La Harpe, in his “Louisiana,” gives the most plausible account of its origin: “This name is not ecclesiastical in its associations, but named after Monsieur St. Croix, who was drowned at its mouth.” Le Sueur, who explored the Upper Mississippi in 1683, says he left a large river on the east side named St. Croix, because a Frenchman of that name was drowned at its mouth. As Duluth was the first white man to embark in the waters of the St. Croix, descending it in canoes, from near Lake Superior, which he did in 1680, and as Hennepin and La Salle ascended the Mississippi the same year, the name could not have had an earlier origin, but may be fixed as given sometime between 1680 85 and 1683. An old map in my possession, one hundred and twenty-five years old, gives the present name of the river and lake. The St. Croix valley embraces an area of territory from 20 to 90 miles in width, and about 120 miles in length. Its northern water, Upper Lake St. Croix, is about 20 miles from Lake Superior. The southern portion is a rich prairie country, interspersed with groves of hardwood timber. The more northern portion is interspersed with groves of pine, tamarack, cedar, balsam and hardwoods. The whole district, with a small exception, is a cereal country. It abounds in wild meadows, and much

of the swampy portion will ultimately be utilized by ditching, which will transform it all into good stock raising country. About eight-tenths of this entire valley is fitted by nature for agriculture.

Wheat, the leading cereal, averages ten to thirty bushels per acre; the growth of tame grasses can not be excelled; vegetables grow to wonderful size; native wild fruits abound; cultivated fruits are being successfully introduced; cranberries are being cultivated in the northern part. Wheat, stock, and pine lumber are the principal articles of export. The southern portion is well watered by the St. Croix and its tributaries—Kinnikinic, Willow, Apple, Sunrise, and smaller streams, lakes and springs. The northern portion is abundantly watered by the St. Croix and tributaries—Wolf, Trade, Wood, Clam, Yellow, Namakagan, Rush, Kanabec and Kettle rivers. Small streams and lakes are numerous, of which only the largest are named on the maps. The valley is abundantly supplied with water power, capable of running enough manufactories to work up all the products of the country. The soil is, as a general thing, dry and arable. April and May are the seeding months. Crops mature, and are seldom injured by frosts. The whole country adjacent to this valley will answer to this general description.

On the twenty-ninth day of July, 1837, our government purchased the valley of the St. Croix of the Indians at a treaty held at Fort Snelling, Gov. Henry Dodge and Gen. Wm. R. Smith acting as commissioners. The purchase was ratified in Congress in the spring of 1838. Polk county, originally a part of Crawford, in 1840 became a part of St. Croix, and in 1853 received its present organization, and name, the latter in honor of James K. Polk, eleventh president of the United States. This 86 country occupies the eastern part of the valley of the St. Croix lying between Burnett and St. Croix counties on the north and south, and Barron on the east, the St. Croix river forming its western boundary. The surface is agreeably diversified with forest and prairie land, and is supplied with excellent springs, rivers and lakes. Most of the underlying rock is sandstone. This rock crops out along the banks of the St. Croix and is extensively used for building purposes. Lime rock is also found along the river banks, some of which is of a superior grade, notably that

below Osceola, which is manufactured into lime and exported. The natural scenery can scarcely be surpassed in the West. The towering, precipitous bluffs along the St. Croix, the picturesque trap rocks of the Dalles, and the bright clear lakes of the interior have long an attraction to the tourist. The lakes and smaller streams abound in fish, and the latter are famous for their abundance of brook trout.

The county seat at the organization of the county was located at St. Croix Falls. The first election held in the limits of the present county of Polk, prior to its organization, was at St. Croix Falls, then a voting precinct, known as Caw-caw-baw-kang, a Chippewa name, meaning waterfall. The returns of this election were made to Prairie du Chien. I was present at the canvassing of these returns. They were found to be accurate. Annually since then elections were held at this point and return made, first to Prairie du Chien, Crawford county, then to Stillwater, St. Croix county, to Hudson, St. Croix county, and t o Osceola Mills, Polk county. By an election held in Polk county just after is organization the county seat was removed to Osceola Mills, by a unanimous vote. The records of the first elections can not be found, they having been stolen from the safe in 1864. The following county officers were elected in 1853: Isaac Freeland, clerk of court and register of deeds; E. C. Treadwell, sheriff; Oscar A. Clark, surveyor; Wm. Kent, county treasure; Harmon Crandall, coroner; Nelson McCarty, district attorney; J. Freeland clerk of board of supervisors. The first meeting of the board of supervisors was held in Osceola in Isaac Freeland's building, where the offices were located for many years. The first court was held in the school house, Wyram Knowlton presiding. Both petit and grand juries were in attendance. Isaac Freeland was the first attorney admitted to 87 practice. Isaac W. Hale was the first county judge. The first marriage was that of Lewis Barlow to ————,at St. Croix Falls. The first birth in the county was that of Charles Northrup, son of Anson Northrup, at St. Croix Falls (1844). The first death was that of John Kelly, by drowning (1839), at St. Croix Falls. The first school in the county was established at St. Croix Falls by Miss Tainter, from Prairie du Chien, in 1848. The first school house was built in Osceola in 1852, the second at St. Croix Falls in 1861. The first mail, established in 1840, was

carried up the st. Croix river by batteaus in summer and by sleds over the ice in winter. The small was weekly; the carrier was Dr. Philip Aldrich. The first land mail route was in 1847, from Willow River to St. Croix Falls. The mail was carried by Dr. Aldrich through the woods. The first stage route was established in 1855. The first deed we find of Polk county property is recorded at Prairie du Chien Sept. 2, 1845, from James Purinton to John Witherell, of St. Louis, Missouri, for $4,933,—a deed of trust covering a saw mill at St. Croix Falls. The second deed is from Benj. T. Otis to Edmond Johnson, conveying an undivided interest in a pre-emption claim, known as the Northrup or Jerusalem claim, about one mile east of St. Croix Falls, for $200. The first deed recorded in the county of old St. Croix was Sept. 29, 1845, from James Purinton, of St. Croix Falls, to John H. Ferguson, of the city of St. Louis, Missouri,—consideration $1,552,—of St. Croix Falls water power property. The first store was built in St. Croix Falls in 1839 and stocked with goods by the St. Croix Falls Company. First blacksmith shop and the first hotel were built at St. Croix Falls. The first grist mill was built at Osceola in 1853. The first crops were raised at “Jerusalem,” the first farm in the county, in 1839. “Jerusalem” was the farm now owned by Wm. Blanding, and was early noted as a resort for a pleasure seekers, as a place for picnics and base ball games. The first pre-emption and entry of land was made in 1848, by Harmon Crandall, of Farmington. Settlers came into the county slowly until about 1866, since which time the population has more rapidly increased.

THE LIQUOR TRAFFIC.

Undoubtedly the greatest curse to the pioneers of a new settlement, and to the aborigines as well, is the liquor traffic. 88 The Indians, under the influence of whisky, became infuriated and were capable of committing any atrocity; the effects upon the whites were not so violent but just as surely demoralizing, and in time as fatal. Among dealers in the vile fluid there was no one more president and unscrupulous than Capt. M. M. Samuels. During the summers of 1848 and 1849 there was no other whisky selling house at the Falls. The character of the whisky sold was vile beyond description. Mrs. H—mdash;and son informed me that they were employed by Samuels during the summer in compounding

various roots with tobacco and boiling them, for the manufacture of a strong drink that was sold for whisky. Many, both whites and Indians, were poisoned by this compound. As an emphatic evidence against the vileness of the liquor, I append some of the blighting results:

A talented young lawyer, Hall by name, from Philadelphia, became infatuated with the peculiar whisky furnished by Samuels, and when insane from its effects ran from Barlow's boarding house to a high rock overhanging the St. Croix river, just below the falls, plunged in and was drowned.

Another, named Douglas, under the same influence, tried repeatedly to drown himself, when his friends bound him securely with cords. He then managed to stab himself.

Alexander Livingston, a man who in youth had had excellent advantages, became himself a dealer in whisky, at the mouth of Wolf creek, in a drunken melee in his own store was shot and killed by Robido, a half-breed. Robido was arrested but managed to escape justice.

Livingston, once, when on his way from Wolf creek to Clam falls, sought refuge in my camp, having with him two kegs of whisky. The Indians soon collected at the camp in fighting trim and sung and danced madly about the door of the cabin, and clamored for scoot-a-wa-bo (whisky). I refused to allow any whisky to be issued. The indians were furious. Livingston cowered with fear. Foreseeing trouble I ordered Nat Tibbetts and Jonathan Brawn to take the kegs and follow me. The indians stopped their gymnastic performances and gazed intently. With an axe and with a single blow on each keg I knocked in the heads, and the whisky was soon swallowed up in the snow. The Indians sprang forward with demoniac yells and commenced licking up the saturated snow, after which they danced around me, 89 calling me “Oge-ma” (captain). I gave the food and they went away sober and apparently satisfied.

FRONTIER JUSTICE.

In the spring of 1848 there were two rival whisky sellers at or near Balsam lake. Miles Tornell, a Norwegian, was located midway between the lake and the Falls. Miller, a German, had his post at the lake. Miller was an older trader, and claimed exclusive rights. Aa bitter feeling sprang up between them, which resulted, as the testimony afterward proved, in the murder of Tornell. His house was burned, and his body found concealed in a coal pit. One McLaughlin, who was stopping with Tornell, was also murdered. An investigation was set on foot. Samuels and Fields acted as detectives, and fixed the crime upon an Indian, whom they arrested on an island in Blake's lake, and brought to the Falls for trial. H. H. Perkins acted as judge, a jury of good men was impaneled, and the trial was held in Daniel Mears' store. A prosecuting attorney and counsel for the accused were appointed. The Indian frankly confessed the killing, and said that he had been hired to do the bloody work by Miller. Another Indian testified to being present on the occasion of the murder. After brief remarks by the lawyers, the jury brought in a verdict of guilty. There was no formal sentence. The Indian was kept under guard till next morning, when, by the unanimous consent of all present, he was hanged to a tree, since blighted, that stood near the old burying ground (later Louisiana street), and was hanged, Samuels officiating as sheriff. The Indians present were permitted to take the body, which they buried with Indian rites. Toward Miller, who ought to have been held as principal, the crowd were unexpected lenient. Instead of being hanged upon the same tree, he was merely lashed to it, and flogged, Pat Collins administering fifteen strokes on the bare back with a beech withe. He was then placed on a steamboat and ordered to leave the country, never to return. Of the more active participants in the hanging, Pat Collins, who officiated as hangman, and who flogged Miller, was undeniably a hard citizen. He had a bitter grudge against Miller, and administered the strokes with a will. He was himself hanged some years later in California for highway robbery. Chas. F. Rowley, who assisted in the hanging, lived for some years on a farm at 90 Wolf creek, enlisted in 1861 in the Union army, and was killed in battle.

POPULATION OF ST. CROIX FALLS IN 1848.

The following heads of families resided in St. Croix Falls in 1848: H. H. Perkins, Edward Worth, G. W. Brownell, Otis Hoyt, J. Saunders, R. Arnold L. Barlow, A. L. Tuttle, M.M. Samuels, Geo. De Attley, Moses Perin, and W. H. C. Folsom.

The following single men claimed this as their home: D. Mears, J. L. and N. C. D. Taylor, P. Kelly, A. Romain, J. and W. R. Marshall, W. F. Colby, Dr. De Witt, W. J. Vincent, C. Dexter, A. Youle, H. H. Newberry, J. and O. Weymouth, Geo. Field, W. W. Folsom, J. H. Tuller, J. Dobney, J. Paine, and some others whose names I can not readily recall.

NATURAL LANGUAGE.

The Indians, when unable to talk English, nevertheless managed to express themselves intelligibly by gestures, picture writing, and vocal utterances, imitating the sounds which they wished to describe. A kind old Chippewa occasionally visited my camp. He would sit by the camp fire and mark out in the ashes the outlines of lakes and streams. In tracing South Clam river, at a certain point he drew a line across the stream, and blew his breath between his teeth and lips in such a way as to perfectly imitate the sound of falling water. Sometime afterward, in exploring Clam river, on rounding a curve I heard the sound of falling water, and found the fall just as he had located it.

THE DROWNING OF HAMLET H. PERKINS.

Mr. Perkins had been in the village since 1847, acting as agent for the Falls company until the winter of 1850-51, when he was accidentally drowned while attending to his duties. He was engaged in repairing the dam, and was standing on a block of ice. In an unguarded moment he lost his foothold and was carried by the swift current under the ice. It was two days before his body was recovered. His family left the valley, taking the body with them.

A QUAILTOWN MURDER.

Sylvester Partridge, a Vermont man, in the year 1846-47, established an Indian trading post three-fourths of a mile above 91 St. Croix Falls. The buildings consisted of a dwelling house, whisky shop, bowling alley, Indian house and stable, the whole inappropriately styled Quailtown, as the name was a gross slander upon the innocent birds. The quails in this “Partridge” nest were evil birds. The resort was noted for its riotous disorder. The worst classes met there for revelry and midnight orgies. In the summer of 1849 Alfred Romain and Patrick Kelly met at Quailtown, disputed, fought, were parted, and the next day met by agreement to continue the fight with pistols. They were to meet at sunrise in front of Daniel Mears' store. An attempt was made to pacify them, but in vain. Only Romain appeared at the appointed place, and not finding Kelly, hunted through the village for him. About 9 o'clock A.M. he found him at the house of Kimball, a mulatto man. Romain shot him at sight, fatally. At the inquest, held by Dr. Hoyt, it was proven that Romain fired four shots into the body of Kelly, each taking effect, and then crushed his skull with the pistol, and that Kelly fired one shot at Romain. Romain was held for murder, but was never brought to trial. After two years' confinement he escaped from the jail at Prairie du Chien.

Romain afterward removed to St. Louis, reformed his mode of life and became a steady and respectable man. Kelly was a native of Ireland, and at the time of his death was engaged to be married to an estimate lady, one of the corps of teachers sent out by Gov. Slade.

MINERAL PERMITS.

In 1846 a party of speculators, composed of Caleb Cushing, Rufus Choate, Robert Rantoul, and others, located a mineral permit, one mile square, covering part of the site of the two towns of St. Croix and Taylor's Falls, with the water power as the centre. Their permit was filed in the general land office at Washington. They located another permit at or near the mouth of Kettle river. As no money was ever expended in improving them, these

permits were never respected. Subsequently the government resurveyed the lands and sold them. The present title to these lands is perfectly good.

MARRIAGE UNDER DIFFICULTIES.

In the olden time officers could not always readily be found to execute the laws. Parties desiring to be married, being unable 92 to secure the services of a minister or justice of the peace, would seek for an officer on the other side of the river, get on a raft or boat, cast off the fastening and under the concurrent jurisdiction of the state and territorial authorities, would be pronounced “man and wife.” Parties have had the same rite performed in the winter season while standing on the ice of the St. Croix midway between the two shores.

AN INDIAN SCARE.

During the excitement following the India outbreak, there wa a general feeling of insecurity and alarm. The half-breeds were especially apprehensive of some kind of violence. One bright moonlight evening, at St. Croix, a surveyor was taking some observations, and as his instrument glittered brightly in the moonlight, the half-breeds saw it and fled, badly frightened, fancying Sioux behind every bush. The white seeing them running, a if for their lives, caught the panic, and fled over to the Minnesota side. The Taylor's Fall people were aroused from their peaceful lumber to find, soon after, that it was a false alarm. Some of the fugitives hid underneath the bridge and clung to the trestle work till morning.

THE FIRST FIRE CANOE.

I am indebted to Calvin A. Tuttle for the following reminiscence: In July, 1838, the teamer Palmyra, Capt. Middleton, of Hannibal, Missouri, in command, the first steamer on St. Croix waters, brought me to St. Croix Falls, landing in the Dalles, east side, opposite Angle Rock. The snorting of the Palmyra brought many curiosity seeking Indian to the Dalles. They gathered on the pinnacles of the trap rock, peered curiously over and jumped back, trembling with fright at the “Scota Cheman” or “fire canoe,” the first that had ever floated

on the placid waters of the St. Croix. I had been employed a millwright to erect mills in the new, and, as yet, almost unknown settlement. On the Palmyra came the proprietor, Steele, Fitch, Hungerford, Libbey, Livingston, Hill, and Russell, with mill irons, tools and provisions for the enterprise.

MILL BUILDING.

After climbing over the cragged rocks we came to an Indian trail which led to the Falls, where we found two men, Lagoo and 93 Denire holding the claim for Steele. The fanciful scheme of building a mill up in the wild land looked now like a reality. The men lived in log cabin just below the Falls, in a small clearing in the timber, near a copper rock range. Boyce and his men had been driven in by Indians from above. Andrew Mackey and others of Boyce's men went to work with us. Thirty-six men had come from St. Louis on the steamer Palmyra. We moved our machinery from the Dalles to the Falls by water and commenced work immediately. Steele's men had been hindered by the Indians from procuring timber for the building of the mill. We obtained supply from Kanabec river, which arrived September 15th. Building the mill and blasting the rock occupied out attention during the winter. The mill was soon completed and running. During this period the work was often interrupted and the men were greatly demoralized by the threatening behavior of the Indians. Many of them were frightened into leaving the settlement, but their places were supplied by the company whenever practicable. During 1840 we received some reliable accessions, among them J. L. Taylor, John McKusick, Joseph Haskell, Elam Greeley, J. W. Furber and A. McHattie. Some frame houses were built near the mill. Washington Libbey was our first agent, Darnes our second (1839), Capt. W. Frazer our third (1840), Capt. Wm. Holcombe our forth (1841). The first death was of a man drowned in 1840. The first white woman who visited the Falls was Mrs. David Hone. Rev. Boutwell preached here in 1839. A. Northrup and family came in 1840.

INDIAN MURDERS.

In 1840 Jeremiah Russell, the Indian farmer at Pokegama, Pine county, Minnesota, sent two Chippewa Indians to St. Croix Falls for supplies, who arrived in safety. A band of fifty Sioux Indians were concealed at this (St. Croix Falls) settlement for some days. Within an hour after the arrival of the two Chippewas, the settlement was surrounded by these Sioux. The whites, seeing that trouble was brewing, secreted the Chippewas for two days, the Sioux closely watching. The white men were restless, and afraid to go to work. Capt. Frazer, Rev. Ayers and myself held a council and explained the situation to the Chippewas, who replied that they would not expose the whites to trouble. They resolved on leaving and started in open day north over the trap 94 rock ridge, thence through the bushes, where they discovered two Sioux. The Chippewas were armed and fired on the Sioux, killing them instantly. The Chippewas then started to run. The report of the guns brought squads of Sioux immediately in pursuit, who, firing on the Chippewas, killed one. The two dead Sioux were sons of Little Crow. They were placed by the Sioux in a sitting posture, with backs to a tree, facing the enemy's country, on the second bench near where the mill dam was subsequently built, a double barreled gun standing on the ground between them. They decorated the corpses with war paint, ribbons and mosses. The two Chippewas who killed Little Crow's sons bore the titles Julius and Wezhaymah. The Sioux in pursuit killed Julius, and his head was hung up in a kettle before those he had slain. His body was hopped in pieces and scattered to the four winds.

From an historical letter, written by Mrs. E. T. Ayer, who lives at Belle Prairie, Minnesota, and whom we have elsewhere mentioned, we have the following description of the death of the sons of Little Crow:

“Julius was of medium height, stout build, very neat, and when in full dress very few Indians would favorably compare with him. Being a good hunter he had the means of gratifying his taste. His hair was long and abundant, and was kept clean and shining by the frequent use of comb and brush, with the help of a little marrow or bear's oil. Three or four of his numerous long braids, studded with silver brooches, hung gracefully on both sides

of his face and over his arms—the rest of his dress in a manner corresponding. His hair, like Absalom's, did not save him from his enemies. The Dakotas may dance around it for generations and never see its equal.

“Wezhaymah made his appearance at Pokegama. As he drew near the houses he gave a salute from his double barreled gun. The Ojibways were much frightened. They believed the Sioux had returned to make another trial for scalps and plunder. The first impulse of the women was to hide. The chief's wife and oldest daughter being at the mission house, went through a trap door into a dark cellar. But when the supposed dead stood before them, alive and well, there was great rejoicing.

“Wezhaymah said that Julius killed both of Little Crow's sons; that the Sioux followed him but a short distance, then all 95 turned after Julius. He took a circuitous route home, traveling in the night and hiding in the day. Julius' parents, Joseph and Eunice, and other members of their family, were members of the mission church. He and his wife made no profession, though they sometimes attended religious worship.”

About twenty days after, about one hundred Sioux came from Little Crow's band at Red Rock for the bodies of their dead comrades and the gun, having first, by means of spies, satisfied themselves that there were no Chippewas in the vicinity. One morning, as the white were going to work, they were surprised by the sudden appearance of these Indians, who rushed suddenly down upon them from different trails, gorgeously painted and without blankets. Their movements were so sudden that the whites were completely surprised, and at the mercy of the Indians, who, however, satisfied themselves with searching the camp and appropriating all the victuals they could find, ostensibly searching for the gun which was not to be found where they had left it. Complaining bitterly of its loss, they withdrew to a trap rock ledge near by, where they formed a circle, danced, sung and fired several guns into the air. They then asked to see “Oge-ma,” the agent, and formally demanded the gun. Everyone in camp denied any knowledge whatever of the missing

article. The Indians were at first much dissatisfied, but finally Little row advanced, smoked a pipe and offered it to Capt. Frazer, shook hands and withdrew, apparently in peace.

As it is not the custom for Indians to molest the dead, they firmly believed a white man had taken the gun. Little Crow applied to Maj. Plympton at Fort Snelling, charging the theft upon the whites. The major in turn wrote to Capt. Frazer at the Falls to make an investigation, as a result of which the gun was found in a tool chest belonging to Lewis Barlow, concealed under a false bottom. Barlow professed entire innocence and ignorance of the matter, suggesting that his brother must have placed the gun there. Capt. Frazer severely reprimanded him for imperiling the lives of all the whites in the settlement by his foolish and thievish act. The gun was sent to Maj. Plympton, who wrote to Capt. Frazer cautioning him to be on his guard, as the Indians were much irritated. Barlow had earned the contempt and dislike of his fellow workmen.

96

INDIAN BATTLE OF STILLWATER

Mr. Tuttle was at the Falls at the time of the famous battle between the Sioux and Chippewas, which was fought in the ravine where the Minnesota state prison now stands, July 3, 1839, and has given me the following account:

The Chippewas of the St. Croix had been invited by the officer in command at Fort Snelling to a council, the object of which was to effect a treaty of peace. Two hundred and fifty or three hundred Chippewas, including their women and children, passed down the St. Croix in canoes, rested in fancied security in the ravine near the present site of Stillwater, and made a portage thence to Fort Snelling, where, under protection of government soldiers, the council was held. The pipe of peace had been smoked and the Chippewas were quietly returning home, and had encamped a second time in the ravine, expecting to re-embark the next morning on the waters of the St. Croix. Just at the dawn of the ensuing day, and while they were still asleep, a large body of Sioux, who had stealthily followed

them, fell upon them suddenly, and with wild yells commenced an indiscriminate slaughter. The Chippewas rallying, drove the Sioux from the ground, thereby retaining possession of their dead, to the number of about thirty. After the smoke of peace at Fort Snelling it was reported that a Sioux had been killed. This incensed them so that they followed in two parties, one party pursuing the St. Croix band and another the Mille Lacs band up Rum river. The latter party overtook the Chippewas at the point where Princeton is now located, and slew sixty of their number. It was afterward ascertained that the Sioux killed near Fort Snelling was killed by a Pillager of the Upper Mississippi, an Indian of a band that was not in the council. The Sioux and Chippewas, it is true, are bitter, relentless, hereditary foes, but this slaughter occurred through a grievous mistake. The Chippewas, on their return, rested at the Falls. Capt. Frazer gave them medicine, dressed their wounds and fed them. The Indians gave way to the wildest grief at their losses, and when they heard of the sixty killed of the Mille Lacs band, their mourning cries and moans baffled description.

THE FIRST LOGGERS.

The first logs were cut by J. R. Brown on the Taylor's Falls flat in the winter of 1836-37, but the first regular outfit and 97 camp was that of John Boyce, who came up in a mackinaw boat from St. Louis with eleven men and six oxen, landing at St. Croix Falls late in the fall of 1837. Mr. Andrew Mackey, who was in his party, has furnished me with some items regarding this adventure. The boat was cordelled over the rapids, and, with poles and lines, taken as far as the mouth of Kanabec river, where a camp was established. Boyce had considerable trouble with the Indians. Little Six, a Chippewa chief, came to the camp with two hundred warriors in a defiant, blustering manner, telling him to “go away,” to “go back where they came from.” Boyce proceeded to the Indian mission at Lake Pokegama and invoked the aid of Rev. Mr. Boutwell, Ely, Ayers and Seymour, who came back with him to the camp and had a “talk” with Little Six, who claimed that the whites had paid no money. Mr. Seymour explained to them the provisions of the treaty, of which they would soon hear; that under its provisions the whites had a right to the timber; that they were not usurpers, that they would live peaceably and not disturb their game. The Indians

grunted assent, but refused to allow the whites to remove any of their chingwack (pine). Mr. Seymour, apprehending trouble, advised Mr. Boyce to leave. He determined to remain. The Indians being still troublesome, Mr. Boyce descended the river to the falls, the Indians following. On going over the falls the boat filled and Mr. Boyce lost nearly all he had. The Palmyra shortly after broke the silence of the Dalles with its shrill whistle and brought the news of the ratification of the treaty by Congress. Boyce sent his boat down the river, built small boats and made haste to return to his camp on Kanabec river, where he remained through the fall and winter cutting logs.

THE FIRST RAFTING.

In April an May of 1839, Boyce rafted his logs with poles and ropes made of basswood strings. The high water swept them away. He gathered from the broken rafts enough for one raft, made it as strong as possible, and continued the descent. The raft struck upon the first island and went to pieces. Boyce saved the canoe and a part of the provisions. Boyce was by this time in a furious rage at his want of success, but tried a third time to make a raft. The crew, tired and hungry, refused to work. A new contract was made and written on a slate, there being no 98 paper. The logs were left in the river. Some of them floated down and were sold to the Falls company and to the company at Marine. Boyce lost all his labor and investment; the men got but little for their work. Frank Steele had assisted in supplying provisions and clothing for the men, the value of which he never received. Boyce was disgusted and left the country.

AN INDIAN PAYMENT.

Levi W. Stratton, who came up on the Palmyra, July, 1838, gives a few reminiscences from which we select an account of a payment made to the Chippewa Indians the year of his arrival. The crew and passengers of the Palmyra had been greatly annoyed by the Indians, who expected their first payment in July, and besieged the boat in great numbers, demanding it at the hands of the first whites who had come up the river, unable

to understand the difference between the regularly constituted authorities and those immigrants who had nothing to do with the payments. It was not until the first week of November that their goods came for payment. The place where Stillwater now stands was selected as the place where they should assemble.

The old stern wheel Gipsey brought the goods and landed them on the beach. The Chippewas came there to the number of 1,100 in their canoes, nearly starved by waiting for their payment. While there receiving it the river and lake froze up, and a deep snow came on; thus all their supplies, including one hundred barrels of flour, twenty-five of pork, kegs of tobacco, bales of blankets, guns and ammunition, casks of Mexican dollars, etc., all were sacrificed except what they could carry off on their backs through the snow hundreds of miles away. Their fleet of birch, canoes they destroyed before leaving, lest the Sioux might have the satisfaction of doing the same after they left.

Many of the old as well as the young died from overeating, they being nearly starved. Thus their first payment became a curse rather than a blessing to them, for their supplies soon gave out, the season for hunting was past, they were away from home and had no means of getting there, except by wading through deep snow. Many perished in the attempt. As is usual in such cases, I suppose no one was to blame, but the poor Indians had to suffer the consequences of somebody's neglect. The old Gypsey had scarcely time to get through the lake before the ice formed.

99

INDIAN DANCING AND THEFT.

In the rough log cabin at St. Croix Falls were three females, the wives of Messrs. Orr and Sackett, employers of the company, and Miss Young, daughter of a widower of that name. Life in that cabin was by no means a dream of bliss, for in consequence of the mosquitoes, more relentless persecutors than the Indians, a smudge had to be kept burning night and day, or at least by day when the sun was not shining. The old cabin served for a kitchen,

while an arbor was improvised outside for a dining room. Shortly after the arrival of the immigrants, and before they had learned all the peculiarities of Indians character, they were visited by a party of fifteen or twenty braves, who set about adorning themselves, and spent the forenoon in painting and getting themselves up in gorgeons rig, regardless of expense, preparatory to giving a free entertainment. Just before dinner was called, they arranged themselves near the table and gave a dance, which was very much applauded, after which they were given presents of bread and meat, and dismissed, apparently highly pleased with the success of their exhibition. The household gathered about the table to enjoy their repast, but to their consternation, not a knife, fork or spoon could be found. While the majority of the Indians were riveting the attention of the new comers by their extraordinary antics, thee remainder were quietly abstracting the tableware. They were afterward charged with the theft, but protested innocence. The missing articles were never heard of again. A pig of lead, left outside, disappeared at the same time. The poor Indians denied ever having seen the lead. Mr. Stratton remarkable, however, that all their war clubs, pipes and gun stocks had been lately and elaborately ornamented with molten lead.

OTHER THEFTS.

At another time, shortly before payment, when the Indians were unusually hungry and troublesome, two barrels of pork and one of butter mysteriously disappeared. The pork barrels were found empty in the river, and also the butter barrel with one-third of the contents missing. The Indians lay all day in camp sick, but protested their innocence. Nevertheless, at payment day a claim of two hundred dollars for the pork and one hundred and fifty for the butter was allowed and kept back. 100 They made no objections to paying for the pork, but protested against paying for the butter, as it did them no good and made them all sick.

In September, an old Indian came to the cabin, begging for something to eat. The agent went to the pork barrel and held up a fine piece of pork weighing about twelve pounds,

to which the tail was still attached. At sight of this his countenance fell and he went away silently and sullenly.

Shortly afterward a yoke of oxen was missing. They had been driven off over some bare ledges of trap to break the trail. An Indian was hired to hunt for them. He found that this same beggar who had been so disgusted with the offer of a piece of pork with the tail attached had driven them off and slaughtered them. Payment day made all right, and the Indians were compelled to pay a good price for rather poor beef.

HARD TIMES.

Mrs. Mary C. Worth communicated to the writer the following incidents, illustrating some of the vicissitudes of the early settlers:

It was in the fall of 1842. There were about two hundred people in the village, most of them in the employ of James Purinton, company agent. They were already short of provisions and the winter was rapidly coming on, and the expected boat, with its cargo of provisions for the winter supply, was long delayed. September passed, October came and nearly passed, and still no boat. Snow covered the ground, and thin ice the river. The ice, in finely broken pieces, floated down the rapids and was beginning to gorge in the Dalles, and still no boat. Provisions were allotted to the resident families, and the gloomiest anticipations filled all minds at the prospect of the long, dreary winter without food; when, on the twenty-eight of October, the long expected whistle was heard from the coming steamer. The people rushed frantically down to the old warehouse, but the ice was so gorged in the Dalles that no boat could make a landing. No boat was in sight, nor was the whistle heard again. Had it all been an illusion? The eager throng were again in despair. Another night of cold would blockade the river. Just then the voices of white men were heard from the rocks of the Dalles, and to their great joy they perceived 101 the boat's officers and passengers clambering down from the rocks, with the glad tidings that the boat had reached the landing, half a mile below, and was then unloading her cargo. The

boat, as soon as unloaded, hurriedly departed to avoid being frozen in. The winter passed merrily enough, but clouds and darkness gathered in the spring. Provisions were again short, and had to be apportioned sparingly and equally. Occasionally a deer or a fish eked out the supply, but starvation was again imminent. On this occasion they were relieved by the reception of condemned pork from Fort Snelling. The St. Louis proprietors sent up another boat load of supplies after the opening of navigation, and all seemed well, when, during the prevalence of high water, the boom and mill race gave way and the logs, their main dependence, were swept down the river and beyond their control. This important occurrence, as it then seemed to be, opened up for the company and people a new trade from the valley below, which has been a source of immense profit. It suggested the idea of booming and rafting their logs for points down the river, and led to the building of the first saw mill at Stillwater.

UGH! UGH!

Mr. Purinton at one time invited a few noted Indians who were begging for food to be seated at his table. He politely asked them if they would have tea or coffee. “Ugh! Ugh! (equivalent to yes, yes) replied the whole party. So Mr. Purinton mixed their tea and coffee.

MRS. WORTH AND MUCKATICE.

Muckatice, a Chippewa chief, heard that a barrel of whisky had been stored for safe keeping in the cellar of Mrs. Worth, at Balsam Lake. Muckatice forced himself into the house and attempted to raise the cellar trap door. Mrs. Worth forbade him and placed herself upon the door. Muckatice roughly pushed her aside. He raised the trap door, and, while in the act of descending, fell. While falling Mrs. Worth suddenly shut the trap door upon him, by which one of his legs was caught. Mrs. Worth held the door tightly down. When at last Muckatice was released, gathering a crowd of Indians he returned and demanded the whisky. Thayer, with ropes, managed to get the barrel out 102 of the cellar

and out upon the ground, and seeing the peril of giving so much whisky to the Indians, knocked in both heads of the barrel with an axe, and the earth drank the poisonous fluid. Muckatice then shook hands with Mrs. Worth, called her very brave, and departed.

103

CHAPTER V. BIOGRAPHIES.

The biographical histories of the early settlers of Polk county considerably antedate the organization of the towns to which they would be referred as at present belonging, and we therefore group together those earliest identified with the history of the valley, and its first settlement at St. Croix Falls, referring also some, such as Joseph R. Brown, Gov. W. R. Marshall and Frank Steele, to localities in which they had been more intimately connected.

Gov. Wm. Holcombe was one of the active resident proprietors and agent of the St. Croix Falls Lumber Company from 1838 to 1845. He was born at Lambertville, New Jersey, in 1804; left home when a boy; went to Utica, New York, where he learned the wheelwright trade. He married Martha Wilson, of Utica; moved to Columbus, Ohio, and was successful in business, but lost all by fire, when he moved to Cincinnati, and from thence to Galena. While in Galena he embarked in steamboating on the Mississippi. Mrs. Holcombe died in Galena. From Galena he came to St. Croix Falls, where he devoted his time as agent to selling lumber and keeping books. Mr. Holcombe took a deep interest in opening the valley to public notice and improvement. He traveled over the wilderness country from Prairie du Chien to St. Croix Falls before there was a blazed path, driving horses and cattle. He helped locate the two first roads in the valley from the mouth of St. Croix lake, via Marine, to St. Croix Falls and from St. Croix Falls, via Sunrise and Rush lakes, to Russell's farm, on Pokegama lake. He supervised the cultivation of the first crops raised in Polk county, at Jerusalem. He 104 settled in Stillwater in 1846, where he became an active worker in behalf of education, and did much to establish the present excellent system of schools. In 1846 he was a member of the first constitutional convention of Wisconsin Territory, representing this valley and all the country north of Crawford county. He was a

faithful worker on the boundary question, and effected a change from the St. Croix to a point fifteen miles due east, from the most easterly point on Lake St. Croix, from thence south to the Mississippi river and north to the waters of Lake Superior. His course was approved by his constituents. In 1848 he took an active part in the formation of Minnesota Territory, and was secretary of the first convention called for that purpose in Stillwater. He was receiver of the United States land office at Stillwater four years. He was a member of the Democratic wing of the constitutional convention for Minnesota in 1857, and was honored by being elected first lieutenant governor of Minnesota in 1857. The name of Gov. Holcombe will long be remembered in the valley of the St. Croix. He died in Stillwater, Sept. 5, 1870, and was buried with masonic honors. He left two sons, William W. and Edward Van Buren, by his first wife. He married a second wife in Galena, in 1847, who died in 1880.

William S. Hungerford was born in Connecticut, Aug. 12, 1805. He was married to Lucinda Hart, at Farmington, Connecticut, in 1827. He came to St. Louis, Missouri, at an early age and engage in mercantile pursuits in the firm of Hungerford & Livingston. In 1838 he became one of the original proprietors of the St. Croix Falls Lumbering Company, and gave his time and talents to its welfare. He was of a hopeful temperament, and even in the darkest hour of the enterprise in which he had embarked, cherished a most cheerful faith in its ultimate success.

Hon. Caleb Cushing, whose name was to be associated intimately with that of Mr. Hungerford in the future history and litigation of the company, recognizing St. Croix Falls as a point promising unrivaled attractions to the manufacturer, in 1846 purchased an interest in the company, which was at once reorganized with Cushing and Hungerford as principal stockholders. The acute mind of Gen. Cushing recognized not only the prospective advantages of the water power, but the probability of the division of Wisconsin Territory, which might result in making 105 St. Croix Falls the capital of the new territory, and formed plans for the development of the company enterprises, which might have resulted advantageously had not he been called away to take part in the Mexican War

and thence to go on a political mission to China. During his absence there was a complete neglect of his American inland projects and the enterprise at St. Croix suffered greatly; the new company accomplished but little that was agreed upon in the consolidation. Cushing had inexperienced agents, unfitted to attend to his interest. He furnished money sufficient, if judiciously handled, to have made a permanent, useful property here. Conflicting questions arose between Hungerford and Cushing's agents, which terminated in lawsuits. The first suit was in 1848, Hungerford, plaintiff. Different suits followed, one after another, for over twenty years, which cursed the property more than a mildew or blight. During this time the parties alternated in use and possession, by order of court. Hungerford, during these trials, pre-empted the land when it came in market. For this he was arrested on complaint of perjury. Hungerford, by order of court, was, on his arrest, taken away in chains. He was soon after released. Hungerford was an indefatigable worker. The labor of his life was invested in the improvements of the company. Cushing, being a man of talent and influence, could fight the battle at a distance. He employed the best legal talent in the land; he met Hungerford at every turn, and Hungerford became a foe worthy of his steel. They unitedly accomplished the ruin of their town. Mr. Hungerford had an excellent family, making their home at the Falls during all their perplexities. On the occasion of his arrest he was manacled in presence of his family, who bore it with a fortitude worthy the name and reputation of the father and husband. The litigation ended only with the death of the principal actors. The perishable part of the property, mills and other buildings, has gone to ruin. The whole history is a sad comment on the folly of attempting to manage great enterprise without harmony of action and purpose. Mr. Hungerford died in Monticello, Illinois, in 1874. Mrs. Hungerford died in Connecticut in 1880. Mr. Cushing died in 1876.

Hon. Henry D. Barron. —Henry Danforth Barron was born in Saratoga county, New York, April 10, 1832. He received a common school education, studied law, and graduated from the 106 law school at Ballston Spa, New York. He came to Wisconsin in 1851; learned the printer's trade, and was afterward editor of the Waukesha *Democrat.* In 1857 he removed

to Pepin, Wisconsin, and in 1860 received the appointment of circuit judge of the Eighth district.

In September, 1861, he came to St. Croix Falls, as agent for Caleb Cushing and the St. Croix Manufacturing and Improvement Company.

He was elected to the lower house of the Wisconsin legislature in 1862, and serve as assemblyman continuously from 1862 to 1869, and for the years 1872 and 1873. During the sessions of 1866 and 1873 he was speaker of the assembly. A portion of this time he held the responsible position of regent of the State University, and was also a special agent of the treasury department. In 1869 President Grant appointed him chief justice of Dakota, which honor was declined. The same year he was appointed fifth auditor in the treasury department, which office he resigned in 1872 to take a more active part in advancing the interests of his State. He was chosen a presidential elector in 1868, and again in 1872, and served as state senator during the sessions of 1874, 1875 and 1876, and was at one time president *pro tem.* of the senate. In 1876 he was elected judge of the Eleventh Judicial circuit. During his service as judge he was highly gratified that so few appeals were taken from his decisions, and that his decisions were seldom reversed in higher courts. He had also held the offices of postmaster, county attorney, county judge, an county superintendent of schools.

Although formerly a Democrat, at the outbreak of the Rebellion he became a Republican. Of late years he was a pronounced stalwart. Throughout his life he never received any profit, pecuniarily, from the prominent positions in which he was placed, his only endeavor seeming to be to advance the interests, influence, worth and ability of the younger men with whom he was associated, and hundreds who to-day hold positions of prominence and responsibility, owe their success and advancement to his teachings and advice. Of a disposition kind, courteous and generous, he was possessed of a remarkably retentive memory, which, with his intimate associations with leading men, and familiarity with

public life, legislative and judicial, afforded a fund of personal sketches, anecdotes and biographies, at once entertaining, amusing and instructive.

107

The judge was twice married, his first wife having died at Waukesha, leaving him an only son, Henry H. Barron, who was with him at the time of his death. His second marriage was to Ellen K. Kellogg, at Pepin, in 1860. For some time she has made her home with her mother in California, on account of ill health. At the time of his death, which occurred at St. Croix Falls, Jan. 22, 1882, he was judge of the Eleventh Judicial circuit. His remains were buried at Waukesha.

George W. Brownell. —Mr. Brownell, though not among the earliest of the pioneers of St. Croix valley, yet deserves special mention on account of his scientific attainments, his high character as a man, and the fact that he was an influential member, from the St. Croix district, of the Wisconsin territorial constitutional convention, he having been elected over Bowron on the question of establishing the new estate line east of the St. Croix.

Mr. Brownell was born in Onondago, New York, and when a youth lived in Syracuse, where he learned the trade of a carriage maker. He was a resident of Galena, Illinois, over thirty years, where he engaged in mining and geological pursuits. He spent two years in the lead mines of Wisconsin. He was connected with the Galena *Gazette* some years. In 1846 he visited the Superior copper mining region for a Boston company. He formed the acquaintance of Caleb Cushing, Rufus Choate, Horace Rantoul, and others, and located for them mineral permits at St. Croix Falls and Kettle river, and became, this year, a resident of St. Croix Falls. In 1847 he was married to Mrs. Duncan, of Galena. He was elected this year to the constitutional convention. In 1851 he returned to Galena and engaged in the grain trade and cotton planting near Vicksburg, Mississippi, in which he was not successful. In 1865 he visited Colorado and made investments there. When on a trip to Colorado, in 1866, the stage was attacked by Indians. Brownell and another passenger alighted to resist the attack. He was armed with a rifle, and, if properly

supported, would probably have been saved; but most of the passengers remained in the stage. The driver, getting scared, whipped his horses and drove rapidly away, leaving Brownell and companion, who were overpowered and killed. Their bodies were recovered, shockingly mutilated. His remains were forwarded to Galena for burial. Mr. Brownell had 108 a scientific mind, and passed much of his life in scientific studies and practical experiments. He attained a good knowledge of geology, mineralogy and chemistry. The foresight of Mr. Brownell on the Wisconsin boundary, and in other public matters, has been, in time, generally recognized. He was a good neighbor and kind friend.

Col. Robert C. Murphy. —Col. Murphy, a man of fine address and admirable social qualities, made his home at St. Croix Falls in 1860-61 and 62, during which time he was in charge of the Cushing interest and property, which position he left to accept the coloneley of the Eighth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. His military career was not fortunate and its abrupt termination was a sad disappointment to himself and friends. An article in the Milwaukee *Weekly Telegraph,* from the pen of one who knew Col. Murphy well, thus sums up some of the salient points in his character and career. We make a few extracts:

“Col. Murphy was educated and accomplished. He had been instructed in the Partridge Military School, and was possessed of some experience in Indian fights on the plains with Burnside, bearing scars of that experience, and a recommendation of skill and courage from Gen. Burnside to Gov. Randall. His great intuitiveness, his ready manner, his cultivation of mind, gained for him the respect and charity of his superiors, and brought him the respect and confidence of his regiment. His father, a native of Ireland, was a successful practicing lawyer and politician in Ohio, without much education; a man of strong natural talent and integrity. Upon his son he showered all his earnings, in the form of that which the father lacked the most—books, schooling and polish. Judge Murphy (the father) was the bearer of important dispatches to Texas from the Tyler and Polk administrations in connection with the annexation of that republic to this country, and is referred to in Benton's ‘Thirty Years' as Tyler's ‘midnight messenger.’ Young Murphy was appointed by President Pierce American consul in China, while Gen. Caleb Cushing

was minister to that country, and he discharged important consular and judicial duties there with credit to himself and his government. Upon his return Gen. Cushing selected him to take charge of the Cushing interest and property at St. Croix Falls, in this State. From there he went ‘to the front,’ and his military career was cut short by his failure at 109 Iuka and Holly Springs. Gen. Grant dismissed him in brief, terse words, but was willing afterward that he should be heard by a board of army officers detailed for that purpose. Stanton was inexorable and refused.”

After his dismissal from the army he removed to Washington and accepted a clerkship in the post office department where he still remains. It is due to him to say that his own version of his military troubles is ingenious and plausible, and would, if sustained, quite exonerate him from the charges that have pressed so heavily upon him.

Edward Worth. —Mr. Worth came to St. Croix Falls from New York State in 1842, where he continued to reside the remainder of his life, experiencing the vicissitudes of pioneer life to their fullest extent. He died in 1863, leaving a widow, an only son (Henry)and two daughters, Myra, wife of W. T. Vincent, and Sarah, wife of John Blanding.

Mrs. Mary C. Worth. —Mrs. Worth was born Oct. 14, 1812, was married to Edward Worth, Dec. 24, 1835, and came to St. Croix Falls in 1842, where she lived till Jan. 12, 1886, when she peacefully passed away. She was a woman of rare mental ability, untiring industry and skill in managing her household affairs, and unquestioned courage, as many incidents in her St. Croix experience will evidence. She was a member of the Episcopal church and wet to her grave with the respect and admiration of all who knew her.

Maurice Mordecai Samuels, better known as Capt. Samuels, was born in London, of Jewish parentage. It is not known exactly when he came to this country. I first met him in 1844, at Prairie du Chien, at which time he was a traveling peddler. In 1846 I found him in the Chippewa country, living with an Indian woman and trading with the Indians at the mouth of Sunrise river. In 1847 he established a ball alley and trading post at St. Croix

Falls, where he lived until 1861, when he raised a company (the St. Croix Rifles) for the United States service, received a commission and served till the close of the war. After the war he became a citizen of New Orleans, and in 1880 changed his residence to Winfield, Kansas. While in St. Croix he reared a family of half-breed children. He was a shrewd man and an inveterate dealer in Indian whisky. Capt. Samuels was sent as a government agent to the Chippewas of St. Croix valley and the 110 southern shore of Lake Superior, in 1862, to ascertain and report their sentiment in regard to the Sioux war. It may be said of Capt. Samuels that, however unprincipled he may have been, he was no dissembler, but outspoken in his sentiments, however repellant they may have been to the moral sense of community. He died at Winfield, Kansas, in 1884.

Joseph B. Churchill was born in New York in 1820; was married in New York to Eliza Turnbull, and came to St. Croix Falls in 1854. He has filled various offices creditably, and has the respect and confidence of his acquaintances. His oldest daughter is the wife of Phineas G. Lacy, of Hudson. His second daughter is the wife of Joseph Rogers. He has one son living.

John McLean. —Mr. McLean was born 1819, in Vermont; was married in 1844 to Sarah Turnbull and settled on his farm near St. Croix Falls in 1850. Through untiring industry and honorable dealing he has secured a sufficiency for life, a handsome farm and good buildings. A large family has grown up around him, and have settled in the county.

Gilman Jewell came from New Hampshire; was married in New Hampshire and came to the West in 1847. He settled on a farm near St. Croix Falls. He died in 1869. Mrs. Jewell died January, 1888. One son, Philip, resides on the homestead. Ezra,, another son, resides at the Falls. The other members of the family have moved elsewhere.

Elisha Creech was born in West Virginia, 1831. He came to St. Croix Falls in 1849, and was married to Mary M. Seeds in 1863. They have four children. Mr. Creech has been

engaged much of his life in lumbering. Through industry and temperate habits he has made a good farm and a pleasant home.

James W. McGlothlin was born in Kentucky; came to St. Croix Falls in 1846, and engaged successfully in sawing lumber at the St. Croix mill in 1846 and 1847, but in 1848 rented the mill being sustained by Waples & Co., of Dubuque, Iowa, but by reason of bad management, he failed and left the valley in 1849. He afterward went to California, where he met a tragic fate, having been murdered by his teamster.

Andrew L. Tuttle. —Mr. Tuttle came to St. Croix Falls in 1849, and was engaged many years as a lumberman and as keeper of a boarding house. He settled on his farm at Big Rock in 1856, where he made himself a comfortable home. He went to Montana 111 in 1865, and died there in 1873. Mrs. Tuttle still resides at the homestead, an amiable woman, who has acted well her part in life. One of her daughters is married to Wm. M. Blanding. One son, Eli, died in 1883, another son, Henry, died in Montana. Perly, John and Warren are settled near the homestead.

John Weymouth was born at Clinton, Maine, in 1815, and came to St. Croix Falls in 1846, where he followed lumbering and made himself a beautiful home on the high hill overlooking the two villages of St. Croix Falls and Taylor's Falls. By frugality and industry Mr. Weymouth has accumulated a competence. He was married in St. Croix Falls in 1850, to Mary McHugh. One, son, John, is married to Miss Ramsey, of Osceola, and a daughter, Mary J., is married to Samuel Harvey, of St. Croix Falls.

B. W. Reynolds, a tall, thin, stoop-shouldered man of eccentric manners, was receiver at the St. Croix land office from 1861 to 1864. He was a native of South Carolina, and a graduate of Middlebury College, Vermont. He had studied for the ministry, and, if we mistake not, had devoted some years of his life to pastoral work, but devoted later years to secular pursuits. At the close of the war he returned to South Carolina as

a reconstructionist, but in two or three years came North, and located at La Crosse, Wisconsin, where he edited the La Crosse *Star.* He died at La Crosse Aug. 17, 1877.

Augustus Gaylord. —Mr. Gaylord was a merchant in St. Croix Falls prior to the Rebellion. In 1861 Gov. Harvey appointed him adjutant general of the State. In this office he acquitted himself well. He was an efficient public officer and in private life a high minded, honorable gentleman.

James D. Reymert. —Mr. Reymert was born in Norway in 1821, and came to America and settled in Racine in 1845. He was a practical printer, and editor of the first Norwegian paper west of the lakes, if not the first in America, and was a man of recognized literary ability. He was a member of the second Wisconsin constitutional convention, 1847, from Racine. In 1849 he was a member of the Wisconsin assembly. He came to St. Croix Falls in 1859, and served two years as agent of the St. Croix Falls Company. He was organizer of a company in New York City, known as “The Great European-American Land Company,” in which Count Taub, of Norway, took an 112 active part. This noted company claimed to have purchased the Cushing property, a claim true only so far as the preliminary steps of a purchase were concerned. For a time there was considerable activity. The town of St. Croix Falls was resurveyed. new streets were opened, and magnificent improvements planned, but failing to consummate the purchase, the company failed, leaving a beggarly account of unpaid debts.

William J. Vincent. —Mr. Vincent is of Irish descent. He was born June 10, 1830, and came West when a youth. In 1846, at the age of sixteen, he enlisted in Company H, Mounted Rifles, and served through the Mexican War. In 1848 he came to St. Croix Falls, where he followed lumbering and clerking. He was married to Myra Worth in 1855. In 1861 he enlisted in Company F, First Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, of which company he was appointed second lieutenant. He resigned in 1862. He has held the office of county commissioner eleven years, that of county clerk seven years, that of state timber agent four years. In 1879 he served as representative in the Wisconsin assembly. In

1880 he commenced selling goods with his son-in-law, under the firm name of Vincent & Stevenson. He erected the first brick store building in St. Croix Falls in 1884.

Thompson Brothers. —Thomas Thompson was born in Lower Canada, Nov. 11, 1883, and was married to Eliza Clendenning in 1861. James Thompson was born in Lower Canada, Nov. 11, 1840, and was married to Mary A. Gray in 1871. The brothers came to the Falls in 1856 and engaged in lumbering about ten years, and then in merchandising, jointly, but in 1868 formed separate firms. Thomas built the first brick dwelling house in St. Croix in 1882. Mrs. Thomas Thompson died in 1868. James erected a large flour mill in 1879.

William Amery was born in London, England, in 1831. He learned the carpenter's trade in London and came to America in 1851, locating at first in Stillwater, but the ensuing year removing to St. Croix Falls. He pre-empted the southeast quarter of the southwest quarter of section 31, township 34, range 18, and adjoining lands in 1853, and this has been his continuous home since. He has served as county treasurer four years and held many town offices. He was married to Sarah Hackett in 1855. The town of Amery is named in honor of this respected man. Mr. Amery died Sept. 4, 1887, leaving a widow, two sons and three daughters.

113

Lewis Barlow. —Among the first immigrants to St. Croix Falls was Lewis Barlow, an eccentric, sensitive man. He was a millwright, and, being of an unhappy disposition, led a troubled life. He was the first man married at the Falls. In 1847 he moved to the Minnesota side, where he owned considerable land. He lived here until 1852 when his family left him. He sold his interests and followed and reunited them at Rock Island, Illinois. Here he suffered much and became blind. He traveled with a panorama and so earned a scanty livelihood. In later life he revisited his old home at the Falls, but broken and dejected in spirit. He died at Rock Island in 1872.

Levi W. Stratton. —Mr. Stratton was one of the passengers of the Palmyra in 1838. He worked for the St. Croix Company two years. After leaving the Falls, he changed his residence several times, and finally settled at Excelsior, Hennepin county, Minnesota, where he died in 1884. Mr. Stratton wrote for the Minneapolis papers many interesting reminiscences of pioneer life on the St. Croix.

Elma M. Blanding. —Mr. Blanding was born in Harford, Susquehanna county, New York, Feb. 14, 1800. He was married to Eliza Tuttle in 1826. He settled on a farm near St. Croix Falls in 1856, where he died, Sept. 16, 1871. Father Blanding, as he was affectionately called in the later years of his life, was a man of exemplary habits, of strong religious convictions, and a consistent member of the Presbyterian church. He left a widow, five sons and three daughters. Mrs. Eliza Blanding died Jan. 18, 1887. Wm. M. Blanding, the oldest son, owns a fine farm near the Falls, formerly known as “Jerusalem.” He is a surveyor, lumberman and farmer, and prominent citizen. He was married to Eliza Tuttle. A family of thirteen children has grown up around him. In 1887 he was appointed receiver in the St. Croix land office. John, the second son, is also a farmer in St. Croix Falls. He was married to Sarah, daughter of Edward and Mary C. Worth. Eugene E. is engaged in the drug business at Taylors Falls, and is also surveyor and express agent. He married Joanna Ring, of Taylors Falls, in 1871. Fred, the fourth son, was married in 1885 to Emma Sly. He was appointed United States land receiver at St. Croix Falls in 1887. He died in California, Jan. 30, 1888. Frank, the youngest son, was married to Annie McCourt, and lives on the homestead. 114 Josephine, the oldest daughter, is the wife of Wm. Longfellow, and resides in Machias, Maine. Flavilla, the widow of Charles B. Whiting, lives at St. Paul, Minnesota. Her husband died in 1868. Mrs. Whiting was executrix of the will of Dr. E. D. Whiting, and successfully controlled a property valued at about $80,000. Mary, wife of Wm. McCourt, died in 1880.

WILLIAM M. BLANDINO.

Frederick K. Bartlett was a native of New England. He came to St. Croix Falls in 1849, as attorney and land agent for Caleb Cushing. He was candidate for judge of the district court in 1850, but was defeated. He subsequently settled in Stillwater, and later in Hudson, where he died in 1857, leaving a wife and one son, who became a civil engineer and died in St. Paul in 1885, and one daughter, Helen, who achieved some reputation as a writer for periodicals.

115

Michael Field wa born June 8, 1806. He came from a New England family, his father and mother having resided in Connecticut. In early life he removed to New York and resided awhile at Rochester. He engaged principally in transportation business. The earliest work he ever did was on the Erie canal. He was married in 1833 to Miss Reynolds, who died in 1874. His children are Capt. Silas Wright Field (mortally wounded at Shiloh), Norton, a resident of Racine, Wisconsin, Mrs Fanny Nason, wife of Hon. Joel F. Nason, Phebe and Mary, unmarried and resident in Brooklyn. Mr. Field was married to his second wife, Mrs. Harriet Lee Bracken, in 1882. He was appointed register of the land office at Croix Falls by President Lincoln in 1861, and served twenty-six years. Though over eighty years of age he retains his faculties and general health, and his mind is a store house of the early history of the country.

ALDEN.

The town of Alden embraces township 32, range 17, and twenty-four sections of range 18. It has both prairie and timber land, and is abundantly supplied with water. Apple river traverses it from northeast to southwest. There are many tributary small streams, and a large number of small lakes, of which Cedar lake is the largest. This lies only partially in Alden. The surface is gently undulating.

The town of Alden was organized in 1857. The first board of supervisors were Stephen Williams, William Folsom and H. Sawyer. The first post office was established at Wagon

Landing in 1862, V. M. Babcock, postmaster. The first settlers were Wm. Folsom, V. M. Babcock, V. B. Kittel, I. L. Bridgman, Charles Vassau, Jr., and Humphrey Sawyer, in 1856. Mr. Bridgman raised the first crops in 1857. The first marriage was C. Vassau to Alma Kittel, in 1858, by Rev. Burton Peabody. The first white child born in Alden was P. B. Peabody, July 28, 1856. The first death was that of a child, Nicholas W. Gordon, June 10, 1857. Alden has two post towns, Little Falls and Alden.

Rev. A. Burton Peabody was born May 22, 1823, in Andover, Windsor county, Vermont. He was the youngest of four minor children, and was let fatherless at eighty years of age, and motherless at fifteen. He obtained a good English education 116 in the common schools, and at Chester and Black River Academies. The winter terms he spent in teaching. In 1844 he came to Janesville, Wisconsin, where he spent two years, partly on a farm and partly in a law office, as a student and clerk. In 1847 he went to Iowa county, and taught school through the winter at Mineral Point. The next year he went to Clarence, Green county, Wisconsin, where he spent four years in teaching. In 1852 he entered the Nashotah Theological Seminary, where he completed the course, and was ordained deacon in the Protestant Episcopal church, June 3, 1855, by the Rev. Bishop Kemper, and took temporary charge of Grace church, Sheboygan. He was married to Charity Esther Kittel, Sept. 22, 1855, at Clarence, by the Rev. Wm. Ruger. In November of the same year he removed to Mississippi, spending the winter at Jackson. In February he went to Middleton, Mississippi to take charge of a mission work, including several appointments. He came, the June following to Polk county, Wisconsin, and spent the summer at Wagon Landing, on Apple river, where his wife's friends had made a settlement, but in the winter returned to his mission work in the South, and there remained until 1857. Owing to the troubled political condition of the South, did not deem it advisable to remove his family thither, and so returned to Wagon Landing and obtained mission work, visiting at intervals Foster's Mills, now New Richmond, Huntington, Cedar Valley, and St. Croix Falls. The intervening country was, much of it, an unbroken wilderness, and he was obliged to make his journeys not infrequently on foot, to cross the swollen streams and dare all the perils

of the winter storm. In 1859 Mr. Peabody accepted a call to the rectorship of St. Paul's church, Plymouth, Sheboygan county, but in 1862 returned to the valley of the St. Croix, and settled on a farm, undertaking meanwhile ministered work at Prescott and other points, in a line extending as far north as St. Croix Falls. Three years later Prescott and River Falls were made independent, another man taking charge. In 1879 Mr. Peabody undertook additional work on the North Wisconsin railroad, including a large number of places, to be visited monthly. In 1882 his railroad work was limited to Clayton, cumberland and Hayward. He still has charge, as rector, of Star Prairie and Wagon Landing. Few men have led more laborious lives or been more useful in their calling. He has witnessed the erection 117 of eight churches on the field in which he labored, though concerned directly in the building of only four. Mr. Peabody's family consists of seven sons and seven daughter. One of the latter died in infancy.

V. M. Babcock settled at Wagon Landing, town of Alden, in 1856. He was born in Rensselaer county, New York; married his first wife in New York and his second wife at Somerset, St. Croix county, Wisconsin. They have four children. He has held town office ever since the organization of the town. He has been sheriff, and was county superintendent of schools for seven years.

APPLE RIVER.

The town of Apple River includes township 34, range 16, and derives its name from its principal river. The town is well watered by Apple river and its tributaries, and it also has numerous lakes, the most considerable of which is White Ash lake. The surface of the town is gently undulating, and was originally covered with pine, interspersed with hardwood groves. There is good wheat soil, and natural meadows are found in some parts. The town was organized Jan. 22, 1876, having been set off from Balsam Lake. There are two post offices, Apple River on the west, and Shiloh on the east town line.

BALSAM LAKE.

The town of Balsam Lake embraces township 34, range 17, and takes its name from a lake within its bounds. It has an undulating surface, covered with heavy oak, pine, and maple timber principally. Balsam creek, the outlet of Balsam lake, flows through it in a southerly direction, affording fine water powers. About one-sixth of the surface is covered with lakes. The largest of these, Balsam lake, in the Indian language An-in-on-duc-a-gon, or evergreen place, gives name to the town. Deer, Long, Wild Goose, and Mud lakes are fine bodies of water with bold, timbered shores, and abundance of fish. The town is near the geographical centre of the county. The first white man, prior to the organization of the town, to locate within its present bounds was a disreputable trader named Miller, who is 1848 built a shanty on Balsam lake, from which he dispensed whisky to the Indians. This man was not long afterward driven out of the country. (See history of St. Croix Falls.) The town was organized 118 in 1869. The first board of supervisors consisted of Geo. P. Anderson, Wright Haskins, and Joseph Loveless. The clerk was H. J. Fall; the treasurer, F. R. Loveless. The first school was taught by Jane Husband. Aaron M. Chase built a shingle mill at the outlet of Balsam lake in 1850, and he seems to have been the first actual settler or the first man to make improvements. As he had neither oxen nor horses, the timbers for the mill were hauled by man power with the aid of yokes and rope. Other persons came to the mill and live there awhile, but the first permanent settlers came in in 1856. They were J. Shepherd, Joseph Loveless, Joseph Ravett, and John M. Rogers. Mr. Rogers raised the first crops in the town; Joseph Ravett was the first postmaster. The first marriage was that of J. K. Adams to Miss L. A. Millerman, by W. H. Skinner. The first white child born was a daughter to R. S. Haskins. The first death, that of a child, occurred in 1870. A first class flouring mill has been erected at the outlet of Balsam lake. It is owned by Herman Corning; a saw mill is also in operation at this point. A Methodist church, 30x40 feet ground plan, was erected at Balsam Lake by the Methodist society in 1886.

BEAVER.

The town of Beaver includes township 34, range 15. It was set off from Apple River and organized Nov. 15, 1885. The name was suggested as being appropriate from the work of the beaver in past ages. Beaver dams are numerous on all the creeks. These ancient works will mostly disappear with the progress of agriculture. The town is drained by streams flowing into Apple river. Horseshoe lake, in the northeast corner, is three miles in length.

BLACK BROOK.

The town of Black Brook includes township 32, range 16. Apple river, with its tributaries, supplies it with abundant water privileges. Black Brook, the principal tributary, gives the town its name, and drains the southern portion. There are many small lakes. The surface is undulating and most of the soil good. The post office of Black Brook is in section 32. The North Wisconsin railroad passes through sections 25, 35 and 36. This town was originally a part of Alden, but was organized and 119 set off as a new town Aug. 5, 1867. J. C. Nelson and G. H. Goodrich were the first supervisors. The first settlers (1863) were John Gorsuch, John Reed and Jacob Polwer; the first postmaster was—Gates; the first school teacher, Tina Starkweather; the first marriage that of S. D. Starkweather and Mary Danforth; the first death that of Mrs. Ben Gilman.

CLAM FALLS.

Clam Falls comprises township 37, range 16, and derives its name from the falls on Clam river. The surface is rolling and timbered with hardwood and pine. It is well watered by South Clam creek and its tributaries. Somers' lake, in section 27, is the only lake. An upheaval of trap rock on Clam creek has caused the waterfall from which the town has taken its name. It is a fine water power. A dam for collecting tools on saw logs has been placed just above the Falls. Good specimens of copper ore are found in the trap. The town was set off from Luck and organized Nov. 15, 1876. The first town meeting was held April,

1877. The first supervisors were Daniel F. Smith, John Almquist and John Bjornson. D. F. Smith was the first settler, built the first saw mill, and raised the first crops.

Daniel F. Smith, a peculiar and eccentric man, was born in Chautauqua county, New York, in 1813; emigrated to Michigan in 1834, where he married Eliza Green the following year, and moved to Racine county, Wisconsin. In 1842 he engaged in lumbering on the Wisconsin river, his home being at Stevens Point. He was of the firms of Smith & Bloomer and Smith & Fellows. Mr. Bloomer was accidentally killed, on which account the business of these firms was closed, Mr. Smith removing to Galena to facilitate the settlement of their affairs. In 1852 he removed to St. Louis; in 1853 to Memphis, Tennessee, where he engaged in the wholesale grocery business, losing heavily, in fact all the accumulations of his life. In the spring of 1855 he leased the St. Croix Falls saw mill, and operated it for two years, when trouble arose and litigation ensued, in which Smith obtained a judgment against Cushing for $1,000. In 1860 he removed to Clinton, Iowa, and thence in the same year to California. He traveled much, visiting mines. He spent some time in mining, and also manufactured shingles. In 1862 he returned to St. Croix Falls and engaged in lumbering for three years. In 1868 he built 120 a saw mill at Butternut Lake, Wisconsin. He did much to open that country to settlement. He was the founder of a town which he called “Luck.” In 1872 he was the first settler at Clam Falls, where he built a saw mill with but one man to assist, and around that mill has sprung up a flourishing settlement. Dan Smith, with undaunted perseverance, has battled his way through life, and has come out victorious over difficulties and opposition that would have discouraged and turned back other men. Mr. Smith is a plain, direct, outspoken man; a man of energy and ability. He has ably and satisfactorily filled many places of trust. For many years he has been a commissioner of Polk county.

CLAYTON.

Clayton includes township 33, range 15. The town was set off from Black Brook. The surface of a great part of the town is level and was originally marshy, but these marshes

have been gradually drained, and fine farms and hay meadows have taken their place. The town was organized Nov. 10, 1875. The first supervisors were Morris De'Golier, Worthy Prentice and H. D. West. The first homestead entries were made in 1865 by Peter Bouchea and John Mckay, a Frenchman, both Indian traders, who established a post at Marsh lake, but in six months abandoned it and never returned. The next settlers were Vandyke, Morehouse and Tanner, near the west line of the town, about 1870. The first improvements were made by Elam Greely in 1862, who dug a canal into Marsh lake to get water to float logs out of Beaver brook, thereby draining great tracts of swamp land. The laying of the North Wisconsin railroad track gave a fresh impetus to business, and conduced greatly to the building of the village of Clayton in section 24. The first sermon in the town of Clayton was preached by Rev. W. W. Ames, a Baptist; the first school was taught by S. M. De'Golier; the first store was opened by A. M. Wilcox, 1874. D. A. Humbird was the first postmaster. The North Wisconsin railway passes through the southeast part and the Minneapolis, Soo & Atlantic passes from the west side to the northeast corner of the town, and has a station, Gregory, in the west part.

Reuben F. Little was born June 13, 1839, in Topsham, Devonshire county, England. At ten years of age he began to care for himself, working for sixpence per week, carrying pottery 121 in a moulding house. Before leaving England his wages had increased to three shillings per week. In the spring of 1853 he had saved three pounds sterling, and his grandfather gave him two pounds sterling. This five pounds paid his passage to Quebec and Montreal, where he got four dollars per month. Soon after he apprenticed himself for five years to learn the baker's and confectioner's trade at London, Upper Canada. Subsequently he took a homestead from the British government at Trading Lake, Upper Canada.

In the spring of 1861, at Detroit, Michigan, he enlisted in the United States infantry, regular army, and was promoted successively

BEUREN F. LITTLE.

to first sergeant, to sergeant major, to second lieutenant, to first lieutenant. He resigned in September, 1865. During the war he served continuously in Gen. George H. Thomas' division, and took part in all the engagements under in him, from Miles Springs, Kentucky, to Nashville, Tennessee. On the twenty-second of September, 1863, Mr. little had the honor of being the last man to leave the Rossville Gap in front of Chattanooga after the disastrous fight of Chickamauga. He was wounded in the battle of Hoover's Gap and Smyrna, and at the siege of Corinth.

Mr. Little was married in 1865, and divorced in 1869, and remarried in St. Paul in 1878. He lost his Canada homestead, and 122 took another homestead in Lincoln, Polk county, Wisconsin, in 1866. Afterward he went to St. Paul and became one of the firm of Little & Berrisford in the wholesale confectionery business. In 1879 he returned to Clayton, formerly part of Lincoln, and reclaimed a swamp of over six hundred acres, making it a productive meadow and tillage farm. Mr. Little has served several years as Clayton's town supervisor.

CLEAR LAKE.

Clear Lake embraces township 32, range 15. It drives its name from a beautiful clear like on the western boundary near Clear Lake village. The west part of the town is timbered principally with hardwood, and is good farming land. The eastern part is more diversified, and there are some large groves of pine. Willow river runs through the town. The North Wisconsin railroad traverses the town diagonally from northeast to southwest. The town was organized June 20, 1877; S. D. Mann, J.C. Gates, and W. R. Ingalls, supervisors. The first settlers were John Hale, L. P. Nash, S. D. Starkweather, and Perry Clark. Lawrence O'Connor was first postmaster; Mr. Stark weather carried the mail on foot. Israel Graves, in 1875 , built the first saw mill in Clear Lake village and the first house. There is now at the village a stave mill owned by Symme & Co. Jewett Bros. own a saw mill of Willow river, three miles from the village, which has a capacity of 8,000,000 feet. The lumber is delivered to the railway at the village by a wooden tramway. The lost for the village were

purchased from the government by A. Boody and A. Coventry, in 1856. The plat was made by Symme, Glover & Co. The survey made by G. W. Cooley. Thomas T. McGee was the first settler (1875), and Stephen H. Whitcomb the second. The first school house was built in 1875, and the first school was taught by Clara Davis in the same year. The village has now a good graded school with three departments, Charles Irle, principal. Its two church buildings, Congregational and Methodist, were destroyed by the cyclone of 1884, but are being rebuilt. The Swedish Lutherans have a church a mile from the village. Chas. Decker was the first postmaster; A. Symme & Co. were the first merchants; P. Gates, M.D., the first practicing physician; F.M. Nye the first lawyer. The first marriage was that of John C. Gates and Ella Scovill. The first birth was Chas. W. Whitcomb, and the first death of a child of Hans Johnson.

PINEVILLE.

The town of Pineville, a railroad station and village in section 9, is a lumbering centre. The Pineville Lumbering Company have here a saw mill with a capacity of 7,000,000 feet. The logs are brought on wooden railways three to ten miles. P. B. Lacy & Co., of Hudson, are the proprietors.

Frank M. Nye was born in Shirley, Piscataquis county, Maine, in 1852. His parents removed to Wisconsin in 1854. He was educated at the common schools and at River Falls Academy. He came to Clear Lake in 1879, and was elected district attorney for Polk county in 1880, and representative in the Wisconsin assembly in 1885. He removed to Minneapolis in 1887.

EUREKA.

Eureka embraces township 35, range 18 and a fractional part of range 19. The west part is somewhat broken by the St. Croix bluffs; the remainder is undulating and capable of agricultural improvement. There are many good farms in this town. There are a few small

lakes in the eastern part. Eureka was set off from St. Croix Falls, and organized Dec. 16, 1877. The first supervisors were Lucius A. Harper, Jens Welling and William Booth. The first settlers were L. A. Harper, John C. Beede, Henry Cole and others. There are three post offices in the town,—Harper, Cushing and North Valley. At the mouth of Wolf creek, in the extreme northwestern section of this town, J. R. Brown had a trading house in the ‘30s, and Louis Roberts in the ‘40s. At this place Alex. Livingston, another trader, was killed by Indians in 1849. Livingston had built him a comfortable home, which he made a stopping place for the weary traveler, whom he fed on wild rice, maple sugar, bear meat, muskrats, wild fowl and flour bread, all decently prepared by his Indian wife. Mr. Livingston was killed by an Indian in 1849.

In 1855 Carma P. Garlick surveyed a quarter section here and laid it off into town lots, and had lithograph maps published, calling the prospective village Sebatanna, an Indian town signifying “Water Village.”

Charles Nevers settled here about 1860, and has now a fine and good buildings.

FARMINGTON.

Farmington was organized as a town in 1858. I contains forty-two sections of land, in township 32, ranges 18 and 19, with some fractions of sections on the St. Croix. It is a rich agricultural town, well diversified with prairie and timber land. Its western portion, along the St. Croix, has the picturesque bluffs common to that river, with some unusually beautiful cascades and hillside springs, of which the most notable are the well known mineral spring and the springs at the lime kiln. The mineral spring is situated on the St. Croix river, at the base of the bluff, and about one mile and a half below Osceola Mills. A beautiful hotel was built in 1876 on the cliff above, at a cost of about $20,000 which became quite a popular place of resort until 1885, when it was burned. It has not been rebuilt. The property was improved by Currant & Steven, but afterward sold.

The following analysis shows the chemical constitutes of a gallon of the water of the spring:

GRAINS.

Chloride .053

Sulphate of soda .524

Bi-carbonate of soda .799

Bicarbonate of lime 11.193

Bicarbonate of magnesia 7.248

Iron and alumina .492

Silica .265

Organic matter a trace

Total 20,565

South Farmington Corners has a prosperous cheese factory, owned and operated by Koch Brothers, erected in 1883, turning out in 1884 sixteen tons of cheese and in 1885 over twenty tons. South Farmington has a Catholic church building.

The first crops in Farmington were raised by Wm. Kent on a farm near Osceola in 1846, nd the same year Harmon Crandall and Richard Arnold improved land and raised crops not far from the present village of Farmington. Here, owing to the sandy nature of the soil, well digging proved rather perilous to the two farmers. Mr. Arnold attempted to dig a well in a depression, a sinkhole, in the prairie. As he dug deeper the sides of the well caved in,

almost burying him. He managed 125 by his own utmost exertions and those of his friend Crandall to escape, but left his boots deeply embedded in prairie soil.

In 1887 the Soo Railroad Company bridge the St. Croix, at the cedar bend at the south point of the leaning cedars, and extended their grade along the base of the precipice overlooking the river above, and commanding an extensive view of bold, picturesque and beautiful scenery.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Harmon Crandall. —The Crandall family were the first to settle in Osceola Prairie, in the town of Farmington. Mr. Crandall moved to his farm in 1846, and lived there many years; sold out and removed to Hudson, where, in later life, he became blind. He had three sons born in Farmington. In 1882 he moved to Shell Lake, Washburn county, where he died, Aug. 8, 1886. Mrs. Crandall died May 11, 1888.

Samuel Wall. —Mr Wall was born in 1824, in Shropshire, England; went as a British soldier to the West Indies in 1840; two years later came to New York City; one year later to St. Louis; in 1844 to St. Paul and in 1846 to the St. Croix valley, where he made a permanent home at the lime kiln, which he bought of William Willim. He was married to Anna Maria Moore in 1857. They had been educated as Episcopalians, but are now Catholics and have educated their children in that faith in the schools at St. Paul. Mr. Wall served five years in the British army for thirteen pence a day, but West India rum was cheap, only ten pence per gallon, and this, Mr. Wall pathetically remarked, “was an unfortunate element for the lime-kiln man.” After twenty-six years of struggle Mr. Wall came out victorious and now strongly advises all young men to “touch not, taste not, handle not,” any thing that can intoxicate. The writer trusts he may stand firm.

William Ramsey was born in Ireland in 1814, and came to America with his parents in his youth, first settling in Nova Scotia. In 1834 he came to Washington county, Maine. In 1839 he was married to Sarah Stevens, at Crawford, Maine. In 1849 he went to California.

In 1850 he returned and located on his farm in Farmington, Polk county, where he still resides, an efficient citizen, who has borne his full part in the organization of town and county, and filled various offices.

126

Hiram W. Nason. —Mr. Nason was born in Waterville, Maine, in 1792. When of age he settled in Crawford, Maine. In 1852 he was married. He came to Polk county, and settled in Farmington in 1853. Mr. Nason died in 1859. Mrs. Nason died some years later. They were members of the Baptist church. Their children are Joel F., Levi, Merrill, Crocker, Albert, James, Maria, wife of Thos. Ford, of Farmington, and Frances, wife of Moses Peaselee, of Farmington, Mr. Ford died in 1880. He was a well to do farmer. Mr. Peaselee, also a farmer, has served as sheriff of Polk county.

Joel F. Nason. —Mr. Nason was born Aug. 31, 1828, in Washington county, Maine. He was married to Bertha Hanscomb, of Crawford, Maine, in July, 1851. Their children are Everett, Fred, Louisa, wife of Albert Thompson, and Bertha. Mrs. Nason died in 1862. Mr. Nason was married to Mary Ann Godfrey, of Osceola, in 1867. Mrs. Nason died February, 1885. He was married to Miss Fanny Field, of St. Croix Falls; in 1887. Mr. Nason settled in Farmington in 1852. He engaged in lumbering many years, and was called by his fellow citizens to fill several important offices. He served eight years as county clerk. He was appointed receiver of the United States land office at St. Croix Falls in 1871, which office he resigned in 1884, when he was elected state senator.

John McAdams was born in Tennessee in 1808. He was employed for many years on the Louisville (Ky.) canal. He was married to Eliza Robinson in 1840. Mrs. McAdams died in 1844, leaving one son, Melville, born 1842, who came with his father to the St. Croix valley in 1849. He first located at Osceola, but in 1854 removed to Farmington, where he died in 1883. Mr. McAdams was a mineralogist of some ability.

Charles Tea was born in Pennsylvania in 18817; came into the St. Croix valley in 1849; was married in 1850 to Mary McAdams, sister of John McAdams, and in the same year settled on a farm in Farmington. In 1880 he removed to Southern Iowa.

GARFIELD.

Garfield includes thirty sections of range 17, and six sections of range 18 township 33, It is well watered and has many small lakes, while Sucker lake, a lake of considerable size, is about equally divided between its own territory and that of Lincoln. 127 Garfield was organized in 1886. The first supervisor were Abraham Sylvester, James T. Montgomery and Martin Hanson. In 1887 the Minneapolis, Soo & Atlantic railway built through the town from west to southeast and established one station, Deronda, in the southeast corner of the town. The post office of El Salem is in Garfield.

GEORGETOWN.

Georgetown comprises township 35, ranges and 15 and 16. This town is abundantly supplied with water by Apple river and its tributaries, and numerous lakes, some of them of considerable size. The largest are Bone, Blake, Powder and Pipe. The timber is hardwood and pine intermingled. Immense quantities of pine have been taken from this town, and still much remains. Wild meadows are plentiful. Georgetown was set off from Milltown and organized Nov. 15, 1879. The first supervisors were David H. Smith, Elisha E. Drake and August Larbell. George P. Anderson was the first settler (1873), and his christian name was affixed to the town. The first school was taught in 1874 by John Burns. A post office was established in 1881 at Bunyan, G. P. Anderson, postmaster. The first sermon was preached by Rev. C. D. Scott, a Methodist. The first birth was that of Lucy Anderson; the first marriage that of Henry King to Etta Clark. The first death was that August Larbell.

TWO MEN MURDERED.

Oliver Grover and Harry Knight, two exploring for timber and hay on Pipe lake, section 10, in Georgetown. Not returning to their camp, two miles distant, the watchman at the camp, after waiting two days, went to St. Croix Falls and gave the alarm. Many parties went in pursuit of the lost men. Some traces of their presence were discovered on the shore of this lake, but the search was finally abandoned. After some months the Indians confessed that two of their young men shot the two men, disembowled them, burned the entrails and sunk the bodies in the lake. Their bodies were never found. We append the following newspaper clipping:

“Finale. —The friends of the two Indians that shot Grover and Knight, last Tuesday delivered to P. B. Lacy, of St. Croix 128 Falls, the valuables that were taken from the bodies of the murdered men. They consisted of $113 in gold, $282.05 in greenbacks, $160 in silver, one silver watch, one wallet and one pocket knife. This is probably the closing act of the bloody tragedy which cost two innocent men their lives at the hands of Indians steeped in liquor, and who, fearing the vengeance of the white man, committed suicide.”

The two murderers had confessed the crime and shot themselves.

George P. Anderson. —Mr. Anderson was born in Fulvana county, Virginia, 1825; was educated in the common schools; lived in Ohio eighteen and in Indian fifteen years, and came to Balsam Lake in 1866. Few men have been more active in the opening up a new settlement. Mr. Anderson has been several times elected to office in the new county, and was a principal actor in the establishment of the Polk County Agricultural Society in 1886. He has a family of fifteen children living.

LAKETOWN.

Laketown includes township 36, range 18. It is named from the lakes that dot almost every section in the town. Trade lake, with its tributary from Butternut lake, are the principal streams. The town was set off from Sterling and organized April 6, 1875. The

first supervisors were L. Bell, S. P. Heard and N. Fornell. The town was settled largely by Swedes, Norwegians, Danes and Alabamians. The latter settled in the northwestern part of the town. In 1869 Caleb Cushing bought the agricultural college lands in the town to the amount of 7,200 acres. The first school house was built in 1870, in section 8. P. Tierney taught the first school. Lindsey McKee was the first settler. He was also the first to sell out and leave. Daniel Swensbarger, a German, bought him out, and a number of his countrymen settled near him. Jacob Swensbarger started a store. N. Grondund built the first blacksmith shop. Peter Olsen built the first saw mill, at the foot of Long lake, in 1875. The first marriage was that of L. McKee and Mary Addington, by L. Bell, Esq.

LINCOLN.

Lincoln includes township 33, range 16, and the eastern tier of sections of township 33, range 17. It is abundantly watered by Apple rivers and its tributaries, and has numerous lakes of 129 which Sucker lake is the largest. The soil is well adapted to the culture of wheat. There are many fine farms in this township. The surface, originally covered with timber, is undulating. The town was organized in 1860, being set off from Osceola. The first town meeting was held April, 1861. A. A. Heald, M. C. Lane and John Hurness were the first supervisors. The post town is at Lincoln Centre. The Polk county poor farm is pleasantly situated on a lake in Lincoln, and has been well managed for a series of years by Capt. Wilkie.

Amery village is located on Apple river, at the crossing of the “Soo Line” railway. It has two saw mills and a stave factory. The Minneapolis, Soo & Atlantic railway passes through Lincoln from southwest to east, and has a station at Apple River crossing, named Amery, in honor of William Amery, one of Polk county's best citizens.

Wm. Wilson was born in 1828, at Armagh county, Ireland. At four years of age he came to America with his parents, who located at Canada West, where he learned the baker's trade. In 1849 he came to Osceola and followed lumbering eight years. He was married

at Osceola to Leah Moody and located on his homestead in Lincoln in 1870. He has three sons. Mr. Wilson has been a useful citizen and has done his full share of pioneer of work.

LORAINE.

Loraine includes townships 36 and 37, range 15. It is a heavily timbered district, with hardwood and pine interspersed. The surface is undulating and the soil is much of it good. It is well watered by South Clam creek and tributaries, and has a multitude of small lakes. There are some fine farms in the northern part of the township. Loraine was organized Nov. 14, 1872. The first town meeting was held April, 1873. The first supervisors were, Frank J. Williams, George Phelps and John Klinch. Wm. Gallespie built the first hotel and opened it in 1873. The first school was taught by Georgia Lacy. The first marriage was that of James Lago and Almeda Johnson. The first white child was George Phillips; the first death that of a child of J. L. Ellis.

The first settler was C. Loraine Ruggles. He was somewhat eccentric. He published a book embodying his own adventures during the Rebellion, which he called “The Great American Spy.” The town was named after him. N. B. Bull and Chas. Anderson were the next settlers.

Wm. Wallace Gallespie was born in Louisville, Kentucky; lived in his youth in Illinois and came to Marine Mills in 1844. In 1851 he married Cecilia M. Ring, widow of Charles Turner, of Taylor's Falls. In 1878 he moved to his homestead in Loraine, where he has a good farm and hotel. He has two sons and one daughter.

LUCK.

Luck includes township 36, ranges 16 and 17. It is a good agricultural region and contains already many valuable farms. The eastern half of the town was originally a rich pine wood region. Much of the timber is yet standing. The town is well watered by Upper Trade

and Straight rivers and has many beautiful lakes, the principal of which are Butternut and North. Luck was organized as a town Nov. 9, 1869. The first supervisors were Wm. H. Foster, M. C. Pederson and J. J. Bille. The first settlers were Wm. W. Gallespie, W. H. Foster and D. F. Smith (1857). The first marriage was that of W. H. Foster, and his oldest child was the first white child born in Luck. Wm. Gallespie raised the first crops. D. F. Smith built the first saw mill. W. H. Foster was first postmaster. At present there are two post offices, one at the village of Luck, the other at West Denmark. Laura Jones taught the first school in Luck. The town has been settled chiefly by Danes, mostly direct from Denmark. A Danish high school was established in 1884, K. Noregaad, principal, at which different languages are taught. The building cost $3,000. It is beautifully located on Butternut lake. The Lutherans have three flourishing church organizations in this town.

William H. Foster was born in Bangor, Maine, in 1828; came to St. Croix valley in 1844; settled in Luck in 1857 and engaged in farming and lumbering. He served in the army during the Rebellion, and was postmaster at Luck for eighteen years. His father, Daniel Foster, came with him to the St. Croix valley in 1844 and died in 1876. His native place was New Hampshire.

MILLTOWN.

Milltown includes township 35, range 17. It is a good agricultural and stock growing town. It is watered by the small streams flowing into Balsam, Half Moon and other lakes. The 131 timber is mostly hardwood. There is pine in the eastern part. The Patterson post office is located in section 7, Milltown in section 36. Milltown was set off from St. Croix Falls Dec. 20, 1869. The first town meeting was held Jan. 8, 1870. The first supervisors were John Lynch, M. Fitzgerald, Sr., and John Hurley. The Roman Catholic church was organized here in 1864. Their new house of worship was built in 1870. The first settlers were James and John Rogers. The first school (1865) was taught by Maggie Crawford. The first school house was built in 1866. A grange was organized in 1884. The town has now a good brick school house and a saw and flour mill.

Patrick Lillis was born in Ireland in 1807. He came to Polk county in 1856, and, with his amiable wife and enterprising sons, made a claim on what was afterward styled Milltown, an inappropriate name, but given by Mr. Lillis himself, as he humorously remarked, “because there was not a stream large enough for a mill site in the town,” and Milltown it remains to this day. Mr. Lillis prospered and made himself a good home. He died Feb. 26, 1886. Mrs. Lillis died December, 1885. They left six sons. John C. is in Greene county, Texas, Simon C. is in Southern California, and Richard is in Memphis, Tennessee. Henry, the youngest, aged twenty-nine years, has for the past six years been a resident of Tacoma, Washington Territory. The residence of Martin and James is not known.

OSCEOLA.

Osceola contains all of township 33, range 18, except the eastern tier of sections, and ten whole sections and some fractions of range 19, made somewhat hat irregular by the St. Croix river boundary, and the obtrusion of three sections of Farmington in the southwestern part. It is a rich agricultural town, consisting chiefly of prairie, the whole forming a tableland, terminating westward on the precipitous bluffs of the St. Croix. It has a good steamboat landing and two good water powers, Osceola and Close's creeks. These are both fine trout brooks. The bluffs overlooking the St. Croix are bold and high, and, for a great part, precipitous. Most conspicuous of these bluffs is the promontory known as Eagle Point, situated just below the Osceola lauding. An escarpment of limestone, about two hundred feet above the river, projects over its base, not much unlike the celebrated 132 table rock at Niagara Falls. A tall and solitary pine tree stands upon the extreme verge of this rock, the whole forming a conspicuous landmark, visible to a distance of several miles down the river. The cascade on Osceola creek, a few rods above its mouth, has scarcely a rival amongst the waterfalls of the West. It has sometimes been called the Minnehaha of Wisconsin, but while it resembles somewhat in the lower part of its descent that celebrated cascade, the scenery around it is much wilder, perpendicular rocks towering over it to a great height, while the upper part of the fall is over an inclined plain, broken into steps. It is

a favorite haunt for artists and photographers. There are several minor waterfalls of great beauty in the vicinity. The trap rock formation crops out in the eastern and northern parts of the town, rich in specimens of copper and silver. Silver is also found in ledges at East Lake.

The first land claim in the town, made May 14, 1844, by Milton V. Nobles and Lucius N. S. Parker, included the cascade and the present site of the village. The claim was made with the intention of building a saw mill at the outlet of Osceola creek. The mill company, organized in 1844, consisted of M. V. and W. H. Nobles, Wm. Kent, Wm. O. Mahony and Harvey Walker. Mr. Nobles sold his interest and removed to Willow River; Wm. Parker removed to St. Anthony. The mill commenced cutting timber in 1845. It was run at first with a small flutter wheel, which was replaced by a an overshot wheel, 30 feet; that by another, 45 feet, and that by one 50 feet in diameter. In 1845 the company built a two story boarding house, also a shop and office, near the mill. After the completion of the mill Walker withdrew from the firm and Anson Northrup was for a short time a member. Kent & Mahony for a number of years operated the mill, selling lumber in Galena and St. Louis. Mahony left for California in 1852. Around this mill, as a nucleus, the settlement of Osceola and the village were built up. The mill, with its immense water wheel, for so many years a conspicuous object on the river, has long since disappeared.

Osceola has had many enterprising business men engaged in merchandising and manufacturing. The first flouring mill was built by Kent Brothers in 1853, just above the cascade. This mill changed owners several times, and was burned in 1880. It was rebuilt by Lovejoy & Sutton in 1883. Its present capacity 133 is one hundred barrels per day. The second flouring mill was built by Dresser & Wilson in 1867. It is situated on the same stream, a few rods above the first. It has also changed owners several times. Its capacity is fifty barrels per day. The first merchants were Wyckoff and Stevenson, in 1856. These have been succeeded by Rice, Webb, Clark Brothers, Armstrong & Co., Talboys & Staples, Dresser & Wilson, lacy & Johnson, W. A. Talboys, Gridley & Co, Heald & Thing, Dresser Brothers, and others. Dr. Gray was the first practicing physician. After him, at

different periods, came Drs. Hilton, Brooks, Gaskill, Garlick, Marshall, Searles, Cornbacker and Clark. The first dead recorded of Osceola property was a quitclaim from Wm. H. Nobles to Anson Northrup,consideration $3,250, in 1847. The first lawyer settled here was I. P. Freeland. His successors were Button, Dowling, Dyke, McDill, and others. The first sermon preached in Osceola was by Rev. Lemuel Nobles, a Methodist minister, in 1851. There are two church organizations; each has respectable church buildings. The first Baptist preacher was Rev. S. T. Catlin, in 1854. The Baptists built he first church in the county in Osceola, 1856. The first log house in the town was built by Richard Arnold in the locality of the famous Drake Troutmere springs. This house was built in 1848. Mr. Arnold raised the first crops in the town of Osceola. The first school house was built in 1852. A high school building was erected in 1868. W. A. Talboys taught the first public school in 1852. Until 1861 the schools were under the town system. In 1875 a free high school was established. The first post office was established in 1854, and W. C. Guild was postmaster for twenty years. The first town election was held April 5, 1853, when the following supervisors were elected; Wm. Ramsey, chairman; Nelson McCarty and W. C. Guild. At this meeting the town voted a tax of thirty dollars for school and fifty dollars for town expenses. The first Sunday-school was organized by W. A. Talboys in 1852.

The first marriage, that of John Buckley to Elizabeth Godfrey, was in 1853. The first white child born was John Francis, in 1847. The first death was that of Leroy Hubble, by accident, in 1854.

CHANGE OF NAME.

The name of the town was originally Leroy, in Honor of Mr. Hubble above mentioned. It is to be regretted that this name 134 was not retained, inasmuch as Osceola, though the name of one of the most celebrated Indians in America history, is shared by a post town in the eastern part of the State. It was therefore necessary to call this post town Osceola Mills, a distinction that correspondents and postmasters are not always careful to note. Osceola village remained unorganized until Aug. 10, 1887. The first officers

were: President, H. B. Dyke; trustees, W. C. Reilly, R. S. Sutton, G. W. De Long, H. E. Cornbacker, Pual Filzen, S. C. Benjamin; clerk, S Rowcliff; treasurer, C. W. Staples; supervisor, G. D. McDill; justice of the peace, George Wilson; police justice, T. Post. The village has a splendid situation upon the bluffs overlooking the river, and communicates with points on the river by boat, and with overland points by the Minneapolis, Soo & Atlantic railway, completed to this place Aug. 21, 1887. There is also a branch road from Dressers's station to St. Croix Falls. The village was visited by destructive fires at various times. Most prominent of these was the burning of the Freeland Hotel in 1857, the Western Hotel in 1878, and the first flouring mill in 1880.

BIOGRAPHICAL

Daniel Mears. —Mr. Mears was born in Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1819. His first wife, Emeline Mendon, died in 1850, leaving three sons, Charles, David, and Daniel. In 1852 he was married to Susan Thompson. They have one daughter, Lulu, now Mrs. Wheeler, of Stillwater. Mr. Mears came West in 1848, and sold goods one year at Taylor's Place (since Taylor's Falls). In 1849 he removed his store to St. Croix Falls, where he continued merchandising and lumbering until 1852, when he went to Willow River as agent in building the first saw mill in what is now Hudson. In 1860 he made himself a permanent home on a farm near Osceola. He served as state senator from the Twenty-eighth district in 1858-59, and as state timber agent in 1874-75. As an officer Mr. Mears acquitted himself well. In politics he is a Democrat, and while in the senate took an active part in debates. The oldest son, Charles, is editor and proprietor of the *Polk County Press.* The three sons are married.

Nelson McCarty. —Mr. McCarty was born July 4, 1819, in Pike county, Pennsylvania; in 1834 was married to Mary McKune, and came to St. Croix valley in 1846, where he engaged in 135 piloting and lumbering. In 1847 he made him a farm on Osceola prairie. He died in 1856. His brother Philip came to Osceola in 1850, and settled on Osceola prairie.

William O. Mahony, a native of Ireland, born about 1810, came to America while he was yet a minor, and to St. Croix Falls in 1843. He had learned the trade of a baker, but in 1844 became one of the proprietors of the saw mill at Osceola, and sold his interest in 1860. He was a man of original and eccentric mind. He went to California in 1862, and died there in 1866.

Richard Arnold is of Illinois birth. He came to Osceola in 1845, and moved to his farm near the village in 1848. In 1852 he removed to Taylor's Falls and built the Cascade House. In 1855 he was the first farmer in the town of Amador, Chisago county. In 1859 he left the valley for Pike's Peak, Colorado.

Wm. Kent, Sr., was born in Scotland sometime in 1790. He was married in Scotland, and, with his wife and two eldest children, came to America in 1823. He seems to have lived awhile in New Brunswick, probably till 1829 or 30, when he removed to Eddington, Maine, whence he removed to the West and made his home at Osceola in 1852, where he and his wife died at an advanced age, honored by all who knew them. His family or six sons and five daughters all grew to mature age, and, except Andrew, who located in Farmington, had homes in Osceola. The daughters are Anna, wife of Curtis Guild; Agnes (deceased), wife of I. W. Freeland; Jane, wife of Jerry Mudget; Mary (deceased), wife of Chapin Kimball; and Eva, wife of Henry C. Goodwin.

Robert Kent, oldest son of Wm. Kent, Sr., was born in Scotland in 1819; came to Galena, Illinois, in 1840, and to Osceola in 1848, where he has filled many responsible public positions. His first wife, to whom he was married in Galena in 1841, died in 1847, leaving four children. In 1859 Mr. Kent was married to Susan Babb, of Osceola.

Andrew Kent was born in Scotland in 1821. He was married in New Brunswick in 1838, but his wife died soon after. He came to Osceola in 1852 and was married to Esther Hill, of Osceola, in 1855. Mr. Kent followed lumbering for many years but finally settled on a beautiful farm in Farmington, where he still resides, an industrious, thrifty farmer.

William Kent, Jr., was born in New Brunswick in 1824; came to Galena in 1843 and to St. Croix Falls in 1844. He was one of the original owners and builders of the first mill at Osceola. From time to time he purchased the interests of other partners until he became sole owner of mill and town site. In 1853 he sold the mill to B. H. Campbell, of Galena. Mr. Kent engaged in steamboating for many years and was a popular commander. He built the Nellie Kent, the Helen Mar and Maggie Reany. Of late years he has been engaged in mercantile pursuits. He was married to Nellie Kidder in 1855. They have no children. Mr. Kent is an influential member of the masonic order, and has filled many positions of public trust.

James Kent was born in Frederickton, New Brunswick, in 1826; came to Wisconsin in 1850, and was married to Mary Jane Wilson at Osceola in 1858. In 1874 he removed to Ashland, Wisconsin, where he died in 1878, leaving a wife and five children.

Thomas Kent was born in Richmond, New Brunswick, in 1828. He came to Osceola in 1849 and was married in 1856 to Achsah Hale. He was a practical lumberman and a very active man. He was accidentally killed in 1847, while breaking a jam of logs in Clam river. He left a wife and one child.

John Kent was born in Eddington, Maine, in 1831. He came to Wisconsin with this parents in 1852. He was married to Jennie Kidder in 1866. He was a house carpenter. Lived in Duluth some years but returned and settled in Osceola.

Samuel Close in 1845 made a land claim for a mill at the falls of Close creek. Shortly after he abandoned the claim and left the country, leaving his name to the creek and slough.

Ebenezer Ayres came from Maine to the St. Croix valley in 1850, and settled on a farm in Osceola, where he made his home during the remainder of his active life. During his last years he became very feeble and partially insane, and his friends placed him in the

asylum at Madison, where he died, Aug. 20, 1876. His wife, familiarly known in later years as “Mother Ayres,” and greatly esteemed for her excellence of character, died two years later. They reared a family of four sons and seven daughters. The sons Charles, Seth and Andrew are farmers on Osecola prairie. Warren, a fourth son, died in Iowa. The daughters were married—Elizabeth to Ambrose Sevey, Ruth to 137 Walter Carrier, Mary (deceased) to Frank S. Eddy, Sarah to E. R. St. Clair, and to a second husband, H. H. Newberry, all of Taylor's Falls; Abigail to Wm. E. Doe, and to a second husband, the distinguished phrenologist, O. S. Fowler, of New York; Almena to——Clough, of Osceola prairie, and, after his decease, to Wallace, of Osceola; and Emma to Charles P. Fenlason, of Pipestone, Minnesota.

Carmi P. Garlick was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, in 1818; was married in 1842 to Elizabeth Thompson, of Ohio, and come to Amador, Chisago county, Minnesota, in 1854, where he built a saw mill. Not succeeding as he had expected, he betook himself to farming and to the practice of medicine while in Amador. In 1858 he removed to Osceola, where he practiced medicine until he entered the United States service as surgeon during the war of the Rebellion. He died at Milwaukee, Jan. 12, 1864, while in the United States service. He was educated in Columbus (Ohio) Medical College. He left a wife, one son (Louis), and one daughter, wife of Henry Jones, of Osceola.

John S. Godfrey was born in Sackville, Halifax county, Nova Scotia, Dec. 18, 1809; was married to Sarah Wright, in Stonnich, Nova Scotia, in 1832; came to Easton, Wisconsin, in 1849, to Taylor's Falls in 1851, and to their beautiful homestead in Osceola in 1852, where he still lives, respected and honored by all his neighbors as an honest, worthy and industrious man. He has sometimes engaged in lumbering, but his chief success has been as a farmer. Mr. and Mrs. Godfrey are members of the Baptist church. They have four sons and five daughters. Of his sons, George died in 1872. Of his daughters, Mary Ann, wife of Joel F. Nason, died in 1885. John, the youngest son, was married to Mamie Maxwell, and died January, 1888. The daughters are married—Elizabeth to John Buckley,

Charlotte to S. B. Dresser, Eunice to George Clark, and Sarah to Joseph A. Brown. The two oldest sons are married—James to M. Fenlason, Arthur to Mary J. Daniel.

William A. Talboys was born in Bristol, England; was married to Mary Rowcliff, in London, in 1845; came to America in 1848, and to Osceola in 1851, where for some years he clerked for Kent Brothers. He taught the first school in Osceola and served four years as county treasurer. He has held many positions of trust. For many years he has been engaged in 138 lumbering and merchandising. In 1874 he built an elevator for handling wheat. Mr. Talboys and his wife are members of the Methodist church. They have three children living. The oldest, W. E., is editor of the Grantsburg *Sentinel,* Burnett county. Frederic C. is in St. Paul. Adelaide E. was married to Benj. Knapp, captain of the steamboat Cleon. Her husband died in 1887.

Charles H. Staples. —Mr. Stapes was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1824. In 1848 he came to Bunker Hill, Illinois, and in the same year was married to Hannah Garland. He was engaged seven years in the milling business, and in 1856 came to Osceola, where he engaged in lumbering, selling goods and medicines. He has filled several county offices. Of their four children, Charles W. was married to May Foster, of Osceola, in 1878, Eva is married to H. B. Dyke, and Frank to Ella Fiske.

J. W. Peake was born Dec. 2, 1822, in Schoharie county, New York. At the age of twenty-one he settled near La Salle, Illinois, and kept a hotel. He came to Osceola in 1854, and settled on a farm. On July 15, 1862, he enlisted in the Tenth Wisconsin Battery, and served till the close of the war. He served several years as town supervisor and assessor. He died at his home, March 13, 1886.

George Wilson was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, in 1836. His privileges for education were good. He taught school in Pennsylvania; came to Osceola in 1857; followed clerking and teaching school; was nine years in flouring mill and merchandising; was two years register of deeds, and has filled minor offices. He was married to Emma R.

Fiske in 1854, at Osceola. They have two sons and two daughters, one the wife of Capt. George Knapp.

Samuel B. Dresser. —Mr. Dresser was born in Buxton, Maine, in 1832. During his youth he lived with his parents, chiefly at Bangor, where he received the rudiments of a good education in the common schools, and in Kent Seminary at Readfield. He came to Taylor's Falls in 1851, and followed lumbering and merchandising until 1862, when he settled on his farm homestead on Osceola prairie. Mr. Dresser was a member of the Twenty-third Wisconsin assembly. He was married to Charlotte M. Godfrey, June 23, 1859. They have one daughter, 139 Helen A., and six sons, Elma T., William A., Lester B., Wyman H., Mark S., and Frank E.

Frederic A. Dresser, brother of Samuel B., was born at Moscow, Maine, Nov. 2, 1841, came to Taylor's Falls, Minnesota, in 1858, and remained some years, when he removed to Osceola. He served three years during the Civil War in the Thirtieth Wisconsin Infantry, and left the service with the rank of quartermaster. After the war he was married to Mary E. Thoms, of Biddeford, Maine. During his subsequent residence in Osceola he engaged in mercantile pursuits, served as county treasurer four years and as register of deeds five years, which office he held at the time of his death which occured Oct. 23, 1886.

Oscar A. Clark came to Taylor's Falls in 1881, settled on a farm in Osceola in 1852, and brought hither his parents from Vermont, both of whom have since died. Oscar was a surveyor. He engaged also in the lumbering and commercial business. He was of the firm of Clark Brothers. He enlisted in a Wisconsin regiment during the Rebellion, and served till mustered out, but never returned to his home, and as nothing has since been heard from him, his friends have concluded that he must have been murdered after his discharge, possibly on the way home. Cornelius, a brother, lives at the Clark homestead; George, a brother, married a daughter of John S. Godfrey. He died in 1873. The widow was subsequently married to Cornelius. Leman, a brother, settled on a farm in Osceola,

and died in 1879, leaving a large family. Andrew, another brother, of the firm of Clark Brothers, died in Osceola.

Oscar F. Knapp. —Capt. Knapp has been conspicuous as a steamboat maker, owner and captain for the last thirty years. He was born in Clinton county, New York, in 1831. At the age of fifteen years he came West and located in Delavan, Wisconsin. In 1852 he removed to Osceola, Wisconsin, where he engaged in lumbering for about four years. In 1856 he was married to Miss Angeline Hayes, of Osceola. In the same year he engaged in the business of steamboating, with which he has been since identified more or less. His first steamboat was the H. S. Allen, which, in company with E.B. Strong, he bought of H. S. Allen, of Chippewa Falls, in 1856, for $5,000. In 1862 he built the Enterprise, a small but serviceable boat of light draft and fair speed. In 1864 Capt. Knapp built the Viola, owned by a stock 140 company. In 1866 he built the G.B. Knapp, in 1879 the Jennie Hayes, and ran these two boats fourteen years. In 1877 he entered the employment of the United States government, improving the navigation of the St. Croix river, in which work he is still engaged. His two sons, Ben and George, succeeded him in the steamboat business. Ben, the oldest son, was born in Osceola in 1857; George, the second son, in 1859. These two boys spent their childhood and youth on the river, and have grown up to be expert pilots and captains, and inherit their father's popularity as river men. Ben was married to Addie Talboys, June, 1880; George to Claribel Wilson, in 1883. Capt. Knapp has two other children, Viola, now Mrs. Arthur Johnson, and Guy, still a minor. Mrs. Angeline Knapp died at her home in Osceola, March 6, 1883, respected and lamented by all who knew her. Capt. Ben Knapp died Oct. 5, 1887, leaving a wife and two children.

Mrs. Elisabeth B. Hayes. —Mrs. Hayes was born in 1811, in Dundee, Yates county, New York. In 1854 she removed with her husband to Missouri. After his death, in the fall of the same year, she came with her children to Osceola, where she built the Osceola House, which she kept a number of years. The daughters were Angeline B. (Mrs. O.F. Knapp), Mrs. Hubbell and Mrs. Milroy, of New York, and Mrs. Truman Foster, widow, since the wife of Capt. C.G. Bradley. Her sons were George, Frank and David. Capt. George Hayes

followed piloting and steamboating, excepting during the Rebellion, when he served as a soldier in the Fourth Wisconsin Volunteers. In the latter part of the war he served as a scout for Gen. Canby. At the present time he has the appointment of steamboat inspector, with office in St. Paul. David has been prominent as a steamboat captain. He now resides in Iowa.

Cyrus Q. Bradley was born in Kaskaskia, Illinois, in 1825. In 1845 he came to the lead mines in Wisconsin and to Osceola in 1848. He was married in 1846 to the widow of Truman Foster, of Osceola. Mr. Bradley engaged in lumbering, became a river pilot, running rafts to St. Louis, with stems and blades called oars and sweeps, before steamboat towing was in vogue. When steamboats became useful in running rafts, he built two steamers especially for raft towing. He had much to do in introducing the steamboat towing business. Mr. Bradley moved to his farm near Osceola in 1874, where he still resides.

141

W. Hale.—Judge Hale's early life was spent on a farm. He commenced lumbering in 1822, and followed that business and piloting on the Ohio and Alleghany rivers until 1851, when he came to Osceola prairie and opened a farm. Mr. Hale was the first county judge of Polk county, and held the position eight years. He has also served as county superintendent of schools. He ws born in Harmony, Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, in 1802; was married to Nancy McKeene, of Orange county, New York, in 1826. They have four sons, John, Isaac, Silas F., and Reuben W., and three daughters, Esther (Mrs. Treadwell), Malvina (Mrs. Merrick), and Achsah (Mrs. Thomas Kent).

Edgar C. Treadwell was born March 29, in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania. He came with a team from Pennsylvania to Osceola in 1846, where he engaged in lumbering and piloting until 1863, when he enlisted in Company D, Second Wisconsin Cavalry. He was wounded at Yazoo river. He returned to Osceola in 1865 and was married to Esther Hale

in 1866. Mr. Treadwell was the first sheriff of Polk county, and has filled other places of trust. Since the war he has resided on his farm.

ST. CROIX FALLS.

Extended mention has already been made of the village of St. Croix Falls in the general history of the first settlement of the county. The town includes township 34, range 18, and two partial sections of range 19. It was organized in 1854, but unfortunately no records of its organization can be obtained. The surface is agreeably diversified by hill and plain, and is supplied with many species of timber, including maple, elm, and several varieties of oak. The St. Croix river forms its western boundary, and presents here some of its wildest and most beautiful scenery, including the trap rock ledges of the Dalles.

ST. CROIX FALL VILLAGE.

The buildings of the Falls company formed the nucleus of a village which took the name of the Falls. Its history has been given somewhat at length in the history of the settlement, and in “Reminiscences.” It is situated on the east bank of the river, between the upper and lower falls. It contains one first class flouring mill, owned by James Thompson, one wagon aud plow factory, owned by Comer Brothers, one agricultural warehouse, 142 two livery stables (Harvey & Co., and Lillis & Co.), two excellent hotels (J. W. Mullen, and C. C. Fiske), one United States land office, one church building (Presbyterian), costing about $2,500, one graded school building, costing $6,000, one town hall and several ccommodious stores and dwellings. The village was platted in 1857, by Marion T. Chandler. The post office was established in 1844. Harvey Wilson was the first postmaster. The Minneapolis, Soo & Atlantic Railway Company have a branch road extending to this place from Dresser's station, a distance of three miles. The village was incorporated Feb. 21, 1888, with the following board of officers: President, J. H. McCourt; trustees, John Comer, Jacob Berger, George Thompson, Charles Amery, Barney O'Neal, Sidney Wall; clerk, Thomas Peck; treasurer, A. Hoagland; assessor, P.

B. Jewell; supervisor, S. W. Blanding; constable, Hoover Christhopher; justice of the peace, W. B. Bull; police justice, Thomas Peck. St. Croix village has suffered from fires. The heaviest losses were without insurance. The flouring mill was burned April 30, 1863; loss, $8,000. The company's hotel was burned May, 1880; loss, $3,000. Fiske's hotel was burned Sept. 16, 1885; loss, $6,000.

WEST SWEDEN.

West Sweden embraces township 37, range 17. This is almost exclusively a hardwood timbered district, with some pine in the north. The soil is rich and well watered with Spirit creek and Upper Wood river. The surface is undulating. The north part has numerous lakes and meadows. There is an upheaval of trap rock in section 2 and copper specimens abound. The principal settlers are Swedes. The town was organized Nov. 10, 1875. The first supervisors were N. C. Johnson, A. Larson and A. Dolberg.

STERLING.

The town of Sterling is composed of township 36, ranges 19 and 20. The east past is heavy hardwood timber land, with rich soil suitable for wheat; the west portion is very sandy and covered with a few scattering oaks and black pines. The whole town is well supplied with hay meadows, which afford great advantages to the stock raiser. The first actual settlers were Samuel Deneen and William Trimmer, who came in the fall of 1855. The year following William Lowell, from Stillwater, entered three hundred 143 and twenty acres in sections 14 and 15, range 19, and made extensive improvements. Daniel F. Smith took up the same amount of land in section 9, same town and range, and made improvements. The first white child born was the son of James Cragin, August, 1858. The first white couple married was John Berry and Emily Stout, in 1859. The first death was that of Mrs. Dunlap, sister of William Trimmer, in 1859.

The town was organized in 1855. The first town meeting was held at the residence of William Lowell, and Samuel Deneen was the first chairman of the town. The town was

called Moscow, which name was changed one year after to that of Sterling. It was the largest town in the county then. It was organized into two school districts, but District No. 1 not being able to build a good school house, an old log shanty was fixed up for school purposes, and in this Miss Fanny Trimmer taught the first school. The first saw and grist mill was built by Dr. Deneen. Olaf Strandburg established the first blacksmith shop and with it a gun shop. In 1849 Charles F. Rowley built a “stopping place,” so called in those days, on the banks of Wolf creek, at the old crossing, half a mile west of Deneen's, and cultivated a few acres of land. This house was burned one night by a lot of teamsters in a drunken orgie.

Dr. Samuel Deneen, the first white settler in Sterling, was born Dec. 27, 1801, in Youngstown, Ohio. He was married in 1825 to Margaret Conly. He studied medicine in Michigan, and came to Wisconsin in 1854, and to Sterling in 1855. Dr. Deneen practiced his profession, made him a farm, built a saw and grist mill on Wolf creek, established a post office and took an active part in the interests of the new settlement. He and his wife still live on the homestead which they have held for the past thirty years. Mrs. Deneen was born in 1800.

William W. Trimmer came to Sterling in 1855 and made a home, building and occupying what was for many years known as “Trimmer's Hotel.” Mr. Trimmer died in St. Croix Falls in 1874.

Arnold Densmore was born in Nova Scotia, in 1822; was married to Matilda Wallace in 1845, and came to Sterling in 1867, where he died, Jan. 20, 1886, much respected as a neighbor, citizen and Christian.

CHAPTER VI. ST. CROIX COUNTY.

Jan. 9, 1840, the Wisconsin legislature created a new county out of Crawford county, including territory west of the Chippewa river, extending northward to the British

possessions, and named it St. Croix. By the same act, a day was designated for an election, at which a county seat was to be chosen and county officers elected. “Mouth of St. Croix,” now Prescott, and Caw-caw-baw-kang, now St. Croix Falls, were designated as voting places. Two places only were voted for, “Mouth of St. Croix,” and Dakotah, Brown's claim, now Schulenberg's addition to Stillwater. Dakotah was chosen by a vote of forty-five to thirteen. The returns were made to Prairie du Chien, county seat of Crawford county, and certificates issued to the county officers elected by C. J. Leonard, clerk of Crawford county. The legislature had at the time of creating the new county made it a probate district, Philip Aldrich being appointed judge.

The history of the county until 1848 has been given elsewhere, as connected with the early history of Stillwater.

The admission of Wisconsin Territory as a state in 1848 divided the county, giving it the St. Croix river and state line as its western boundary. The Wisconsin portion of the old county was consequently left without a county seat, while the portion west of the St. Croix had a county seat, but was without state or territorial jurisdiction. Congress, however, declared Wisconsin territorial laws to be still in force in the excluded territory, and they so remained until the organization of Minnesota Territory. Soon after the admission of Wisconsin, that part of St. Croix county within its limits was reorganized for county and judicial purposes, and a new county seat chosen, located in section 145 24, township 29, range 19, at the mouth of Willow river. This county seat was at first called Buena Vista. On Sept. 9, 1848, the county commissioners, under the law creating the county, held their first meeting at the county seat, in the house of Philip Aldrich. The commissioners present were Ammah Andrews, chairman; W. H. Morse, and W. R. Anderson, clerk. Philip Aldrich was appointed treasurer. Four voting precincts were established, Mouth of St. Croix, Willow River or Buena Vista, Osceola, and Falls of St. Croix. These early commissioners performed duties of the most varied character incident to the government of a new county. There was as yet no county seal, and they were required to draw with the pen upon legal documents a

scroll representing a seal, and to use other forms, appliances and devices without legal precedent.

At the second meeting of the county commissioners Osceola was represented by Harmon Crandall, he having been absent at the first meeting of the board. Moses Perin was appointed collector. License for selling intoxicating liquors was fixed at twenty dollars per annum. The rate of taxation was fixed at seven mills on the dollar. The first state election in the county was held at Buena Vista, Nov. 7, 1848. One hundred and fifteen votes were the whole number cast in the country. The following officers were elected: Senator, James Fisher, of Crawford county; representative, Joseph Bowron, Buena Vista; county commissioners, Wm. H. Morse, Ammah Andrews, Harmon Crandall, Buena Vista; county clerk, W. Richardson, Buena Vista; register of deeds, W. R. Anderson, Buena Vista; judge of probate court, Alvah D. Heaton, Osceola; county treasurer, Philip Aldrich, Buena Vista; coroner, Wm. O. Mahony, Osceola; surveyor, Alex. S. Youle, St. Croix Falls.

At the commissioners' meeting, Feb. 28, 1849, the county was divided into the following towns: St. Croix Falls, Buena Vista, and Elisabeth. At an election held Sept. 3, 1849, Hamlet H. Perkins received forty-nine votes for judge, and Joel Foster forty-one. Mr. Perkins was drowned at St. Croix Falls soon after, and the governor appointed Mr. Foster to fill the vacancy. Judge Foster held his first court at Buena Vista. Daniel Noble Johnson was appointed prosecuting attorney in 1849. James Hughes was appointed in 1850. The first district court was held in August, 1850.

146

At a special meeting of the commissioners in 1849, James Hughes and J.M. Bailey were appointed a building committee to make estimates for the erection of a court house and jail. At the special meeting of the commissioners, Jan. 15, 1851, the town of Kinnikinic was organized. They had also under consideration the erection of county buildings, and appointed Ammah Andrews to erect the same. Otis Hoyt, for non-attendance at this meeting of the board, was fined fifty dollars, but the fine was subsequently remitted. The

legislature of 1851 changed the name of the town of Buena Vista to Willow River, also of the town of Elisabeth to Prescott. At a subsequent meeting the contract with Ammah Andrews to erect public buildings was rescinded, and Daniel Mears was made special agent to build a jail, and three hundred and fifty dollars was appropriated for that purpose. The town of Rush River was organized Nov. 13, 1851. At the request of petitioners, the town of Leroy (now Osceola) was organized Nov. 9, 1852. A day was fixed in 1852 to vote on the change of name, Willow River to Hudson. The name Hudson was adopted by a two-thirds majority. The legislature of 1853 created from the territory of St. Croix county the counties of Polk, St. Croix and Pierce, Polk being located on the north, Pierce on the south, and St. Croix occupying the central portion of the original St. Croix county, and retaining the county seat.

St. Croix county, as at present constituted, lies on the east bank of the river and Lake St. Croix, forming, but for slight irregularities on the western line, a parallelogram. It includes townships 28 to 31, and ranges 15 to 19, with fractions of range 20 on the west. The surface varies from gently undulating to hilly. The bluffs along the lake are not precipitous, as on the Upper St. Croix, but are even and continuous, with gently rounded slopes. From the river, eastward, the country is broken and somewhat hilly; the central portions are rolling prairies on which are fine farms, and the eastern portions are level and originally heavily timbered. The eastern tier of townships is covered by a heavy growth of timber known as the Big Woods. The timber is composed of basswood, maple, butternut, several species of oak, and a sprinkling of while pine. The soil is a rich clayey loam and well adapted for grass, grain and root crops. Good building and limestone crop out in places. The county is well drained 147 by the St. Croix and its tributaries, Apple, Willow and Kinnikinic on the west and Rush river on the east. Of these tributaries Apple river is the largest. It rises in Polk county, where it is supplied by numerous lakes, enters St. Croix county and passes diagonally across the northwest corner and empties into the St. Croix river a few miles above Stillwater. Willow river rises in Cylon township and empties into St. Croix lake, just above Hudson. This river passes through a deep gorge in the

limestone rock, a few miles above its mouth, falling in its passage over several ledges of rock, producing falls famed far and near for their wildness and grandeur. Kinnikinic river in the south part of the county is famed also for the beauty of its scenery and for its waterfalls. It passes into Pierce county and then, uniting with its southern branch, flows into Lake St. Croix. Rush river rises in Eau Galle, and turns and flows thence to Lake Pepin. These streams have unfailing supplies from springs and small lakes. There is a remarkable formation in the Kinnikinic valley about seven miles above River Falls, called the Monument. It is a ledge of pure white sandstone rock, nearly circular, and rising to a height of sixty feet. It stands on a natural elevation far above the level of the valley and so forms a very conspicuous and curious object. The base is forty or fifty feet wide, and the summit is a turret-shaped mass of rock about fifteen feet wide and as many high. The part upon which the turret rests is dome-shaped, its sides worn by the rains into deep furrows. Years ago a tree grew upon the summit. The soft sandstone is being gradually worn away by the winds and rains.

HOW THE SCHOOL LANDS WERE SELECTED.

Philip Aldrich was appointed commissioner in 1848 to locate the state school lands in St. Croix county, at that time including Polk and Pierce counties. It is said that Dr. Aldrich would climb to the summits of the highest mounds, and, casting his eyes east, west, north or south, would proclaim such and such numbers or sections as school lands. Where all were so arable and fertile there was no use in discriminating. At the division of the county in 1853 the part designated as St. Croix county was subdivided into three towns, Buena Vista or Hudson, Willow River and Kinnikinic or Troy. As the population increased these towns were divided and subdivided until they numbered 148 twenty-three. We append their names and dates of organization. Where more than one name is given the last is the present name:

Buena Vista, Willow River, Hudson 1849

Malone, Troy 1851

Rush River 1851

Pleasant Valley 1851

Somerset 1856

Hammond 1856

Star Prairie 1856

Dayton, Malone, Kinnikinic 1857

Cold Spring, Richmond 1857

Erin Prairie 1858

Brookville, Eau Galle 1858

St. Joseph 1858

Cylon 1859

Warren 1860

Springfield 1860

Emerald 1861

Stanton 1870

Cady 1870

Baldwin 1872

Forest 1881

Glenwood 1885

Some changes were also made in the boundaries of the towns. No progress was made in the erection of county buildings until 1856, when a contract was made by the commissioners with Ammah Andrews to build a court house for $14,300 on the ground originally purchased of Moses Perin. The final cost was $20,045.

ST. CROIX AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

An important event to the county was the organization of the St. Croix Agricultural Society, in 1857. Beautiful grounds were chosen on the bluffs one-half mile south of the city of Hudson. The annual fairs of this association, formerly held in rotation at various points in the county, now limited to the grounds south of the city, have always been well patronized and successful.

POMONA GRANGE.

The Pomona Grange of St. Croix county holds quarterly meetings at various points, alternatively. There are subordinate granges at Hudson, Richmond, and Warren. There is a co-operative store in the city of Hudson which is well sustained. These granges are in a flourishing condition.

AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.

At the taking of the last census there were 2,289 farms in St. Croix county, containing 202,588 acres of improved land, valued at $7,015,198. The farm implements were then placed at a valuation of $346,374; live stock, at $810,525; and all soil products at 149

$1,815,266. The stock numbered 6,272 horses, 319 mules, 442 oxen, 5,624 cows, and 6,149 other cattle.

The average yield of products throughout the county can be fairly placed at these figures: Wheat, 1,375,000 bushels; oats, 800,000 bushels; rye and barley, 35,000 bushels; corn, 200,000 bushels; potatoes, 150,000 bushels; hay, 20,000 tons; cheese, 180,000 pounds; butter, 350,000 pounds.

During the past few years agriculture has steadily increased while rapids strides have been made in manufactures, so that the totals would be quite materially enlarged now over those of 1885.

MANUFACTURES.

In manufactures the statisticians have the county down for 112 establishments with a capital of $740,197, utilizing materials to the amount of $1,105,203, evolving products to the sum of $1,488,192, and paying $107,469 in wages per annum.

As to manufactures, in round numbers there is produced in the county: Lumber, 50,000,000 feet; shingles, 18,000,000; laths, 7,000,000; furniture, $120,000; barrels, 125,000; flour, 160,000 barrels.

ST. CROIX POOR FARM

Is located in the northwest part of Kinnikinic, section 11, on each side of the Kinnikinic river. It was purchased in 1870 for $1,000, and the probable present value is $10,000.

FIRST TAX ROLL OF ST. CROIX COUNTY, 1848.

ST. CROIX FALLS.

NAMES. AMT. PROPERTY. TOTAL TAX. John McKusick $1,500.00 $10.50 Leach & McKean 5,400.00 37.80 Edward Johnson 1,115.00 .81 Falls of St. Croix Company

59,700.00 417.90 Dexter & Harrington 2,585.00 18.09 A. W. Russell 405.00 2.83 Edward Worth 199.00 1.39 Peter Lombair 40.00 .28 Serno Jonava 75.00 .52 J. McLanglin 2,204.00 15.43 Wm. Town 144.00 1.01 150 J. Cornelison 75.00 .52 George De Attley 50.00 .35 S. Partridge 418.00 3.37 Dan Foster 30.00 .21 A. Livingston & Kelly 185.00 1.29 John Powers 21.00 .14 Thos. Foster 10.00 .08 George Field 45.00 31 Adam Sebert 240.00 1.68 Weymouth & Brother 130.00 .91 S. S. Crowell 150.00 1.05 Lewis Barlow 103.00 .72 I. S. Kimball 30.00 .21 Philip B. Jewell 7,235.00 50.64 Kent & Mahoney 3,631.00 25.42 H. Crandall 219.00 1.53 Daniel Coite 85.00 .57 M. M. Samuels 375.00 2.62 W. H. C. Folsom 800.00 5.60 W. W. Folsom 210.00 1.47 J. Sanders 207.00 1.45 G. W. Brownell 1,755.00 12.28 Richard Arnold 205.00 1.45 Wm. R. Marshall 15.00 .10 Dr. Palmer 10.00 .07 Joseph Lagroo 25.00 .17 J. Bascan 25.00 .17 B. Cheever 1,100.00 7.70 H. H. Perkins 2,000.00 14.00 Levi Lagoo 50.00 .35 M. Shults 2,000.00 14.00 Total $94,801.00 $1,642.72 151

WILLOW RIVER.

NAMES. AMT. PROPERTY. TOTAL TAX. James Purinton $800.00 $5.60 Wm. R. Anderson 75.00 .52 Samuel Clift 15 .10 Joseph Kelner 15.00 .10 P. D. Aldrich 195.00 1.36 Moses Perin 240.00 1.68 Ammah Andrews 409.00 2.86 John B. Page 1,128.00 7.89 Lewis Massey 185.00 1.29 Joseph Lagrew 190.00 1.33 Wm. H. Nobles 299.00 2.10 Lemuel Nobles 40.00 .28 Milton E. Nobles 339.00 2.37 John Collier 125.00 .87 Philip Aldrich 361.00 2.52 Peter F. Bouchea 136.00 .96 A. Smith 105.00 .73 McKnight 149.00 1.03 Wm. Steets 143.00 .79 Joseph Abear 38.00 .24 Total $4,949.00 $38.71 152

MOUTH OF LAKE ST. CROIX.

NAMES. AMT. PROPERTY. TOTAL TAX. Thomas M. Finch $176.00 $1.23 Mrs. Lockwood 1,181.00 8.27 Freeman, Larpenteur & Co. 300.00 2.10 Frank Trudell 50.00 .35 Louis Barlow 600.00 4.20 Fox & Crownenbald 2,625.00 18.39 I. L. Minox 183.00 1.26 J. R. Rice 545.00 2.81 G. W. McMurphy 425.00 2.97 H. Doe 340.00 2.38 Wm. Kimbrough 60.00 .42 W. H. Morse 135.00 .61 Wilson Thing 385.00 2.69 W. C. Copley 50.00 .35 Willard Thing 164.00 1.15 George Shagor 1,000.00 7.00 George Barron 180.00 1.26 Joseph Monjon 235.00 1.64 Joseph Monjon, Jr. 60.00 42.00 Henry Thaxter 75.00 .52 Aaron Cornelison 325.00 2.27 James Cornelison 265.00 1.85 Lewis Harnsberger 75.00 .52 Totals $9,434.00 $68.91

The above roll was published in pamphlet form, certified to by Wm. R. Anderson, clerk of board of county commissioners, and an order issued to Moses Perin to collect such taxes, and pay over to the treasurer of St. Croix county. The amounts were duly collected.

HUDSON CITY.

The first settlement in St. Croix county was made on the present site of Hudson city in 1838 by Peter Bouchea, Louis Massey, Wm. Steets and Joseph Lagroo, Frenchmen, who subsisted chiefly by hunting and fishing, but who also raised garden crops of corn, beans and other vegetables. These people were contented and jovial, fond of dancing and social enjoyment. Beyond the mere pleasure of living they seemed to have but 153 little care and were without enterprise or ambition. More enterprising and industrious people followed them to the new settlement, and as the public lands were not open for entry until 1848, settled upon the lands and made some improvements, awaiting patiently the time when they could acquire a legal title. The original claimants of the town of Buena Vista in 1848 were Peter Bouchea, Louis Massey, Wm. Steets, Joseph Lagroo, Joseph Lenavil, —Revere, Ammah Andrews, W. H. and M. V. Nobles, John B. Page, Philip Aldrich, and W. R. Anderson. These parties, after the survey and prior to the entry of the made an equitable division of their claims. Peter Bouchea and Louis Massey were then delegated to purchase the land, which they did, Bouchea purchasing the southwest quarter of southeast quarter of section 24, township 29, range 20, and Massey, the northwest quarter of the southeast quarter of section 24, township 29, range 20. Deeds were then made to the various claimants according to the original agreement. The first individual survey of lots was made on Massey's entry, Harvey Wilson, of Stillwater, being the surveyor. The village thus platted was at first called Buena Vista, but some confusion arising as to the title of lots in 1851, the legislature changed the name of the town and village to Willow River, which, by vote of the people in 1852, was changed to Hudson. The original proprietors of the village of Buena Vista were Paschal Aldrich, James Sanders. Moses Perin, James R. Patten and Joseph Abear. Additions were surveyed in 1849 and 1850 by Gibson, Henning

and others. To avoid confusion we shall discard the earlier names applied to what has since become the city of Hudson and speak of it solely by its later and better known name.

In 1840 the locality, as seen from a passing steamer, seemed a wilderness of orchard oaks and maples, filling the valley of Willow river, and clothing the slopes of the hills. A closer view might have revealed an occasional shanty, a cabin of the first French settlers, with small gardens, the whole inclosed by high picket fences as a protection against strolling Indians. Seven years later loggers were at work on Willow river under Capt. J. B. Page. The same year a couple of frame houses appeared in the oak openings. The first was built by W.H. Nobles, which is still standing and is occupied by Mrs. Col. James Hughes. The second was built by Ammah Andrews and is now occupied 154 by Horace Champlain. In 1848 James Purinton commenced a saw mill and dam at the mouth of Willow river, which were not completed until 1850. In 1848 Wm. H. Nobles started a ferry over the lake. James Purinton opened a store and Moses Perinbuilt a hotel and boarding house, which stood opposite Champlin's present livery stable. In 1849 Miss Richards, from Prairie du Chien, taught the first school. Mrs. A. M. Richardson, the wife of the Methodist minister, the second. A school house was not built until 1855. John G. Putman built the Buckeye House, corner of First and Buckeye streets. Horace Barlow built a residence. Mr. Stone also put up a store building. The first attorneys, Daniel Noble Johnson and Col. James Hughes, commenced practice in Hudson in 1849. The first public building stood on the lot now occupied by the Methodist church. It burned down in the spring of 1851, and an account of the fire, as published at that time, stated that the “court house, Methodist, Baptist, Congregational and Episcopal churches, together with the high school buildings, were all consumed.” It is but fair to say that there were no regular church organizations at this time, but occasional services by local and transient ministers. Rev. Lemuel Nobles, a Methodist minister, preached the first sermon in 1847. The first society organization was that of the Baptists, Rev. S. T. Catlin, pastor, in 1852. In the same year Rev. A. M. Richardson was regularly appointed as pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church. In 1855 the First Presbyterian church was organized under the pastorate of Rev. Chas. Thayer,

and Rev. Wilcoxson become the first rector of the Episcopal church. In 1856 Rev. Father McGee took charge of the Catholic church. In 1857 Rev. C. H. Marshall was called to the pastorate of the Congregational church. A Norwegian Lutheran church was organized in 1876. All of these church organizations have good church buildings, and the Catholic church has a flourishing school connected with it. School interests were not neglected by the early settlers. A good school house was built in 1855 and graded. The first deed recorded covering Hudson property was by Louis Massey and Frances, his wife, to Wm. H. Nobles; warranty; consideration, $67.18; situate in east half of southwest quarter of section 24, township 29, range 20.

155

CITY GOVERNMENT.

Hudson was incorporated as a city in 1857, and the first municipal election was held in April of that year. The city was divided into three wards. A. D. Gay was the first mayor. The following were the first aldermen: First ward, James B. Gray, Milton V. Nobles, J. M. Fulton; Second ward, Alfred Day, R. A. Gridley, Chas. E. Dexter; Third ward, Chas. Thayer, N. P. Lester, N. Perry. The remaining city officers were: City clerk, O. Bell; city attorney, Cyrus L. Hall; surveyor, Michael Lynch. At the first meeting of the city council, after the appointment of committees on by-laws, bond sales, salaries, etc., license for selling intoxicating liquors was fixed at fifty dollars per annum for hotel keepers, two hundred dollars for wholesale dealers, with various grades for retail saloons. The first license issued was to John Cyphers, for keeping saloon and billiard hall.

MAYORS OF HUDSON CITY.

1. A. D. Gray,

2. Alfred Day,

3. Silas Staples,

4. John Comstock,

5. S. N. Clough,

6. A. D. Richardson

7. C. R. Coon,

8. H. L. Humphrey,

9. J. H. Brown,

10. Simon Hunt,

11. Lemuel North,

12. C. H. Lewis,

13. H. A. Wilson,

14. A. J. Goss,

15. P. Q. Boyden,

16. D. C. Fulton,

17. M. A. Fulton,

18. Samuel Hyslop,

19. Sam. C. Johnson, M. D.

20. Wm. H. Phipps.

CITY SCHOOLS.

Graded schools were established in 1859. They have ever maintained an excellent reputation. In 1860 Charlotte Mann was chosen principal, and taught the eight ensuing years. A new school building was completed in 1887 at a cost of $25,000. This building is devoted to high school purposes. The schools of the city are graded. There are eleven departments and twelve teachers. Each ward of the city has a separate building. The school fund amounts to about $5,000 per annum. The schools are under the control of six commissioners.

A MILITARY INSTITUTE

Was organized at River Falls by Prof. J. R. Hinckley, and shortly afterward removed to Hudson, and a building worth $7,000 erected for its accommodation. In 1880 it was purchased by the Catholics, and it is now known as St. Marys Academy.

MILLS AND MANUFACTORIES.

The first saw mill, as already noted, was completed in 1850. It was known as Purinton's saw mill. Other saw mills were built, but destroyed by fire. We have no record of ownership and losses, but estimate the aggregate of the latter as near $100,000. The Willow River mills, build in 1867, consist of two flouring mills, with a capacity of four hundred barrels per day. Connected with these are a large elevator and cooper shop. The present proprietors are Cooper, Clark & Co. The invested capital is $150,000. The Hudson Lumber Company, in 1883, build a saw mill, below the steamboat landing. This mill has a capacity of 18,000,000 feet per annum, and has a planing mill attached. It is complete in all its departments, manufacturing all classes of lumber, from timber to mouldings. The capital stock amounts to $100,000. The officers are H. A. Taylor, president; C. R. Coon, vice president; M. Herrick, secretary; F. D. Harding, treasurer; S. W. Pierce, superintendent.

The Hudson Foundry and Machine Shop was established in 1870. The North Hudson Foundry and Car Shops are doing a fine business. The Hudson Carriage Works were established in 1885, and the Hudson Furniture Manufactory in 1883. The amount invested in this enterprise is $180,000, and it furnishes employment to one hundred men. C. R. Coon is president of the company. There are two Breweries—Mootreman's, established in 1857, and Yoerg's in 1870.

BANKS.

The St. Croix Valley Bank was organized in 1855. It was a bank of issue, payable at Gordon, Wisconsin. It closed in 1857. The Hudson City Bank, organized Sept. 10, 1856, went into operation under the general law of Wisconsin, capital stock $25,000, secured by Michigan and Missouri state stocks. J. O Henning was president and M. S. Gibson, cashier. It soon closed. The Farmers and Mechanics Bank, a state bank, went into operation 157 in 1857, and closed the following year. The Hudson First National Bank was organized in 1863, with a capital of $50,000. The first officers were John Comstock, president; Alfred J. Goss, cashier. The officers in 1888 are John Comstock, president; A. E. Jefferson, cashier. The surplus fund is $53,000. The directors are H. A. Taylor, H. L. Humphrey, John C. Spooner, A. L. Clark, F. D. Harding, A. T. Goss, and W. H. Crowe. The Hudson Savings Bank was organized in 1870, with a capital stock of $50,000. Alfred Goss, president; A. J. Goss, cashier. Alfred Goss in 187—,but the bank is in successful operation, the son still retaining his father's name as head of the firm.

THE OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES HOSPITAL.

The beautiful private hospital which takes the name of America's popular poet, Oliver Wendell Holmes, was opened June 7, 1887. The credit of this hospital scheme is entirely due to

OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES HOSPITAL.

Dr. Irving D. Wiltrout, of Hudson, who for some years has been assiduously at work maturing the plans. The owners are Dr. Wiltrout and the Johnston Brothers, of Boardman. The site is 158 upon a beautiful wooded slope of Willow river, about a mile from its mouth, overlooking Lake Mallalieu, an expanse of the river, and a broad sweep of the St. Croix with its undulating banks, commanding the most delightful and extensive views. The building is lighted by the Mather self regulating, incandescent system of electricity. The dynamo, engine and boilers are located in a fireproof brick structure, some distance from the building proper, communicating with the hospital by an underground passage way. The hospital is under the direction of the following board: President, A. J. Goss; first vice president, John Comstock; second vice president, John E. Glover; secretary, Thomas Hughes; treasurer, Rev. M. Benson.

WATER WORKS.

The Hudson water works, supplied from Lake St. Croix, are situated upon Liberty Hill, in the rear of the southern part of the city. They are owned by W. S. Evans. The hill is two hundred and seventeen feet above the lake and commands a magnificent view of the surrounding country. The summit is easily accessible. The city is also well supplied with water from artesian wells, which were sunk to a depth of five hundred feet, and afford a flow of two hundred gallons per minute.

HOTELS.

The principal hotels are the Chapin House, first built in 1867, but twice destroyed by fire. The last structure was erected in 1879, by H. A. Taylor. The Tracy House was built in 1867, the Seely House in 1873, the Commercial Hotel in 1875, and the Central House in 1876.

THE GREAT FIRE.

May 19, 1866, Hudson city was visited with a destructive conflagration. Sixty-four business houses and twenty-five residences were destroyed. It was probably the result of accident or carelessness. It commenced in the rear of H. A. Taylor's furniture rooms and printing office, and spread with such rapidity that it was with the greatest difficulty that merchants and others were able to save their valuable papers. The wind blew a gale and the flames spread and caught in every direction. The fire occurred fortunately in the daytime or it might have been attended with a frightful loss of life. As it was, there were many 159 narrow escapes. The total losses from this fire were $325,000, on which there was but $75,000 insurance. A destructive fire occurred in 1872, destroying the Chapin Hall House, valued at $50,000, and other property to the value of $35,000, on which there was but $15,000 insurance. During the same year another fire occurred, destroying 30,000 bushels of wheat and the furniture of the Chapin Hall House, which had been saved from the previous fire. The loss was estimated at $60,000 with $16,355 insurance.

SOCIAL AND BENEVOLENT ORGANIZATIONS.

St. Croix Lodge, A. F. and A. M., founded 1855; Colfax Lodge, No. 85, I. O. O. F., founded 1856; Hudson City Lodge, No. 486, I. O. G. T., founded 1867; Ladies' Library Association, founded 1868; St. Croix R. A. Chapter, founded 1874; Y. M. C. A., founded 1875; Nash Lodge, I. O. G. T., founded 1877; Temple of Honor, founded 1877; St. Croix Commandery, founded 1879; St. Croix Lodge, A. O. U. W., founded 1880; Equitable Union, founded 1880. In addition to the foregoing there is a volunteer fire company, a boat club, an old settlers' club, a bible society, a building and loan association, and a cemetery association.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Louis Massey came of a long-lived French-Canadian family. His father lived to the age of one hundred and seven and his mother too one hundred and five and he himself lived to the age of ninety-nine years. He was born in Canada, near Montreal, in 1788. In 1805 he left home to enter the service of the British fur traders at Detroit. In his eventful life he

had many adventures and passed through many perils. He was once arrested with his employer by the American authorities and once made prisoner by the Indians. In 1812 he entered the employ of the notorious Col. Dickson, and, while with him, made a trip from Detroit by way of Mackinaw, Green Bay, Fox and Wisconsin rivers to Prairie du Chien in a birch canoe. He made two trips in mackinaw boats from Prairie du Chien to New Orleans and return. In one trip he was four months making his way from New Orleans to St. Louis. He made one voyage in a birch canoe from Montreal via Ottawa river. Georgian bay, Lake Huron, St. Marie's river and Lake Superior to Fond du Lac, at the mouth of St. Louis river, via Sandy lake and the Mississippi 160 river to Lake Winnibagoshish, and another from Fond du Lac to Brule river, across to St. Croix river, thence to the Mississippi, and by way of St. Peter's river to Lake Traverse by canoe. In 1818 he entered the service of the American Fur Company, and lived at Fond du Lac, the headquarters of the company, for ten years. There he was married to a sister of Peter Bouchea. In 1828 he settled on the reservation near Fort Snelling, where he was held in such estimation that, on the expulson of the settlers, the officers of the Fort assisted him in his removal to Willow River, whither he came in 1838 with Peter Bouchea. Wm. Steets and Joseph Lagroo soon followed them. These four were the first settlers in Hudson. Mr. Massey lived at his old home with a son-in-law, Richard Picard, until his death, Oct. 14, 1887. His only child living is Mrs. Picard.

Peter Bouchea was born at Sault Ste. Marie, Michigan, about 1815. He spent his early life in the neighborhood of Lake Superior, was married to a daughter of——Bruce, and came to the mouth of Willow river in 1838. Mr. Bouchea had been educated for the Catholic priesthood. He was a truthful, intelligent, reliable man and filled some positions of responsibility. He had many stirring adventures and was once wounded by Indians and cared for By Gov. Cass. of Michigan, at Detroit and Fort Gratiot. He died in 1875, at Fort Edward, on the north shore of Lake Superior.

William Steets came to Willow River in 1838, a refugee from the Fort Snelling reservation. He was frozen to death in the winter of 1851.

Capt John B. Page came from Piscataquis county, Maine, to the St. Croix valley in 1844, and engaged for awhile in cutting pine logs on Willow river. While rafting on the Mississippi he met, and after a brief courtship married, a woman who returned with him to his home on Willow river and who survives him. Mrs. Page had some reputation as a (Thomsonian) physician. They made their home in Hudson in 1847. Their daughter Abigail was the first white child of American descent born in Hudson. Abigail married George Bailey, and their sons, George W. and David, were for a long time residents of Hudson, and have but lately deceased. Mr. Page died Feb. 11, 1865.

Dr. Philip Aldrich, although not a permanent settler till 1847, was an occasional or transient visitor, and had made a 161 land claim in section 24. He took a deep interest in the affairs of the pioneer settlement, and at his house many of the public gatherings, political and social, were held. He was the first postmaster, and, in the exigencies of the service, sometimes carried the mail on foot. While a resident of St. Croix Falls in 1844, he was appointed probate judge. In 1848 he was appointed treasurer of the county of St. Croix, and at the election in November of the same year, elected to that office. Dr. Aldrich was born in New York in 1792, and died at his home in Hudson, March 16, 1858.

The Nobles Family settled in Hudson in 1847. Rev. Lemuel Nobles, the father, was a Methodist local minister, and in 1847 preached the first sermon at the mouth of Willow river. He came originally from New York, lived a few years in the valley and removed to Michigan, where he died. His children were William H. Milton V., John, Mrs. Battles and Mrs. Morton S. Wilkinson, deceased. Wm. H. became a resident of Minnesota and a noted man. His biography is given elsewhere.

Milton V. Nobles was born in New York in 1818; removed to Michigan; was married to Matilda Edwards, Sept. 2, 1846, in Stillwater, and came to Hudson in 1847, where he followed lumbering until 1860, when he returned to New York and located at Elmira, where he resided until his death. While at Elmira he became an inventor and took out several valuable patents. His fortunes varied, and as is frequently the case with inventors, at one

time he was wretchedly poor. In the midst of his galling poverty he sold one of his patents for a beautiful homestead in Elmira. Mrs. Nobles had not been informed of the transaction, but with her husband had visited the occupants of the homestead. Mrs. Nobles could not but contrast this pleasant home with her own poverty stricken surroundings, and in inviting her entertainers to return the call, told them plainly that she lived in a very humble home, and feared she could not make a visit pleasant to them. At this point the host stepped forward, and, by a preconcerted arrangement, presented her a deed to the mansion and grounds—a joyful surprise.

John Nobles, the youngest son, returned to Michigan and New York, where he became a Methodist minister. Some time subsequently he removed to Colorado, where he died.

James Purinton was born in 1797, in Tamworth, New 162 Hampshire. He was married to Mary Mann, in Sandwich New Hampshire. He afterward removed to Maine. He came to St. Croix Falls in 1842, and leased the St. Croix mills, and some time after became part owner. This venture not being successful, he removed to Willow River in 1847, where he built a large dam across the river, and with others erected a saw mill on the point of land between the lake and river. This venture was not successful and the mill property passed into other hands. Mr. Purinton was an experienced lumberman and an active, energetic man. The north side of Willow River, in which he was so much interested, became afterward quite valuable on account of the centralization of shops, depots and business of the West Wisconsin and North Wisconsin railroads. Mr. Purinton died in Hudson in 1849, leaving two married daughters—Mrs.——Graves and Mrs. James McPhail.

Ammah Andrews was born in Herkimer county, New York, in 1801, and passed his early life in that place. In 1829 he was married to Laura Andrews, and in the same year moved to Michigan. He came to Hudson in 1847. Mr. Andrews was a carpenter and took some important building contracts. He was one of the first commissioners of St. Croix county under the state government, and also one of the first school directors. He has been an active and influential member of the Methodist Episcopal church the greater part of his life.

He has three sons, now living in Nebraska, and one daughter, the wife of F. D. Harding, of Hudson, Wisconsin. Mr. Andrews died Jan. 5, 1888.

James Walstow. —Mr. Walstow was born in Nottingham, England, in 1815; was married there, and came to Hudson in 1849. He removed to Nebraska in 1863.

James Sanders was born in Devonshire, England, in 1818; came to America in 1841, and lived for years in New York. In 1844 he married Mary Walstow, removed to St. Croix Falls in 1835 and to Hudson in 1850, where he opened and improved the first farm in the present St. Croix county. Mrs. Sanders died in 1873. She left two sons, William and Walstow. Mr. Sanders removed to Osceola in 1880.

J. W. Stone was born in Connecticut in 1800. He came to Hudson in 1849 and opened the first store the same year. He died in 1860.

163

Joseph Bowron was born Aug. 1, 1809, in Essex county, New York. His parents were from Newcastle on the Tyne, England. His mother was a member of the Society of Friends. She died when Joseph was five years old, and he was reared by his aunt until nineteen years of age, when he engaged in business for himself in Lower Canada. Some time afterward he removed to the United States and obtained work on the Illinois canal. He next removed to St. Louis, and from thence, in 1841, to St. Croix Falls, where he acted as clerk, scaler of logs and mill superintendent. He was a member of the first state legislature of Wisconsin, in 1848. W. R. Marshall had received the certificate of election, but Mr. Bowron successfully contested the election. Mr. Bowron removed in 1848 to Hudson, where he attended to general collections, and served as justice of the peace. In 1849 Mr. Bowron was married to Celia Partridge, of Columbia county, Wisconsin, who died three years later. In 1854 he was married to Rosanna Partridge, who died in 1863. Mr. Bowron died April 10, 1868, leaving two children, who now reside in Kansas.

Moses Perin was born in 1815; came to St. Croix Falls in 1847 and to Hudson in 1849. He was the first collector of St. Croix county. In 1853 he built a warehouse and saw mill at Lakeland, Minnesota. The warehouse was burned, and the saw mill removed. In 1847 Mr. Perin removed to San Diego, California.

John O. Henning was born at Bellefonte, Centre, county, Pennsylvania, in 1819. His great grandfather was the first settler in that county. In 1825 his father removed to Ithaca, New York, and there the youthful Henning received his education at the academy. During the excitement of the Jackson administration he became an ardent Democrat, and, the he might enter more fully into the political strife of the day, learned the printer's trade and devoted himself more or less to newspaper work. He visited the Mississippi valley in 1838, remained some time at St. Louis, Missouri, Springfield, Illinois, Burlington, Iowa, and some other places. In 1846 he established the *Journal* at Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, and in 1849 removed to Hudson, Wisconsin, where he still resides. He served eight years as register of the United States land office at that place. He represented St. Croix county in the assembly of the Fourth Wisconsin legislature and 164 has held many other positions of . Mr. Henning was married, Jan. 29, 1840, to Fidelia Bennette. Mrs. Henning died Jan. 27, 1886, aged sixty-six years.

Moses S. Gibson was born in 1816 at Livingston county, New York. He received the rudiments of a common school education. He was engaged in mercantile pursuits a large portion of his life. He settled at Sheboygan, Wisconsin, in 1844, but afterward moved to Fond du Lac. He represented Fond du Lac county in the constitutional convention in 1847. He was appointed receiver of the United States land office at Hudson in 1849. In 1856 he was married to Carrie F. Gilman. During the Rebellion he acted as paymaster, United States army, and was assigned to the department of Missouri, with headquarters at St. Louis. In 1878 he was appointed assistant in the sixth auditor's office, Washington, District of Columbia. Mr. Gibson has led a busy and useful life and has acquitted himself well in the various positions of responsibility to which he has been called.

Col. James Hughes. —Col. Hughes was born in Prince Edwards county, Virginia, Oct. 12, 1805. He received a classical education at Hampdon-Sydney College, Virginia, studied law, and was admitted to practice in Virginia. He came to Ohio in 1835, and was elected to the legislature in 1838 and 1839. He was married in 1839 to Elisabeth Mather, in Jackson county. He remained in Ohio until 1849, publishing successively the *Jackson Standard* and the *Meigs County Telegraph,* both Whig papers. In 1849 he came to St. Paul and brought with him the first printing press and outfit in that city, and established the *Minnesota Chronicle,* which subsequently united with the *Register.* The first number bears the date June 1, 1849. In November of the same year he sold his interest in the *Chronicle and Register* and removed to Hudson, where he established the *St. Croix Banner,* the first paper printed and issued in the St. Croix valley. Mrs. Hughes was associated with him in its management. They subsequently published the Hudson *Republican.* Mr. Hughes died at Hudson in 1873, leaving a widow and eleven children, seven sons and four daughters. Of the sons, Eleazer is a farmer in St. Croix county; Geo. R. is engaged in the real estate business in St. Paul; Edward P. is a lawyer in Anoka; James S., a surveyor; Chas. V. is a manager of the Western Telegraph Company; and Lucius A. is a telegraph operator in St. Paul.

165

Anderson was born in 1806, in New York; received school education, and removed with his parents to county, Illinois, in 1820; was married in 1831 to Eliza lived in Dubuque in 1847, and 1848, and moved to Hudson 1849, where he followed merchandising until 1876. He county treasurer in 1877 and part of the year following. July 1, 1878, Mrs. Anderson died in September of the year, leaving a daughter, Medora, wife of Alfred Day, of and one son, Jarret, now a resident in Montana.

Alfred Day was born in 1824, in Vermont, and came to Hudson in 1843, where he engaged in th real estate, farming and business. Mr. Day was married in Hudson, to a daughter

Daniel Anderson. He died in St. Paul, Nov. 18, 1880, leaving a widow, three sons and two daughters.

Dr. Oth Hoyt. —Dr. Hoyt was born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, Dec. 3, 1812. His parents were George and Mary Both grandfathers were soldiers in the war of the Revolution. He received a common school education; prepared for college in the academy at Fryburg, Maine; graduated at Dart South in 1833, and from Jefferson Medical College, at Philadelphia His in 1833. He practiced his profession at Mason, New Hampshire, and Framingham, Massachusetts, until 1846, when the service as surgeon in the United States army during the Mexican War. In 1840 he came to St. Croix Falls, practiced medicine. In 1852 he removed to Hudson. The one year he was elected to the Fifth Wisconsin legislature, as assemblyman. In 1852 he the United States service as surgeon of the Thirtieth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, but was detached service most of the time. For awhile he had charge of the hospital at Camp Rendall, Madison, Wisconsin. He was surgeon of 11,000 recruits, and was medical director Bowling Green and Louisville, Kentucky. He was eminent in] this profession, yet public spirited, and engaged at times, successfully, in real estate and railroad enterprises. As a physician, it is said, to his credit, that he was impartial to the last degree, and as prompt and in visiting the log cabin of the poor man as the parlor of a state or government official. He was married in 1837 to Mary King. Two children were born to Charles and Mary (Mrs. H. A. Wilson, deceased). Mrs. Hoyt died at Framingham. In 1843 Dr. Hoyt was married to 166 Eliza B. King sister of his first wife. Their children are Ella Frances, married to Dr. Chas. F. King, Hudson; Annie, marriage to Dr. Eppley, of New Richmond; Hattie, married to—Wyard, Crookston, Minnesota; Ida, a teacher at Stillwater, and Lizzie, married to Rev. W. R. Reynolds, of Hudson. Dr. Hoyt died at his home in Hudson, Nov. 12, 1885. Mrs. Hoyt died Oct. 1, 1886, in Boston, Massachusetts. Her remains were brought to Hudson for burial.

S. S. N. Fuller. —Mr. Fuller was born in Attleboro, Massachusetts in 1814. He removed to Harford, Pennsylvania, with his parents when six years of age. He was educated at Harford. He studied law and was admitted to practice at Montrose. He practiced at Great

Bend, Pennsylvania. He came to Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, in 1844, where he was seven years district attorney. He came to Hudson in 1857, removed to Iowa in 1865 and died at Logan, Harrison county, Iowa, in 1851. He was married to Clarissa A. Day in 1841, who with one son and four daughters, all married and resident in Iowa, survives him. He was district judge some years for the St. Croix Valley district.

Miles H. Van Meter was born in Kentucky in 1810. He received a common school education and learned the trade of a builder. He was married to Mary P. Litsey, in Kentucky, in 1830, moved to Illinois in 1836 and to Hudson in 1850. He has six sons and two daughters. Abe C. is editor of the *St. Croix Republican* at New Richmond. Two of his sons are in Illinois, three in Dakota. Mrs. Van Meter died in 1875.

Philip P. Jewell was born in Hopkinton, New Hampshire, Oct. 25, 1816; was raised on a farm; obtained a common school education; in 1841 was married to Hannah J. Fuller, and in 1847 came to St. Croix Falls, where he lived until 1851, when he removed to Hudson. He engaged in lumbering and piloting on the St. Croix. At the beginning of the late war he enlisted in the Twelfth Wisconsin Infantry and served during the war. In 1874 he was appointed inspector of logs and lumber of the Fourth district. Mrs. Jewell died in 1875. He married, as his second wife, Ellen Restiaux.

John Tobin. —Mr. Tobin was born in Ireland in 1818. His father died in 1830, and he came with an uncle to this country. He settled at Marine in 1842, and in 1853 came to St. Joseph's 167 township, where he resided until his death, Jan. 22, 1880. He was married in Illinois in 1848 and his widow still lives at the old homestead. Of twelve children seven are now living.

Horace A. Taylor, son of Rev. Adolphus Taylor, of Norfolk, New York, was born in 1837. His father died in 1842. At the age of ten years Horace was carning his living on a farm. At thirteen he came to River Falls. Some time after he returned East and spent four years on a farm. Returning to Wisconsin he established a stage line between Prescott and Hudson.

In 1857, with his brother Lute A., he established the River Falls *Journal,* and, in 1860, purchased the Hudson *Chronicle* and changed its name to the Hudson *Times.* Four years later the *times* and the *North Star* were consolidated under the title of the *Star and Times.* Mr. Taylor is a man of energy and enterprise and has engaged in real estate transactions on a large scale. He is a man of quick perceptions and of ready wit and had been honored with some important public positions. He was for some time state agent of railroad lands. He was appointed consul to marseilles by President Garfield in 1881, but resigned the position in 1884. In 1860 he was married to Lizzie Madden, of Chicago.

Jeremiah Whaley was born in 1818, in Castile, New York. His father dying he aided in caring for his widowed mother. He was married in pike county, New York, in 1839, and came to Hudson in 1851, where he engaged in the mercantile and real estate business and acted as postmaster. Mr. Whaley died in Hudson in 1884, leaving a widow, two sons in Michigan, one in Pipestone, Minnesota, and four daughters.

Simon Hunt born in Camden, Maine, in 1826. He lived at home until seventeen years old; acquired a common school and academic education; served an apprenticeship of five years at boot and shoe making in Georgetown, Massachusetts, and came to Hudson in 1851. He was married to Jane C. Arey in Maine in 1854. Mr. Hunt has served as mayor of Hudson and was for several years superintendent of schools. Mrs Hunt died in 1880.

John S. Moffatt was born in Tompkins county, New York, in 1814. He received a common school and academic education. In 1844 he was married to Nancy Bennett. He removed to Hudson in 1854, and was in the land office several years. He is a 168 lawyer by profession; has served thirteen years as police justice, and eight years as county judge.

James H. Childs was born in Montear county, Pennsylvania, in 1825; came to Wisconsin in 1848; settled in Hudson in 1849, and engaged in the real estate and lumbering business. He was married to Elizabeth McCartney, in Hudson, 1860.

William Dwelley was born in Foxcroft, Maine, in 1816; came to the St. Croix valley in 1850, and settled in Hudson in 1854. Mr. Dwelley was an explorer, scaler of logs, and surveyor. He died April 8, 1885.

James M. Fulton. —The ancestors of Mr. Fulton came from Scotland and settled in New York about 1770. His father served in the army during the war of 1812 and died while in the service. James M. Fulton with his family came to Hudson in 1854, where he died, March 30, 1858, aged about forty-six. Mrs. Fulton still lives in Hudson.

Marcus A. Fulton, oldest son of James M. Fulton, was born in Bethel, Sullivan county, New York, in 1826. He came with his parents to Hudson in 1854, and engaged with his brother in the mercantile and real estate business. He was elected to the state senate in 1866 and 1867. In 1878 he was elected major of Hudson. He has also served on the board of education, and as alderman. He was married in 1863 to Augusta Ainsley, who died in 1876. In 1877 he was married to Adelia Frances Ainsley.

David C. Fulton, second son of James M. Fulton, was born in new York, February, 1838. He came to hudson with his parents, and after, completing a common school and academic education, engaged in mercantile and real estate business. Mr. Fulton has been elected to various important positions. He was mayor of Hudson one term, supervisor of St. Croix county three years, member of the board of education, alderman, and member of the state assembly (1873). He served three years during the Civil War as captain in the Thirtieth Wisconsin Infantry, and was promoted to position of major. Since the war, he served six years as one of the board of managers of the National Home for Disabled Soldiers, and is now serving, by appointment of President Cleveland, as United States marshal for Western Wisconsin. Mr. Fulton was married in 1866 to Minnie Champlin.

N. S. Holden was born in 1822; was one of the early settlers of the St. Croix valley, and for many years a citizen of Hudson. 169 He followed surveying and scaling. He died suddenly, July 4, 1882. He left a widow, two sons and four daughters.

William H. Semmes was born in Alexandria, Virginia. He came to Hudson in 1851, and practiced law, as a partner of Judge McMillan, in Stillwater. He was a young man of great promise, but died early and much lamented, Sept. 13,1854.

Sterling Jones was born in Steuben county, New York, in 1812. He removed to Indiana in 1833, and in 1835 was married to Elisabeth Sines. They removed to Beloit, Wisconsin, in 1847, and to Hudson in 1850. Mr. Jones died in 1874. Mrs. Jones, five sons and two daughters are still living. Edwin R. married a daughter of Rev. W. T. Boutwell. Jerome B. married a daughter of Rev. Wm. Egbert, of Hammond, and resides in Hudson. He has been sheriff and treasurer of St. Croix county and has held town and city offices. The remaining sons, George R., Henry B. and Harvey J., and the daughters, Eunice M. and Sarah E., are married and reside in Hudson.

D. R. Bailey was born April 27, 1833, in Vermont. He attended Oberlin College, Ohio, and graduated in law at Albany Law School, in 1859. He was collector of customs at Highgate, Vermont, from 1860 to 1864. He practice law at St. Albans, Vermont, ten years, and was state representative in 1866 and 1867. He was a delegate to the Republican National convention in 1878, and a member of the Vermont senate from 1870 to 1872. He made his residence in St. Croix county in 1877, where he resided till 1833, when he removed to Sioux Falls, Dakota. While in St. Croix county he engaged in farming, lumbering and manufacturing.

Henry C. Baker was born in 1831, in Genesee county, New York; graduated at Albany University, New York, in 1854, and was admitted to the bar in 1858, and came to Hudson in 1859. He has practiced law continuously since; has also held many town and county offices; has been attorney of the various railroads centering in Hudson, and is now attorney of the Minneapolis, Soo St. Marie & Atlantic railroad. He was married in 1860 to Ellen M. Brewster.

Mert Herrick was born in Orleans county, New York, in 1834. He received a common school education. He came to St. Croix in 1857; was married in 1859 to Lois P. Willard; enlisted at the beginning of the Civil War in the Thirtieth and later 170 in the Fortieth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and served during the war. He has held the office of treasurer of St. Croix county for six years. He is at present a member of the Hudson Lumber Company.

D. A. Baldwin, president of the West Wisconsin railroad, built a fine residence on the shore of the lake, north of Willow river, in the latter part of the ‘50s, and did much to promote the interests of the North Hudson, which he surveyed into village lots in 1873. D. A. and H. A. Baldwin erected a commodious hotel in North Hudson in 1873. The hotel was subsequently sold to H. A. Taylor and removed to Hudson, where it was known as the Chapin Hall House. Mr. Baldwin removed from Hudson when the West Wisconsin railroad passed into other hands.

John Comstock was born in Cayuga county, New York, in 1813. When he was twelve years old his parents removed to Pontiac, Michigan. He her served and apprenticeship of three years to a millwright, and afterward engaged in business at Pontiac until 1851. He came to Hudson in 1856, and was city contractor six years. In 1863 he founded the First National Bank of Hudson, in which he has ever since been a director. Mr. Comstock has been engaged in many public enterprises and has been uniformly successful. He is one of the most reliable and substantial of the business men of Hudson. He was married in 1844.

Lucius P. Wetherby was born in Onondago county, New York, October, 1827. At eighteen years of age, he went to Weston, New York, where he studied law with Martin Grover and W. J. Angell. He was married in 1849 to Sophia Antremont, and in 1856 removed to Hudson. In 1860 he was elected judge of the Eight, district, Wisconsin, and served six years.

John C. Spooner. —Mr. Spooner was born in Lawrenceburg, Indiana, Jan. 6, 1843. He was educated at the district schools until 1859, when his father, Judge Spooner, removed to Madison, Wisconsin. This removal afforded the son an opportunity of entering upon a course of classical instruction in the State University, which he would have completed but for the Civil War. In 1864 he enlisted as a private in the Fortieth Wisconsin Infantry. He did honorable duty at the front until compelled by sickness to retire from the army. After having served a short

171 time as assistant state librarian, and having been restored to health, he raised a company which was attached to the Fiftieth Wisconsin Regiment, and became its captain. His regiment was sent to the Missouri river to do service among the Indians, and was stationed at Fort Rice, Dakota. In July, 1866, it was mustered out of the service. He then returned to Madison and commenced the study of law.

When Gen. Lucius Fairchild was elected governor, Mr. Spooner was chosen as his private and military secretary. He held this position for eighteen months, when he resigned and entered the office of the attorney general of the State as assistant. In 1870 he removed to Hudson and began a general law practice. The following year he was elected a member of the state legislature. While a member of this body he vigorously championed the State University, which institution was at that time in sore trouble. His service in this matter was afterward recognized by the governor, who appointed him a member of the board of regents of the university, which position he still retains. He was for twelve years general solicitor of the West Wisconsin Railroad Company and the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha Company. In May, 1884, he resigned. Mr. Spooner stands deservedly high in his profession, and has acquired eminence also as a political speaker.

The Wisconsin legislature elected him to the United States Senate, January, 1885, and he at once took rank among the most eloquent and able members of that body. He is of small physique, not weighing over one hundred and twenty-five or one hundred and thirty

pounds, has a dark complexion and a smoothly shaven face, and is possessed of great bodily as well as mental energy.

Thomas Porter. —Mr. Porter was born in Tyrone, Ireland, in 1830; received a common school education, and learned the trade of wagonmaker. He came to America in 1855; served three years during the Civil War as a private in Company A., Thirtieth Regiment, Wisconsin Volunteers; moved to Hudson in 1871, and represented St. Croix county in the assembly in 1885.

Herman L. Humphrey was born at Candor, Tioga county, New York, March 14, 1830; received a public school education, with the addition of one year in Cortland Academy; became a merchant's clerk at the age of sixteen, in Ithaca, New York, and remained there for several years; studied law in the office of 172 Walbridge & Finch, was admitted to the bar in July, 1854, and removed to Hudson, Wisconsin, where he commenced practice in January, 1855; was soon after appointed district attorney of St. Croix county, to fill a vacancy; was appointed by the governor county judge of St. Croix county, to fill a vacancy, in the fall of 1860, and in the spring of 1861 was elected for the full term of four years from the following January; was elected to the state senate for two years, and in February, 1862, resigned the office of county judge; was elected mayor of Hudson for one year; was elected in the spring of 1866 judge of the Eighth Judicial circuit, and was re-elected in 1872, serving from January, 1867, until March, 1877. He was elected a representative from Wisconsin in the Forty-fifth Congress as a Republican, and was re-elected too the Forty-sixth Congress. During the past three years he has devoted himself to his profession in Hudson. Mr. Humphrey has been twice married. In June, 1855, he was married to Jennie A. Cross, in Dixon, Illinois. Mrs. Humphrey died in January, 1880, leaving two sons, Herman L., Jr., and William H., and three daughters, Fanny S., Mary A., and Grace J. Mr. Humphrey was married to Mrs. Elvira Dove, at Oswego, New York, October 1881. In 1887 he served again as a member of the assembly.

Theodore Cogswell was born in 1819, at Whitehall, New York. He received a common school education and learned the trade of a painter. He removed to Stillwater in 1848 and to Hudson in 1861 and to St. Paul in 1882. He was married to Augusta B. Kelly in 1855. His son was for many years editor of the Hudson *Republican.*

Frank P. Catlin is of Revolutionary and Connecticut stock. His father entered the war of the Revolution at eleven years of age as a musician. He served seven years. His discharge is signed by George Washington. Mr. Frank P. Catlin is the youngest of fourteen children. He was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, in 1815. He was married in 1840 to Elizabeth Dubois, who died in 1852, leaving three sons, Charles L., Frank E. and Fred. Mr. Catlin was married to his second wife in 1857, who died in 1872, leaving one son, William W. Mr. Catlin moved to Green Bay in 1840, to Green Lake in 1844, and to Hudson in 1849, having been commissioned by President Taylor as register of the Willow River land office. This position 173 he held four years. Mr. Catlin spent some time traveling in foreign lands. in 1868 he removed to Ripon, Wisconsin, but returned in 1870 to Hudson, where he still lives.

Charles Y. Denniston was born in Orange county, New York, in 1832; graduated at University of Vermont in 1852; studied law in Iowa, in 1853-54, and came to Hudson in 1855, where he engaged in real state and insurance business, in which he has been quite successful. He was married in 1856 to Maria A. Coit, of Hudson. Mrs. Denniston died Aug. 31, 1886.

A. E. Jefferson. —Mr. Jefferson came from Genesee county, New York, to Hudson in 185. For the past fifteen years he has officiated as cashier of the Hudson First National Bank.

Samuel C. Symonds was born in 1831, in Hooksett, New Hampshire. He graduated at the University of Vermont in 1852 and the ensuing year came to Hudson, where he taught school and studied law for three years and afterward engaged in the real estate business and subsequently officiated as county judge four years. He was married in 1860 to Mary

C. Bloomer. In 1886 he was commissioned postmaster of the city of Hudson by President Cleveland.

John E. Glover, an old citizen and successful lawyer of Hudson has gained a prominent position amongst the solid business men of the city by his untiring industry, combined with rare judgment and knowledge of men. In addition to his law business he is an extensive operator in real estate, flouring and lumber mills.

Lemuel North, a reliable merchant of Hudson, a public spirited citizen and a kind hated man, merits the respect which his townsmen accord him. He has been successful in business.

Edgar Nye, much better known under his *nom de plume* “Bill Nye,” was born in 1846. When a boy he came West with his parents to the Kinnikinic valley. Mr. Nye studied law and practiced some years in Laramie City, Wyoming Territory, where he obtained a national reputation as a wit from him connection with the Laramie newspaper known as the *Boomerang* . Mr. Nye's mirth-provoking sketches have been published in book form. His parents still live at River Falls.

William Thompson Price. —Mr. Price was born in Barre, Huntington county, Pennsylvania, June 17, 1824. After receiving a fair education, he came West, and in 1845 settled in Black 174 River Falls, Wisconsin, where he at once entered upon the occupation of a lumberman. In 1851 he was elected to the assembly as a Democrat, but on the organized of the Republican party in 1854, he united with the organization, with which he remained during the balance of his life. In 1853 and 1854 he was judge of Jackson county; in 1855 he was under sheriff. He was a member of the state senate in 1858, 1878, 1879, 1880, and 1881; a member of the assembly in 1882; was collector of internal revenue from 1863 to 1865, and held many local offices in his county. For many years he was president of the Jackson County Bank. In 1882 he was elected to the Forty-eight Congress; was re-elected in 1884 to the Forty-ninth, and in 1886 to the Fiftieth. He died at his home at Black

River Falls, Dec. 6, 1886. He was a man of immense energy and endurance; and was ever ready to do his full share of labor in all places. As a public man he acquitted himself well. In addition to business tact and energy, and practical common sense, he has a public speaker of unusual readiness and ability. In private life he was a generous hearted man, strongly attached to his friends, and greatly respected for his sterling qualities of character.

E. B. Bundy. —Judge Bundy was born in Broome county, New York, in 1833. He received a common school and academic education and attended one year at Hamilton College. He came to Dunn county, Wisconsin, where he practiced law until 1877, when he was elected judge of the Eighth Judicial circuit, to which position he was re-elected and is still serving. He stands high in the estimation of his associates and the people as a judge, and not less high in social life.

BALDWIN.

This town in coextensive with township 29, range 16. It was set off from the township of Springfield and organized Dec. 3, 1872. Wm. Whewell was chairman of the first board of supervisors.

BALDWIN VILLAGE,

Located on the West Wisconsin railroad, on the west boundary of the township, has a population of eight hundred, about evenly divided between the Norwegian and American elements, the latter being principally from Vermont. The *Bulletin,* a lively weekly paper, established in 1873, is published by B. Peachman. 175 The graded school has three departments, with two hundred and twenty-five scholars, under the control of prof. J. E. Brainard. The school building cost $4,000. A state bank, organized in 1883, has a capital stock of $25,000, and a surplus of $12,500. F. A. Decker is cashier. Baldwin has one elevator, of 750,000 bushels capacity, two flour mills—one with a capacity of two hundred and fifty barrels per day, built a cost of $55,000; the other of one hundred and twenty-five barrels, at a cost of $20,000; one creamery, one cheese factory, one tannery, a good

town hall, capable of seating six hundred persons, four good church buildings—Lutheran, Presbyterian, Episcopal and Congregational—and over thirty stores or shops. The water supply is ample, the village being furnished with public cisterns and wells, and having an excellent fire department, with hook and ladder company. The village is surrounded by a rich agricultural country.

WOODVILLE VILLAGE

Is situated four miles east of Baldwin, on the West Wisconsin railroad, at the junction of a branch road extending into Pierce county. It is the centre of heavy lumbering operations, and is a flourishing village. It has one church.

CADY.

Cady is the southeastern township is St. Croix county, and occupies township 29, range 15. It is drained by Eau Galle waters. Amongst the first settlers were Irving Gray, Charles, John, and Brazer Bailey. A post office was established near the centre of the town in 1860 D. C. Davis was first postmaster. A branch railroad traverses the town from northwest to southeast. There are two lumber mills. The town was organized in 1870. The supervisors were William Holman, Charles Palmer and Mead Bailey. The village of Brookville is on the west line of the town.

CYLON,

Including township 31, range 16, lies on Willow river. It is a rich ad populous township, consisting originally of mixed prairie and timber lands. The first settlement in this town was made in 1855. The early settlers were Otto Natges, J. Smith, H. Fouks, E. Johnson, George Goodrich, S. W. Beel, and J. 176 Tomlinson. The town was organized in 185. The supervisors were C. A. Hall, chairman; John Sweet and John Gibson. A post office was established in 1861, Mrs. John B. Gibson, postmistress. The Wisconsin Central railroad passes through the southwest, and the North Wisconsin through the northwest part of

the township. There are four church buildings, one on section 18, one near Cylon post office, and two in Deer Park village. This village, a station located on the North Wisconsin railroad, is a wheat buying centre of considerable importance, and has several business houses. The school house is one of the best buildings in the county outside of Hudson. The Catholics and Methodists have churches here.

EAU GALLE,

Township 28, range 16, is drained by the Eau Galle and Rush rivers. We have not the date of the first settlement, but it was amongst the earliest in the county. The first settlers were William Holman, Andrew Dickey, Joseph Barnish, and Uriah Briggs. The town was organized in 1858, with the following as supervisors: Wm. Holman,——Babcock, and——McCartney. A post office was established in 1853, of which W. Holman was postmaster. Mr. Holman built a saw mill the same year, the first in the region. There are now six, mostly lumber mills. The township is traversed from north to south by a branch of the West Wisconsin railroad. Wildwood, a thriving station on this road is the headquarters of the St. Croix Land and Lumber Company, a stock company with a capital of $300,000. The town of Eau Galle has one church building belonging to the evangelical society.

EMERALD

Includes township 30, range 16. It is drained by the waters of Willow and Menomonie rivers, and was originally covered with pine and hardwood timber. It was organized in 1861. The Wisconsin Central railroad passes through the northeast part of the township and has one station, Emerald. A high mound is a conspicuous object near the centre of the township.

ERIN PRAIRIE.

Erin Prairie, township 30, range 17, lies on Willow river. John Casey entered the first land in 1854. The first house was 177 built on section 17, in May, 1855, by John Ring. Among

the settlers of 1855, of whom there were about twenty families, we have the names of Michael Hughes, Peter Queenan and James, Michael and Thomas McNamara. The town was organized in 1858, with the following board of supervisors; Richard Joyce, chairman; Alexander Stevens and Peter Queenan, and Wm. McNally, clerk. Richard Joyce was first school teacher and first postmaster.

There are now two post offices, one at Erin Centre village, and the other at Jewett's Mills, two and a half miles apart. There are at Erin Centre one store, one wagon shop, one blacksmith shop, and a Catholic church; at Jewett's Mills a store, a saw, a planing and a flour mill, all run by water. There are six good school houses in the township. It is traversed by the Wisconsin Central railroad.

FOREST,

Embracing township 31, range 15, occupies the northeast corner of the county. It is heavily timbered with pine and hardwoods, is a new town and is fast being converted into an agricultural district. Willow river has its sources in this town. It was organized Dec. 10, 1881, with S. D. Love as chairman of the first board of Supervisors.

GLENWOOD,

Set off from the town of Emerald at its organization in 1885, embraces township 30, range 15. It was originally a pine and hardwood region. Its waters flow eastward into the Menomonie. The Wisconsin Central railroad crosses the township from east to west. Its only station is Glenwood. It is being rapidly settled and has already some good farms and several saw mills. H. J. Baldwin was the chairman of the first board of supervisors.

HAMMOND

Includes township 29, range 17. It is drained by tributaries of the Rush river. Of the first settlers were the Peabodys, James R. Ismon, Rev. Wm. Egbert, Rev. George Spalding,

Mert Herrick, John Thayer, Mrs. Adams, John Nelson, and Thomas Byrnes. The town was organized Sept. 16, 1856, with A. G. Peabody as chairman of supervisors and John G. Peabody, clerk. It is now a prosperous farming town. The West Wisconsin railroad passes through the south part of the township.

178

HAMMOND VILLAGE,

Located on the line of this road, in sections 27 and 28, has seven hundred inhabitants. It is situated on a commanding elevation, giving an extended view of the rich farming country surrounding it. It has a school house, built at a cost of $2,500, with rooms for three grades, and one hundred and seventy-five scholars, one elevator of 20,000 bushels capacity, one first class hotel, the Gardiner House, Odd Fellows', Good Templars' and Grangers' halls, and three church buildings, with parsonages—the Catholic, Congregational and Methodist. The village contains about twenty-five stores and shops. The water supply, on account of the elevation, is from wells and cisterns. Rev. George Spalding preached the first sermon and was the first merchant in the village. Hammond was incorporated Sept. 20, 1880, with J. B. Fithian as president of supervisors and John W. Owen, clerk.

John Thayer was born n 1809, in Worcester county, Massachusetts, from which place he moved to Ohio, and, after residing there fifteen years, came to Wisconsin and settled at Hammond village. He has been twice married, his second wife still living, and has one son, Andrew P. The father and son are engaged in merchandising in Hammond.

Rev. Wm. Egbert was born in 1815, in Oneida county, New York. He obtained a common school and academic education. He spent his early life in New York City; came to Indiana in 1837 and to Hammond, Wisconsin, in 1856. The first trial in Hammond was before Mr. Egbert, as justice of the peace, in 1856. He has been for forty-one years a local minister in the Methodist Episcopal church. He has been twice married, his second wife still living. He has four children.

HUDSON.

Hudson includes sections 7 to 36, inclusive, of township 29, range 19. Willow river flows through the northwest part. The North Wisconsin and West Wisconsin railroads pass through the township. It is one of the handsomest and richest farming townships in the State. It was organized as a town in 1849. Its history is given in that of the county of St. Croix and in the biographies of its early inhabitants.

James Kelly was born at Osnabruck, Ireland, where he grew to manhood. In 1850 he came to Hudson and located 179 on a farm, where he prospered, and became an honored citizen. In 1857 he married Catherine, daughter of Wm. Dailey. He died at Turtle Lake, Barron county, Wisconsin, of injuries received from a rolling log, Feb. 1, 1888, leaving a widow, three sons and one daughter.

Daniel Coit was born in Vermont in 1801. He learned the trade of a house carpenter; came West as far as Galena, Illinois, in 1845, to St. Croix Valley in 1843, and to Hudson in 1850. He died in Baldwin in 1884. He was a man of eccentric manners, but upright life.

James Virtue came to Willow River Mill in 1849, settled in the town of Hudson, and died in 1874.

Theodore M. Bradley was born in 1831, in Jackson county, Illinois. He lived three years in Lafayette county, Wisconsin; came to Osceola Mills in 1850, and to Hudson in 1867. He has engaged chiefly in farming. In 1857 he was married to Margaret Wilson. They have two sons and three daughters. Mr. Bradley died in 1887.

William Dailey was born in Cork, Ireland, in 1800; came to America in 1819, and settled in Hudson in 1849, where he lived, a successful farmer, until his death in 1867. He left five sons—William, Guy W., Jacob, Edward, ad Asa, all farmers, industrious and prosperous, all good citizens, and church members, all married and settled in St. Croix county. Guy W.

represented St. Croix county in the state assembly of 1877. In 1866 he was president of the St. Croix Agricultural Society.

Robert and William McDiarmid, brothers, came from St. Stevens, New Brunswick, and settled in Hudson in 1851, on a farm in sections 10 and 14. By industry and perseverance they have become independent, and own fine farms, with blooded stock, improved agricultural implements, and all the appliances for successful farming. Robert married in 1857, and has three sons and three daughters. William married Laura Rabold, in 1860, and has three sons and four daughters. William has been chairman of the county board of supervisors several years.

William Martin was born in Vermont, in 1800. In 1846 he moved to Janesville, Wisconsin, and in 1851 to Hudson, where he engaged in farming. He was an exemplary christian man, and a member of the Baptist church. His son, Geo. W. Martin, succeeds him on the farm. He died in 1885.

180

Paschal Aldrich was born in the state of New York, in 1820; came to Illinois with his parents in 1826; was married in Illinois, to Martin Harnsberger, i 1841, and came to Marine in the same year. He returned, for a short time, to Illinois, and again moved to the valley of the St. Croix, settling at Hudson in 1846, where he died i 1860, leaving three sons and five daughters.

KINNIKINIC

Originally included nine towns of townships 27 ad 28, from St. Croix lake east. By the settling off of Pierce county from St. Croix, the towns in township 27 were stricken off, and the territory has since been reduced until comprised in township 28, range 18. It is wealthy agricultural township. Its surface is agreeably diversified with undulating prairies and high hills. The Kinnikinic, a beautiful and clear winding stream, drains it from the northeast. The famous Monument Rock, an outlying sandstone formation, is in the centre of this township.

From the summit a magnificent view may be obtained of this fine farming region. The farmers have fine dwellings and barns, and the town has numerous school houses; one church is located on section 15. The history of the town, as far as we were able to obtain it, may be found in the biographies of the Mapes brothers.

Duncan McGregor was born in Perth Scotland, in 1821. His educational advantages were limited. He migrated to Canada while yet a youth, served seven years in the British Army, and was one year in Canada during the Papineau Rebellion. He was married to Jane Morse, in Canada, Jan. 31, 1848, and in 1849 removed to the United States and settled at River Falls, where he still lives on the homestead which he pre-empted. Mrs. McGregor was the first resident white woman, and Mr. McGregor the second person who settled at the Falls.

His mother, an aged lady living with him at the Falls, at one time found the house surrounded by over a hundred Sioux Indians, who composed plundering the garden of everything eatable. Mrs. McGregor bravely confronted and drove them away. The only crops in the valley at the time were those of Messrs. Foster and McGregor.

Mr. Gregor learned in early life the trade of a mason. While a resident of River Falls he followed farming except during a few years in which he kept a hardware store. He was three 181 years county commissioner of St. Croix county. He has three children living, Roderick, Malcolm and Neville.

W. B. and Jas. A. Mapes, brothers, from Elmira, New York, landed at Willow River Sept. 7, 1849. They proceeded at once with an ox team and cart, on which last was placed all their worldly goods, to the valley of the Kinnikinic. Having selected a claim and erected a temporary shanty, William B. returned by river as far as Galena, for a breaking team, wagon and plow, and other farm furniture and provisions, while James remained to make hay. After the brother's return, a substantial winter cabin was built. The ensuing spring they broke ground and raised a fair crop, consisting of 80 bushels of oats, 200 of buckwheat,

100 of corn and 100 of potatoes. The winter of their arrival, Duncan McGregor came to the settlement and spent the winter with Judge Foster. In the fall of 1850 came Ira Parks and family, and settled on lands adjoining the Mapes farm. This family and others were entertained by the Mapes brothers, with genuine frontier hospitality. Among the families coming in at this time were those of Dr. Whipple, Mrs. Sprague, Lorenzo Daggett, and the widow of Josephus Medley, of Stillwater. This year came also the Pomeroy brothers, Luke and Frank, from New York State, and J. G. Crowns, James Penn, and William Tozer, from Illinois. During 1851 several families settled in the valley, among them James Chinnoch and Elisha Walden, from Ohio; Alanson Day and John Scott, from Pennsylvania; the brothers W. L. and J. E. Perrin, single men, from New York State, and Mrs. Lynch, from Illinois. Previous to the settlement of these families there were no young ladies in the town. The arrival of fifteen young ladies, mostly marriageable, produced a flutter of excitement among the lonesome bachelors of the colony, and the services of Rev. S. T. Catlin were soon called into requisition. The first couple married was James A. Mapes and Eunice E. Walden, in 1852. The next year W. B. Mapes and Catherine Scott were married. In 1852 J. W. Mapes, a younger brother, joined the colony. In 1857 G. W. Mapes located a Mexican War land warrant on adjoining land. W. B., J. A. and C. W. Mapes had also Mexican War land warrants.

In 1860 J. W. Mapes sold his farm and returned to New York, enlisted in the One Hundred and First Pennsylvania Volunteers, and served through the Peninsular Campaign under McClellan, 182 and afterward in North Carolina, where he was captured at Plymouth, April 23, 1864, and taken to Andersonville, where he died, June 30, 1864. W. B. Mapes sold his farm to Chas. Davies and removed to Macon county, Mississippi, in 1866, at which place he died in 1877. His widow and five children still reside there. C. W. Mapes sold his farm to G. L. Ap Roberts, and kept store for awhile in the village, and in 1879 removed to Sussex county, Virginia, where he still resides. He has four children living. Jas. A. Mapes still resides on the old homestead. Mr. Mapes was honored with an election to the office of treasurer for St. Croix county in 1883 and 1884.

PLEASANT VALLEY.

Pleasant Valley includes the west half of township 28, range 17. It is drained by the headwaters of the Kinnikinic. The first settlement was made Sept. 19, 1856. Among the first settlers were Sheldon Gray, Asa Gray, S. W. Mattison, and Allen Webster. The town was organized March 30, 1857, with Peleg Burdick as chairman of supervisors. The first school was taught in 1857, by Miss Mary Munson. A post office was established in 1866 with Peter Hawkins as postmaster.

RICHMOND.

Richmond is a rich agricultural township, consisting chiefly of undulating prairie land. It is included in township 30, range 18. Willow river flows diagonally through it from northeast to southwest. The following persons settled within the present limits of the town prior to 1855; Eben Quinby, Lewis Oaks, James Taylor, Harvey Law, Norman Hooper, J. J. Smith, A. S. Kinnie, W. R. Anderson, Francis Kelly, Clinton Boardman, S. L. Beebe, the Beal brothers, E. P. Jacobs and E. W. Darnley.

The town of Richmond was organized in 1857, with the following officers: Supervisors, Robert Philbrick, chairman; C. A. Boardman and Harvey Law; clerk, W. M. Densmore; assessor, W. R. Anderson; treasurer, G. W. Law. The first post office was established at the house of Joel Bartlett, who served as postmaster. This post office was known as the Richmond post office. It was a small affair. The first mail, brought on a mule's back from Maiden Rock, contained but one letter. The first quarter's commission amounted to but one dollar and fifty-nine 183 cents. The post office case contained but four boxes, five by six inches in size. This case is preserved at the *Republican* office, as an interesting relic. Small as was the office, and meagre as were the receipts, the postmaster was able to employ a deputy, F. W. Bartlett. By way of agreeable contrast we give the commission for the first quarter of 1886 as $674.89.

BOARDMAN VILLAGE

Is located on the east bank of Willow river and near the western boundary of Richmond. It is a flourishing village. Its public buildings are a Methodist church and a large school house. Boardman has a good flour mill. Everything in the village bespeaks enterprise and thrift.

GRIDLEY VILLAGE

Was platted by Gridley & Day in 1857, and, together with Fremont village, platted by Henry Russel, was incorporated in the village of NEW RICHMOND in 1878. The first officers of the new village were: President, F. W. Bartlett; trustees, B. C. B. Foster, Wellington Pierce, Thos. Porter, Peter Schore, S. M. Bixby, Geo. C. Hough.

NEW RICHMOND CITY

Was incorporated in 1884. It includes the northwest quarter of section 2 and the northeast quarter of section 3 of township 30, range 18, and the south half of section 36, township 31, range 18. This latter half section originally belonged to Star Prairie, but is now attached to New Richmond. The first election was held April 8, 1884, at which the following officers were elected: President, Ward S. Williams; aldermen, First ward, F. W. Bartlett, Geo. A. Gault, Th. Gaskell; Second ward, A. L. Greaton, A. H. Stevens, J. C. Sabine; Third ward, John Halversen, D. H. Dodge, H. F. Fall; treasurer, L. Taft; clerk, W. F. McNally; assessor, D. A. Kennedy.

The city is beautifully located on a level prairie. The streets are from eighty to one hundred feet wide and bordered with maple, elm and boxwood trees. The city lots and grounds attached to the residences are beautifully adorned with shrubbery and flowers and are without fences. The commons and unoccupied 184 spaces in the city are covered with a luxuriant growth of white and red cover, filling the air with its pleasant odor, and suggesting the title of “Clover City.” It has many fine business buildings and tasteful residences. It

is in the midst of a fine farming country, on the banks of a beautiful stream, Willow river, and two railroads, the North Wisconsin and Wisconsin Central, furnish abundant means of communication with the outer world. It has one steam saw mill with a capacity of 60,000 feet per day, and a water power flour mill with a capacity of one hundred barrels per day.

The Bank of New Richmond was organized in 1878, with a paid up capital of $35,000. In 1885 the bank did a business of about $8,000,000. The bank had a surplus in 1886 of $9,000. It has an extensive agency in flour, wheat and other agricultural products, also in lumber and real estate. The officers are: President, F. W. Bartlett; vice president, Mathias Frisk; cashier, John W. McCoy. The annual business of the city amounts to $12,000,000.

The city has a high school, established in 1884, with six departments. The building cost $12,000. The Baptists, Catholics, Congregationalists, Episcopalians, and Methodists have church buildings.

There are several fraternities here, including the Masonic, the Odd Fellows, Good Templars, Women's Christian Temperance Union and Catholic Knights of St. John. There are also a hook and ladder company and a library association. There are two cemeteries, one belonging to the masonic order.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Benjamin B. C. Foster was born in New Portland, Maine, in 1816. When seventeen years of age he bought his time of his father and commenced life for himself. He lived eight years in Atkinson, Maine, where he taught school and engaged in farming. In 1842 he was married to Charlotte S. Gilman. In 1852 he went to California where he remained three years. He came to New Richmond in 1855 and built a saw mill and dam, and a board shanty in which he lived with his wife and two children. Around the mill has since grown up the beautiful city of New Richmond. The first school taught in New Richmond was taught at the house of Mr. Foster by Amanda Dayton. In his house 185 was organized the first

Sunday-school, the first sermon was preached in it and the first school meeting was held there.

Robert Philbrick was born in Old Town, Maine, in 1814. He learned the trade of a millwright, and in 1847 moved to North Hudson. He was married in 1851 to Frances Cook. They stood on a raft, afloat in the St. Croix river, just below the Falls, while Ansel Smith, of Taylor's Falls, performed the ceremony. Mr. Philbrick removed to New Richmond and build a frame house in 1855. The house is still standing. One daughter of Mr. Philbrick is the wife of D. L. Nye. Amaziah, a son by his first wife, is a stonemason. Alice M., daughter by his first wife, is married to John McGregor. Mr. Philbrick died prior to 1865.

Linden Coomes came to new Richmond in 1855, built the first hotel in 1856, and some years later moved away.

Eben Quinby was born in Lisbon, New Hampshire, in 1809, and came to New Richmond in 1849, where he has since continuously been engaged in farming. In 1865 he was married to Mrs. Philbrick, widow of Robert Philbrick.

Lewis Oaks was born in Sangerville, Maine, in 1826; came West in 1846 and to New Richmond in 1854. He is a farmer.

Henry Russell was born in Vermont in 1801. His ancestors took part in the Revolution. He was married in Vermont, lived seventeen years in New York, came to Hudson in 1853, and to New Richmond in 1857, where he bought the pre-emption made by Robert Philbrick, and had it surveyed and platted as the village of Fremont. He died in 1878. Mrs. Russell survives him and is now (1886) eighty-five years of age. Their sons Alexander and Austin are prominent citizens of New Richmond.

Joseph D. Johnson was born in Huron county, Ohio, May 12, 1829. From eight years of age he was thrown upon his own resources. The greater part of his youth was spent in Michigan. In 1848 he removed to Winnebago, Illinois, where he married Marcella

L. Russell. He settled at New Richmond in 1853. One son, Ezra O., is editor of the *Northwestern News,* at Hayward, Wisconsin, and on daughter is married to Frank F. Bigelow.

Joel Bartlett was born in Hebron, Maine, in 1804. He received an academic education and became a teacher. He was principal of a high school in Bath, Maine, before he was twenty-one years of age. In 1825 he went to Harmony, Maine, where he was engaged in lumbering until 1848. In 1830 he was a member 186 of the Maine legislature; in 1849 and 1850 he followed lumbering in Fairfield, Maine, and then removed to New York where he lived six years. In 1858 he came to New Richmond, where he has since led an active business life. Mr. Bartlett was married in Maine in 1826. One of his sons, J. A., is a Presbyterian clergyman in Centreville, Iowa. He graduated at Waterville College, Maine, and practiced law three years in New York City before entering the ministry.

Francis W. Bartlett, the second son of Joel Bartlett, was born in Maine in 1937. He received an academic education, and had been an active and successful business man. He came to New Richmond in 1858, and served as register of the land office at Bayfield from 1861 to 1867. He was married in 1867 to Mary J. Stewart, of Pennsylvania. He was engaged in the coal trade in Milwaukee three years, and two years at Detroit and Toledo, but returned to New Richmond and is now president of the New Richmond Bank, and dealer in furniture, hardware, etc.

George C. Hough was born in Fairfax county, Virginia, in——. He has a somewhat adventurous life. He served awhile as a soldier in the Black Hawk under Gen. Dodge. Afterward he went to Missouri, graduated at the State University, and engaged in lead mining and prospecting. He went to California in 1862, where he practiced law. He returned in 1876, and located in Richmond where he still resides.

Silas Staples was born in Lisbon, Maine, Sept. 18, 1814. He came to Hudson, Wisconsin, in 1854, took charge of the Willow River mills, buying a quarter interest at $20,000,

including 5,000 acres of land on Willow river. In 1856 he sold his interest to Jewell and Bodie, of Maine, for $55,000, and for three years carried on a banking business in Hudson. In the winter of 1859—60 he removed to New Richmond. In 1861 he returned to Hudson and put up a shingle and lath addition to his saw mill. He built a flouring mill at New Richmond in 1864. He built large dams on Willow river for driving logs, and carried on lumbering operations until 1868, when he removed to Canada and carried on milling and lumbering enterprises four years, at Collins' Inlet, Georgian bay. In 1872 he returned to Hudson and to a farm, and was also engaged with Mr. Gibson in mercantile business. In 1873 he returned to New Richmond, and, buying a 187 half interest in the mill, took charge of it for one year, then removed to Stillwater and took charge of this brother's (Isaac Staples) saw mill.

In 1875 he removed to Elk River, Minnesota, and took charge of a farm. The next year he returned to New Richmond, where he settled his family and bought a half interest in a saw and grist mill at Jeweltown. He also built an elevator there with a capacity of 20,000 bushels.

Mr. Staples was married in 1837 to Hannah Williams, of Bowdoinham, Maine, who died in 1838. He was married in 1841 to Abigail Ann Rogers of Oldtown, Maine, who died in the spring of 1845. He was married in the fall of 1846 to Nancy D. Gilman, who died in 1873. He was married to Mrs. Nancy B. Jamison in the fall of 1874. He has six children, Charles A., Silas G., Nellie B., Nettie, Edward P, and Lizzie G.

Henry M. Murdock. —Dr. Murdock was born at Antwerp, New York, in October, 1823. His father, Dr. Hiram Murdock, moved to Gunning, at which place the son attented school till he was fifteen years of age. The father moved to Pulaski, New York. Henry studied medicine with his father until he was nineteen years of age, then attended medical lectures at Castleton, Virginia, where he graduated at the age of twenty-one. After practicing three years at Dexter, and after a co-partnership of seven years with his father in a drug store at Pulaski, he came West and settled in Stillwater, where he bought the drug store and

business of Dr. Carli. In 1858 he went to Taylor's Falls and practiced medicine until the spring of 1860, when he removed to Hudson and formed a partnership with Dr. Hoyt. In the fall of 1861 he accepted the position of assistant surgeon of the Eighth Wisconsin, and served during the war, having been promoted meanwhile to the position of brigade surgeon. In 1866 he removed to New Richmond, where he has since resided, having now retired from business. He was twice married, in 1845 to Cornelia A. Sandford, who died childless, and in 1865 to Sarah J. Allan. His children are Cornelia A. and Henry A.

Steven N. Hawkins was born in Galway, Ireland, Dec. 26, 1846, but while he was a mere child his parents emigrated to America; remained a few years in Connecticut; came West in 1855, and made their home in Pleasant Valley, St. Croix county. His early life was marked by the usual vicissitudes of life in a 188 new country. He tried for a time various occupations—farm work, rafting, sawing lumber, teaching, and, during the later months of the war, was a volunteer soldier. He managed to secure a good education in the common schools and at the River Falls Academy. He studied medicine and surgery a few months, but devoted himself chiefly to teaching until 1872, when he engaged in a mercantile enterprise at which he continued four years, but as the close of that period found himself obliged to suspend, with an aggregate of $5,000 against him. This he afterward paid, but he concluded, perhaps wisely, to change his occupation. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar, July, 1876. In this profession he has achieved an enviable success. In 1872 he was married to Margaret Early, of Alleghany county, New York. They have had four children, the first of which died in infancy.

RUSH RIVER

Occupies the east half of township 28, range 17. The first settlement was made in 1850. The following came in 1850-51: Daniel McCartney, Amos Babcock, Joseph King, Stephen Claggitt and Z. Travis. The town was set off from Kinnikinic and organized in 1851, with Daniel McCartney as chairman of the board of supervisors. At his house was held the first election.

Woodside has one church and several buildings, in near the centre of the town, and New Centreville in the southern part. The date of settlement is second to that of Hudson. It was traversed by the old Hudson and Prairie du Chien stage route. It was originally a mixed timber and prairie district.

SOMERSET

Occupies sections 1 to 18, inclusive, of township 30, range 19, two sections of township 30, range 20, and all of township 31, range 19, lying east of the St. Croix river. The surface is generally undulating, but along the St. Croix and Apple rivers abrupt and hilly. The first settlers were French colonists at Apple River Falls in 1851. They built a school house and Catholic church upon the bluffs below the falls. The latter is a conspicuous object as seen from the St. Croix river. The falls of Apple river, about one and a half miles above its junction with the St. Croix, is one of the finest of the Wisconsin waterfalls. Apple river traverses the county from northeast to southwest. 189 The Wisconsin Central railroad crosses the southern part. The town of Somerset was organized Sept. 19, 1856, with Thomas J. Chappell as chairman of supervisors. Mr. Chappell was also appointed postmaster in 1854 at Apple River Falls.

SOMERSET VILLAGE,

Located about three miles above the Falls, has a good improved water power, a flour mill with a capacity of one hundred and fifty barrels per day, and a saw mill, built and owned by Gen. Sam Harriman, the founder of the village. In 1856 a church and school house were erected at a cost of about $12,000.

Samuel Harriman. —Gen. Harriman was born in Orland, Maine. He spent four years in California, engaged in mining and lumbering, and dug the second canal in the State for sluicing purposes. He came to Somerset in 1859, and has ever since made it his residence. He is one of the founders and platters of the village, and built most of the

houses, including the hotel and two stores on the east side of Apple river, and all the dwelling houses on the west side. He has been remarkably successful in the various pursuits to which he has turned his attention, and may well be considered a man of remarkable executive ability. He has a farm of five hundred and fifty-five acres, and his agricultural and stock products are second to none. As a lumberman he has cut 3,000,000 feet per year. He has a rotary saw mill with a planing, lath and shingle mill attached, and under the same roof he has a flouring mill and six run of stone; he has a large store in which he keeps a general stock of merchandise; he has also a cooper shop, where he makes his own barrels, a warehouse and a blacksmith shop. He has also an excellent stone quarry on his premises.

We look in vain for his name in the Wisconsin blue book, or among the list of office holders. He has been too busy to turn aside in quest of political preferment. We believe, however, that he was commissioned as notary public by Govs. Taylor and Smith. When men were needed for the defense of the country he left his interests to enlist as a private. His military record is brilliant. He enlisted in Company A, Thirtieth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, June 10, 1862, was made captain on the organization of the company, which position he held till Feb. 16, 1864, when he was commissioned colonel of the Thirty-seventh 190 Wisconsin Infantry. This regiment was recruited by Col. Harriman, he having been commissioned for that purpose. Its services on many a hard fought field, and especially about Petersburg, is a matter of well known history. Its most memorable action occurred on the thirtieth of July, just after the explosion of the mine under the enemy's fort. Col. Harriman, with the Thirty-seventh Wisconsin, was ordered to occupy the dismantled fort, which he did under a heavy fire, and the walls had been so leveled as to afford but slight protection from the enemy's batteries. While in possession they repelled all attempts to dislodge them until four o'clock the next morning, when, receiving no support, the Thirty-seventh Regiment, “All that was left of them,” fell back to the line. At roll call that evening, of two hundred and fifty men that answered to their names before the action, only ninety-five responded. The remnant of the regiment was attached to a new brigade, of which

Col. Harriman was commissioned commander. On the tenth of September, the war having ended, the tattered flag of the Thirty-seventh was returned to the governor of the State and Brig. Gen. Harriman returned to private life and his business enterprises.

The general is a genial, kind hearted man, fond of a good joke and story, even though they are at his own expense. He narrates of himself, that when mustered out of the service at Washington he was addressed as *General* Harriman; on his way home he was saluted as *colonel;* when nearing Wisconsin, he was hailed as *major;* in the State, as *captain;* in St. Croix county and at home as Mr. Harriman; when met by the boys, they greeted him with " *Hello, Sam.* "

ST. JOSEPH

Includes the three lower tiers of sections of township 30, range 19, fractions of range 20, and the six upper sections of township 29, range 19. Willow river traverses the southeast corner. The surface varies from undulating to hilly. In the eastern part of the town is Balsam lake, a picturesque body of water two miles in length. There are also two high elevations of land, or ridges, that serve as conspicuous landmarks. The earliest settlers came in 1850, and located on farms in different parts of the town. St. Joseph was organized in 1858. The North Wisconsin railroad passes through the southeast corner of the town.

191

HOULTON.

Opposite Stillwater, on the shore of the lake, is a platted village known as Houlton, which has improved much during the last few years. J. S. Anderson & Co. built a large saw mill at this place, which has changed ownership several times. The residences of the village are on the high bluffs overlooking the lake, and commanding from a point two hundred

feet above the level of the water a most magnificent view, including Stillwater, Hudson and Lakeland.

BURKHARDT VILLAGE

Is situated upon Willow river, just above the Falls. Joseph Bowron and others built a mill here in 1851. The mill property changed hands many times, and finally passed into the hands of Burkhardt. In March, 1887, the mill was consumed, with a loss to Mr. Burkhardt of $100,00, and immense loss, representing the earnings of a lifetime; but with tireless energy Mr. Burkhardt went to work rebuilding, and, it is to be hoped, will soon reestablish his thriving business. There is one church near Burkhardt.

SPRINGFIELD,

At its organization in 1860, embraced its own territory and that of Baldwin, set off in 1872. It now includes township 29, range 15. It was originally covered with pine and hardwood timber. Within the last few years it has ben improved and much of the timber land is used for farming. It is drained by the headwaters and tributaries of Rush and Menomonie rivers. The West Wisconsin railroad passes through the southern tier of sections, and a branch road, leading southward into a pine district, has a junction at Hersey. Most of the early settlers were Union soldiers. Among them were S. T. Adams, Thomas Ross, Isaac Burgitt and Capt. Rogers. Springfield was organized Nov. 15, 1860, with J. R. Ismon as chairman, and Perrin and Hall as supervisors.

HERSEY.

The village of Hersey, located on section 28, is a station on the West Wisconsin and branch railroad, has a lumber mill, and is a flourishing village.

192

WILSON VILLAGE,

Section 35, is also a station on the West Wisconsin road, and an important manufacturing place. The village is owned and controlled by the Wilson Manufacturing Company, which has a capital stock of $150,000. There is one church in the village.

STANTON

Was set off from Star Prairie and organized Dec. 30, 1870, with Trueworthy Jewell as chairman of supervisors. It is a rich prairie town, well drained by the waters of Apple and Willow rivers, and well cultivated. The North Wisconsin railroad passes southwest to northeast through this town. Star Prairie village lies partly in this town and partly in the town of Star Prairie. There are two church buildings in the town of Stanton.

STAR PRAIRIE,

Township 31, range 18, was organized Jan. 28, 1856. At its organization it included township 31, ranges 17 and 18, and north half of township 30, ranges 17 and 18. The first election was held at the house of B. C. B. Foster, in New Richmond. Apple river flows through the town from northeast to southwest. Cedar lake, in the northeast part, furnishes at its outlet a good water power. Among the first settlers were the Jewell brothers, Ridder and sons.

HUNTINGTON VILLAGE

Is located near the outlet of Cedar lake and on the stream by which the waters of the lake are borne to Apple river. It has a large flouring mill.

STAR PRAIRIE VILLAGE,

Lying partially in sections 1 and 12 and partially in Stanton, has a saw and flouring mill, a hotel, a school house and two churches, with some fine residences.

Hon. R. K. Fay, born in 1822, came from New York to Wisconsin in 1849, locating at Princeton, where he resided for nine years, most of the time engaged as the principal of the high school at that place. He was a man of sterling character, who is remembered as an able teacher and public spirited citizen. He has been assemblyman from Adams and St. Croix counties, and a county superintendent of schools, and has taught school 193 forty-nine terms. When a member from St. Croix county, he introduced the bill requiring the constitutions of the United States and of Wisconsin to be taught in the common schools. He died at his home in Star Prairie, Jan 5, 1888. Five sons and five daughters survive him. His wife died about three years ago.

TROY,

Township 28, range 19, and fractional township 28, range 19, consisting of about three sections, lying along the shore of Lake St. Croix, has a fine frontage of bluffs overlooking the lake, with rich, level prairie lands stretching away eastward. The Kinnikinic river flows through the southeast corner of the township. It was organized in 1851 as Malone, the name having been chosen by the Perrin brothers, who came from Malone, New York, in 1851. The name, some years later, was changed to Troy. The Hudson & Ellsworth railroad passes diagonally through the township from northwest to southeast.

The village of Glenmont, section 25, township 28, range 20, lies on the shore of Lake St. Croix. It contains a large saw mill, built by the Lord brothers. It has since changed hands.

The village of East Troy, in section 36, has recently been annexed by legislative enactment to the city of River Falls.

James Chinnock, the first settler in Troy, was born in Somersetshire, England, in 1810. He officiated twelve years at Bristol Harbor, England, as superintendent of docks and vessels. He was married in England to harriet Owens; came to America in 1841, lived in Ohio until 1850, when he came to Hudson and immediately located a claim within the present limits

of Troy. He raised the first crop in the town, and built the first house, of stone, for greater protection from the Indians. Mr. Chinnock made his home upon this farm until his death in 1870. He left a widow and four sons, three of them farmers in Troy. One son, James T., has been register of deeds for St. Croix county from 1885 to 1888.

William Lewis Perrin was born in 1825, and with his brother came to Troy in 1851, where he has since lived. He has been a successful farmer and public spirited citizen, and has filled offices in the town organization. He was married in 1855 to julia F. Loring. They have three sons and on daughter.

194

WARREN,

Township 29, range 18, is a rich prairie town, drained by the tributaries of Kinnikinic and Willow river. George Longworth and family, of Wankegan, Illinois, settled here in October, 1855. In the year following, Lyman and David Sanford, brothers, came from Ohio, and made their home here. Mr. Longworth, in 1856, broke the first ground on land now within the limits of Hudson. Henry M. Sanford came in th spring of 1857.

Warren was organized as a town in 1860, with the following supervisors: Beach Sanford, Georg Frissell and Seth Colbeth; L. J. Sanford, clerk. A post office was established in 1860, and Mrs. Beach Sanford was appointed postmistress, at Warren village, now Roberts. The village of Roberts is located on the West Wisconsin railroad, which traverses sections 19 to 24, inclusive, of this town. It contains one elevator, one storage house, one feed mill, one cheese factory, one machine shop, one syrup mill, several stores and shops, one hotel, one school house, one public hall, and one church building belonging to the Congregationalists.

No intoxicants are sold in the village. The first school was taught in 1859, by Jane Sanford.

James Hill was born in Hillsborough, New Hampshire, Feb. 15, 1825, and settled in Warren, St. Croix county, in 1863, where he engaged in farming dealing in grain. He represented St. Croix county in the Wisconsin assembly of 1878-79-80.

195

TOWN PLATS LOCATED IN ST. CROIX COUNTY.

NAME OF VILLAGE. TOWN LOCATION. DATE OF PLAT. SURVEYOR. PROPRIETORS. Buena Vista Hudson In 1849 Harvey Wilson Louis Massey & Co. New Centreville Rush River Mch. 26, 1856 Geo. Strong Daniel McCartney. Hammond Hammond July 15, 1856 A. W. Miller Hammond & Spaulding. De Soto Hudson Aug. 15, 1857 Aptemards Burkhart. Somerset Somerset Aug. 28, 1857 Geo. Strong Harriman & Reed. Glenmont Troy Jan. 5, 1858 C. N. Bates M. Bank, Lake St. Cx. Huntington Star Prairie, Sept. 24, 1858 E. W. McClure John Brown. Gridley, New Richmond and Frement Richmond 1857 Gridley & Day. Troy Troy Dec. 29, 1859 J. A. Short Cox & Powell. Boardman Richmond July 5, 1866 W. R. Anderson Beebe & Boardman. Star Prairie Star Prairie June 15, 1870 John McClure Simonds & Millard. Baldwin Baldwin Mch. 14, 1873 H. J. Baldwin D. R. Bailey. Roberts Warren Jan. 4, 1875 Geo. Strong Comstock, Platt & Co. Deer Park Cylon Jan. 25, 1879 J. W. Remmington J. A. Humbird. New Saratoga Springs Stanton Sept. 17, 1878 John McClure A. P. Muggey. Hersey Springfield Dec. 24, 1880 Geo. Strong L. T. Adams. Cylon Cylon Sept. 16, 1884 Alfred Pierce Beebe & McNarama. Emerald Emerald July 13, 1885 Alfred Pierce Hurd Brothers. Glenwood Glenwood Jan. 2, 1886 H. J. Baldwin Glenwood Manf. Co. Wilson Springfield 1886 West Wis. Manf. Co. Woodville Baldwin 1886 Woodville Lumber Co. Wildwood Eau Galle 1886 St. Cx. L. & Manf. Co. Brookville Eau Galle 1886 Wood & Decker. Houlton St. Joseph Not recorded 196

CHAPTER VII. PIERCE COUNTY.

This county, named in honor of President Pierce, was separated from St. Croix county in 1853, and organized by the same act that created Polk county, and gave to St. Croix its present limits. It contains about six hundred square miles of territory, lying east of the Mississippi river and Lake St. Croix. It is somewhat triangular in shape, the river and lake forming the hypotenuse, and St. Croix, Dunn and Pepin bounding it by right lines on the north and east, Pepin also forming a small part of its southern boundary.

The scenery is picturesque and varied. Along the river and lake is a series of limestone bluffs, broken at intervals by ravines and valleys, and leaving the impression upon the mind of the traveler on the Mississippi of a rough, broken and inhospitable country, the n which nothing could be further from the truth. Beyond these rugged escarpments of limestone and out of sight of the traveler, the country stretches away toward the interior as an undulating prairie, with meadows and rich posture lands, with occasional forests, the whole watered and drained by an intricate network of streams tributary to thee lake and river, and the three larger streams, the Kinnikinic, which empties into the St. Croix and Big rivers, Trimbelle and Rush, that empty into the Mississippi. Some branches of the Chippewa also take their rise in this county. These streams uniformly have their source in springs and their waters are consequently pure, cold and invigorating, flowing over beds of white sand or pebbles, and in their downward course forming many ripples, rapids, cascades and some beautiful waterfalls. Their 197 total descent to the bed of the Mississippi is about four hundred feet. Pierce county has no inland lakes within its limits, nor any indications of their previous existence. The soil is formed chiefly from decomposed rocks or ledges worn down by the abrading forces of water and wind, or frost and heat. The rivers in their downward course have excavated broad valleys, having originally precipitous bluffs on either side, and even bluffs once islands in the midst of the streams. These, by later agencies, have been smoothed to gentle slopes and rounded into graceful mounds, towering sometimes as much as eighty feet above the valley or plains. In some places mere outlines of sandstone or limestone rock are left, turret-like, on the summit of a mound, as monuments on which the geologist may read the records of ages gone. As the character of the soil of a country depends upon the composition of the rocks underlying it, and those removed from the surface, reduced to soil and widely distributed, we give what may be considered as the section of any one of the mounds near Prescott in the order of the superposition of strata:

At the base—Lower magnesian limestone 250 feet.

Above the plain—Upper sandstone 50 feet.

On the summit—Trenton, or shell limestone 30 feet.

Over a great part of the county the Trenton and limestone are worn almost entirely away, and their former existence is attested only by a few mounds, bluffs and outlines. Drift is not often met with. The soil may be considered as formed out of drift, now removed from its original position, and out of the sandstone and limestone. It is, therefore, soil of the riches quality.

By the same act that created the county of Pierce, passed March 14, 1853. Prescott was declared the county seat. The town board of Prescott was constituted the county board. The commissioners were Osborn Strahl, chairman; Silas Wright and Sylvester Moore. At the fist county election, Nov, 15, 1853, one hundred and ten votes were cast. The following were the officers elected: County judge, W. J. Copp; sheriff, N. S. Dunbar; treasurer, J. R. Freeman; clerk of court, S. R. Gunn; clerk of board, Henry Teachout; coroner, J. Olive; district attorney, P. V. Wise; surveyor, J. True; register of deeds, J. M. Whipple. Mr. Whipple was authorized to transcribe the records of St. Croix county up the date of the organization of Pierce.

198

The first assessment in the county, 1853, amounted to $24, 452. At the meeting of the supervisors, Jan. 18, 1854, the district attorney was allowed forty dollars per annum as salary. Courts were held wherever suitable buildings could be obtained. During this year Judge Wyram Knowlton, of Prairie du Chien, held the first district court at Prescott. The first records of the court were kept on sheets of foolscap paper, and fastened together with wafers. The first case before the court was that of “The State of Wisconsin, Pierce County, Wm. Woodruff *vs.* Chas. D. Stevens, August Lochmen, and Chas. Peschke, in Court of said County. In Equity.” On reading and filing the bill in complaint, in this case, on motion of S. J. R. McMillan and H. M. Lewis, solicitors for counsel, J. S. Foster, it was

ordered that a write of injunction be issued in the case, pursuant to the prayer of said bill, upon said complainant. Some on, in his behalf, filed with the clerk of said court, a bond for damages and costs in the sum of $1,700, with surety to be approved by the clerk or judge of said court. The first document recorded in the county is an agreement between Philander Prescott and Philip Aldrich, wherein Aldrich agrees to occupy lands adjoining Prescott's, at the mouth of St. Croix lake on the west, and David Hone on the east. The second document is a deed, conveying a tract of three hundred and twenty acres of land from Francis Chevalier to Joseph R. Brown, the land lying near the mouth of Lake St. Croix, and marked by stakes planted in the ground, and adjoining Francis Gamelle's claim, dated July 20, 1840.

In 1857 County Treasurer Ayers became a defaulter to the county in the sum of $2,287.76, and to the Prescott Bank, $4,000. In 1861, by act of the legislature, the question of changing the county seat from Prescott to Ellsworth was submitted to the people. The vote as declared was six hundred for removal and three hundred and seventy-three against it. Technical objections having been raised as to the legality of the vote, the subject was submitted to the people a second time in 1862. The vote for removal was confirmed. In 1863 the district system was adopted and three districts were established by legislative enactment, but in 1870 the county returned to the original system by which the board of supervisor was made to consist of a chairman from each one of the town boards. A poor farm was established near Ellsworth in 1869, at a cost of $3,600. The county 199 board also appropriated $31,000 for county buildings at Ellsworth.

The finances of the county have been admirably managed. In 1885 there was no indebtedness, and surplus in the treasury of $5,000. The educational interests are well cared for. There are over one hundred school districts in the county, with well conducted schools, and generally with good substantial buildings. The school lands of St. Croix, then including Pierce county, were appraised in 1852 by Dr. Otis Hoyt,—Denniston and James

Bailey, and the lands at once offered for sale. Settler's rights were respected. The county issued $5,000 in bonds to aid in establishing the normal school at River Falls.

RAILROADS.

River Falls had direct communication with Hudson by a branch of the Chicago & St. Paul railroad. In 1885 the Burlington & Northern railroad route was surveyed and established, entering the county on the shore of Lake Pepin, and running nearly parallel with lake and river to Prescott, where it crosses Lake St. Croix near its mouth, on a bridge, the total length of which is 520.5 feet, with one draw span 367.5 feet in length, and one piled pan of 153 feet. This bridge was completed, and the first train entered Prescott, May 31, 1886. The grade of this road does not exceed fifteen feet to the mile.

MISCELLANEOUS STATISTICS.

The Grand Army of the Republic have posts at the following places:

No. 72, A. W. Howard Post Rock Elm.

No. 117, I. M. Nichols Post River Falls.

No. 118, Ellsworth Post Ellsworth.

No. 189, R. P. Converse Post Presscot.

No. 204, U. S. Grant Post Maiden Rock.

No. 209, Plum City Post Plum City.

The following are the village plats of Pierce county, with date of survey and location:

Prescott, town of Prescott 1853

Kinnikinic, town of River Falls 1854

Monte Diamond (Diamond Bluff), town of Diamond Bluff 1854

Saratoga, town of Isabelle 1855

River Falls (Greenwood and Fremont), town of River Falls 1856

200

Maiden Rock, town of Maiden Rock 1856

Warren, town of Maiden Rock 1856

Trimbelle, town of Trimbelle 1856

Franklin, town of Trimbelle 1856

Martell (Raising Sun), town of Martell 1856

Beldenville, town of Trimbelle 1857

Trenton, town of Trenton 1857

Plum City, town of Union 1858

El Paso, town of El Paso 1858

Esdaile, town of Hartland 1870

Rock Elm, town of Rock Elm Centre 1876

Hogan, town of Trenton 1886

Bay City, town of Isabelle 1887

ORGANIZATION OF TOWNS.

The following is the chronological order in which the towns of Pierce county were organized:

Prescott* 1853

Greenwood (now River Falls) 1854

Martell 1854

Isabelle 1855

Trimbelle 1855

Diamond Bluff 1855

Clifton 1855

Oak Grove 1856

Perry (Ellsworth) 1856

Spring Valley (Maiden Rock) 1857

Trenton 1857

El Paso 1858

Hartland 1859

Union 1861

Salem 1862

Rock Elm 1862

Deerfield (Gilman) 1868

Spring Lake 1868

* In 1849 of Elisabeth was organized by St. Croix county, and included what is now Pierce county. The first board of supervisor were William Thing, chairman; Aaron Cornelius, and L. M. Harnsberger; clerk, Hilton Doc; treasurer, Geo, W. McMurphy, In 1851, by legislative enactment, the name Elisabeth was changed to Prescott.

CLIFTON,

Situated in the northwestern part of the county, contains a little over thirty full sections of land, those on the St. Croix having a somewhat irregular boundary. The surface is somewhat broken where traversed by the Kinnikinic and its tributaries. It includes twenty-four sections on the west side of township 27, range 19, and fractional township 27, range 20. It was established in 1855. Its first board of officers were: Supervisor—Geo. W. McMurphy, chairman; Osborne Strahl and G. W. Teachout. C. B. Cox was the first postmaster, in 1852, at a place called Clifton Mills, from which the town afterward derived its name. This post town is situated on the Kinnikinic, 201 in section 18, township 27, range 18 west. It has one grist mill and two saw mills, belonging to Cox, King & Goodsall. No intoxicants are sold here. The Glenwood saw mills, having a capacity of 3,000,000 feet, are located on the lake shore. In 1868 a limestone quarry was opened on the lake shore, by Oakley & Nichols. In 1881 the firm became Oakley & Hall. They have a patent kiln and good machinery, and some seasons have manufactured as much as 5,000 barrels of lime.

George W. McMurphy was born at Newcastle, Delaware, in 1821. In 1845 he came to St. Croix Falls, and in 1848 to Clifton, where he pre-empted the beautiful homestead which he still holds, and where he has successfully followed the business of farming. He has

been repeatedly elected to town and county offices. In 1848 he was married to Maria A. Rice. Their children are Augustus (resident of St. Paul), George (a physician living in Ortonville, Minnesota), James A., Robert, Albert and Edward, and two married daughters. Mr. McMurphy is a member of the Congregational church.

Osborne Strahl was born in Belmont county, Ohio, in 1818; came to Galena, Illinois, in 1838, in 1845 to Mauston and Stevens Point, Wisconsin, and to Chippewa Falls in 1847. During these years he followed lumbering. In 1850 he came to the town of Elisabeth, St. Croix county, which on subsequent division of towns and counties left Mr. Strahl in Clifton, where he has been engaged in farming. He was married in 1860 to Rebecca McDonald. They have two sons, Wm. Day, living in Dakota, Howard P., in River Falls; three daughters, Mabel, wife of Joseph M. Smith, banker at River Falls, and two daughters unmarried. Mr. Strahl filled various town and county offices.

Charles B. Cox was born June 25, 1810, in Chenango county, New York. He learned the trade of a miller, lived in Ohio seventeen years and came to Clifton in 1849. He built at Clifton the first saw and grist mill in the Kinnikinic valley, in 1850. He changed his residence to River Falls in 1854, where he lived till 1874, when he removed to California. During the year 1851 he ground three hundred bushels of wheat, the sole product of the valley.

Ephraim Harnsberger was born in Kentucky, Nov. 21, 1824, moved with his parents to Illinois in 1832, and to Prescott in 1847, where he pre-empted a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres. He was unmarried at Alton, Illinois, in 1858, to Lizzie Johnson. Their children are Charles, Sarah Etta, and Jennie.

DIAMOND BLUFF

Is a triangular shaped town, the hypotenuse being formed by the Mississippi river. It contains ten sections and three fractional sections in town 25, range 18, and five sections

and five fractional sections in town 25, range 19. It is traversed in the eastern part by Trimbelle river. The town was established in 1857, and the first town meeting was held that year at the home of David Comstock. The town board consisted of: Supervisors—James Akers, chairman; Wilson Thing and C. F. Hoyt; justice, S. Hunter. Susan Rogers taught the first school. This town has the honor of claiming the first white settler, aside from traders, in the Upper Mississippi valley. He came to the site of the present village of Diamond Bluff in 1800, and named it Monte Diamond. We give elsewhere a somewhat extended account of this ancient pioneer, with some speculations concerning him and his descendants that are plausible enough to warrant their insertion. In historic times a post office was established here in 1854, called at the time, Hoytstown, from C. F. Hoyt, the first postmaster.

On the organization of the town the name was changed to Diamond Bluff. Quite a village has since grown up around it. The first frame house was built in 1855, by Enoch Quinby. The first sermon was preached by Rev. J. W. Hancock, a Presbyterian minister, for some years a missionary among the Indians. The first birth was that of Mary Day, in 1851, and the first death that of Daniel Crappers, in 1854.

Capt. John Paine. —Jack Paine, as he is familiarly called, was born in England, and for the greater part of his life has been a seafaring man. For the past thirty years he has been a steamboat man on the Ohio, Mississippi and Missouri rivers. He has been married three times: first in Rhode Island, second to Mrs. La Blond, of St. Louis, and last to Miss Ressue, of Diamond Bluff. He came to Diamond Bluff in 1848, with four children of his first wife, his second wife having died childless. He is now living with his third wife in La Crosse. They have children.

John Day was born in Martinsburg, Virginia. In 1850 he and his wife and three children, with Allen B. Wilson and his wife, came to Diamond Bluff. Mr. Day is well known as a fearless and enthusiastic hunter. In 1852 he had a close encounter with a large black bear, which, after a desperate struggle, he killed with an axe. The Indians considered Mr. Day as

203 “waukon,” supernatural, averring that their bravest warriors would not have attacked singly so large an animal.

Sarah A. Vance, the wife of Mr. Day, was born in Kentucky. The Vance family were famous pioneers, and some of them were noted Methodist preachers. Miss Vance's first marriage was to John R. Shores, by whom she had two children, one of whom, Isabella, became the wife of A. R. Wilson.

Allen R. Wilson. —Mr. Wilson was born in Kentucky; spent his early boyhood in Shawneetown, Illinois; was married to Miss Shores at Potosi, Wisconsin, April 16, 1848, and in 1850 came to Diamond Bluff. Mr. Wilson took great interest in politics, was an ardent Republican, and was among the first to volunteer his services for the suppression of the Rebellion in 1861. He enlisted in Company B, Sixth Regiment, Wisconsin Volunteers, and fell in battle, Sept. 14, 1862, at South Mountain. Mr. Wilson was well informed, a close observer of political events at home and abroad, and was a brave and efficient soldier. He left five children.

E. S. Coulter. —Mr. Coulter is a Virginian by birth. In early manhood he traveled extensively as a book agent, and finally settled at Diamond Bluff, where he successfully engaged in farming and dealing in wheat and merchandise.

James Bamber, ex-musician in the British and United States armies.

Jacob, Mead, ex-shoemaker, ex-soldier and miner, a man of superior natural and acquired talent.

Charles Walbridge came to Diamond Bluff in 1852.

Jacob Mead died in 1884, leaving a large property.

Charles F. Hoyt, with his wife and one child, came to Diamond Bluff from Illinois, in 1853.

Enoch Quinby was born at Sandwich, New Hampshire; was married to Matilda Leighton, originally from Athens, Maine. Mr. Quinby and his wife came from Pittsfield, Illinois, to Diamond Bluff in 1854.

THE FIRST SETTLER.

There is a pretty well grounded tradition that the first white man who found his way to Diamond Bluff was a French Vendean loyalist of the army of Jacques Cathelineau; that he fled from France in 1793 or 1794, landed at Quebec, and was traced by his enemies to Mackinaw and Chicago, where they lost his 204 trail. He came to Diamond Bluff in 1800, and named it “Monte Diamond.” He had for his housekeeper the daughter of an Indian chief. He died here about 1824. After his death the Indians always called the place the “Old White Man's Prairie.” E. Quinby, of Diamond Bluff, to whom we are indebted for this account, adds: “All the additional evidence I can give in regard to this pioneer is that prior to 1793 his wife died, leaving him one daughter, who was deformed. A former friend of his had a beautiful daughter of about the same age of his own. After the uprising and defeat of the Vendeans, they became enemies, and he, to save his life, took his former friend's daughter, instead of his own, and fled to this country. The father pursued them as far as Chicago, where he saw his daughter in company with some Indian girls, and having on her person some ornaments once worn by her mother. He at once seized her and carried her back with him to France, and the old Frenchman found his way to Diamond Bluff.” Faribault's son,* now living somewhere in Minnesota, wrote me a few years since, inquiring about the old Frenchman, saying that his grandmother claimed that her husband was a French nobleman, and that he lived near Lake Pepin. He believed the old Frenchman was his grandfather. The above statements were communicated to the late Capt. Orin Smith, of Galena, Illinois, Allen B. Wilson and myself, in 1854, or in 1855, by an old Frenchman then residing at Potosi, Wisconsin, who claimed to have seen and gathered these facts from the old man himself. Capt. Smith was well acquainted with the Frenchman at Potosi, and gave the fullest credence to his account.

* A member of the well known Faribault family, after whom the town of Faribault has been named.

EL PASO

Occupies township 26, range 16. It is drained chiefly by Rush river and its tributary, Lost creek, on the west. The two post villages in this town are, El Paso, located in section 5, and Lost Creek, in section 3. George P. Walker was the first settler. He built the first house and raised the first crop; Thomas T. Magee came in 1855. In 1860 the town was organized, Thomas Hurley and Geo. P. Walker being supervisors. In 1862 Mr. Magee built a saw and flour mill in section 5, and platted the village of El Paso. In 1875 he removed to Clear Lake, Polk county, of 205 which town he was the first settler. Clara Green taught the first school in El Paso, in 1861. There is one Catholic and one Lutheran church in the village. The name El Paso signifying a crossing, is of somewhat obscure derivation.

ELLSWORTH

Was organized under the name of Perry, March 3, 1857, but in 1862 it received its present name. It occupies a central position in the county and includes township 26, range 17. This is a rich farming town, originally timbered with hardwood. The surface is elevated and gently undulating. It is drained on the east by the tributaries of Rush river, but has no large or important streams. The first supervisors were: P. M. Simons, chairman; Caleb Bruce and Wilson Kinnie. The first settler was Anthony Huddleston, who came April 23, 1856, and pre-empted the southeast quarter of section 20. On November 26th, of the same year, came Caleb, Elihu W. and Eli T. Bruce, who preempted farms on sections 18 and 19. During the same year Wilson and Norris Kinnie and David Klingensmith pre-empted farm in sections 18 and 19. Lilly, Miscen, Russ, and Campbell came also in 1855. The first log house in the town was built by Anthony Huddleston in 1855. Norris Kinnie built the first in what was afterward the village of Ellsworth. The first school house, a log building, built was in 1857, and Mary Filkins, now Mrs. G. H. Sargeant, of Minnesota, taught the first school. The first marriage was that of Charles Stannard and Mary Leonard, in 1855. The first birth,

that of the twin children of Wilson. Both died. The first death of an adult was that of Mrs. Jacob Youngman in the winter of 1855. The post office was opened in 1860, with Seely Strickland as postmaster.

ELLSWORTH VILLAGE.

The original owners of the southern half of section 18, and the northern half of 19, Norris Kinnie, Eli T. Bruce, Henry P. Ames, and Wm. Crippin laid out and platted the village of Ellsworth in 1862. Wm. Crippin, built a frame hotel there in 1860. C. S. Dunbar opened a store in 1861. The prospect of Ellsworth becoming the county seat gave a great impetus to business enterprises. This was decided by a popular vote in 1861, but owing to some technical defects was resubmitted to the people of the 206 county in 1862, and then definitely decided. In the year 1862 the citizens of Ellsworth built a log house in which the first terms of court were held; meanwhile the county officers had their offices in the basement of Crippin's hotel. The permanent county buildings were not erected until 1869. They are built of stone and cost $60,000. In 1863 a frame school house took the place of the old log structure, and in 1874 a commodious brick building was erected, at a cost of $5,000.

The Methodists, Lutherans and Catholics have church buildings. There is one newspaper, the *Pierce County Herald,* edited by E. F. Case and E. S. Doolittle. The Barnes saw mill built in 1867, burned down and rebuilt, has a capacity of about 5,000 feet per day. A branch railroad, built from Hudson to River Falls, was extended to Ellsworth in 1885. The depot is one mile from the village. The Pierce County Central fair grounds, containing seventeen acres, are located near the village. The grounds are inclosed and are covered with a fine maple grove, in the midst of which is a large flowing spring. D. W. Woodworth was first president of the fair associations. Ellsworth has two handsome cemeteries, Maplewood and the Catholic.

The village itself is beautifully situated on an elevated plateau originally covered with hardwood timber. The streets are tastefully adorned with maple trees.

Anthony Huddleston. —Mr. Huddleston is of Irish descent. He was born in West Virginia in 1804; had but limited educational privileges; lived for a part of his life in Ohio and Indiana, and settled in Ellsworth in 1855, being the first settler in the town. He was a house carpenter for over sixty years. He was a member of the Dunkard church sixty-two years. He was married in 1826, in Ripley, Indiana, to Susannah Whetstone. They have three sons and six daughters living.

Perry D. Pierce was born in Harpersfield, Delaware county, New York. He traces his lineage to ancestors who came across in the Mayflower and landed at Plymouth Rock. He received an academic education, studied law with A. Reckor, Oswego, New York, and was admitted to practice at Cooperstown in 1843, practiced in Albany three years, and in 1854 came to the St. Croix valley, locating first at Prescott, where he served as district attorney for four years, and county judge eight years. He was married in 1860, to Lua E. Searsdall. He is now a resident of Ellsworth.

Very Respectfully Hans B. Warner

207

Hans B. Warner, of Ellsworth, Pierce county, was born at Gulbrandsdalen, Norway, July 12, 1844; received a common school education; is by occupation a farmer; emigrated and settled in Dodge county, Wisconsin, in 1853, and thence removed to Pierce county in 1855, where he has since resided. He enlisted in March, 1864, as a private, in Company G, Thirty-seventh Regiment, Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry; was wounded and captured in front of Petersburg, Virginia, July 30, 1864, and was held a prisoner of war in Danville and Libby prisons until paroled, September, 1864; was discharged from service on account of wounds received in battle July 18, 1865. He has held various local offices, and the position of county clerk of Pierce county from January, 1869, to Dec. 21, 1877, when he resigned,

to assume the duties of secretary of state, to which office he was elected in 1877, and was re-elected in 1879, serving in all four years. He was elected to the state senate in 1882 and served until 1896. His home business is farming and real estate. He was married in 1866, to Julia E. Hudson.

GILMAN.

The town of Gilman includes township 27, range 16. The postal villages are Gilman, section 10, and Olivet, section 36. Gilman was organized as the town of Deerfield, in 1868, but in 1869 the name was changed to Gilman. The first supervisors were Oliver Purdy, Caleb Coon, Bardon Jensen. The first school was taught in 1870, by M. L. Maxgood. A Norwegian Lutheran church was built in 1883, at a cost of $1,500. There are six school houses with an aggregate cost of $2,000. The first marriage was that of Caleb Coon and Cenith Preston, in 1867. The first birth was a child of this married couple. The first death was that of Mrs. Rufus Preston. The first post office was at Gilman, U. F. Hals, postmaster. The first settlers were B. F. Gilman, in 1850, still a resident; N. B. Lawrence, soon after, now removed; Rufus Preston and family; Joseph and Caleb Coon and families, in 1865, still resident. J. R. Maxgood, B. Jensen and son, E. R. Jensen, the Matthieson brothers Z. Sigursen, H. Bredahl, S. J. Goodell, Nels Gulikson, M. O. Grinde, Albert Martin, P. Vanosse, and T. B. Forgenbakke are among the oldest citizens.

HARTLAND.

Hartland occupies township 25, range 17. It has one post village, Esdaile. It has one saw mill and a factory for the manufacture of the hubs and bent wood work, operated by Charles Betcher, of Red Wing, Minnesota, which gives employment to seventy-five men and ten teams the years round. The village of Esdaile has also two general merchandise stores and a hotel. Hartland was organized in 1859. The first supervisors were A. Harris, chairman; Joseph Sleeper and R. M. Sproul. Amongst the first settlers were Augustus E.

Hodgman, section 24, 1854; James Buckingham, section 28, 1854; Lewis Buckmaster, section 1, 1853. The first school was taught in 1858, by Mary Ann Stonio. The first post office was at Esdaile, Hiram Patch, postmaster. There are three church organizations, Presbyterian, Methodist and Lutheran (Norwegian), with buildings valued at from $700 to $1,000. There are nine school houses, ranging in cost from $500 to $1,400. The Good Templars have an organization.

ISABELLE.

Isabelle consists of the two upper tiers section 7, township 24, range 17, the lower tier being much broken in outline by Lake Pepin on the south. It contains also fractions of sections in the third tier. Bay City, on the shore of the lake, is the postal town. It was organized in 1855. In 1869 it was annexed to Hartland, but in 1871 it was re-established. The first chairman of supervisors was John Buckingham. The election was held at the house of Abner Brown. Charles R. Tyler and Lorenzo D. Philips settled here in 1854, and built a saw mill where now stands the thriving village of Bay City. Saratoga plat was laid upon this ground in 1856, by A. C. Morton. A. J. Dexter was the original claimant of the land. Mr. Morton purchased the land which covered a part of Bay City from the government. A surveyor name Markle was employed by Morton to run the lines, which Mr. Dexter considered an intrusion upon his rights, and he shot Markle. Dexter was tried before Judge S. S. N. Fuller, in 1855, was convicted, and sentenced to prison for life. After a few years he was pardoned by Gov. Barstow.

209

MAIDEN ROCK.

Maiden Rock occupies the four upper tiers of sections of township 24, ranges 15 and 16, except such portions on the southwestern corner as are cut off by Lake Pepin. It contains about forty sections. The town was organized under the name of Spring Valley, in 1857. Its postal villages are Maiden Rock, on the lake shore, section 15, range 15, and Warren, also

on the lake shore, section 7, range 15. The site of Maiden Rock village was purchased from the government in 1853, by Albert Harris and J. D. Trumbull. In 1855 they erected the first house, and in 1856 built a saw and shingle mill. J. D. Trumbull platted the village in 1857, and christened it Maiden Rock, from the celebrated rock of that name a few miles further down the lake. Among the first settlers in the village were J. H. Steel, J. D. Brown, John Foster, and Joseph B. Hull.

The first hotel was run by G. R. Barton, in a house built by J. D. Trumbull. This hotel has since been enlarged and is now the Lake View House. The first marriage was that of A. J. Smith and Corinda Eatinger, in 1857; the first birth was that of Ida Trumbull, in 1858, and the first death of William Trumbull, in 1858. The first school was taught by Lottie Isabel, of Batavia, Illinois. The first sermon was preached by Rev. James Gurley, a Methodist preacher from North Pepin.

A post office was established in 1858, of which J. D. Trumbull was postmaster. The receipts the first year were eleven dollars, the expenses, fifty dollars, paid by the postmaster. The town of Maiden Rock has six school houses, one saw and one grist mill.

Christopher L. Taylor was born in Oneida county, New York, in 1829; came to Chicago at an early day, and to Maiden Rock in 1868, where he engaged in manufacturing. He served as county supervisor for eight years, and as member of the Wisconsin legislature in 1876. He removed to St. Paul in 1880, where he still resides. He is a dealer in real estate.

MARTELL.

Martell occupies township 27, range 17. Joseph Martell, John Dec, Louis Lepan and Xerxes Jock, Frenchmen, were the first settlers. They located here in 1847, and remained till 1860, when they moved further west, allured by the attractions of further 210 life. Martell was organized in 1854, with the following supervisors: Amos Bonesteel, chairman; M. Statten and R. J. Thompson. The first school was taught in 1857, by W. Bewel. Martell is the postal village. The first postmaster was O. Rasmunson. There are two evangelical

Lutheran churches in the town, built at a cost of $3,500 and $5,000. There is also a good town hall, valued at $600. The Martell Mutual Insurance Company is in successful operation.

OAK GROVE.

Oak Grove includes township 26, range 19 (with the exception of section 31 and parts of 30 and 32), and six sections of range 20, in all about forty sections. It is drained by Big river. It was set off from Clifton in 1856. Hart Broughton was the first chairman of supervisors. It contains a flouring mill on Big river; Catholic, Lutheran, and Methodist church buildings; that of the Catholic cost $4,000, and has a school attached. There are seven school houses. Big River is the postal village. John Berry was first postmaster. The first settlers were (1848) the Thing brothers, the Harnsberger brothers, the Cornelius brothers, Rice, Schaser, McMurphy, Rissue, and the Miner brothers.

Lewis M. Harnsberger was born in Kentucky, April 18, 1822, and moved with his parents to Illinois, where he lived nine years. He came to Prescott in 1846, and pre-empted a farm in Oak Grove, where he has since continuously resided. He has filled many public positions creditably. He was married to Annie Jeffreys, of Illinois, in 1860. Their sons are Ephraim, Lewis and John.

PRESCOTT CITY

Is beautifully located at the junction of the St. Croix and Mississippi rivers. The business portion of the city is on a terrace at the base of the bluff, and between it and the river and lake. The public buildings, churches, school house and residences are chiefly on the upper terrace, or bluff, and command an extensive view of the valley of the two rivers, the whole forming a landscape of unrivaled beauty. The advantages of the position are by no means limited to its picturesque surroundings. Prescott, from its position at the junction of the two rivers, was early recognized as an important point for the reshipping of freight and 211 re-embarkation of passengers. The St. Croix, which comes in from the

north, rises within a few miles of Lake Superior, and after running a course of two hundred miles, empties its waters into Lake St. Croix, twenty-four miles above its outlet. The lake is navigable at all times to Stillwater and to Taylor's Falls at the Dalles. The Mississippi comes in from the northwest, and is navigable to St. Paul, a distance of thirty miles. The two channels at the junction are each about 1,000 feet wide, with an average depth of fifteen feet, and the banks slope to the water's edge, or stand in some places in vertical ledges, thus forming a natural quay along the entire front of the city. The quay, or landing, is semicircular in shape, the upper terrace, or bench, about one hundred feet in height, is likewise semicircular, the convexity being toward the river and lake. The crest of the terrace is worn down by the rains into ravines, leaving rounded points, or promontories, on the summit of which the ancient mound builders have left traces of their peculiar art. The first settlement of Prescott was made by Philander Prescott, Col. Thompson, Dr. Emerson, and Capt. Scott, the three last named being army officers at Fort Snelling. Mr. Prescott, acting as agent for the others, made the claim in 1836, remaining three years to hold it, when it was left in the care of Joseph Mosier until 1851.

In 1837 seven acres were broken and fenced, constituting the entire landed improvements within the present bounds of Pierce county. In 1849 one hundred and fifty acres were improved. Geo. Schaser and H. Doe were the first resident farmers. From 1838 to 1849 a trading post for Indian supplies was kept by persons holding the claim. W. S. Lockwood opened a store in 1842, and other improvements were made. As the army officers were called to other fields of labor, Mr. Prescott soon found himself in sole possession of the original claim, he purchasing their interests, and in 1849, when the lands had been surveyed by the government, he entered sixty-one acres. In 1853 Dr. O. T. Maxon and W. J. Copp purchased a greater part of the town site and surveyed and platted it as the city of Prescott. A charter was obtained in 1857. A post office had been established here in 1840, called the “Mouth of St. Croix,” but it was removed across the lake and named Point Douglas. The post office was re-established at Prescott in 1852. Dr. O. T. Maxon was first postmaster. The number of persons who came that year to Prescott 212 is estimated at

about one hundred and fifty.* Mr. Schaser platted an addition to the city of sixty-one acres in 1855. When the city received its charter the following officers were elected: Mayor, J. R. Freeman; aldermen, First ward, N. S. Dunbar, Thomas Dickerson and Seth Ticknor; Second ward, Hilton Doe, George W. Oakley, N. A. Miller; president of the council, Seth Ticknor; justices of the peace, I. T. Foster, O. Edwards; city attorney, P. V. Wise; city surveyor, Wm. Howes; superintendent of schools, Thomas Dickerson.

* Note. —When I touched at Prescott in 1845, it was generally known as the “Mouth of St. Croix,” though by some called “Prescott's Landing.” The residents were Hilton Doe, a farmer; Geo. Schaser, boarding house keeper; W. S. Lockwood, merchant; Joseph Mosier, an Indian trader or storekeeper. The principal trade was with Indians.

Wm. Schaser built the first frame house, and Mrs. Wm. Schaser was the first white woman. Their daughter of Eliza was the first white child born in the new settlement. The first marriage was that of G. W. McMurphy to a daughter of Mr. Rice, April 24, 1848. The first death was that of W. S. Lockwood, in 1847.

When the county of Pierce was organized Prescott was designated as the county seat, and so remained until 1862, when, by popular election, Ellsworth was chosen.

In 1856 Messrs. Silverthorn & Dudley started a saw mill, which they operated until 1861, when Mr. Dudley purchased his partner's interest, and erected a flouring and saw mill.

A wagon and carriage manufactory was established by F. Monicke, in 1862, the Prescott brewery in 1866, by N. P. Husting, and the Prescott machine shops in 1876, by H. B. Failing. The City Bank of Prescott was organized in 1858, Charles Miller, president; W. P. Westfall, cashier; capital stock, $50,000. It closed in 1862. The National bank was established in 1877, by W. S. Miller. The first school in Pierce county was taught by a missionary named Denton, at Prescott, in 1843. In 1851 Miss Oliver taught a private school. In 1853 the first district school was established. The school board were: Directors, M. Craig, George W. McMurphy; treasurer, N. S. Dunbar; clerk, Dr. O. T. Maxon; teacher,

Miss Matthews. The first school house was built in 1854. A building for a graded school was erected in 1859. A high school building was erected in 1847, at a cost of $20,000.

The first religious society was that of the Methodists, organized in 1853, under the labors of Rev. Norris Hobart. Their 213 first building was erected in 1856. Its dimensions were 20x32 feet, ground plan. In 1868 they erected a building 40x70 feet, ground plan, at a cost of $4,000.

In 1854 the Baptist church was organized by Rev. E. W. Cressy.

In 1854 the Congregationalists organized, with Rev. P. Hall as pastor, and in 1855 build a brick church, 40x50 feet, ground plan.

In 1855 the Presbyterians organized, and in 1866 build a church.

The Lutheran church was organized in 1865, by Rev. C. Thayer.

Under the preaching of Rev. M. Guild the Episcopal church was organized in 1872. Previous to this date Revs. Breck, Wilcoxson and Peabody had labored from time to time. The Catholic church was organized by Rev. Father Vervais in 1860. In 1868 a church edifice was built.

The following social and benevolent orders have organizations in Prescott:

Northwestern Lodge, A. F. and A. M. organized 1856

Prescott Lodge, I. O. O. F. ” 1868

Lodge No. 319, I. O. G. T. ” 1876

Prescott Juvenile Temple, No. 108 ” 1877

Prescott Temple of Honor ” 1878

Converse Post, G. A. R. ” 1884

Pierce County Agricultural Society, O. T. Maxon, president ” 1859

The Agricultural Society has fair grounds just east of the city, well arranged, with a half mile race track, and buildings in good condition. Fairs are held annually. Pine Glen cemetery is situated on the bluff half a mile below the city. It was established in 1856. Nature has done much for the site. The view of the Mississippi valley is unobstructed for a distance of from twelve to twenty miles on the south, and to the bend of the river bluffs above Hastings. The grounds are handsomely laid out and adorned with shrubbery.

DESTUCTIVE FIRES.

Prescott has suffered severely from fires. The following is a partial list of looses:

Lowry & Co, saw mill loss $3,500

Todd & Horton's mill ” 2,000

Stevens, Lechner & Co. (1854) ” 3,000

214

Fire on Main street (1871) loss $22,000

Fire on Main street (1872) loss $12,000

Fire on Main street (1874) loss $12,000

Redman, Cross & Co., flour mills (1877) “ 40,000

The latter was insured for $20,000. Total loss, nearly $75,000.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Philander Prescott was born in 1801, at Phelpstown, Ontario county, New York. Late in the year 1819 he came to Fort Snelling and remained there, or in the vicinity, the greater part of his life. From his constant association with the Indians, especially with the Sioux, he learned to speak their language. He was also related to them by his marriage with a Sioux woman. This fact, added to his influence among, them, and being a man not only of a high character for integrity, but well educated and intelligent, he was able to render the officers of the Fort much service. He made a translation into the Sioux dialect of a number of English and French hymns for the use of the mission schools near Prescott. He gave his children an English education. In 1835, while acting as Indian interpreter, he came to the present site of Prescott, and in conjunction with several officers of the Fort, he acting as their agent, laid claim to considerable territory, and made some improvements in the shape of log buildings. When the army officers were sent to other posts, Mr. Prescott purchased their interests and held the claim. In 1849, after the government survey, he pre-empted sixty-one acres and laid out what he called the city of Prescott. He resided here and at the Fort alternately until his death, which occurred in 1862. He had been sent by the government on a peace mission to the Indians in rebellion, met them at a point near Mankato, and was cruelly assassinated by those to whom he had ever proven a true friend, and whom he had every reason to suppose friendly to him.

George Schaser is a native of Austria, and came to the mouth of the St. Croix in 1841. In 1842 he returned to St. Louis and married Christine Bucher. Mrs. Schaser was the first white woman resident in Prescott. Mr. Schaser built the first frame house in the settlement, in 1844. This house was regarded for many years as the finest house between Prairie du Chien and St. Paul. In 1855 Mr. Schaser surveyed an addition to Prescott on 215 land he had pre-empted in 1849. In 1858 he built the brick hotel known as the St. Nicholas. Mr. Schaser died May 3,1884, leaving a widow, three sons and one daughter. His sons are Henry, Edward and George A. His daughter Emma was married to Capt. John E.

Bull (deceased 1881). An older daughter, Eliza, the first child born in Pierce county, was married to E. W. Haviland, and died in 1880, near New Orleans.

William S. Lookwood, a native of New York State, came to Prairie du Chien in 1833, and to Prescott in 1842. The year following his family followed. Mr. Lockwood died in 1847. His widow, Georgiana Barton, was married to Orange B. Walker, of Marine Mills, and died at Marine, Oct. 9, 1885.

James Monroe Bailey was born in 1824, in Sullivan county, New York, where his youthful days were passed. He came to Prescott in 1849, where he has since been engaged in farming, mercantile and real estate business. He was married in 1856, in Prescott, to Nettie Crippin. They have one son, Victor, and two daughters, Myrtle, wife of E. L. Meacham, of Prescott, and Jessamine. Mr. Bailey has a every pleasant home in Prescott. He has filled various offices, among them that of treasurer and clerk of St. Croix county, prior to the organization of Pierce.

Adolph Werkman was born in Germany in 1826; came to America in 1847, and to Prescott in 1848. He was married at Prescott in 1856.

Joseph Manese (alias Joseph Abear) was of French extraction and a native of Lower Canada. While yet a youth he came into the Lake Superior region, where he was employed most of his time in hunting and trapping by the fur companies. His history, if written in full, would abound in stirring incidents and adventures. He was a man of unusual strength and activity, and in disposition light hearted, vivacious and gay even to hilarity. He died in Prescott in 1884.

Hilton Doe was a native of New York State, and came to Red Wing, as Indian farmer, about 1840. He settled in Prescott in 1844, in sections 9 and 10, pre-emptions subsequently surveyed into town lots. Mr. Doe married Miss Daily, in Illinois, in 1844. Mrs. Doe died in 1860, Mr. Doe in 1884.

Lute A. Taylor, a young man of decided talent, a good classical scholar, a brilliant writer and humorist, came to River Falls in 1856, and in 1857, with his brother Horace, established the 216 River Falls *Journal,* which they continued to publish jointly for three years, when Horace removed to Hudson and established the *Times.* Lute A. removed to Prescott, taking with him the material of the *Journal* office, and established the Prescott *Journal,* which he edited and published until 1869, when he removed to Las Crosse and published the La Crosse *Leader* until his death, which occurred in 1872.

Mr. Taylor was a correspondent of various papers and an entertaining lecturer. As a conversationalist and wit, he was without a rival. A slight impediment in his speech, if anything, added to the humorous effect of his pithy sayings. He is well remembered in the valley of the St. Croix. A volume containing his biography and some characteristic sketches has been published since his death.

John Huitt, a Canadian, came to Prescott in 1847, and erected the first blacksmith shop in the village. He was married in Prescott to a daughter of Joseph Mosier, and subsequently pre-empted a quarter section of land on Prescott prairie. He built a saw and planing mill on Trimbelle river. He died at Trimbelle in 1873.

John M. Rice was born in Sudbury, Massachusetts, in 1805; was married in 1828, in Massachusetts, to Mary A. Goodenough; came in 1837 to Marine, Illinois, and in 1847 to Prescott. Mr. Rice was a house carpenter, but followed also the business of farming. He was an upright man and a member of the Congregational church. He died in 1878, leaving one son, David O., living in Prescott; a daughter, Maria A., wife of G. W. McMurphy, of Prescott, and a daughter in Illinois.

AN INDIAN BATTLE.

The feud between the Sioux and Chippewas originated in prehistoric times and from causes not now known. It has been a tribal vendetta, continuous and relentless, with the

advantages in favor of the Chippewas, who, in the course of time, have steadily forced the Sioux westward from the Sault Ste. Marie to the Mississippi at Prescott. We give the following account of one of their battles, being an Indian version, translated and written out by Philander Prescott. This fight occurred in 1711, on the site of the city of Prescott. As the Indians had been supplied by the French with firearms as early as 1700, there is nothing 217 improbable in their alleged use on this occasion. But for the story:

“The Chippewas, a thousand strong, attacked a camp of eighteen Sioux lodges by night and killed most of the warriors. The women and children fled to the canoes, and, jumping in, pushed from the shore, but, in their hurry, without paddles. A large eddy in the river carried the canoes round and round, and, as they swept near the shore, the Chippewas seized them, pulled them to the shore and butchered the women and children. A few Sioux warriors had fled up the bank of the lake, where they hid in crevices and caves of the rocks. The Chippewas discovered their hiding places and killed all but one, who rushed from his retreat, and, diving again and again in the lake, swam for the opposite shore. As often as his head appeared above the water the Chippewas fired a volley of bullets, which fell around like hail, but harmlessly. The bold swimmer finally reached the opposite shore unharmed, when he gave a whoop of joy and disappeared in the thicket. The Chippewas, filled with administration at his daring exploit, returned his farewell whoop with interest.”

RIVER FALLS

Occupies township 27, range 18, and a tier of two sections from range 19. Trimbelle river drains the eastern portion and the Kinnikinic the northwest. Its early history is identified with the history of River Falls city, its first settlement. It was organized in 1854, as Greenwood, but in 1858 the name was changed to River Falls. As River Falls city was not incorporated until 1885, we shall give its early history in connection with that of the town.

The first settler was Joel Foster, in the fall of 1848. In 1849 came D. McGregor, James and Walter Mapes; in 1850, Messrs. Hayes, Tozer, Penn and Parks, and not long after the Powells and Clark Green. These early settlers chose locations at, or near, the present site of River Falls city, and along the banks of the Kinnikinic, which here, owing to its numerous waterfalls, offered unusual facilities for milling and manufacturing. The first crop was raised by Joel Foster, in 1849. The first saw mill was built in 1851 by the brothers N. N. and O. S. Powell, just below the site of the present Greenwood mill. This was burned in 1876. In 1854 Powell brothers platted the village 218 or River Falls, called at first, Kinnikinic, setting apart for that purpose two hundred acres of land. This plat included the upper waterfalls within the present city limits. The largest water power they donated to C. B. Cox as a mill site, to encourage settlement in the village. The brothers co-operated in building up the village, amongst other things building a frame store and stocking it with goods. This was the first store in the Kinnikinic valley. They dealt also in real estate and lumber. The name of River Falls, as applied to the village, dates from the establishment of the first post office, in 1854. Charles Hutchinson was the first postmaster, and the office was held in this pioneer store. J. S. Rounce, in 1870, built the first foundry in Pierce county.

The water powers of River Falls have been extensively utilized, many saw and flouring mills having been erected at various times on the Kinnikinic. Of these, in 1886, the more notable are, the Junction mills, owned by Freeman, Rhyder & Co., with a capacity of 400 barrels daily, and a barrel manufactory attached, which gives employment to 40 men and turns off from 300 to 400 barrels daily. The Greenwood mills, owned by Geo. Fortune & Co., capacity 50 barrels; the Cascade mills, owned by the Baker estate, capacity 50 barrels; the Prairie mill, built by C. B. Cox in 1858, and now owned by J. D. Putnam, capacity 150 barrels.

In educational matters River Falls has taken and maintained and advanced position. The first school house was built in 1854, by seven men, at a cost of five hundred dollars. Helen Flint taught the first school. In 1856 a joint stock association was incorporated as

“The River Falls Academy.” A building was erected, 36x66 feet, ground plan, and two stories in height. Prof. Wilcox was the first principal. This school was maintained as an academy until 1860, at which time it was superseded by the free schools. In the fall of 1879 the building was destroyed by fire. Subsequently a commodious brick structure was erected in its place at a cost of $15,000. Excellent private schools were maintained by Hinckley, Cody and Baker, for five years during the ‘60s. The State Normal School, of which a more extended account is given elsewhere, was established here, and a building erected in 1874, at a cost of about $65,000, the people of River Falls and other towns contributing to this fund $25,000, 219 with private subscriptions to the amount of $12,000, and a donation of ten acres of land. Of the $25,000 River Falls gave $10,000, Troy $4,000, Clifton $3,000, while Pierce county contributed $5,000, and Kinnikinic, St. Croix county, gave $3,000 The building, a handsome brick, four stories high, including the basement, stands on an elevated plat of ground in the southeastern part of the city. The first board of instruction consisted of W. D. Parker, president, with the following assistants: J. B. Thayer, conductor of teachers' institute; A. Earthman, history, geography, music; Lucy E. Foot, English literature, reading, spelling; Julia A. McFarlan, mathematics; Margaret Hosford, Latin and English literature. Model department, Ellen C. Jones, teacher, grammar grade; Mary Aa. Kelley, teacher, intermediate grade; Lizzie J. Curtis, teacher, primary grade.

The following are the churches of River Falls, with date of establishment and name of first pastor when known: Congregational, 1855, Rev. James Stirratt; Baptist, 1857, Rev. A. Gibson; Methodist, 1858; Episcopal, 1871, Rev. Chas. Thorpe; Catholic, 1875, Rev. Father Connelly; Seventh Day Adventist, 1881.

With the exception of the last named, these church organizations have good buildings. The Congressional church building erected in 1857 was superseded by a building in 1867 that cost $10,000. This was destroyed by a tornado in 1868, but has since been rebuilt at the cost of the building destroyed, and a parsonage has been added at a cost of $2,000.

A Sunday-school was established in River Falls in 1853, and the first sermon was preached, in 1850 or 1851, by Rev. Julius S. Webber, a Baptist missionary. Rev. John Wilcoxson, an Episcopalian, held occasional services as early as 1859.

ASSOCIATIONS.

The following are the social and benevolent association of River Falls, with dates of organization: Masonic Lodge, June, 1859; L O. O. F., 1872; L O. G. T., March 15, 1877; Juvenile Temple of Honor, March 15, 1877; Temple of Honor, March 31, 1878; A. O. U. W., 1878. The hall, fixtures and charter of the Odd Fellows Lodge was destroyed in the fire of 1876, but the lodge was rechartered the same year.

THE BANK OF RIVER FALLS

Was organized Jan. 1, 1874.——Bartlett, president; Joseph M. Smith, cashier. Capital, $15,000. It was reorganized in 1883, under state law, R. S. Burhyte, president; W. D. Parker, vice president; J. M. Smith, cashier. Capital stock, $35,000. Total business in 1885, $5,770,733.98.

HUDSON & RIVER FALLS RAILROAD.

This road was built in 1878, the people of River Falls contributing $60,000 to its construction. The road is ten miles in length. In 1885 it was extended to Ellsworth, a distance of twelve miles.

RIVER FALLS BOARD OF TRADE

Was established in 1884. A. D. Andrews, president; C. H. Keys, secretary.

FIRES.

In 1875 the Metropolitan Hotel, costing $15,000, and other buildings were burned; loss $30,000. The insurance was light. In 1876 a large portion of the town was destroyed by fire.

RIVER FALLS CITY.

River Falls was incorporated as a city in 1885. At the first election for city officers, held April 7th, three hundred and nineteen votes were cast, and the following persons were declared duly elected to the positions named: Mayor, A. A. Andrews; treasurer, G. E. Pratt; assessor, E. H. Daniel; aldermen, First ward, W. W. Wadsworth; Second ward, L. M. Rosenquist; Third ward, R. N. Jenson; Fourth ward, L. Styles; marshal, R. N. Bevens; city clerk, Allen H. Weld. The license for the sale of intoxicants was fixed at $200. The population of River Falls in 1886 was 1,700. It is a lively, prosperous city, planned on a liberal scale, with wide streets, well shaded with ornamental trees. The mills have reservations by which they are separated from the business part of the city. The beauty of the original waterfalls is somewhat marred by the mills and their debris. Originally they were very beautiful and picturesque, and were widely celebrated, and much visited by the lovers of Nature. Of these falls there are four, two on the south branch, one on the north 221 branch, and one some rods below the junction of the two streams. The falls were not noted for their grandeur, but rather for their quiet beauty, the water falling over ledges but a few feet in height, and so broken in two of them as to present the general appearance of a succession of stairs, or steps, of unequal elevation, over which the water falls. An interesting feature at the junction of the two rivers is the cave in which the pioneer setter, Judge Joel Foster, with his negro boy, spent the winter of 1848-49. From his cave cabin he had full view of the falls on the two streams, no less beautiful in their winter dress of gleaming icicles, with the frost-whitened boughs of the willow and alder drooping over them, than in their summer brightness. The judge has told me that he loved, almost worshiped, this spot. The cave cabin stood about one hundred feet from the sparkling stream. There, in the early morning, he could cast his line, and have for his regal breakfast

the speckled trout. Above him towered a precipice crowned with evergreen trees, and around him, on the borders of the streams, were the elm and maple, and an undergrowth of alder and birch. There certainly could have been no fairer scene in the West To-day no traces remain of the old cave cabin. The Junction mills have effaced the more beautiful and poetic features of the scene. The judge has passed away, and found a grave on an elevation overlooking his old home and the scenes he loved so well. The judge, although a friend to progress, and active in advancing the material interests of the locality in which he lived, was unalterably opposed to the movement to incorporate River Falls, and did all he could defeat the measure. When the incorporative act had been passed, he moved outside of the city limits, declaring that he would neither live nor die within them; but having been fatally injured by an accident, he was brought back to his old home, and died within the city.

THE FOURTH STATE NORMAL SCHOOL AT RIVER FALLS—HISTORY.

The constitution of the State, adopted in 1848, provides “that the revenue of the school fund shall be exclusively applied to the following objects:

” *First* —To the support and maintenance of common schools in each school district, and the purchase of suitable libraries and appurtenances therefor.

222

“Second —That the residue of the income of the school fund shall be appropriated to the support of academies and normal schools, and suitable libraries and appurtenances therefor.”

No effort was made to take advantage of this provision of the constitution for the endowment of normal schools until 1857, when an act was passed providing “that the income of twenty-five per cent of the proceeds arising from the sale of swamp and overflowed lands should be appropriated to normal institutes and academies, under the supervision and direction of a ‘board of regents of normal schools,’” who were to be

appointed in pursuance of the provisions of that act. Under this law, the income placed at the disposal of the regents was distributed for several years to such colleges, academies and high schools as maintained a normal class, and in proportion to the number of pupils in the class who passed satisfactory examinations, conducted by an agent of the board.

The law under which these schools are organized provides that “the exclusive purpose of each normal school shall be the instruction and training of persons, both male and female, in the theory and art of teaching, and in all the various branches that pertain to a good common school education, and in all subjects needful to qualify for teaching in the public schools; also to give instruction in the fundamental laws of the United States and of this State, and in what regards the rights and duties of citizens.”

REGULATIONS FOR ADMISSION TO THE NORMAL SCHOOLS.

Tuition is free to all students who are admitted to these normal schools under the following regulations of the board of regents:

First —Each assembly district in the State shall be entitled to eight representatives in the normal schools, and in case vacancies exist in the representation to which any assembly district is entitled, such vacancies may be filled by the president and secretary of the board of regents.

Second —Candidates for admission shall be nominated by the superintendent of the country (or if the county superintendent has not jurisdiction, then the nomination shall be made by the city superintendent) in which such candidate may reside, and shall be at least sixteen years of age, of sound bodily health and good moral character. Each person so nominated shall receive a certificate setting forth his name, age, health and character.

223

Third —Upon the presentation of such certificate to the president of a normal school, the candidate shall be examined, under the direction of said president, in the branches

required by law for a third grade certificate, except history, theory and practice of teaching, and if found qualified to enter the normal school in respect to learning, he may be admitted after furnishing such evidence as the president may require of good health and good moral character, and after subscribing to the following declaration:

I, —— ——, do hereby declare that my purpose in entering this State Normal School is to fit myself for the profession of teaching, and that it is my intention to engage in teaching in the schools of the State.

Fourth —No person shall be entitled to a diploma who has not been a member of the school in which such diploma is granted, at least one year, nor who is less than nineteen years of age; a certificate of attendance may be granted by the president of a normal school to any person who shall have been a member of such school for one term; provided, that in his judgment such certificate is destroyed.

As an addition to the work of the normal schools, the board of regents are authorized to expend a sum not exceeding $5,000 annually, to sustain teachers' institutes, and may employ an agent for that purpose. Institutes are regarded as important auxiliaries and feeders to the normal schools. At present one professor from each normal school is employed conducting institutes every spring and fall.

The normal school fund now amounts to over $1,250,000, and yields an annual income of about $100,000. It will be increased by the further sale of swamp lands, and will prove ample for the objects for which it is set apart.

In 1865 the legislature divided the swamp lands and swamp land fund into two equal parts, one for drainage purposes, the other to constitute a normal school fund. The income of the latter was to be applied to establishing, supporting and maintaining normal schools, under the direction and management of the board of regents of normal schools, with a proviso that one-fourth of such income should be transferred to the common school fund, until the annual income of that fund should reach $200,000. During the same year, proposals were

invited for extending 224 aid in establishment of a normal school, and propositions were received from various places.

In 1866 the board of regents was incorporated by the legislature.

Joel Foster. mdash;Judge Foster was born at Meriden, Connecticut, Dec. 15, 1814. He was liberally educated. He came to Edwardsville, Illinois, in 1830, and to Hudson, then known as Buena Vista, in 1848. After a careful exploration of the country he made choice of the valley of the Kinnikinic, and made him a home in the fall of 1848, at the junction of the two branches of that stream, and within sound of its beautiful cascades. He was the pioneer settler of the River Falls of to-day. He built the first dwelling house, raised the first crops, and ever proved himself a worthy citizen, first in every good work and enterprise. He was a man of far more than ordinary intelligence and moral worth, was temperate, industrious, public spirited, sagacious and independent. He was filled many positions of responsibility, amongst them that of judge of St. Croix county, During the Mexican War he served as quartermaster in Col. Bissell's Second Illinois Regiment. Judge Foster was married at Chicago in 1856 to Charlotte Porch. He died at his home in River Falls, Aug. 9, 1885.

Jesse B. Thayer was born Oct. 11, 1845, in Janesville, Wisconsin; was educated at Milton College in 1870, and is by profession a teacher. During the Rebellion he served in the Fortieth and Forty-ninth Wisconsin Volunteers as a private. He served five years as principal of the public schools in Menomonie, and since 1875 has been connected with the State Normal School at river Falls as conductor of institutes. In 1885 he was elected to represent Pierce county in the state assembly.

A. D. Andrews. —Dr. A. D. Andrews was born in Lowell, Maine, Sept. 21, 1830. He graduated at the Chicago Medical College in 1860, and in 1861 was commissioned assistant surgeon of the Sixth Wisconsin Infantry, of the famous Iron Brigades, with which he served up to the battle of Gettysburg. After retiring from the army he came to River

Falls and engaged in milling, in which business he successfully continued until 1880, when he retired. He was elected stated senator in 1878. He was appointed a regent of the Fourth State Normal School in 1877. He died at his home in River Falls, after a short illness, 225 July 23, 1885. He was mayor of the city at the time of his death.

Joseph A. Short. —Mr. Short was born in Madison county, New York, April 16, 1806. He learned the trade of a millwright. He visited the East and West Indies. He came to Milwaukee in 1842. In 1849 he went to California, but returned in 1854, and settled in River Falls, where he built a saw and planing mill, laid out an addition to the village and in various ways promoted the interests of the settlement. Mr. Short was a member of the Methodist church sixty years, and of the Masonic fraternity fifty years. He was married Aug. 25, 1831, in New York, to Olive Prossen. He died at his home, May 6, 1886, aged eighty years, leaving a son and three daughters.

Allen H. Weld. —Prof. A. H. Weld, widely known as a pioneer educator, and as the author of an excellent grammar, was born in Vermont in 1810. He graduated at Yale College. He came to River Falls in 1858 and taught the first graded school in the village. for two he was principal of the high school at Hudson, and for six years was superintendent of schools in St. Croix county. He was a member of the state board of regents nine years, and was prime mover in securing the location of the State Normal School at River Falls. The excellent character of the schools in St. Croix county, and the high educational position of River Falls, are due to his untiring effort and wise direction. Mr. Weld was a number of the Congregational church and a consistent Christians as well as a progressive, public spirited man. He died in 1882, at his home in River Falls, leaving a widow and one son, Allen P.

Allen P. Weld was born in North Yarmouth, Maine, in 1839. In 1859 he graduated at Dartmouth College. He studied law and was admitted to practice in 1867. at Albany, New York. He taught school at Albany three years, and came to River Falls in 1859, where he is a dealer in real estate. He was married in 1872 to Alice Powell, daughter of Lyman Powell.

George W. Nichols was born in 1795, at Braintree, Vermont. His father was a soldier in the Revolution. At the age of seventeen he enlisted and served in the war of 1812. He lived in Vermont fifty years, in Massachusetts ten years, and in 1855 came to River Falls, where he engaged in farming until he was eighty years of age. He was married in Vermont to Deborah Hobart, 226 who died in 1874. His sons George H. and William H. reside in River Falls. They were soldiers during the war of the Rebellion. His son Isaac N. was a member of Capt. Samuel's company, and was killed at Perrysville, Kentucky. The Grand Army of the Republic post at River Falls has his name. He died in 1887.

W. D. Parker. —Prof. Parker was born in Bradford, Orange county, Vermont, in 1839. He received a common school and academic education. At the age of sixteen years he entered the Janesville High School, and four years later graduated. He taught two years in Janesville, four years at Delavan, and one year in Monroe, Green county, Wisconsin. In 1867 he visited Europe, after which he taught two years at Lake Geneva, Wisconsin. He was superintendent of schools five years of Janesville. In 1875 he was elected to the presidency of the Fourth State Normal School at River Falls. In 1886 he was elected state superintendent of public instruction. Prof. Parker was married to Justine B. Hewes, of Chicago, in 1869.

The Powell Family. —William Powell, the father, came to River Falls in 1849, where he lived with his sons until his death, Nov. 30, 1865. His second wife was the widow of —— Taylor, and the mother of Horace and Lute Taylor, the well known journalists. Mrs. Powell died in July, 1884.

Layman Powell came to River Falls with his family in 1855. He was married to Lucinda Taylor, sister of Horace and Lute Taylor. Mr. Powell died at River Falls, Nov. 8, 1872, leaving a wife, two sons and five daughters.

Nathaniel N. Powell, the second son, born May 11, 1827, in St. Lawrence county, New York, came to River Falls in 1849, and pre-empted the northeast quarter of section 1, now

a part of the side of River Falls city. He was married to Martha Ann Hart, Sept. 28, 1842, at Hudson. He died at River Falls, Sept. 28, 1862, leaving one son and one daughter.

Oliver S. Powell, the youngest son, was born June 19, 1831, and came to Hancock county, Illinois, in 1843, where he lived eight years. He had no great opportunities for gaining an education. He came to Stillwater in 1849, bringing with him the first threshing machine north of Prairie du Chien. He threshed the first grain threshed in the county in the fall of that year, for Fiske, on a farm three miles below Stillwater. In November, 227 1849, he located in River Falls, pre-empting the south half of the southeast quarter of section 36, town 28, range 19, lands lying just north of those claimed by his brother, and which afterward became a part of River Falls. Mr. Powell was a representative in the state assembly in 1870-71-72, and was a county commissioner many years. He was married in 1860 to Elmira Nichols. They have three sons, Harvey C., Newell N. and Lyman T., and four daughters, Lucy M., Sarah H., Amy E., and Miriam.

Nils P. Haugen was born in Norway in 1849; came to America in 1853 and to River Falls in 1854. He graduated in the law department of Michigan State University in 1874. Mr. Haugen was phonographic reporter of the Eighth and Eleventh Judicial circuits for several years, and a member of the assembly from Pierce county in 1879 and 80. He was elected railroad commissioner for Wisconsin in 1881, and re-elected in 1884. In 1886 he was elected representative to Congress.

H. L. Wadsworth was born July 10, 1821, in Erie county, New York. He learned the trade of a shoemaker, came West in 1846, and settled at River Falls some time in the ‘50s, and engaged in farming. He has filled many positions of trust in the St. Croix valley, and in 1867 represented St. Croix county in the assembly. In 1841 he was married to Miss A. R. Baldwin. Eight children have been born to them.

ROCK ELM

Includes township 26, range 15. It was organized as a town Nov. 16, 1866. The first town meeting was held at the house of J. Prickett. The first commissioner was Sylvester Fox, chairman. The post offices are at Rock Elm, on the western line of the town, section 19, and Rock Elm Centre, sections 16 and 17. At the latter place is located Rock Elm Institute, a school of high grade, founded in 1880. Harrison Lowater is the principal. The town is well supplied with schools, there being as many as nine within its limits. Among its first settlers were Loomis Kellogg, Charles A. Hawn and Sylvester Fox.

SALEM.

Salem occupies township 25, range 16. It is drained by Rush river. It was organized as a town Jan. 13, 1862. First 228 board of supervisors, C. C. Carpenter, Eben White and J. H. Shults. The first school was taught in 1857, by Thompson McCleary. The first marriage was that of Harvey Seeley and Kate McKinstry. The first child born was Sarah Fuller. The first death was that John McCleary, Sept. 2, 1863. The first post office was established at Rush River, May 1860, Joseph Seeley, postmaster. The first settlers were Jeremiah Fuller, from Ohio, and W. Wells, 1846; Harvey Seeley, 1848; Thomas Boyle and James White, 1854; John F. Davis from Ireland, 1856 (town clerk twenty years); John H. Brasington, from Pennsylvania (town treasurer fifteen years); Eben White, James Walsingham, John Strong, H. M. Hicks, from Pennsylvania, 1858; John Foley and brothers, from Ireland, 1856; James H. Shults, Joseph Seeley, H. C. Brown, John McClure, from Ireland; C. C. and Ira W. Carpenter, from Connecticut, 1858.

Mrs. Fuller, the wife of the pioneer, was here over six months, during which time she did not see a white woman.

SPRING LAKE

Is the extreme northeastern town of the county, occupying township 27, range 15. The post offices are Oak Ridge and Spring Valley. The town was organized Nov. 10, 1868. The

first town meeting was held at the house of A. M. Wilcox. The first supervisors were: W. D. Akers, Chairman; Jonas Nebb; Levi Hess, clerk. The first school was taught in 1866, by Agnes Harriman. The Methodist and Baptist churches have organizations, and the Methodists have a building worth five hundred dollars. The first marriage was that of H. M. Wilcox to Mrs. Kate Rice, of Lake City, by W. D. Akers, justice of the peace. The first child born was a daughter of Ole P. Gardner. The first death was that of Leota Wilcox, in 1864. The first postmaster was B. H. Preston, 1871. The first settlers in the order of their coming were James Gilmore, O. P. Gardner, George Wilcox, John Francisco and W. D. Akers.

TRENTON.

Trenton contains about twenty-eight sections, those on the Mississippi having very irregular boundaries. Twenty-four whole sections lie in township 25, range 18, and the remainder in township 24, range 18. Trenton, in section 33, township 25, is its post village. Trenton was organized in 1857; James Akers, 229 chairman of supervisors. Wilson Thing, the pioneer settler came in 1848.

TRIMBELLE.

Trimbelle includes township 26, range 18. Its post villages are Trimbelle and Beldenville. It was organized March 2, 1855. Its supervisors were F. Otis, chairman, and Aaron Cornelison. Among its earliest settlers were the Cornelisons, F. Otis and M. B. Williams. It has four saw mills and one flouring mill, five school houses and one church(Methodist).

Martin B. Williams was born in New York in 1812. He received a common school education, and at the age of sixteen years was thrown upon his own resources. He learned the trade of blacksmith. He was married in New York, and has four sons, Clark M., Frank T., G. Glen and A. Judd. Mr. Williams is one of the pioneer settlers of Trimbelle, and has held many public town and county positions. He served as treasurer of pierce county

four years. He has been a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal church for over thirty years.

UNION.

Union consists of township 25, range 15. It is drained by Plum creek. It has two post offices, Plum Creek, in section 24, and Ono, section 6. It was organized Aug. 15, 1863. Among its first settlers were Eleazar Holt, Hiram N. Wood, and Capt. Horst, who made their homes here in the early ‘50s.

CHAPTER VIII. BURNETT, WASHBURN, SAWYER AND BARRON COUNTIES.

BURNETT COUNTY.

Burnett county was named in honor of a genial, kind hearted and eccentric lawyer, Thomas Pendleton Burnett, of Prairie du Chien. It is somewhat irregular in outline, and is bounded on the north by Douglas, on the east by Barron, on the south by Polk and Barron counties, and on the west by the St. Croix river. It includes townships 37 to 42, range 14; from 38 to 42, range 15; from 38 to 41, ranges 16 and 17; from 37 to 40, ranges 18 and 19; from 37 to 38, range 20. Seven of these townships bordering on the St. Croix are fractional. Much of the soil of the county is a sandy loam admirably suited to cereals and vegetables. Some townships in the southeast are first class wheat lands. The timber is mostly a thicket-like growth of small pines, constituting what is called pine barrens. The southeast portion of the county is timbered with hardwoods. It is drained by the St. Croix, Trade, Wood, Clam, Yellow, and Namakagon rivers, with their tributaries, and with the Wood lakes (Big and Little), Mud Hen, Trade, Yellow, Spirit, and numerous other lakes. There are besides many thousand acres of marsh land. These marsh lands are by no means valneless, as they have given rise to a very important industry—the growing of cranberries. There are fine deposits of iron. Large tracts of bog ore are found in townships

38 to 41, ranges 16 to 19. There is an abundance of wild meadow land, easily drained and profitable to stock growers.

The settlers of this county are, for the greater part, Swedish and Norwegian emigrants, an intelligent, moral and religious class of people who, while they cherish the traditions, manners, 231 customs and language of their native country, still readily adapt themselves to American institutions, taking kindly to our common school system and to other distinctive features of their adopted country. A liberal spirit has characterized these people in building roads, bridges, school houses, churches, and making other public improvements. They have succeeded well also in their private enterprises, the cultivation of farms and the building of homes.

ORGANIZATION.

The country, originally a part of Polk, was set off March 1, 1856, and included also at that time, and till the year 1877, the present county of Washburn. It was organized in 1865. The first county officers, appointed by the governor, were: Judge, Nimrod H. Hickerson; clerk of court, Canute Anderson; register of deeds, Peter Anderson; treasurer, S. Thompson; sheriff, Martin B. Johnson; district attorney, Jacob Larson. Grantsburg was selected as the county seat. The first county supervisors, consisting of Michael Jenson, chairman, Thore Ingebritson and Peter Anderson, met Jan. 24, 1865. The first election was held at the house of Nimrod H. Hickerson, Nov. 7, 1865. The first frame house in the county was built at Grantsburg in 1865, range W. H. Peck. The first crops were raised in township 39, range 18, by Charles Ayer. The finances of the county have been managed discreetly. The state drainage fund was judiciously expended. The first deed recorded in Burnett county was a tax deed from Polk county to Simon Estonson, of the southeast quarter of the southwest quarter of section 35, township 38, range 19. It bears date Jan. 20, 1866.

THE PINE BARRENS,

So prominent a feature in Burnett and other counties in Northwest Wisconsin, consist of sandy stretches of undulating, though sometimes of level lands, sparsely covered with a growth of young pines, generally of the Black Prince variety. In some places, where the trees are crowded thickly together, they are not unlike immense cane-brakes. The trees, from their proximity, have grown very tall and slender. The lateral branches, crowded together and deprived of sunshine, have perished early and the growth of the young trees is chiefly vertical. The lower dead limbs remaining attached to the trunks give the young 232 forest a peculiarly ragged and tangled appearance. There is abundant evidence to prove the existence of ancient pine forests where these pine barrens are now the only growth. In fact some of the larger trees are still standing, and the charred trunks and decaying remnants of others. The gradations from the younger to the older growth may be very plainly seen. Fire is undoubtedly the efficient cause of the stunted and irregular growth of the pine barrens. The matured forests are destroyed by fire, and are succeeded by the young pines which are further reduced and injured by annual fires. It is a mistake to suppose that the soil of these barrens is necessarily poor. Many of them have a black, sandy soil, capable of producing fine crops. In most of them there is a dense undergrowth of blueberry bushes, producing annually millions and millions of bushels of their small but luscious fruit.

MURDERS.

Burnett county is not without the traditions of lawlessness and murder that tarnish so many frontier settlements, and here, as elsewhere, the primal cause of most of such crimes is whisky. Whisky maddens the brain and nerves the arm of the assassin. Whisky hardens the heart and blinds the eyes to what is right, and the sale of whisky on the frontier, authorized or unauthorized, in nearly all cases the latter, is the bartering of the human life for gold. The money received for it is the price of blood, although in some instances the seller himself may be the victim. It is whisky that does the work.

Jack Drake, a whisky seller at Wood Lake, whose outfit was supplied by Samuels & Partridge, naturally of a quarrelsome disposition, was especially so when under the influence of liquor. On one of these occasions he was killed by a half-breed known as Robideau, and his body was buried on the shores of Little Wood lake. Robideau was imprisoned a short time at St. Croix Falls, but being carelessly guarded, easily made his escape and was not heard of afterward. What did it matter? It was only the result of a drunken row.

The body of a murdered stranger was found by a crew of men working on Little Wood river, in the spring of 1843. He had left Superior City with an Indian guide for St. Paul, and was not afterward seen alive. His land warrants and watch, which had been taken from him, were afterward recovered, and the Indian 233 who had been his guide was himself mysteriously assassinated the following spring.

Geezhic. —At Wood Lake, Burnett county, Wisconsin, lived in 1874 an aged and blind Indian woman who calculated her pilgrimage on earth by moons. All traces of her traditional beauty as an Indian maiden had long since departed. Shriveled, decrepit, bent, she was the impersonation of all that is unlovely and repulsive in age. Taciturn and sullen, her mind lethargic and dull, she seemed but little more than half alive, and could not easily be aroused to the comprehension of passing events, or to the recognition of those around her. She must have been very old. When aroused to consciousness, which was but seldom, she would talk of things long past. A light would come into her sightless eyes as she recounted the traditions, or described the manners and customs of her people, and spoke with evident pride of their ancient power and prowess when her people planted their tepees on the shores of the “Shining Big Sea Water” (Lake Superior) and drove their enemies, the Dakotahs, before them. Her people wore blankets made from the skins of the moose; elk and buffalo, with caps from the skins of the otter and beaver. There was then an abundance of “kego” (fish) and “wash-kish” (deer). There were no pale faces then in all the land to drive them from their tepees and take their hunting grounds. Of course

there had been occasional whites, hunters, trappers and missionaries, but the formidable movements of the now dominant race had not fairly commenced. Counting the years of her life on her fingers, so many moons representing a year, she must have numbered a score beyond a century, and she had consequently witnessed, before her eyes were dimmed, the complete spoliation of her people's ancestral domain.

The physical features of the country have undergone a change. The towering pines have decayed or been leveled by the woodman's axe. Some of the small lakes have receded, and tall grasses wave and willows grow where once the “kego” sported in the clear blue waters. “The sun drew the waters up into the heavens,” but the old shores may still be traced, by the fresh water shells that are crushed by the foot of the explorer, and by the ineffaceable mark of the water breaking upon the beach and undermining the rocky ledges.

A few Indians still linger on the old hunting grounds and 234 about the graves of their feathers, but as a race they are doomed, and the time is not far distant when their only memorials will be the printed or striped rocks that are found along the streams and lakes, and here and there the sunken graves of the vanquished race.

THE FIRST MISSION.

In the autumn of the year 1833 the first mission was established in the St. Croix valley, at the outlet of Yellow lake, in Burnett county. This may be considered the first actual movement in opening the way for while settlements in the St. Croix valley. The good and indefatigable laborers, who came away into these western wilds, spent many years in this valley endeavoring to improve the benighted aborigines. Their labors were successful, until the bane of the human family—alcoholic drinks—was introduced by the corrupt border traders. Rev. Fred Ayer (since a resident of Belle Prairie, Minnesota, and a member of the convention that framed our constitution), Mrs. Ayer, with Miss Crooks (afterward Mrs. Boutwell) as teacher, arrived at Yellow Lake Sept. 16, 1833. Miss Crooks opened

her school on the twenty-fourth, with eight scholars. This was evidently the first school in the St. Croix valley. This mission was under the patronage of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. Thirty or forty Indians came to the trading house, a mile from the mission, for the purpose of obtaining ammunition and moccasins for making what is called the fall hunt. During their visit at the traders', Mr. Ayer had the opportunity of explaining the object of his mission—schooling their children, and aiding them in agriculture, planting their gardens, and furnishing them with seeds. To the objects of the mission all listened with interest, but, as the chiefs were not present, no reply was made to Mr. Ayer. After obtaining their supplies from the traders, they dispersed for their fall hunt. The school in the meantime progressed, and frequent opportunities occurred for giving religious instructions to adults during the winter. In April some twenty-five families encamped near the mission; many were interested in the objects which the mission proposed. In the spring of 1834 four families made gardens by the mission and schooled their children; three of the families belonged to the influential in the band. One of these, the chief who visited Washington during the administration of Adams, was Gis-kil-a-way, or “Cat Ear.”

235

The Indian mind is suspicious of the white man. Waiingas, “The Wolf,” another chief of considerable note, was prejudicing the minds of his friends against the whites. He openly declared that if the Indians would join him, he would burn the mission house and drive the teachers from his country. On one occasion a party of Indians, including this hostile chief, passed the evening at Mr. Ayer's. The chief closed his speech at midnight with these words: “The Indians are troubled in mind about your staying here, and you must go—you shall go; not only I say so, but all here present say so!” The next morning all the Indians assembled. The trader, the late Dr. Borup, and his wife were present. The Wolf and his party were determined to expel all the whites. The friend of the white man, Cat Ear, took the floor and shaking hands with Dr. Borup and Mr. Ayer, began a speech of half an hour's length. Pointing to The Wolf and to two other chiefs sitting side by side, he says: “I speak

for them. Look at them. To them belong this land. Since last evening we have considered this subject. We have changed our minds. The Great Spirit made us all—made us red—you white. He gave you your religion, manners and customs—he gave us ours. Before we saw white man we dressed in skins and cooked with stones. You found our land on the map and come—since then you have clothed and provided for us. Why should we send you away! We only should be the sufferers—all of us tell you to stay—again we say, stay. We do not wish to go; no, no—we say to you all, stay; you may plant and build, but the land is ours. Our Great Father has sent you here—we are glad—we will tell you why we fear the whites—we fear you will get our land away. If this room were full of goods we would not exchange our lands for them. This land is ours and our children's; it is all we have."

The mission at Yellow Lake had been in progress two years. Several families had listened with glowing interest to religious instruction, schooled their children, and cultivated gardens near the mission, when Mr. Ayer visited the band of Indians at Pokegama. Here were some thirty-five or forty families in the year 1835. The chief and two or three families expressed to him a desire to settle down and school their children. They requested him to come and bring all with him who wished to come from Yellow Lake. The reasons that induced him to Pokegama were, 236 first, the means of subsistence were more abundant, both for the Indians and the mission family—wild rice and fish in particular; this being the case the Indians could be more stationary and send their children to school. Second, the soil for agricultural purposes was superior to that of Yellow Lake. As one of the leading objects of the mission was to induce the Indians to settle down and adopt habits of civilization, this object could be better attained at this place than at Yellow lake, where it was comparatively sterile and sandy. A third object gained would be to locate in the midst of a larger number of Indians, with whom, we could come in more frequent contact, and last, but not least, put the mission in a nearer point of communication with St. Peter, from where all the family necessaries were obtained at that day. These reasons, together with

the solicitation of one of the chiefs, and his permission to build on his land, and use his wood, water and fish, led Mr. Ayer, in the fall of 1835, to remove to Pokegama.

For the continued history of this mission the reader is referred to the history of Pine county.

Chippewas of Wood Lake. —A small band of Chippewas, as late as 1870, lingered about Big Wood lake, unwilling to leave their old hunting grounds. Though brought directly in contact with civilization, they adopted its vices, otherwise remaining savages, taking no part in cultivating the soil or educating their children, contented to live and die in the old fashion of their race. They subsist, as far as possible, by hunting and fishing, and are by no means above begging when occasion may offer. They retain their annual dances and festivals, at the occurrence of which other bands join them from a distance. A dance with its accompanying feasts occupies generally about ten days, and is conducted according to rigid formulas. These dances are intended as representations of hunting, fishing or fighting, and are honored accordingly. They are accompanied with music upon rude instruments, and a weird chant in guttural and nasal tones, which may be understood as a poctic recital of their deeds or expression of their feelings. Their dead are buried in conspicuous places. The graves are decorated with splints of timber. A pole with rags and trinkets is planted near the graves. There is nothing that can long mark their resting places or keep them from being desecrated by the share of the plowman.

237

GRANTSBURG

Was founded by Canute Anderson, in 1865, in section 14, town 38, range 19. He built a flour and saw mill, the first in the county, a good hotel, and opened a store. It became the centre of trade for the county, prospered continuously, and now (in 1886) contains a good court house, built at a cost of $7,000 (burned December, 1887), a school house, four churches, two hotels, five stores and numerous shops and dwellings. There are two resident lawyers and one physician. Grantsburg is the terminus of the St. Paul &

Duluth (branch) railroad, completed in 1884. The scheme of building a branch road to connect with the St. Paul & Duluth railroad at Rush City was long cherished by Canute Anderson, and through his efforts the road was finally built. The county voted $20,000 bonds, at seven per cent interest, which bonds the state of Wisconsin cashed. The road was graded from Grantsburg to the St. Croix river in 1878, from Rush City to St. Croix in 1882. The St. Paul & Duluth Railroad. Company built the railroad and assumed the bonded indebtedness, payable in fifteen annual installments. Cars ran to the St. Croix river in 1883. The bridge over the St. Croix, completed in 1883, cost $20,000. The road was opened to Grantsburg Jan. 22, 1884. At this opening over a thousand persons were present, five hundred of whom came in on the train. Canute Anderson made an address of welcome, followed by James Smith, president of the road. Congratulatory letters were read from Hons. S. S. Fifield, Henry M. Rice, and H. C. Folsom, the tenor of which was highly complimentary to Mr. Anderson, and full of hope for the future of the railroad and its terminus.

Canute Anderson was born in Norway, 1830. He came to America in 1851, and three years later settled in the northeast quarter of section 2, township 37, range 19, making a large stock farm, part of it being a fine natural meadow, with running stream. In 1858 the first post office in the country (called Anderson) was established at his house, and he was appointed postmaster. In 1878 he represented Ashland, Barron, Bayfield, Burnett, Douglas, and Polk counties in the legislature. He is and ever has been a master spirit in the county, using all his influence to further the interests of his adopted home. Many of the early settlers were poor,—strangers in a strange land,—and for them Mr. Anderson's house was ever a resort. It was also 238 an intelligence office, where the inquiring immigrant could obtain reliable information as to the country and its resources, and facilities to the settler. In 1860 Mr. Anderson was married to Catharine Nelson, daughter of Magnus Nelson, one of Burnett county's first settlers.

The Hickerson Family came from Ohio to Wisconsin. Nimrod H., the oldest brother, settled on Wood river in 1859, built a saw mill, kept a hotel and established a post office on the St.

Paul and Bayfield stage route in 1860. Mr. Hickerson went to California in 1875, and died there. Joel, the second brother, is a merchant at Grantsburg. He served during the later years of the Civil War as a soldier, Company C, Seventh Minnesota Volunteers, and was pensioned for disabilities. He was married in 1868 to Mary Anderson. Perry D., the third brother, keeps a hotel in Grantsburg. He was also a member of Company C., Seventh Minnesota Volunteers, and with his brother was mustered out at the close of the war, and has received a pension for disabilities. He was married to Ellen M. Anderson, daughter of Peter Anderson. They have eleven children. Newton, the fourth son, lives in Grantsburg. He was a soldier in Company D, Twenty-first Ohio, during the war. Was wounded and totally disabled. He has no pension. He is unmarried.

The Anderson Family. —The four brothers, Peter, George, Hans and Martin, with their aged parents, came from Norway and settled in Grantsburg in 1883. The father but recently died. The mother is still living, having reached the extreme age of ninety-seven years. During the last six years she has been blind. Peter Anderson was married in Norway in 1846. His wife died in 1877, leaving three sons and four daughters. He was married to his second wife in 1878. Peter has served as county supervisor, and filled other offices. The brothers have been active in promoting the interests of their town and county.

Robert A. Doty was born in Niagara county, New York; lived some years in Genesee county, Michigan, and settled in Sterling, Polk county, in 1865. He subsequently became the first settler in the town of Marshfield, Burnett county. He was accidentally killed in 1879 by being thrown from his wagon. His widow and two sons live in Grantsburg. John H., the oldest son, resides on the old homestead in Sterling.

239

THE CRANBERRY MARSHES.

The cultivation of the cranberry is an important industry in Burnett county. The berry is raised chiefly in townships 38 and 39, ranges 17 and 18. The writer of these sketches

visited the localities named in 1873, and although there have been many changes and improvements since then, the description quoted from an essay read before the Horticultural Society will still be generally applicable:

“The scene on approaching these marshes, where the native cranberry was found, before the white man had commenced to improve them, was picturesque in the extreme to those who have a taste for Nature's handiwork. There are extensive tracts of land covering thousands of acres, dotted here and there with islands of young pine and points of highland projecting in various shapes into the marshes. It reminded me of an ocean bay, in a calm, only changing the ocean water to endless green. There are in these marshes somewhere from one to two townships of land, on which cranberries where then growing, or susceptible of being improved so that cranberries can be raised thereon. One township contains 23,040 acres. The parties operating on the marshes I visited already have some 30 or 40 miles of ditch made, averaging 5 feet at the top, 3 feet at the bottom, with an average depth of 4 feet, at a cost of about 75 cents per rod. These ditches are to drain the water from the marshes when desired. They have dams across these ditches, to flood the marshes when desired. The flooding of the marshes aids in subduing the wild grasses and other incumbrances, also is essential to the growth of the berries. On these marshes, wherever the flowage is killing the grass, the vine is rapidly spreading, without transplanting. Undoubtedly they would yield a quicker return by transplanting. Large tracts of these lands, which, at this time have no vines, are bought by companies, mostly from the cranberry lands in Eastern Wisconsin, who are experienced in this business, and know what they are doing. They openly declare that vines can be grown on these marshes, where sufficient water can be obtained and controlled to flow the lands. Mr. Irvine informed me that this flooding process, and the manner in which it was controlled, was the key to success. I examined the effect which one year alone had accomplished, as these companies commenced operations in 1872. It surprised me when I saw the mode, and heard it explained, 240 that so little was generally known of this business. After the marshes are subdued, dams and ditches built, there is comparatively small cost in

raising the fruit until the harvest, when men, women and children flock in from the farming countries to pick, to pack, to store, to dry, to box, and convey to market. An expert will pick from five to ten bushels per day by hand, no rakes being allowed. In 1873 these marshes had an abundant yield. These companies paid to outsiders one dollar and fifty cents per bushel. There are several companies operating in Burnett county. They have made and are making substantial improvements, in building roads, dry houses, dwelling houses etc. The past year a saw mill was erected for sawing staves for barrels, lumber for boxes, etc. These marshes are about twenty miles east of the Superior railroad."

WASHBURN COUNTY.

Washburn county was organized in 1883, and embraces townships 37 to 42, inclusive, and ranges 10 to 13, inclusive, a total of 24 townships. It is drained by St. Croix waters with the exception of the southeast corner, which is drained by a branch of the Chippewa river. It has been a rich timbered region and large forests of pine still remain. The greater part of the county is adapted to agriculture, and is settling rapidly. Two lines of railway traverse the county, one from south to north, and the other from southwest to northeast, giving the county excellent facilities for transportation and marketing of products. The county is divided into two towns, Bashaw in the south and Veasie in the north. These towns were organized in 1877, while Washburn was a part of Burnett county. The first supervisors of Bashaw were: L. E. Thomas, chairman; John Arbuckle and John McMullen. The town of Bashaw was the first settled. John McMullen settled in township 38, range 13, in 1872, in Bashaw valley. He married a member of the Hart family, old settlers of the town. He died in 1878. L. E. Thomas was the second settler in Bashaw and in Washburn county, and has been officially connected with the town and county organization. He is a native of Michigan, and has followed lumbering and farming. L. E. Thomas built the first house. Nellie Raberge taught the first school in Bashaw, in 1881. Miss Raberge has since become the wife of Milton Stratton. The first post office was 241 established in 1880, Mrs. Malcolm Dobie, postmistress. The first sermon was preached by Rev. Ellingwood. G. P. Pearly was the first physician; A.L. Bugbee, the first lawyer. Messrs. Hart, Baker, Gardner

and others have large farms in Bashaw valley. By the act organizing the county, SHELL LAKE was made the county seat. It is beautifully located on the shores of Summit lake. It has a court house, built at a cost of $11,000, in 1885, one of the most tasteful buildings of the kind in the St. Croix valley. The town is built on railroad lands, purchased by the Shell Lake lumber Company, and by them surveyed into lots. The streets are from sixty-six to eighty feet wide. A restriction in the deeds to the lots and lands against the sale of alcoholic drinks has been continuously violated. In 1883 the town board fixed license at five hundred dollars, a plain violation of the original agreement.

A fine school building with four apartments was built in 1885, at a cost of $5,000. Prof. Halphyde is principal of the schools. The Episcopalians and Catholics have church buildings. The Baptists, Methodists, Lutherans and Presbyterians have church organizations. The Masons, Good Templars and Knights of Labor have organizations.

Summit lake, on the west bank of which the town is situated, is about two and a half miles broad by three and a half long. It has bold, gravelly shores. The water is deep, clear and pure. The slopes surrounding it are covered with evergreen, and hardwood timber. One small steamer floats upon its waters.

The first board of county officers was as follows: Treasurer, Leander E. Thomas; clerk, Frank B. Nelson; sheriff, James Wynne; attorney, Frank Gudette; register of deeds, Albert L. Bugbee; Judge,L. H. Mead, clerk of court, A. Gibson; superintendent of schools, Clara. Stratton; surveyor, Patrick Kelly. The first circuit court was held in June, 1883, Hon. S. S. Clough, presiding. The county has two court terms for the year, in June and December.

The Shell Lake Lumber Company was organized in 1880, under Iowa laws. It is composed of C. Lamb and David Joice and sons, of Clinton, Iowa; Laird, Norton & Co., of Winona; Weyerhauser & Dinkeman, of Rock Island, Illinois; S. T. McKnight, 242 of Hannibal, Missouri; D. R. Moore, Eau Claire, Wisconsin. Their mills are located on the northwest side of Summit lake. They have a capacity of 50,000,000 feet per year. The capital stock

amounts to $500,000. Employment is furnished to 250 men. In 1880 the hour system of labor was adopted. A narrow gauge railroad, twelve miles long, supplied with two locomotives and fifty cars, is used for bringing logs to mill. This road has a steel track and 3,000 feet of piling. The refuse burner of the mill is 20 feet in diameter and 102 in height. There are 63 tenement houses to accommodate the laborers. A. H. Earle superintends this vast concern.

Sawyer creek obtained its name from Seth M. Sawyer, of Stillwater. This stream flows into Yellow river, five miles from Summit lake. It rises from springs three hundred feet from the lake, and one hundred feet lower down, and may be considered its subterranean outlet, as visible outlet there is none. The lake, literally a summit lake, the receding and descending slopes, the springs uniting to form a larger stream, form a peculiar landscape, quite park-like in some of its features, and worthy of being converted into a park.

SPOONER,

In the township of Veazie, on the north branch of the Yellow river, township 39, range 12, is a dinner station on the North Wisconsin railroad. The railroad company have fitted up an elegant eating house, and a few neat buildings, the nucleus of a much larger village, cluster around it.

VEAZIE VILLAGE

Is in township 41, range 10, and has a post office. The town of Veazie, occupying the northern part of the county, was organized in 1877. Millions of feet of pine timber have been gathered and marketed from this town, and it is estimated that 150,000,600 feet still remain. Ames and Sinnot station are in the township of Veazie.

SAWYER COUNTY.

Sawyer county was organized March 9, 1883. It is comprised of townships 37 to 42, and ranges 5 to 9, inclusive. Of these townships twenty-five are drained by Chippewa waters and five by Namakagon river. The county is heavily timbered 243 with pine, though vast quantities have been taken and marketed. The county seat was located at Hayward in the bill organizing the county. The county officers, appointed by Gov. Rusk, were: Sheriff, A. Blaisdell; clerk, C. H. Clapperton; register of deeds, H. E. Ticknor; treasurer, R. L. McCormack; county judge, H. W. Hart; attorney, H. E. Ticknor; superintendent of schools, Miss M. Mears; surveyor, W. J. Moulton; coroner, E. G. Gregg.

The court house was built in 1885, at a cost of $18,000. The county at its organization assumed the following indebtedness:

To Ashland county $25,000

To town of Ashland, Ashland county 1,870

To town of Butternut, Ashland county 2,050

To Chippewa county 1,900

To town of Flambeau, Chippewa county (disputed claim) 5,000

To town of Big Bend, Chippewa county 3,000

To town of Sigel, Chippewa county 2,000

Outside indebtedness, total $40,820

All this indebtedness, with the exception of the unsettled claim of Flambeau, Chippewa county, has been paid. Since its organization the county has expended $30,000 on roads to Chippewa waters. This, added to the cost of the court house, $18,000, a school house for the town of Hayward, $6,500, town hall for Hayward $5,000, makes a total of

expenditures for the county within the past three years of $106,420, a remarkable sum for a new county with so sparse a population to pay, but not so remarkable when we take into account the immense value of its lumber products and standing timber.

Hayward is the only town in the county. Its first board of supervisors were: A. J. Hayward, chairman; Thos. Manwarin and Michael Jordan. A. L. McCormack was first treasurer, and C. C. Claghorn, clerk. The village is situated in sections 21 and 22, township 41, range 9, upon a level pine plateau on the north side of Namakagon river, a tributary of the St. Croix. The village was platted in 1883, but a post office had been established the year before, C. H. Clapperton being the first postmaster. The first marriage in the town of Hayward and county of Sawyer was that of Fred Emmons and Mary Lindmark, in 1883. The first birth was that of a daughter to Al. Blaisdell. The first death was that of Nels J. Eggin. Rev. A. Safford preached the first sermon. Anna Shafer taught the first school. E. G. Gregg 244 opened the first store. H. E. Ticknor was the first lawyer and J. B. Trowbridge the first physician.

The first school house, built at a cost of $5,000, was burned. There was an insurance of $4,500. A new building was erected at a cost of $6,000, with three departments, and with steam heating apparatus. Prof. F. A. Nichols was the principal.

The Congregational church at Hayward in one of the finest church buildings in the Northwest. It is built in the Queen Anne style, with circular seats, the whole finished in exquisite taste. Senator Sawyer, after whom the county was named, contributed a town clock and bell worth $1,000. The Catholics have a church here, and the Lutherans an organization. The Odd Fellows and Knights of Labor have organizations.

The Sawyer County Bank was organized March 3, 1884, with a capital stock of $200,000, divided equally between three stock-holders, R. L. McCormack, A. J. Hayward and E. H. Halbert, the latter being general manager and cashier. The bank deals in real estate, abstracts, insurance and general monetary business. The business transacted for the year

ending June 6, 1886, amounted to $3,000,000. The bank building is a substantial brick. The Hayward Lumber Company has a mill on the Namakagon river. The water power has a fall of eighteen feet and a flowage of about three miles. A sixty foot channel has been left through the flowage for slucing logs. The saw mill has a capacity of 35,000,000 feet per annum. It has a planing mill attached. The company is composed of T. F. Robinson, Weyerhauser & Dinkeman and R. L. McCormack. Mr. Weyerhauser is president of the company. Mr. Weyerhauser is also president of the Rock Island Lumber Company and of Weyerhauser, Dinkeman & Co., of Rock Island, and is a stockholder in Renwick, Crosset & Co., Cloquet, Minnesota, Shell Lake, Barronett, Masons, White River, and Chippewa Falls Lumber companies, and is president of the Beef Slough Boom and Chippewa and Mississippi Logging companies. Mr. Weyerhauser is the most extensive holder and owner of unoperated pine lands in the West, or probably on the continent. The stockholders of the Hayward Lumber Company are all men of wealth accumulated by their own industry. Mr. R. L. McCormack, the resident stockholder and manager, is admirably adapted for the position he holds. Mr. McCormack was a citizen of Minnesota for fourteen 245 years, and a member of the Minnesota legislature in 1881. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1847.

Dobie & Stratton, contractors for pine stumpage on the Lac Oreilles Indian reservation, reside in Hayward. They cut 28,000,000 feet of logs in the winter of 1885-86.

Malcomb Dobie, of this firm, is a native of Canada. He came to the St. Croix valley in 1864, and was married to Harriet Stratton, at St. Croix Falls, in 1874.

Milton V. Stratton, brother of Mrs. Dobie, was raised at St. Croix Falls, and engaged in business with Mr. Dobie. In 1886, his health failing, he removed to California.

BARRON COUNTY.

Barron county was formerly a heavily timbered tract of country, but is now being rapidly cleared and settled. It is well watered by the Red Cedar and its tributaries, and has many beautiful lakes, among them Turtle, Beaver, Chetek, Red Cedar, Rice, Bear, and Long

lakes. The county was first established as Dallas county, in 1859, and attached to Polk for judicial purposes. In 1868 it was organized for county and judicial purposes, and the county seat was changed from Manhattan to Barron, section 26, township 34, range 12. By act of legislature in 1869, the name of the county was changed to Barron, and the county seat was called by the same name, in honor of Hon. Henry D. Barron, then judge of the Eleventh circuit. It comprises townships 32 to 36, inclusive, and ranges 10 to 14, in all 25 townships. Barron county has three railroads, on the lines of which thriving settlements have sprung up. The railroads are three, the North Wisconsin, a branch line of the Omaha, and the Minneapolis, Soo Ste. Marie & Atlantic. The North Wisconsin railroad passes through the northwestern part of the county. The Chippewa Falls & Superior City branch of the Omaha enters the southeast corner, and traverses the county in a direction west of north. The Minneapolis, Soo Ste. Marie & Atlantic passes through the middle of the county in a direction from east to west.

TURTLE LAKE TOWN

Was organized in 1879. The village of Turtle Lake is situated in sections 30 and 31, township 34, range 14. It contains a large 246 saw mill with a capacity of 40,000,000 feet per annum; a union depot, used by the North Wisconsin, and Minneapolis, Soo Ste. Marie & Atlantic railroads, and stores, shops and dwellings, all new. The Minneapolis, Soo Ste. Marie & Atlantic railroad was built through the country in 1885, and completed in 1887.

BARRON,

The country seat, is a growing lumber town, with farming lands to the south. It has a population of over 1,000. The “Soo Line” railway has a station here.

PERLEY VILLAGE

Is located also in Turtle Lake town, in section 8, township 34, range 14, and on the line of the North Wisconsin railroad. It has a large saw mill with a capacity of 16,000,000 feet per annum. The village is beautifully located in Horse Shoe lake.

CUMBERLAND VILLAGE

Is situated in the town of Cumberland, section 7, township 35, range 15, on Beaver Dam lake. It is pleasantly situated, and is the largest village on the line of the Northwestern railroad. Its appearance gives evidence of enterprise and thrift on the part of its citizens. The Beaver Dam Lumber Company have here a saw mill with a capacity of 24,000,000 feet per annum. Cook & Co. have a saw mill (burned and rebuilt) with a capacity of 6,000,000 feet. The village has a bank and one newspaper, the Cumberland *Advocate,* first issued in 1880 as the *Herald.*

Cumberland was organized as a village in 1881, and organized under a city charter in 1885. The population is now about 1,700. The mercantile business will aggregate about $500,000 annually. The aggregate output of lumber is 30,000,000 feet, while other industries aggregate $200,000 per annum. There are four churches, one graded school of five departments in which students are prepared to enter college. There is here one banking house.

SPRAGUE

Is a village in Cumberland, on the Northwestern railroad. It has a saw mill with a capacity of about 15,000,000 feet per annum.

247

COMSTOCK,

In Cumberland, on the Northwestern railroad, has a shingle mill and saw mill, the latter having a capacity of about 5,000,000 feet.

BARRONETT,

In Cumberland, is located in township 36, range 13, in the midst of a well timbered region. Its saw mill, directly on the county line, has a capacity of 25,000,000 feet. M. Bowron has a farm adjoining the village of 250 acres, improved and yielding tame grass.

DeGraw and Granite Lake Mills are also located on the Northwestern railroad.

Turtle Lake, Scott's Siding, Cosgrove, Barron, the county seat, Cameron and Canton, are on the Minneapolis, Soo Ste. Marie & Atlantic railroad.

Chetek, Cameron Junction, Rice Lake and Bear Creek are located on the Omaha branch.

Charles Simeon Taylor. —Mr. Taylor was born in Geneva, Wisconsin, October, 1851; graduated at the Wisconsin State University; studied law and settled at Barron, Barron county, in 1876, where he practices his profession his profession and edits the *Barron County Shield.* He was elected member of the Thirty-seventh Wisconsin assembly in 1885-86 and represented the counties of Barron, Bayfield, Burnett, Douglas, and Washburn.

CHAPTER IX. ASHLAND, BAYFIELD AND DOUGLAS COUNTIES.

ASHLAND COUNTY.

Ashland was originally a part of Crawford county, afterward of St. Croix and La Pointe, and was set off from the latter March 27, 1860. It is bounded on the north by Lake Superior and Montreal river, on the east by Oneida, on the south by Price and Chippewa, and on the west by Bayfield and Chippewa counties. It includes townships 41 to 47, ranges 1, 2, and 3 east of the fourth principal meridian, and townships 41 to 48 west of the same; the northern towns bordering on Montreal river and Lake Superior are fractional. The group of

Apostle islands belongs to this county. The surface is generally level except where broken by the iron and copper ranges in the middle and southern part of the county. The Gogebio range, southeast of Ashland, is especially rich in iron. A railroad along this range connects Ashland with the Michigan roads. The soil is somewhat varied, ranging from sandy loam in the interior, to red clay on the lake shore. The county is drained by Bad, White and Montreal rivers and their tributaries, and the headwaters of the Chippewa. The timber is pine, fir, birch, etc.

The Apostle islands, situated in Lake Superior at the mouth of Chequamegon bay, form a fine natural harbor. The group consists of twenty-two islands, the most considerable of which are Madeline, Oatez, Oak, Hemlock, Rice, Basswood, Presque, Bear, Sand, and Michigan. The islands range in area from a very few acres up to 14,804. They are heavily timbered with hardwood, have fertile soil, and are well adapted to farm and garden 249 culture. The largest of these islands is Madeline, situated directly at the entrance to Chequamegon bay, and noted as containing the oldest settlement on the lake. Claude Allouez, a Jesuit missionary, landed at Madeline island Oct. 1, 1665, and erected a bark chapel at the place now known as La Pointe, and commenced instructing the Indians of the Algonquin and Huron tribes. Since that time the island has been held by missionaries and trading companies, with some pretty long intervals of abandoment. In 1800, M. Cadot, a French trader, came to La Pointe, erected fortified dwellings and lived here till his death, in 1837. At the commencement of the present century the American Fur Company made its headquarters on the southern part of the island, and occupied a post there until 1835, when they removed to La Pointe. Rev. Sherman Hall, of the Presbyterian church, established a mission here in 1830. In 1835 Rev. Father Baraga, a Catholic missionary, arrived, and built a church which he occupied until 1841, when he built a better one, which still stands in the inclosure of an ancient burying ground. This church contains a painting said to be over two hundred years old. Some of the graves are quite ancient, and have quaint inscriptions upon their tombstones. One that has often been copied and commented

on by tourists is as follows: “ERECTED TO THE MEMORY OF ABRAHAM BEAULIEAU WHO WAS ACCIDENTALLY SHOT AS A MARK OF AFFECTION BY HIS BROTHER.”

These islands are becoming a fashionable resort for tourists, and many of them have been utilized as pleasant summer residences. Some of them are occupied by lighthouses of which there are five in all. The islands abound in brown stone, which is being quarried extensively for building purposes. The stone for the Milwaukee court house was taken from the quarries on Basswood island.

La Pointe County Election. —In 1848 La Pointe county was set off from St. Croix county, and at an election held Nov. 10, 1848, John H. Wells and Leonard Wheeler were elected justices of the peace, and J. F. Hughes was elected clerk of the board of county commissioners. Returns of their election and that of 250 member of the legislature were made to Hudson, county seat of St. Croix county.

Hon. John W. Bell, born in New York City in 1805, in his eighth year went to Canada with his parents, learned to be a watchmaker, a ship builder and a cooper, and came to La Pointe in 1835, where he has since resided. He carried on the coopering business first, for the American Fur Company, and then for himself established a trading post, became interested in mining stocks, and filled various county offices, having served as county judge and register of deeds a great many years. In later life he was postmaster of La Pointe. He was married in 1837 to Miss Margaret Brahant, in the Catholic chapel, by Bishop Baraga. He died in 1888.

ASHLAND

Is situated on a plateau of about thirty feet elevation, on the south shore and near the head of Chequamegon bay. The first house, a cabin, was built in 1854. Other cabins were added the same year. In the cabin erected by Mr. Asaph Whittlesey, in the winter in 1854-55, was preached the first sermon in Ashland by Rev. L. H. Wheeler, of the Odanah mission. A post office was established in March, 1855, Mr. Whittlesey, postmaster. The

first American child born was the second daughter of Asaph Whittlesey. The name of Ashland was conferred upon the town by Martin Beaser, an ardent admirer of Henry Clay, it being the name of Mr. Clay's homestead. The village and post office was first known as Whittlesey, but on the organization of the county in 1860, the name of Ashland was applied to both. The new town was not destined to immediate and continuous prosperity, and at one time, in 1863, had decreased so much in population that its post office was discontinued for a period of nine years. After that date it entered upon an era of prosperity.

Julia Wheeler taught the first school in 1859. The Methodist organized the first Protestant society in 1872. The Catholics commenced a church building in 1873. In 1872 the first newspaper in Ashland, the *Press,* was established by Sam S. and Hank O. Fifield, under whose charge it remained until 1874, when S. S. Fifield bought his brother's interest in the paper and has since published it continuously, and in 1888 established a daily.

251

In 1872 the Wisconsin Central railroad commenced work at the bay, and the outlay for improvements that year amounted to $244,800. The Wisconsin Central railraod build the Hotel Chequamegon in 1877. It is build in the form of an L, 120 feet front and 80 feet deep with 400 feet of veranda, and accommodations for 100 guests. There are numerous other hotels in the City, and several boarding houses receive guests during the summer season. Ashland has vast lumber interests. The Ashland Lumber Company built the first mill, in 1872, which had a capacity of about 15,000,000 feet per annum. The Union mill, built in 1878, has a capacity of about 18,000,000 feet. Mueller & Richie's mill, build in 1881, has a capacity of about 20,000,000 feet. There is also a planing mill belonging to Geo. White. Ashland has become a railroad centre. The Wisconsin Central, St. Paul & Omaha, Milwaukee & Lake Shore and Northern Pacific concentrate a heavy freight for their elevators and lake docks. The largest dock in the world was built in Ashland in 1887. It was built almost expressly for iron ore shipments from Penoka and Gogebie ranges.

Asaph Whittlesey selected the site of Ashland in 1854, and in conjunction with George Kilborn build the first dwelling. He was the first postmaster. He was appointed in 1855. He represented Ashland, Burnett, Douglas, La Pointe, Polk, and St. Croix in the Wisconsin assembly in 1860.

J. P. T. Haskell was the second settler in Ashland. He came with his wife, Nov. 2, 1854, but did not long remain.

S. S. Vaughn was born in Cuyahoga county, Ohio, Sept. 2, 1830. He came with his brother to La Pointe in 1852, and engaged in the fishing and far trade until 1855, when he returned to Ohio. After taking a course in a commercial college, he returned to Wisconsin in 1856, took a claim of one hundred and sixty acres at Ashland and opened a store at Bayfield. In 1856 he surveyed and platted what is known as Vaughn's addition to Ashland. In 1871 he represented Ashland, Barron, Bayfield, Burnett, Douglas, and Polk Counties in the Wisconsin assembly. At Ashland he build docks, warehouses and a store, and in later years dealt largely in iron mines and in lumber. He was married to Miss E. Patrick, of Ohio, in 1864. He died at Ashland, February, 1886. He induced the Wisconsin Central Railroad Company to make Ashland their lake terminus. He did more for that city than any other man.

252

Edwin Ellis, M.D., was born in Oxford county, Maine; was educated in farmington Academy, Colby University and Bowdoin College, where he graduated and afterward completed a medical course at the University of New York. He came West in 1854, and located first at St. Paul, but in 1855 removed to Ashland where he made a claim, which, in part, became in 1873 Ellis' addition to Ashland. He practiced his profession at Ashland and Ontonagon, Michigan. He was married in 1850 to Martha B. Baker, of Sharon Maine.

Martin Beaser, one of the pre-emptors of the site of Ashland, was born in Erie county, New York, Oct. 22, 1822. For many years he was a seafaring man. He spent seven years

in whaling, at the close of which time he came to Ontonagon in a sailing vessel, and thence with three companions in a dog sledge to Ashland, arriving February, 1856. Here he pre-empted land, and assisted in laying out the village. He engaged in the mercantile business. He was drowned in November, 1866, while trying to cross Chequamegon bay in an open boat during a storm. Mr. Beaser was a public spirited man and freely used his wealth in attempting to build up Ashland. He never lost faith in the ultimate prosperity of his adopted home.

Hon. Sam S. Fifield was born in Corinna, Penobscot county, Maine, June 24, 1839. His early days were spent in Bangor, and he had but limited school privileges. He was early thrown upon his own resources and learned lessons in the rough school of life. He spent his time variously, as errand boy, hotel clerk, night watch on a steamboat, toll keeper; but finally, having served a brief apprenticeship in a printing office, he became the proprietor of the *Polk County Press* in 1862. In 1872 he and his brother Hank O. established the Ashland *Press,* of which he is now sole editor and publisher. Mr. Fifield entered the political arena as a Republican and has been remarkably successful. His record from the Wisconsin blue book is as follows:

1868-69—Assembly proof-reader and assistant sergeant-at-arms.

1871-72—Assembly sergeant-at-arms.

1874-75-76—Member of assembly from Ashland, Barron, Burnett, Douglas, and Polk counties.

1876—Speaker of the assembly.

1877—Member of the senate.

1880-81—Member of the senate.

1882-86—Lieutenant governor.

Mr. Fifield was married to Stella Grimes, at Prescott, 1863. Considering the disadvantageous circumstances of his youth, Mr. Fifield's career has been a notable one.

BAYFIELD COUNTY.

Bayfield county include townships 43 to 52, except as affected by the irregular outline of its lake boundary on the north, and rangers 5 to 9. It has seventy-five miles of lake shore, with some fine harbors, the finest of which those in the shelter of the Apostle islands, on the northeast. The county is covered with dense growths of evergreen and hardwood timber. Numerous streams flow into the lake on the north, and into the tributaries of the St. Croix on the south. The Chippewas Indians formerly occupied the country. The Red Cliff Indian reservation is located at Buffalo Bay, a short distance north of Bayfield City. The territory of Bayfield county has been successively in the bounds of Crawford, St. Croix and La Pointe. By subsequent subdivisions Douglas and Ashland counties were set off from La Pointe, and the Apostle islands given to Ashland, and the remaining part of La Pointe was organized as Bayfield county, with the county seat at Bayfield, in 1868. Aside from traders and adventurers and the occasional advent of a missionary, the first settler was Elisha Pike, who came with his family in 1855, and settled in section 21, township 50, range 4, not far from Bayfield. Bayfield was named in honor of Admiral Bayfield of the British Navy, who made a survey of Lake Superior in 1822-23.

BAYFIELD.

The village of Bayfield was platted in 1856, by H. M. Rice. It has since been incorporated. It is beautifully situated. The site slopes gently from high timbered regions to the shores of the bay. The waters of the bay are deep, clear, and, from the shelter afforded by the Apostle islands, almost unruffled. The harbor thus afforded is among the best on the lake. Bayfield was made a port of entry in 1858. The city is well supplied with stores,

mills, hotels, school house, and churches. There are many pleasant home, with fountains playing in front, lawns, shade trees and ornamental shrubs. The landscape, especially to those residing 254 in the rear of the city on the higher grounds, is exquisitely beautiful. There are many beautiful trout brooks and ponds in the suburbs. As a summer resort Bayfield is becoming every year better appreciated. The Bayfield *Pres,* established in 1874, is the local newspaper. It is edited and published by Currie C. Bell.

WASHBURN

Is a new town on the west side of Chequamegon bay. It is the lake terminus of the Omaha railroad. It has a fine harbor, large mills and other enterprises that mark it as a growing town.

DRUMMOND, PRATT AND MASON

Are prosperous manufacturing villages, with large saw mills, located on White river, on the line of the North Wisconsin railroad.

CABLE STATION,

On the railroad, township 43, range 7, contains about a dozen buildings. Mathews, Olson & Co. are working a silver mine near Cable which yields Twenty-three dollars per ton. There are several other villages and stations on the line of the two railroads passing through this county.

DOUGLAS COUNTY.

This county occupies the extreme northwestern corner of the State, having a frontage of six townships on the lake by six on the Minnesota state line, making a total of thirty-six whole townships and five fractional, the latter lying along the lake. The northern part of the county is drained by the tributaries of St. Louis river and Lake Superior, the principal streams being the Nemadji, Middle and Brule rivers. The southern part is drained by the

St. Croix and tributaries. The Omaha railroad intersects the county from south to north, having its northern terminus at West Superior. The Northern Pacific crosses the upper tier of towns, having its principal station at Superior. Thriving villages are growing up along these lines of railroad, and the county is being rapidly settled. It was organized as a county in February, 1854, from territory originally belonging successively to Crawford, St. Croix and La Pointe counties.

The fist election was held Nov. 7, 1854. The following officers 255 were elected: County judge, J. A. Markland; Sheriff, Asa A. Parker; district attorney, R. R. Nelson; register of deeds, F. A. Whitaker; county treasurer, Bradley Salter; supervisors, Frank Perfect, Chas. H. Kimball and Alexander Paul; supervisor's clerk, C. H. Kingsbury; superintendent of schools, J. J. Post; coroner, R. H. Barrett. Judge J. A. Markland held the first term of court, June 4, 1854. The first deed filed in the county was from William Herbert to Geo. L. Becker, being a warranty in section 14, township 47, range 14. Consideration, $250. The deed was recorded February, 1854. At the organization of the county, Superior was made the county seat.

SUPERIOR CITY.

The site is on a beautiful plateau originally covered with pine, lying on the southern shore of Lake Superior, separated, however, from it by the waters of Superior bay, a fine natural harbor shut in from the lake by the tongues of land called Minnesota and Wisconsin Points. These approach within a half mile of each other, the space thus left being the original outlet of the bay. Between Wisconsin Point and the main land lie waters of Allouez bay, extending in length a distance of three miles, and in width in its widest part about one mile. The Nemadji river flowers into Superior bay near its outlet. They bay of St. Louis finds an outlet into Superior bay between Rice's Point and a tongue of land a mile or more in length, projecting from the Wisconsin main land. Minnesota Point, which separates Superior bay from Superior lake, is a strip of land seven miles in length, with an average width of seven hundred feet, beautifully fringed with pines. At the outlet of Superior bay

two piers have been constructed, extending into the lake three-fourths of a mile. On one of these piers is a forty-day lighthouse, constructed by the government. The bay forms one of the finest harbors in the world.

The plateau on which Superior City is located is about thirty-five feet above the waters of the bay. The site occupies, the triangular space lying between St. Louis bay and the bays of Allouez and Superior, and has at least eleven miles of frontage on these bays, along which numerously docks and piers have been built and projected, some of them costing as much as $200,000. “The government surveys were made in 1853, by George R. Stuntz. 256 In July of the same year J. Addison Bulmer mae a location on Allouez Point. In August, John T. Morgan settled at the mouth of the Nemadji river. They were followed by Wm. H. Newton, George E. Nettleton, Benjamin Thompson, Col. D. A. Robertson, R. R. Nelson, and D. A. J. Baker, of St. Paul. In September the Roy brothers and—Cadott came. The same autumn Frank Roy, Abraham Emmuit and Louis Souvenard made pre-emptions of frontage on Superior bay. Several buildings were erected. Mr. Roy and others give to Col. Robertson the honor of building the first house in Superior. It is still standing.

In the fall of 1853 mineral explorations were made, and mines were worked during the ensuing winter. An Indian trail was widened and a road opened into the St. Croix valley by which supplies were brought from St. Paul. This road was not wide enough for wagons, but was traveled during the winter in dog sledges and on snowshoes. The winter following the opening of the road, Messrs. Robertson, Nelson and Baker went over it to St. Paul on foot. In the spring of 1854 Newton and others made additional surveys of the town site of Superior City, and the same was recorded Nov. 6, 1854. Settlers came in rapidly. O. K. Hall built a hotel. At the organization of Douglas county, in 1854, Superior was made the county seat, the proprietors donating twelve acres of land for county buildings. Two lots for every eight blocks were donated for schools, twenty lots for churches, and a square for a park. A weekly mail to an from St. Paul was established in July of that year. A saw mill was erected. A land office was established at Superior that year. Rev. David Brooks, a pioneer

Methodist minister, preached the first sermon, using a carpenter's shop as an audience room.

An old settlers' was organized September, 1855, known as the Fond du Lac Historical Society. Its officers were: R. B. Carlton, president; W. H. Norton and E. F. Ely, vice presidents; E. W. Perry, secretary. The Superior *Chronicle* issued its first number June 12, 1855. It was the first newspaper published at the head of Lake Superior. Ashton & Wise were the publishers. The second number contained the announcement of the opening of the Ste. Marie canal and the passage through it of the first boat, the steamer Illinois. It contained also the astonishing announcement, from the St. Anthony *Express* , that a salt lake had been discovered by W. H. Ingersoll, one hundred and 257 fifty miles west of St. Cloud. The salt was said to be of good quality, and in such quantity that it could be gathered by the bushel. Large beds of coal had also been discovered near the lake. The *Chronicle* was discontinued in 1863 and succeeded the Superior *Gazette* in 1864. The *Gazette* has been succeeded by the Superior *Times,* now edited by J. Lute, Thomas Bardon, proprietor.

Superior City has passed through periods of depression as well as of advancement. At an early period speculators were lured to the spot by the manifest advantages it presented for the building of a great city. Wealthy men and men prominent in the political history of the country invested largely. Amongst these we find the names of W. W. Corcoran, of Washington; Robert J. Walker, of New York; G. W. Cass, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; Horace S. Walbridge, of Toledo, Ohio; the Breckenridges of Kentucky; the Rice brothers, of St. Paul; and James Stinson, of Chicago. With the influence of these names, and the means furnished, the new city had a rapid, if not healthy growth. The prosperity was not short lived. The adjacent country was not sufficiently developed, the shipping interests languished, and those who had been attracted hither by dreams of becoming suddenly rich, were discouraged and moved away, till, in 1858, the city was half deserted. The period of depression continued through the Civil War, and for years afterward, until, by the building of railroads and the consequent development of the country, the claims of

Superior as a centre of trade again acknowledged, and the tide of emigration was turned back. With Allouez, Superior and Duluth bays for its harbor, with its railroads already built, building or projected, its enterprising people are ready to contest with Duluth for the sovereignty of the Unsalted Seas.

Superior, being a combination of Old Superior and West Superior under one municipality, was organized as a village Aug. 27, 1887, and held her first election Sept. 24, 1887, with a population of 6,000 people. It was organized with the following offices: President, L. F. Johnston; trustees, Wm. Munro, Neil Smith, L. G. Moran, A. Lederman, A. A. Cross, and Howard Thomas.

258

WEST SUPERIOR

Was platted in 1884. The first buildings were erected in October of the same year. The city has now a population of 3,000. It has excellent graded schools, under the supervision of Prof. G. Glen Williams. The Catholics, Presbyterian and Congregationalists have church buildings, and the Methodists are about to build. A hotel is in process of building that will cost when completed $100,000. West Superior is supplied with water works, the electric light, extensive coal docks and elevators, and has three newspapers, the Superior *Inter-Ocean,* established June 3, 1886; the West Superior *News,* established June 24, 1886; and the *Sunday Morning Call,* established July, 1887.

The Bardon Brothers. —James, Thomas and John A. Bardon came early to Superior City and upheld her doubtful fortunes in the days of trial, never losing faith in her prospective greatness. They have not toiled and watched and waited in vain. The expected railways have been built; the improved harbor, with dredge boats, well built piers and lighthouse, has been completed. Surveys and terminal approaches of other roads insure the commercial prosperity of the city. Thomas has for some years been a resident of Ashland, Wisconsin.

Wm. H. Newton, an early citizen of Superior City, is among those who have never lost faith in its future prosperity, believing the head of the lake to be the natural terminus of European trade and a centre of American commerce. He is an engineer surveyor, real estate dealer, and is interested in some of the converging lines of railroad at Superior City.

Solon H. Clough. —Mr. Clough was born in Madison county, New York, Aug. 31, 1828; was educated at Fulton Academy, since known as Falley Seminary, Oswego county, New York. He attended for a short time Hamilton College, New York studied law, and was admitted to the bar at Syracuse in 1851. He came to Hudson, Wisconsin, in the fall of 1857; in 1861 was elected mayor of Hudson; in 1864, judge of the Eleventh circuit, and removed to Osceola. In 186 he removed to Superior City; in 1876 returned to Hudson, but removed again to Superior in 1881, where he still resides. He was re-elected circuit judge in 1870, and in 1882 was appointed by Gov. Rusk to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge Barron. At the conclusion of his term he was re-elected for the ensuing term. Judge Clough was married in 1851 to Kate Taylor, of New York.

259

Vincent Roy, a brother of Peter Roy, well known among the pioneers of the Northwest, was born in Fort Francis in 1825; came to La Pointe in 1839; attended school a few terms, and engaged in the fur trade. In 1854 he came to Superior, where he still resides, and is an active, enterprising merchant.

D. George Morrison, a son of William Morrison, the discoverer of the source of the Mississippi, resides at Superior City, where he has served as register of deeds for Douglas county since 1856, a period of thirty-one years. He came to Superior in 1854.

August Zachau came to Superior in 1852, from Chicago, where he had been for three years, working at the carpenter's trade. He was then twenty-seven years of age, and a Prussian by birth. He was engaged by the Superior Town Site Company to superintend the building improvements going on at what is now the East End. When he came up, no

Ste. Marie canal had been dug, and a portage was necessary between Lakes Superior and Huron, involving a change in the line of vessels. He built the first hotel in Superior, the old Pioneer House, which burned in 1857, and also the present Nicollet House, which was built of logs, cut on what is now Tower Slip. He also built the Quebee pier, the first dock ever built at the head of Lake Superior. He also assisted in cutting the old government trail through to the St. Croix river. He was an active participant in the defense of the town site people in their battles with the claim jumping pre-emptioners, who had settled on the lands adjoining, and who filed contents on much of the town site as soon as the plats were returned to the land office at Willow River, now known as Hudson. In cutting the sixty miles of trail to the St. Croix, every able-bodied man turned out, except enough to guard the homes and cut kindling wood. The axemen ground their axes at Fond du Lac, the only trading station of importance at that time on the St. Louis river. He pre-empted, in the interest of his fellow sufferers on the town site, eighty acres of land, now part of Superior. He has always led a quiet, laborious life; now runs a small general store at the East End, and does a little general contracting for ties and bridge timbers and dock piling. He has a family of five boys and one girl now living, all in Superior.

Among the first settlers were Judge Hiram Hayes,—Ritchie and——Gates.

CHAPTER X. PINE COUNTY.

Prior to the organization of Minnesota Territory, in 1849, Pine county was included within the limits of St. Croix county, Wisconsin. Until the organization of Chicago county, in 1852, it was within the limits of Ramsey, ad from thence until 1854, within the limits of Chicago, when it was organized under its present name. Until 1858 it included the territory of the present counties of Kanabee and Carlton. It is bounded on the north by Carlton county, on the east by the St. Croix river and the state line, and on the west by Altkin and Kanabee counties. It is well watered by the St. Croix, Kettle and Kanabee rivers with their numerous tributaries. There are many fine lakes within its borders. The finest of these are Cross,

Pokegama, Pine and Sturgeon lakes. This county was originally heavily timbered with pine, from which fact it derived its name. Though immense quantities have been removed, the supply is still great enough to make this region a lumberman's paradise for years to come.

The facilities for floating logs to the St. Croix are scarce equaled elsewhere. Since 1837 the Kanabee river has been a principal feeder to the lumber trade of the St. Croix valley. In some of the forests a new growth has succeeded the old, and should the land be not otherwise used, the lumberman may yet reap successive harvests in periods ranging from eight to fifteen years. Much of the land in this county is well adapted for agriculture. The soil is chiefly a sandy loam with clay subsoil. Much of the county will eventually become a good grazing and cereal growing region. The southern townships are heavily timbered with hardwood and are rapidly being converted into good wheat farms. A large quantity of cordwood, piles and 261 is annually marketed by means of the railroad. Kanabee river is navigable from Chengwatana and Pine City to Brunswick, in Kanabee county. The same steamboat that since 1881 has navigated the Kanabee, also makes trips, six miles up the Rice and Pokegama rivers. The first crops raised in the county, except those raised by traders and missionaries, were raised on the Greeley farm, Kanabee river, near the western limits of the county by Royal C. Gray.

At the organization of the county, Herman Trott, George W. Staples and Royal C. Gray were appointed commissioners. The county was attached for judicial purposes to Chisago until 1872, at which date the county seat, located at Chengwatana by legislative enactment, was changed by a popular vote to Pine City. The first district court was held in October, 1872, Judge Crosby, presiding; John D. Wilcox, clerk; Edward Jackson, sheriff.

The first marriage license, issued in 1872, was to John Kelsey and Mary Hoffman. The first board of county officers, after the removal of the county seat, were; Commissioners, Hiram Brackett, George Goodwin and Edward Jackson; auditor, Adolph Munch; register of deeds, Don Willard; country attorney, treasurer and superintendent of schools, John D.

Wilcox. The first article recorded by the register of Pine county was a military land warrant, No. 12702, in the name of Prudence Rockwell, located by William Orrin Baker upon the southeast quarter of section 32, township 38, range 20, subject to forty days' pre-emption, dated Stillwater, June 19, 1855, T. M. Fullerton, register. Assigned, June 14, 1856, to Enos Jones. The second record is of a warranty deed from John F. Bradford to W. A. Van Slyke, of Ramsey county, of the west half of the northwest quarter of section 30, township 39, range 19, and the west half of the northwest quarter of the same section.

The finances of the county were in good condition until 1872, from which time, owing to heavy expenditures for new roads, with possibly injudicious management, and two defalcations of county auditors, considerable embarrassment ensued. In 1876 the state legislature bounded the county indebtedness of $10,000, in ten year bonds, at ten per cent interest. These bonds were readily received by the creditors, and the county is now free from debt. During the last year a bridge 800 feet long was built across the Kanabee river near Pine City, at a cost of $3,350, for which the State appropriated $1,500 and the county $1,850.

262

The Lake Superior & Mississippi railroad was completed to Kanabee river in 1868, and in 1869 extended northwest to the county line. The building of this road was speedily followed by the erection of numerous mills along its line, a list of which is appended, with the very remarkable statistics of the losses by fire, from which but four of these mills were exempt:

North Branch, Swenson & Co., flour mill; burned; loss, $8,000.

Rush City, Taylor & Co., capacity 1,000,000 feet yearly; burned; loss, $3,000.

Rock Creek, Edgerton & Co., capacity 2,000,000 feet yearly; burned; loss; $8,000; rebuilt.

Rock Creek, Strong & Col., capacity, 1,000,000 feet yearly; burned; loss, $1,500; rebuilt.

Rock Creek, Long & Co., capacity, 1,000,000 feet yearly; removed.

Pine City, Ferson & Co., capacity, 10,000,000 feet yearly; burned; loss, $50,000; rebuilt.

Pine City, Ferson & Col., capacity, 10,000,000 feet yearly; burned; loss, $25,000; rebuilt.

Pine City, Munch & Burrows, stave mill; burned; loss, $10,000.

Pine City, Brackett & Co., capacity 3,000 feet yearly.

Mission Creek, Taylor & Co., capacity 3,000,000 feet yearly; burned; loss, $12,500; rebuilt.

Mission Creek, Taylor & Co., capacity 3,000,000 feet yearly; burned; loss, $12,500.

Hinckley, Grant & Co., capacity 1,000,000 feet yearly; burned; loss, $3,000.

Hinckley, McKean & Butler, capacity 3,000,000 feet yearly; burned; loss, $7,000; rebuilt.

Miller Station, Robie & Co., shingle mill; burned; loss, $3,000.

Kettle River, S. S. Griggs & Co., capacity 3,000,000 feet yearly; never operated; loss, $5,000.

Moose Lake, McArthur & Co., capacity 2,000.000 feet yearly; burned; loss, $30,000.

Barnum, Cooley & Co., capacity 1,000,000 feet yearly; burned; loss $5,000.

Barnum, Bliss & Co., capacity 10,000,000 feet yearly.

Northern Pacific Junction, Payne & Co., two mills burned; loss, $50,000; rebuilt the third time.

POKEGAMA LAKE.

This beautiful lake lies in township 39, range 22. It is about five miles in length by one in breadth and finds an outlet in Kanabee river. It is celebrated for its historical associations. Thomas Conner, an old trader, informed the writer of these sketches in 1847, that he had had a trading post on the banks of this lake thirty years before, or about the year 1816. This was before Fort Snelling was built. Mr. Conner said that there was 263 a French trading post at Pokegama long before he went there. It was in the spring of 1847, after a wearisome day's tramp, that I made his acquaintance and shared his unstinted hospitality. His post, at that time, was located at the mouth of Goose creek, Chicago county, on the banks of the St. Croix. His rude, portable house was built of bark, subdivided with mats and skins into different apartments. Although at an advanced period in life, his mind was clear and he conversed with a degree of intelligence which caused me to ask him why he lived thus secluded, away from all the privileges of a civilized life. His reasons, some of them, were forcible; he liked the quiet of the wilderness, away from the turmoils of the envious white race. I learned from him many interesting facts connected with travelers, traders and explorers of our St. Croix valley. This was the last season he spent on the river.

In 1847, when I visited Pokegama, Jeremiah Russell, an Indian farmer, had a very pretty farm on a point of land on the southwest side of the lake, and between the lake and the river. A Frenchman, Jarvis, lived a short distance from Russell. Across the lake from Russell's were the neat and tasteful log buildings and gardens of the Presbyterian mission. The mission was established in the spring of 1836, by Rev. Frederic Ayer and his associates, under the auspicies of the American Board of Foreign Missions. Mr. Ayer had been laboring at Yellow Lake mission, but, owing to the growing unfriendliness of the Indians, had been removed to Pokegama. Much pertaining to the mission work, both at Pokegama and elsewhere, will be found in the biographies of the principal missionaries. We mention here only such incidents as may be of more general interest. For many of these incidents we are indebted to Mrs. Elisabeth J. Ayer, of Belle Prairie, the widow of Rev. Frederick Ayer, for a long time missionary to the Ojibways. This estimable lady has

passed her eighty-fifth year, but her mind is still clear and her hand steady, her manuscript having the appearance of the work of a precise young schoolmistress. She mentions old Canadian, who had been in the country sixty years, and for seven or eight years had been entirely blind. He was known as Mush-de-winini (The-old-blind-prairie-man), also the old trader, Thomas Conner, the remains of whose mud chimney and foundation of the old trading house may still be seen on the southern shore of the lake.

264

Franklin Steele was the first white man to visit the mission. In the spring of 1837 the mission aided three or four families in building. February, 1837, Rev. Mr. Hall, of the La Pointe mission, visited Pokegama, and organized a church of seven members,—three of whom were natives,—administered the ordinance of baptism to eight persons, and solemnized two marriages, probably the first in the valley of the St. Croix. Revs. Boutwell and Ely came to the mission in 1837. A school had been opened, some Indian houses built, and gardens enlarged, and the future of the mission seemed assured. Mrs. Ayer relates the following account of the BATTLE OF POKEGAMA.

In 1841 the Sioux selected this settlement as the place to avenge the wrongs of the Ojibways—some of recent date; the principal of which was the Killing of two sons of Little Crow (done in self defense) between Pokegama and the falls of the St. Croix. The Sioux arrived at Pokegama in the night, and stopped on the opposite side of the lake, two miles from the mission. The main body went to the main settlement, and after examining the ground where they intended to operate, hid among the trees and brush back of the Indian gardens, with orders that all keep quiet on both sides of the lake till a given signal, when the Indians were busy in their gardens, and then make quick work. But their plans failed. Most of the Ojibways of the settlement had, from fear of the Sioux, slept on an island half a mile out in the lake (I mean the women and children), and were late to their gardens. In the meantime a loaded canoe was nearing the opposite shore and the few Sioux who had remained there to dispatch any who, in time of battle, might attempt to escape by crossing over, fired prematurely. This gave the alarm, and saved the Ojibways. The chief

ran to Mr. Ayer's door and said, expressively: “The Sioux are upon us,” and was off. The Indians seemed at once to understand that the main body of the enemy was at hand. The missionaries stepped out of the door and had just time to see a great splashing of water across the lake when bullets came whizzing about their ears, and they went in. The Sioux had left their hiding place and the battle commenced in earnest. Most of the women and children of the settlement were yet on the island. The house of the chief was well barricaded 265 and most of the men gathered in there. The remainder took refuge in a house more exposed, at the other end of the village. The enemy drew up very near and fired in at the window. One gun was made useless, being indented by a ball. The owner retired to a corner and spent the time in prayer. The mother of the house, with her small children, was on her way to the island under a shower of bullets, calling aloud on God for help.

The missionaries seeing from their windows quantities of bloody flesh upon stumps in the battle field, thought surely that several of their friends had fallen. It proved to be a cow and calf of an Ojibway. The mission children were much frightened and asked many questions, and for apparent safety went up stairs and were put behind some well filled barrels. In the heat of battle two Ojibways came from the island and landed in front of Mr. Ayer's house. They drew their canoe ashore and secreted themselves as well as the surroundings would permit. Not long after three Sioux ran down the hill and toward the canoe. They wore fired upon and one fell dead. The other two ran for help but before they could return the Ojibways were on the way back to the island. Not having time to take the scalp of their enemy, they hastily cut the powder horn strap from his breast, dripping with blood, as a trophy of victory. The Sioux drew the dead body up the hill and back to the place of fighting. The noise ceased. The battle was over. The missionaries soon heard the joyful words, quietly spoken: “We still live.” Not a warrior had fallen. The two school girls who were in the canoe at the first firing in the morning were the only ones killed, though half the men and boys in the fight were wounded. The Sioux women and boys who had

come with their warriors to carry away the spoils had the chagrin of returning as empty as they came.

The Ojibways were careful that no canoe should be left within reach of the Sioux. From necessity they took a canoe, made by Mr. Ely, and removed their dead two miles up the river, dressed them (seemingly) in the best the party could furnish, with each a double barreled gun, a tomahawk and scalping knife, set them up against some large trees and went on their way. Some of these articles, including their head-dresses, were sent to the museum of the American board, in Boston.

266

In the closing scene the missionaries had the opportunity of seeing the difference between those Indians who had listened to instruction and those who had not. The second day after the battle the pagan party brought back to the island the dead bodies of their enemies, cut in pieces, and distributed parts to such Ojibways as had at any time lost friends by the hands of the Sioux. One woman, whose daughter was killed and mutilated on that memorable morning, when she saw the canoes coming, with a head raised high in the air on a long pole, waded out into the water, grabbed it like a hungry dog and dashed it repeatedly on the stones with savage fierceness. Others of the pagans conducted themselves in a similar manner. They even cooked some of the flesh that night in their kettles of rice. Eunice (as she was named at her baptism) was offered an arm. At first she hesitated; but for reasons, sufficient in her own mind, thought best to take it. Her daughter-in-law, widow of her son who had recently been killed and chopped into pieces by the Sioux, took another, and they went into their lodge. Eunice said: “My daughter, we must not do as some of our friends are doing. We have been taught better,” and taking some white cloths from her sack they wrapped the arms in them, offered a prayer, and gave them a decent burial. About this time a Mr. Kirkland was sent from Quincy, Illinois, by a party who wished to plant a colony not far from the mission station. He arrived at Pokegama very soon after the battle. Notwithstanding what had happened he selected a location on Cross lake, just where a railroad has now been in operation for some years. He

worked vigorously for two or three weeks, and then went to consult the Indian agent and the military at Fort Snelling. They gave him no encouragement that the two tribes would ever live in peace; and he went home. The Ojibways lived in constant fear, and the place was soon deserted. This was a great trial to the missionaries; but they did not urge them to stay. They separated into small parties and went where they could get a living for the present and be out of danger. The teachers remained at their post, occasionally visiting the Indians in their retreat, hoping they might soon think it safe to return to their homes. In this they were disappointed. These visits were not always very safe. On one of these trips Mr. Ayer was lost, and from cold and hunger came near perishing. Not finding the party he sought, 267 he wandered about for a day or two. In the meantime the weather became much colder. Not expecting to camp out he took only one blanket and food enough for one meal. In crossing Kettle river on a self-made conveyance, and there being ice on the opposite shore, he got wet. The Indians, anticipating his visit, had sent a young man to the mission station to guide him to their new locality. He returned in haste, fell on Mr. Ayer's track, and a light sprinkle of snow enabled him to follow it until he was found.

Mrs. Ayer relates several incidents illustrative of Indian character. As her husband had been stationed at Yellow Lake, and afterward at Red Lake, these incidents are not necessarily located at Pokegama:

A NOBLE CHIEF.

The Red Lake Indians were a noble band—they had a noble chief. In civilization he led the way, in religion he did not oppose. He shouldered a heavy axe, and could be seen chopping on one side of a large tree, in perspiration, while his wife was on the other side, helping all she could with her hatchet. This chief was also an advocate of temperance. Not that he didn't love whisky, but he hated the effect of it on his band. He dictated a letter to the president, begging him not to let the white faces bring any more firewater to his people, giving as one reason that they had teachers among them who must be protected, and if they had whisky he did not know what might happen.

FRANK CONFESSIONS.

In the church there was much childish simplicity. Once when Mr. Ayer was lecturing on the eighth commandment, he paused, and without expecting an answer, said: “Now who is there among you who has not stolen?” One woman began to confess—another followed, then another. One thought she had stolen about seven times. Another entered more into particulars, mentioning the things she had stolen, till the scene was quite amusing. Another rose to confess, but was cut short by her husband, who said: “Who knows how many time he has stolen! We are a nation of thieves.” And with a few remarks the meeting closed.

268

A COWARDLY DEED.

After a medicine dance, according to Indian custom, they proposed a feast, but there was nothing on which to feast. There was a large company and all were hungry. Mr. Ayer's cow was in the barnyard near. Three daring fellows sitting by themselves began to taunt each other in regard to their comparatively prowess. After an excitement was created, one of them, to show his bravery, shot the cow. Mr. Ayer was in his garden and witnessed the performance. Two or three of the leading men in this pagan party came immediately to Mr. Ayer to learn whether he would take the cow for his own use. While they were talking (perhaps twenty minutes) the cow was cut in pieces, and in the Indians' kettles preparatory to a good time. After the Indians had sold their land they paid for the cow.

AN UNJUST ACCUSATION.

Indians are said to be revengeful. They are. So are white men. They fight for their rights. So do white men. They are thieves and liars. So are white men. Quarrelsome, envious, jealous. So are white men. Experience teaches that according to their knowledge they

compare favorably with Anglo-Saxons. Sin is none the better, nor less mischievous, for being civilized.

A missionary, a good man, too, he was, accused an innocent woman of stealing his shirts that were laid out on the snow to whiten. His wife, not remembering that she had brought them in early in the morning, asked him to go out and get them. But they were not to be found! “Who has been here this morning?” was asked. “Ekwazans; I don't remember any other.” “Well, she shan't have those shirts. I'll overtake her before she gets home.” He followed her four miles, determined to have his shirts. The woman declared her innocence, and told him to search the wigwam. He did so, but said himself that it was done rather roughly. In the meantime the wife espied the shirts just where she had put them. This affair was ever after a source of regret of them.

Some of the Indians laughed heartily; others made remarks rather sarcastic. The woman herself felt disgraced by the accusation, but never manifested of wanting to “pay back,” or in a way to avenge the wrong.

269

INDIAN MAGNANIMITY.

An employe of the American Fur Company, a “green hand,” was crossing a portage. The load on his back was topped off with a bag of flour. The hill was steep and long. Steps were cut in it like a flight of stairs. As he reached the top a mischievous Indian touched the bag, and it went tumbling to the foot of the hill. The Frenchman immediately sent the Indian tumbling after it. Some of the company advised the Frenchman to run away, for the Indian might kill him. He told them boldly that he would not run away. The Indian gathered himself up, came to the top of the hill, told the Frenchman he had done just right, offered his hand and they were firm friends. Magnanimous had it been a white man.

Rev. Frederic Ayer was born in Stockbridge, Massachusetts, in 1803. When he was two years old the family moved to Central New York. His father was a Presbyterian minister,

and they intended that their son should follow the same profession; but before he was prepared his health failed and he turned his attention to other business.

He commenced his labors for the Indians in 1829, by teaching the mission school at Mackinaw, under the superintendency of Rev.M. Ferry. The pupils of the school were not all Ojibways but were from many different tribes, and spoke different languages. Mackinaw was then a general depot of the North American fur traders. They brought not only their own children to the school but such others as parents among whom they were trading wished to send. They were gathered from Lake Winnipeg, British America north, to Prairie du Chien and the head of Lake Michigan south. They were taught in English only.

In the summer of 1830 Mr. Ayer went to La Pointe, Lake Superior, with Mr. Warren, opened a school and commenced the study of the Ojibway language. In 1831 he met at Mackinaw, Revs. Hall and Boutwell, who were sent out by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions to the Indians, and he returned with Mr. and Mrs. Hall and their interpreter to spend another winter at La Pointe.

The next year, 1832, Mr. Ayer wintered with another trader at Sandy Lake. He opened a school there and completed a little 270 Ojibway spelling book which was commenced at La Pointe. In the spring of 1833 he left Sandy Lake for Utica, New York, to get the book printed. Mr. Aitkin, with whom he had wintered, gave him eighty dollars, and with a pack on his back and an experienced guide, he started on his journey. Before they reached Sault Ste. Marie the ice on Lake Superior was so weak that Mr. Ayer broke through and was saved only by carrying horizontally in his hands a long pole to prevent his sinking.

Mr. Ayer hastened on to complete the object of his journey, that he might return to Mackinaw in time to go up Lake Superior with the traders. Mr. Ayer, hitherto an independent worker, now put himself under the direction of the “American Board,” and was sent to Yellow Lake, within the present bounds of Burnett county, Wisconsin. Miss Delia Cooke, whose name should never be forgotten among the early missionaries of the

American board to the Indians, and Miss Hester Crooks, a girl educated at Mackinaw, and who had some experience in teaching, were among the number who coasted up Lake Superior in a Mackinaw boat; the former to La Pointe mission, the latter to Yellow Lake with Mr. and Mrs. Ayer. They wintered in Dr. Borup's family. Mrs. Borup also had, for some years, been a pupil at Mackinaw. The next year Miss Crooks married Rev. Mr. Boutwell and went to Leech lake, and J. L. Seymour and Miss Sabrian Stovens, also Henry Blatchford, an interpreter from Mackinaw, were added to Yellow Lake mission. When Mr. Ayer told the Indians his object in coming among them, they gave him a welcome. But six months later, seeing two or three log houses in process of building, they were much troubled, and met in a body to request him to go away. A Menomonie from the region of Green Bay had stirred them up, not against the missionaries, but against the general government.

The speaker said: “It makes the Indians sad to see the white man's house go up on their land. We don't want you to say; you must go.” Further on he said: “You shall go!” Mr. Ayer answered him. The party left at midnight, and the missionaries went to bed with heavy hearts, thinking they might be thurst out almost immediately. But before sunrise the next morning about two-thirds of the same party returned, and said they had come to take back what they said the night before. The war chief was speaker, but his words were mild. “Why,” said he, 271 “should we turn these teachers away before they have done us any harm?” They would like to have us stay, he said, but added that they did not want any more to come, for the result might be the loss of their lands. We might use whatever their country afforded, but they would not give us any land, or sell us any. “For,” said the speaker, “if we should sell our land where would our children play?”

Mr. Ayer finished his school house, and went on with his work as though nothing had happened. But evidently things were not as they should be. The chief seemed to “sit on the fence,” ready to jump either way. The war chief was always friendly, but he had not so much control over what concerned us. He did what he could without giving offense, and was anxious that his daughter of fourteen years should be taken into the mission

family. Mr. Ayer remained two years longer at Yellow Lake. In the meantime the chief of the Snake River band sent messages inviting the teachers to come and live among them. Accordingly in the spring of 1836 the mission was removed to Pokegama lake, eighteen miles up the river. The chief did all he had promised, and showed himself a man. Nothing was said here to remind the missionaries that they were using the Indians' wood, water and fish. On the contrary, when they sold their land, it was urged that the teachers' children should be enrolled for annual payment, the same as their own. The chief said that as they were born on the land it was no more than right, and he wished it might be done.

In 1842 Mr. Ayer went with his family to the States; and in Oberlin was ordained preacher to the Ojibways. He soon returned to the Indian country, and David Brainard Spencer, an Oberlin student, with him. They spent the winter of 1842-3 in traveling from one trading post to another, selecting locations for missionary labor. For their own field they chose Red Lake. When Mrs. Ayer, with her two little boys, six and eight years old, went to join her husband at the new station, Alonzo Barnard and wife and S. G. Wright, all of Oberlin College, went with her. Other missionaries soon followed, and that station was for many years supplied with efficient laborers. More recently the work there was assigned to Bishop Whipple, and is still carried on.

Mr. and Mrs. Ayer, in 1865, offered their services to the freedmen of the South and were employed at Atlanta, Georgia.

272

Mr. Ayer organized a Congregational church and a baptistry connected with the house of worship, that he might baptise by immersion or otherwise, according to the wishes of the candidate. He also formed a temperance society, which some months before his death numbered more than six hundred members.

There was great grief at his death amongst all classes. An aged man, who had lost a small fortune in his devotion to the Confederacy, embraced the corpse, and said: “If he had not

holpen me, I should have before gone him." Many others, in word or action, expressed a similar feeling. All classes of people were represented at his funeral. His remains were buried in the Atlanta cemetery, Oct. 1, 1867. Thus passed away one who had spent a life for the benefit of others.

Mr. and Mrs. Ayer in some instances taught three generations of Ojibway blood, and North and South, they were, in the course of their labors, associated for a longer or shorter time, with more than eighty different missionaries,—a noble band,—with few exceptions worthy the name they bore. Most of them have passed away, and their graves are scattered here and there from British America to Georgia.

Rev. William T. Boutwell, who figures so prominently in the history of the early missions in the St. Croix valley, was born in Hillsborough county, New Hampshire, Feb. 4, 1863. He was educated at Dartmouth and Andover colleges, and in 1831, the year of his graduation at Andover, he came to the Northwest as a Presbyterian missionary. He spent one year at Mackinaw, learning the Chippewa language, under the instruction of Rev. W. M. Ferry, father of Senator Ferry, of Michigan.

In 1832 our government sent an embassy of thirty men, under the control of the Indian agent at Ste. Marie, Henry R. School-craft, to tranquilize the tribes and effect some advantageous treaties. The embassy was accompanied by an outfit of soldiers under the command of Lieut. Allen, Dr. Houghton, physician, George Johnson, interpreter, and Mr. Boutwell. The embassy had a liberal outfit of provisions, equipages and trinkets for the Indians, and was conveyed in a large bateau of several tons capacity, and some birch canoes, the largest of which was thirty feet long, and capable of containing nine persons. On arriving at Fond du Lac, the head of navigation on the St. Louis river, Mr. Boutwell wrote as follows to the missionary board:

“On arriving here I was not a little surprised to find four hundred souls, half-breeds and white men. The scene at our landing was such as I never before witnessed, and enough to fill one, unaccustomed to the like as myself, with wonder, if not with fear. The yelling of Indians, barking of dogs, crying of children, running of the multitude, discharge of musketry, and flourish of flags, was noise in the extreme. At ten o'clock I preached to about forty in English, the first sermon ever preached here, and at 4 P.M. I addressed, through Mr. Johnson, more

WILLIAM T. BOUTWELL.

than twice that number of French, half-breeds and Indians; many of the latter of whom for the first time listened to the word of Life. All listened with attentions and interest. My interpreter sat on my right, while a chief occupied a seat at my left. Around and below me, on the floor, sat his men, women and children, in a state of almost entire nudity, many of whom had no more than a cloth about the loins, and a blanket, but some of the children not even a blanket,—all with their pipes and tobacco pouches, painted with all the variety of figures that can be imagined.”

274

From Fond du Lac he proceeded with the expedition up the St. Louis river, crossing the falls by a portage, and ascending to the point nearest Sandy lake, which was reached by a portage. The expedition proceeded up the Mississippi to Leech lake. Learning from the Indians at this point that Cass lake, the reputed source of the Mississippi, was not the real source, the expedition proceeded, under the guidance of a chief and a number of his tribe, to ascend the river further. When they reached the lake, now known as Itasca, five of the party, Lieut. Allen, Schoolcraft, Houghton, Johnson, and Boutwell, were sent in canoes with Indian guides to explore the shores of the lake. No inlet being found the party came to the conclusion that this was, as the Indians claimed, the true source of the Mississippi

river. Mr. Schoolcraft being satisfied as to the correctness of the observations, landed his party on an island near the middle of the lake.

He was puzzled to know what name to give the lake, and asked Mr. Boutwell if he knew of any word that would express the term “true head of the river.” Mr. Boutwell said he could think of no single word that would express it, but there were two Latin words that would answer the purpose and those were *veritas* —true, and *caput* —head. Mr. Schoolcraft immediately wrote on a piece of paper the two words, and then erasing the first syllable of the first word and the last syllable of the latter, joined the remaining syllables. He then planted the stars and stripes on a little eminence, and formally christened the lake “Itasca.” They then proceeded to descend the Mississippi. “As we were passing through the outlet of the lake,” said Mr. Boutwell, I stopped my canoe on the shore and jumped across the Mississippi. I considered that a great thing to relate in after years.”

The party with their own boats descended the Mississippi, distributing tobacco, medals and flags to Indians on their way.* “When I see the great cities of Minneapolis and St. Paul now,” said Mr. Boutwell, “I have to reflect that when we made our memorable trip down the river in 1832 we stopped at St. Anthony falls, and I stood on the east bank and looked across the * Several years prior to this William Morrison had a trading station upon the shores of this lake, and is probably the first white man who visited it, but it does not appear that he identified it as the source of the Mississippi. 275 river in profound admiration of the most beautiful landscape I had ever seen, with only a few head of government cattle belonging at Fort Snelling grazing upon it. The whole country on both sides of the river was as God had made it. When we passed the locality of St. Paul there was not even an Indian tepee to be seen.”

The party halted at a Sioux Indian village at Kaposia, a few miles below St. Paul, and after a short consultation proceeded to the mouth of the St. Croix, and ascending the St. Croix to its source, made a portage of two miles to the source of the Burnt Wood river, which they descended to Lake Superior, and thence returned to their starting place. In

the following year Mr. Boutwell established a mission at Leech lake. In giving an account of his reception by the Indians, he says: “When I arrived the men, with a few exceptions, were making their fall hunts, while their families remained at the lake and its vicinity to gather their corn and make rice. A few lodges were encamped quite near. These I began to visit, for the purpose of reading, singing, etc., in order to interest the children and awaken in them the desire for instruction. I told them about the children at Mackinaw, the Sault, and at La Pointe, who could read, write, and sing. To this they would listen attentively, while the mother would often reply: ‘My children are poor and ignorant.’ To a person unaccustomed to Indian manners and Indian wildness it would have been amusing to have seen the little ones, as I approached their lodge, running and screaming, more terrified, if possible, than if they had met a bear robbed of her whelps. It was not long, however, before most of them overcametheir fears; and in a few days my dwelling, a lodge which I occupied for three or four weeks, was frequented from morning till evening by an interesting group of boys, all desirous to learn to read, sing, etc. To have seen them hanging, some on one knee, others on my shoulder, reading and singing, while others, whether from shame or fear I know not, who dared not venture within, were peeping in through the sides of the cottage, or lying flat upon the ground and looking under the bottom, might have provoked a smile; especially to have seen them as they caught a glance of my eye, springing upon their feet and running like so many wild asses colts. The rain, cold and snow were alike to them, in which they would come, day after day, many of them clad merely 276 with a blanket and a narrow strip of cloth about the loins. The men at length returned, and an opportunity was presented me for reading to them. The greater part listened attentively. Some would come back and ask me to read more. Others laughed, and aimed to make sport of both me and my mission.”

He continued to labor here until 1837, when the Indians becoming troublesome, and having murdered Aitkin, an agent of the fur company, he deemed it advisable to remove the mission to Pokegama lake. He labored here faithfully, much respected by the Indians for his firmness and christian devotion. In 1847 he removed to Stillwater and settled on

a farm near the city, where he is spending the remainder of his days, cared for by his affectionate daughter Kate and her kind husband, ——Jones. Though infirm in body on account of advance age his mind is clear and his memory retentive. He enjoys the respect accorded to venerable age, and that which pertains to an early and middle life spent in unusual toils and hardships in the noblest work intrusted to the hands of man.

Hester Crooks Boutwell deserves honorable mention as the early companion of the devoted missionary. She was the daughter of Ramsey Crooks, of New York, an Indian trader. Her mother was a half-breed Ojibway woman. Hester Crooks was born on Drummond island, Lake Huron, May 30, 1817. Her father gave her a superior education at Mackinaw mission. She was a woman of tall and commanding figure, her black hair and eyes indicating her Indian origin. She was a fluent conversationalist, and careful and tidy in her personal appearance. She died in Stillwater in 1853, leaving a family of seven children.

CHENGWATANA.

This town derived its name from the Chippewa words, “chengwa” (pine) and “tana” (city), applied to an Indian village which from time immemorial had been located near the month of Cross lake. This locality had long been a rallying point for Indians and traders. When the writer visited it, in 1846, it had the appearance of an ancient place of resort. Half-breeds and whites with Indian wives settled here, and in 1852 there were several log houses, and a hotel kept by one Ebenezer Ayer. There was also a dam built for sluicing logs. Among the early settlers were Duane Porter, George Goodwin, Herman Trott, John G. Randall, 277 Emil, Gustave and Adolph Munch. Mr. Trott built a fine residence on the shore of Cross lake, afterward the home of S. A. Hutchinson. The Munch brothers built a store and made other improvements. John G. Randall, in 1865-7-7, a manufactured lumber, ran it down the Kanabec and St. Croix rivers to Rush Seba, Sunrise and Taylor's Falls. In 1852, and soon after the building of the government road to Superior City, a post office and a stage route from St. Paul to Superior City were established. The dam, to which reference has been made, was built in 1848, by Elam Greely. It is at the outlet of Cross lake and has

ten feet head. The flowage covers many thousands of acres. The ownership has changed several times. The tolls levied amount to from ten to fifteen cents per thousand feet. The chartered operators control the flowage completely, opening and shutting gates at their pleasure. Many of the first settlers removed to other localities. Mr. Trott and the Much brothers to St. Paul, J.G. Randall to Colorado, and Louis Ayd to Taylor's Falls.

In 1856 an effort was made to found a village on the site of the old Indian town of Chengwatana. Judd, Walker & Co. and Daniel A. Robertson surveyed and platted the village of Alhambra, but the name was not generally accepted, and the old Indian name of Chengwatana superseded it. The town of Chengwatana was organized in 1874. The first supervisors were Duane Porter, Resin Denman and Ferdinand Blank.

Louis Ayd was born in Germany in 1840; came to America in 1852 and settled in Chengwatana. He served three and a half years as a soldier during the Rebellion, and was seriously injured in the service. On his return he settled in Taylor's Falls. He is a well-to-do farmer and dealer in live stock for the meat market. He has been a member of the Roman Catholic church from childhood. He was married to Rosabella Hoffman, of Hudson, Wisconsin, in 1871.

Duane Porter, the son of a surgeon in the United States Army in the war of 1812, was born in Washington county, New York, in 1825; came West as far as Illinois in 1852, and to St. Croix Falls in 1844. He was married in 1848 to Mary Lapraire, and in the same year located at Chengwatana. His occupation is that of an explorer and lumberman. He has ten children living.

S. A. Hutchinson. —Mr. Hutchinson was a native of Maine, 278 and while yet a youth came to the valley of the St. Croix, and located at Chengwatana, where he married a Chippewa woman, and raised a family of half-breed children. “Gus” Hutchinson, as he was familiarly called, had many noble traits of character, and was very popular with his associates. He had a well trained mind; was skilled as a lumberman and explorer, and

was of a genial disposition, honest in heart and true in his friendships. He was elected sheriff of Pine county, and served four years. On the night of Aug. 16, 1880, he was found in a sitting posture on his bed, lifeless, a rifle ball having pierced his heart. It appeared, on investigation, that his oldest son wanted to marry an Indian girl, to which his father objected. On the night after the murder the marriage took place in Indian style. Suspicion pointing strongly toward mother and son, they were arrested, and an indictment found by the grant jury against the son. He was tried and acquitted.

HINCKLEY.

The township of Hinckley was organized in 1872. It includes a large area of land, heavily timbered with pine and hardwood. The soil is varied, consisting of black and yellow san loam with clay subsoil. It abounds in meadows, marshes, tamarack swamps, pine and hardwood ridges, and is capable of cultivation.

THE VILLAGE OF HINCKLEY

Lies midway between St. Paul and Duluth, on the St. Paul & Duluth railroad. It was founded soon after the completion of the road. The Manitoba railroad passes through the village, running from St. Cloud to Superior. It was incorporated in 1885. The following were the first officers: President, James J. Brennan; recorder, S. W. Anderson; trustees, James Morrison, Nels Parson, John Perry; treasurer, John Burke; justices of the peace, John Brennan, A. R. Clinch; constable, Andrew Stone. Prior to this incorporation, Hinckley had suffered considerably from the lawlessness of its occasional or transient residents and visitors, and the large majority of the vote in favor of incorporation is justly considered as a triumph of law and order. The village has a saw mill doing a large business, a good depot, round house, four hotels, several stores, shops, and fine residences, a commodious school house, and two churches—a Lutheran and Catholic. The Minneapolis & Manitoba railroad 279 connects here with the St. Paul & Duluth railroad, and is being extended to Superior.

James Morrison was born on Cape Breton island in 1840. Mr. Morrison was one of the first settlers of Hinckley, having come to the settlement in 1869, in the employ of the St. Paul & Duluth Railroad. He has followed farming and hotel keeping. He is an active and industrious man, the proprietor of a large hotel, and a member of the Presbyterian church.

SANDSTONE VILLAGE

Is located in the northwest quarter of section 15, township 42, range 20. It contains about forty dwellings, three large boarding houses, two stores, one hotel and a stone saw mill with diamond-toothed saw, built by Ring & Tobin, at a cost of $30,000. The stone quarries of the Kettle River & Sandstone Company are located on section 3, 10 and 15, in township 42, range 20, and extend two and three-quarters miles on each side of Kettle river. The first work in opening the quarries was done Aug. 22, 1885. The village plat was surveyed in June, 1887, and a post office established there the February preceding, W. H. Grant, Jr., being the first postmaster. The saw mill and the quarries give employment to about four hundred men. Sandstone is located on the old site of Fortuna. The Kettle River railroad was built to the quarries in 1886, from the St. Paul & Duluth railroad, a distance of five miles. The Manitoba railroad, running to Superior, passes through the village.

William H. Grant, Sr., one of the founders of Hinckley, and the proprietor and founder of the Sandstone enterprise, was born Dec. 28, 1829, at Lyndborough, New Hampshire. He received his education at Hancock Academy, New Hampshire, and Yates Academy, Orleans county, New York. He studied law and was admitted to practice in 1854 at Hillsborough, New Hampshire. He came to St. Paul in 1859, where he still resides, his property interests at Sandstone being immediately under the supervision of his son, W. H. Grant, Jr. He sold his interest in May, 1888, for $100,000. He was married to Martha McKean in New Hampshire, January, 1855.

KETTLE RIVER.

The town of Kettle River, including townships 43 and 44, lying on the west line of the county, was organized in 1874. S. S. 280 Griggs was chairman of the first board of supervisors. The town contains but one school district. The first settler was S. S. Griggs, who, in company with John S. Prince, of St. Paul, built a saw mill at the St. Paul & Duluth railroad crossing on Kettle river, in 187172. This was not a successful venture. A post office was established at the mill, and S. S. Griggs was appointed postmaster. The Manitoba and St. Paul & Duluth railroads pass through the town from south to north. The township now has no settlement except about twenty-four miles families at the station and village. It is heavily timbered with pine and hardwood. There are meadows, marshes and tamarack swamps, fine streams and beautiful lakes, and much excellent farming land besides. The Pine lakes in township 43, range 21, are beautiful sheets of water. There are no good roads or public improvements.

John C. Hanley was born in Covington, Kentucky, and was educated at Oxford College, Ohio. He came to St. Paul in 1849, as a machinist and millwright. He was married in 1853, at St. Anthony, to Sophia Ramsdale. He 1862 he enlisted in Company M, Minnesota Mounted Cavalry, a company recruited principally at Sunrise, Chisago county, by Capt. James Starkey. He was commissioned second lieutenant and was with Gen. Sibley's expedition against the Sioux. Subsequently he received a captain's commission, and recruited Company M, Second Minnesota Cavalry, stationed on the frontier. He was mustered out in 1865. He resides at Kettle River.

MISSION CREEK

Was organized as a town in 1880. The first supervisors were M. Thomas, T. Johnson, Wm. McKean; Messrs. H. A. Taylor and Philip Riley & Co., of St. Paul, were the first operators here. They built a saw mill with a capacity of 3,000,000 feet per annum. This property has changed owners, and is now held by the John Martin Lumber Company, of St. Paul. It was burned down in 1885, but was immediately rebuilt.

PINE CITY.

The town of Pine City was organized in 1874. The first supervisors were Hiram Brackett, H. B. Hoffman and James Griffith. The village of Pine City was platted in 1869. The original proprietors were James and Stephen H. Petrie, Catherine Sloan and 281 Luther Mendenhall. The survey was made by B. W. Brunson Wm. Branch acted as attorney and the acknowledgment was made by J. J. Egan, notary public, of St. Louis county. The village was organized in 1881, but the officers did not qualify until the following year.

The oldest settler was probably a Mr. Kirkland, of Quincy, Illinois, who worked for some time on the banks of Cross Lake, on the present site of Pine City, Hoping to be able to plant a colony there, but, according to the testimony of Mrs E. T. Ayer, the missionary became disheartened by the indian troubles, and left in 1841, abandoning his scheme. The completion of the railroad which crosses the Kanabec river at this point gave a great impetus to the prosperity of the village and neighborhood. It now contains a fine court house, built at a cost of $8,0000, Roman Catholic, Presbyterian and Lutheran churches, good buildings for graded and common schools, and three hotels. Pine City has besides a pleasant park, the gift of Capt. Richard G. Robinson, which has been adorned and embellished and named after the donor, “Robinson Park,”

Richard G. Robinson was born in Jackson county, Iowa, in 1829, he moved thence with his parents to Illinois, and to St. Croix Falls in 1848, where he followed lumbering, sealing, surveying and exploring. He lived at St. Croix and Taylor's Falls until 1872, when he received the appointment of land examiner for the Lake Superior & Mississippi Railroad Company. He was in the employ of the company twelve years, making his home at Pine City, where he still lives, engaged in lumbering and real estate. He was married to Catharine A. Fullenwider, of Iowa. Mrs. Robinson died at Pine City in 1885.

Hiram Brackett was born in 1817, in China, Maine, and came to Pine City in 1868 from Aroostook county, Maine. He was among the first to make improvements. He built a hotel

and was the first postmaster in the town. He died in 1883 leaving an estimable widow, three sons, John, Albert and Frank, and two daughters, Emily, married to Henry R. Linn, of Milwaukee, and Louise, married to Henry D. Crohurst, of pine City.

Randall K. Burrows, a native of Connecticut, came to Pine City in 1869, and with Adolph Much, built a large stave mill on the shores of Cross lake. This proved an unfortunate investment, resulting in litigation , during the progress of which the 282 mill was destroyed by fire, in 1878. Mr. Burrows was an active, enthusiastic man, and worked hard for the interests of Pine City, filling many positions of trust. He was elected to the state senate from the Twenty-eighth district, in 1874. His seat was contested by John Hallburg, of Centre City. The senate referred the question to the people, but in the election that followed (1875) he was defeated. In 1879 he removed to Dakota, where he died three years later.

John S. Ferson came Michigan to Pine City in 1869. During that and the succeeding year he was principal in building a first steam saw mill. It was located on a bay in the western part of the city. This mill was burned in 1872, rebuilt and burned again. Mr. Ferson has since removed to Dakota.

Samuel Millet settled in Pine City in 1869, and in 1870 erected the Bay View house, on an elevated plateau commanding a fine view of Cross lake and Kanabee river. Mr. Millet died in 1879, leaving a widow, two sons and three daughters.

ROCK CREEK

Was organized March, 1874. The first supervisors were French Horton, Frank England, and S. M. Hewson. Obadiah Hewson was town clerk. Enoch Horton and C. W. Gill were justices of the peace. Mr. Horton was the first settler, he having come to the county in 1872. The year following he raised the first crop. Mr. Horton was from Colchester, New York. He was born in 1811 and came to Minnesota in 1862. He was first postmaster at

Rock Creek. Other settlers came in slowly. Edgerton, Gill & Co. built a saw mill in 1873, with a capacity of 3,000,000 feet. This prosperity has changed hands several times.

Capt. Enooh Horton commenced official life at the age of twenty-two years, in New York, where he served twenty-eight years as justice of the peace and county judge. He served during the Rebellion as captain of a company of sharpshooters.

ROYALTON

Was organized in 1880. The first supervisors were Edward Peterson, Alexis Kain and Joseph Heiniger. It is a good farming township with many good farms. The first settlement was made by Elam Greely, in 1849, who made a farm and built a large barn, hauling the lumber from Marine Mills, a distance of 283 seventy miles. The town was named in honor of Royal C. Gray, who located on the Greely farm in 1854, in the northwest quarter of section 15, township 38, range 22, on the banks of the Kanabee river.

WINDERMERE

Was organized as a town Jan. 3, 1882. The first supervisors were August Schog, William Champlain and Frank Bloomquist.

The towns of Kettle River, Hinckley and Pine City were organized, and Chengwatana reorganized by special act of the legislature in 1874, and at that time embraced all the territory in the county. Since 1874, Mission Creek, Rock Creek and Royalton have been set off from Pine City and Windermere from Kettle River.

The following villages were platted at the dates named: Neshodana, by Clark, Cowell & Foster, in townships 41 and 42, ranges 15 and 16, in 1856; Fortana, by W.A. Porter, surveyor, at the crossing of Kettle river and the military road, January, 1857; St. John's, by M.L. Benson, surveyor, in section 26, township 41, range 17, October, 1857; Midway, by

Frank B. and Julia L. Lewis, proprietors, in the northwest quarter of section 34, township 40, range 21, September, 1855.

A ROCK CREEK MURDER.

A man passing under the name of Harris had been arrested for stealing horses. George Hathaway started with the prisoner to Sunrise. Five days afterward Hathaway's dead body was found, and the inquest decided that he probably met his death by stabbing or shooting at the hands of his prisoner, who made his escape, and was never again heard from. Hathaway was a native of Passadumkeag, Maine.

THE BURNING OF A JAIL.

March 23, 1884, a couple of young men, John Cope and William Leonard, were arrested for drunkenness and disorderly conduct, and confined in the Pine City jail, a wooden structure. About three o'clock the next morning the jail was found to be on fire. All efforts to extinguish the flames or rescue the unhappy prisoners were unavailing. The fire originated from within, in all probability from the careless action of the 284 prisoners themselves in striking matches, either for the purpose of smoking or of exploring their cells.

A DISFIGURED FAMILY.

Mr. Redman, the agent at the Kettle River railroad station, called my attention to the fact that old Batice is singularly disfigured. He was born without thumbs or big toes. The fingers and remaining toes resemble birds' claws. Two of the fingers of each hand and two of the toes on each foot are united to the tips but have distinct nails. Of his four children three are disfigured like the father. His grandchildren are many of them worse than himself, one having but one finger.

INDIAN FAITH CURE.

A woman at Pokegama was badly burned by the explosion of gunpowder while she was putting it in a flask. Her face became terribly swollen and black. The missionaries did what they could for her, but thought she must die. After two days the Indian doctors held a medicine dance for her benefit. After they had gone through with their magic arts the woman arose, and, without any assistance, walked around distributing presents to the performers of the ceremony. It was truly wonderful. She recovered rapidly.

INDIAN GRAVES.

The Chippewas bury their dead much as the whites do. The body is deposited in a grave and covered with earth. A low wooden covering, somewhat like the roof of a house, is reared above it, the gables resting on the ground. The roof is covered with white or bleached muslin, and surmounted by a board cross. An aperture about six inches square is left in each end of the structure. The head of the grave is toward the west, and here are deposited offerings of fruits and trinkets of various kinds. We found at one grave a broken saucer, an oyster can filled with blueberries, a large red apple, and a pair of old shoes. Friends of the deceased visit the graves for one or two years, renewing their tributes of affection, and bringing offerings of fruit according to the season, and various foods, from acorns to dried venison, but in time these visits are discontinued and the graves are neglected and forgotten.

285

STOICISM OF THE INDIAN.

On the banks of the Kettle river a five-year-old boy burned his hand badly. The mother, after examining the wound, decided that it was incurable, ordered the boy to place his hand upon a block, and by a single blow from a common hatchet sovered it from the wrist. The boy endured the suffering without flinching.

Old Batice, *alias* “Kettle,” lived on Kettle river in 1880. Counting by moons he claims to have lived there ninety-nine years. He is certainly very old. He says that he has always been a friend to the white, and that in the Sioux outbreak of 1862 he counseled his people to remain quiet; that he was the enemy of the Sioux, three of whom he had killed and scalped. To commemorate his warlike deeds in slaughtering his enemies, he wore three large eagle feathers in his gray hair. He claims to be half French.

AN INDIAN DANCE.

In June, 1880, the Indians were practicing a new dance near the Kettle River railroad station, part of which it was my privilege to witness. The dance house was a rudely constructed pole frame covered with birch bark, fastened down with willow twigs. About thirty dancers, male and female, and of all ages, were crowded in the dance house, sweating, grunting, hopping and bounding at the tap of a deer skin drumhead, and the “chi-yi-chi-yi-chi-hoo” of a quartette of boys and girls, squatted in a corner of the bark house. The din was incessant, the chant of the singers, or howlers, monotonous and wearisome, yet the dancers stepped and bounded to their rude music as readily as do civilized dancers to the more exquisite music of stringed instruments. This dance was the same that so frightened the Burnett county people, and required at least ten days for its complete performance. A few minutes' observation amply satisfied us, and we gladly withdrew.

286

CHAPTER XI. KANAREU COUNTY.

Kanabec county, prior to 1849, was included in St. Croix county, Wisconsin; thence until 1852 it was a part of Ramsey county, Minnesota; until 1854 a part of Chisago county; and thence until its organization in 1859, a part of Pine county. It was attached for judicial purposes at various times to Chisago, Isanti and Pine counties. In 1882 it was organized

for judicial purposes, Judge Crosby holding the first term of court at Brunswick. The second term was held at Mora in 1884, in the new court house.

The writer, when a member of the Minnesota senate in 1858, selected the name and introduced the bill for the formation of the county. Its boundaries are Aitkin county on the north, Pine on the east, Isanti on the south, and Mille Lacs on the west. It is well watered and drained by the Kanabec and its tributaries. This river is navigable to Brunswick, and one of its tributaries, Rice river, is navigable six miles from its mouth to Rice lake. The soil is a rich, sandy loam, deep, strong and productive. One-fifth of the entire surface was originally covered with pines. About 25,000 acres are natural meadows, while much of the remainder is covered with hardwood, and a small portion is brush prairie, which can be easily rendered fit for cultivation. The best crops are wheat, oats and potatoes, but Indian corn can be grown profitably as compared with other localities in Minnesota. Small fruits, wild and cultivated, grow luxuriantly. Cranberries have been shipped in considerable quantities. Redtop, clover, and timothy grow rank, and are profitably cultivated. Upward of 5,000 tons of bay are cured annually. The lumbering interests are still important, about 75,000,000 feet of logs 287 being annually driven to the Stillwater boom. This county is spotted with lakes and abounds in streams capable of being utilized as water powers. Good building granite is found on the Kanabec river above Mora, which will eventually be quarried and exported.

The first permanent settlers were George L. Staples and James Pennington, who came in 1855. They were followed by Stephen W. Tolman, Alvin De Wolf, John L. Spence and others. Gov. Sibley appointed the following as the first board officers, June 10, 1859: County commissioners, Geo. L. Staples, chairman; Daniel Gordon, Benj. L. Gifford; clerk and register of deeds, James C. Morrison; treasurer, Alvah Lougee; sheriff, Benj. L. Gifford. The first election was held in October, 1859. The following were elected county officers: County commissioners, Geo. L. Staples, chairman; James Pennington, Geo. Morrison; auditor, Benj. Bill.

In the bill organizing the county, Brunswick was designated as the county seat, and so remained until 1882, when by popular vote Mora was selected. In 1883 the county built a court house at a cost of $5,000, and a jail costing $2,000. In 1874 the county built a bridge across the Kanabec at Brunswick, the bridge and its approaches being 1,300 feet in length, at a cost of $5,000. In 1879 the county built a bridge across the Kanabec at Grass Lake at a cost of $4,000. As this bridge obstructed navigation in 1884, the county, at a cost of $4,000, rebuilt it in such a way that steamers could pass underneath. In 1883 another bridge was built across the Kanabec in the town of Arthur at a cost of $4,000.

The first post office was established at Brunswick in 1859, Geo. L. Staples, postmaster. The first mail was from Anoka via Cambridge to Brunswick. In 1847 Rev. W.S. Boutwell preached the first sermon within the present limits of the county. The first deed recorded was a warranty deed from Ralph Potter to John A. Snyder, both of Illinois, in June, 1857, conveying lands in sections 3 and 10, township 38, range 25. The second deed recorded was from David Ragley to Hersey, Hall, Whitney and Fenno, of Boston, and Isaac Staples of Stillwater, conveying the northeast quarter of section 1, township 38, range 24, and other lands.

288

ARTHUR.

The town of Arthur includes township 39, ranges 23, 24 and 25. It was organized in 1883. The first supervisors were: Ira A. Conger, Andrew E. Westling and Charles A. Staples; clerk, Stanton D. Seavey. The village of Mora was the first settlement. Anna C. Larson was the first child born in the town. The first marriage was that of Frederick G. Turner and Edith Perkins. The first death was that of Henry Rust, in 1847, killed by Indians. There is one house of worship, at what is known as the Swedish mission.

MORA.

A village, platted in 1882, is located in section 11, township 39, range 24, on the Hinckley branch of the Manitoba railroad. Myron R. Kent, owner of the town plat, made the first improvements, building a hotel and post office, of which he became postmaster. Alvah J. Conger opened the first store in 1882. The village now contains a court house, school house, two hotels, five stores, three saloons, and many fine residences. Lake Mora, a lovely sheet of deep, blue water, about one hundred and fifty acres in extent, is located within the village limits. The village is beautifully situated on a plateau on the east side of Kanabec river.

Stephen L. Danforth lived in the county of Kanabec during the ‘70s. His occupation was that of a farmer or lumberman. He died in Stillwater in 1884.

N. H. Danforth, brother of S. L., also settled here in the ‘70s, and still resides here, an active business man.

Alvah J. and Ira Conger are cousins. They came from Maine to Minnesota in 1850. Alvah J. kept the Tombler House in Wyoming. Subsequently he removed to Cambridge, where he kept a hotel and store, and thence removed to Pine City, where he kept a store until 1882, when he moved to Mora. He was married to Charlotte Pennington. They have no children. Ira Conger has been actively engaged in business at Cambridge and other places, and moved to Mora in 1883, where he is proprietor of a hotel and store. His oldest son, John, has charge of his business interests.

BRONSON.

This village is yet unplatted. It is located in section 21, range 24, on the line of the Manitoba railroad. A post office was established 289 here in 1884, of which Frank P. Burleigh is postmaster. Adjoining and including this village is the large farm of Isaac Staples, including 2,000 acres, of which six hundred and fifty acres are under cultivation. The improvements on the farm are two large barns, one store, one blacksmith shop, one

wood working shop, and commodious dwellings for employes. This farm is headquarters for the lumbering interests of Mrs. Staples in Kanabec county.

BRUNSWICK.

Includes township 38, range 24 and 25. The town was organized in 1883. The first supervisors were Eric Hokansen, John Rines and Haquin Ekman. The first school was taught by Charlotte Pennington, in 1856. The first death was that of——Cowan, killed accidentally, in 1857. There are two church organizations, Swedish Baptist and Swedish Lutheran. Stephen E. Tallman built a saw mill in 1870, and a flour mill in 1879. The village or Brunswick is located in the southwest quarter of section 1, township 38; range 24. It was platted in 1856, by Isaac and George Staples. It was originally designated as the county seat.

GROUND HOUSE CITY

Was platted by Isaac Staples for Hersey, Staples & Co., Jan. 17, 1857, in section 7, township 38, range 24.

James Pennington was born in Queensborough, New Brunswick, in 1799. He lived in Houlton, Maine, fifteen years, and came to Kanabec county in 1854 with his family, who were the first permanent settlers in the county. Mr. Pennington farmed and lumbered. He died in December, 1887. Mrs. Pennington died in 1878. Six sons and three daughters are living. The sons are residents of Minnesota. The daughters are married as follows: Elizabeth to——Grant, of Detroit, Minnesota; Charlotte to A. J. Conger, of Mora, Minnesota; Augusta to B. C. Newport, of Pipestone, Minnesota.

George L. Staples settled in section 1, township 38, range 24, in 1855. He lived there eight years and filled various responsible offices. He was an upright, conscientious man, much respected by all who knew him, and died in 1877, leaving a widow, five sons and a daughter. Mr. Staples raised the first crop in the county, 290 opened the first store, and

gave the name of Brunswick to the town. Isaac Edwin Staples, son of George, was the first white child born in the county. He was clerk of court in Morrison county in 1887.

Daniel Gordon was born in Readfield, Maine, in 1809. In 1856 he settled in the southeast quarter of section 1, township 38, range 24. He was married to widow Tallman in Brunswick. This was the first marriage in the town. Mrs. Gordon died in June, 1885.

GRASS LAKE

Includes township 38, range 23. It was organized in 1883. It is thickly settled, mostly by Swedes. They have good farms, roads and schools. The first settler was Solomon Anderson; the second, Benjamin Norton; both were farmers. There are in this town three houses of worship, two belonging to the Swedish mission, and one to the Baptists. There are five school houses.

The remainder of the county, consisting mostly of pine lands, and including nine townships, is without organization or township government. It is divided into three assessment districts over which the county exercises jurisdiction, making levies and collecting taxes.

ISANTI COUNTY.

Isanti county lies directly west of Chicago and south of Kanabec. It is hounded on the west and south by Sherburne, Mille Lacs and Anoka counties, and contains about fourteen towns. The soil is well adapted for agriculture. The county has no large lakes, but is well watered by tributaries of Rum and Sunrise rivers. It is well timbered in the north with sugar maple. The settlers are chiefly Scandinavians, who, by their industry, have made the plains and oak ridges to blossom with clover and the cereals. The county was organized Feb. 13, 1857. It took its name from a tribe of Indians who some time ago occupied the country about Mille Lacs. The first board of county commissioners consisted of Oscar Smith, Hugh Wylie and Elbridge G. Clough. The first county officers were: William Tubbs,

auditor; F. II, Moon, treasurer; G. G. Griswold, register of deeds; Stephen Hewson, judge of probate; H. M. Davis, clerk; George L. Henderson, sheriff. The first court was held by Judge C. E. Vanderburgh in October, 1871. Prior to this time Isanti had been attached to Anoka county for judicial purposes.

291

CAMBRIDGE,

The county seat of Isanti, was incorporated as a village in 1876. It is pleasantly located on the west side of Rum river. It has one flouring mill, a newspaper office, and several stores, shops, dwellings and churches. The county buildings are neat and convenient. The new court house cost $7,000. It is worthy of mention that R. A. Latta, as county treasurer, paid the first money into the hands of the state treasurer for war purposes. The first postmasters in the county were Van Vliet Ainsley, of Spencer Brook, and G. G. Griswold, in 1858.

NORTH BRANCH TOWN

Lies on the headwaters of the Sunrise river. It was settled, as early as 1855, by John P. Owens, W. A. Hobbs, B. T. Huntley, and John Schinler. It was organized as a town in 1858, John P. Owens being chairman of the first board of supervisors. John Schinler raised the first crop, in 1857. Schools were established in 1860.

OXFORD.

Rensselaer Grant, M. Hurley and Stephen Hewson settled within the present limits of this town in 1855. At that time the town was not organized. In 1865 it was included within the limits of North Branch, but in 1878 the town of Oxford was set off as now defined. The first supervisors were John Bachelor, P. Lillygrin and P. Berg. Stephen Hewson was town clerk, and has retained the office ever since. A post office was established in 1863. Stephen Hewson was postmaster, and has held the office continuously ever since. The

town is well settled by farmers. In 1870 a cyclone passed through the town, destroying everything in its track, which was about twenty rods wide. Not a building was left on the homestead of Mr. Hewson. His fine large barn was torn to pieces and the fragments scattered for the distance of a mile.

Stephen Hewson is a native of England, which he left in 1844. He resided in Canada a few years, then came to Chicago, and later to Minnesota. He was for awhile a partner in the publishing firm of E. S. Goodrich & Co., then proprietors of the St. Paul *Pioneer.* He made his present home in Oxford in 1855, and has since that time been intimately identified with its history 292 and that of the county of Isanti. He was a representative from the Fourth district in the legislature of 1865. He has filled the offices of county auditor, county commissioner and judge of probate court. As an ordained minister of the Methodist church he takes an active interest in religious matters, serving as superintendent of the Sunday school, and occasionally filling the pulpit. Five of his daughters are school teachers, one of whom, Mary, in 1870, taught the first school in Oxford. He remains hale and hearty in his seventy-seventh year.

George W. Nesbit was born in 1828, in Delaware county, New York. He received an academic education. He came in 1856 to St. Francis, Anoka county, Minnesota, and in 1863 to Isanti county. He has been engaged in farming and selling goods, and is an energetic, busy man. He made the first pre-emption timber claim on the Mille Lacs reservation, which was rejected. Mr. Nesbit was married in New York and has a family of six children.

Rensselaer Grant was born in New York in 1816. His father was a native of Scotland but emigrated to the United States and took part in the war of 1812. Mr. Grant was married in Saratoga county, New York, in 1837, to Libiah Mitchell. The Grants moved to Illinois in 1850, and to Isanti county in 1856. Mr. and Mrs. Grant died at North Branch, in 1886, leaving three married sons, two living in Isanti county, and one at Rush City, and three

daughters, the eldest married to J. W. Delamater; the second to W. H. Hobbs, the third living in St. Paul.

MILLE LACS COUNTY.

This county is bounded on the north by Mille Lacs lake and Aitkin county, on the east by Isanti, Kanabec and Aitkin, on the south by Sherburne and on the west by Morrison and Benton counties, and includes about 17 townships extending from south to north a distance of 48 miles, and having a breadth of 12 miles, excepting the two upper series of towns, which have a width of 18 miles. It is, excepting two agricultural towns in the south, heavily timbered, chiefly with pine. It is well watered by Rum river and its tributaries, and by the body of water known as Mille Lacs, a large picturesque lake, which covers over one hundred and five sections of Aitkin, Crow Wing and Mille Lacs counties. The tributaries of the 293 St. Croix also drain the northeastern part of the county. The southern townships consist of prairies and oak openings, the northern and central parts being covered with hardwood and pipe. Immense quantities have been already marketed. The hardwood ridges and flats offer good farming lands, and the wild meadows, scattered over the county, excellent hay and pasturage.

Mille Lacs lake, the largest inland lake in Minnesota, is a beautiful and picturesque sheet of water, with receding wooded shores, with but little low land adjoining. The waters are deep and clear and abundantly supplied with fish. This lake, when reached by railways, will be one of most pleasant summer resorts in the Northwest. It already attracts the attention of the tourist. A steamer built in 1885 floats upon its waters. The lake is about eighteen miles long by from twelve to fifteen wide, and covers about six townships. Three small islands gem its surface, one of which, from its columnar appearance, seems to be of volcanic or igneous formation.

The Mille Lacs reservation covers about four fractional towns, bordering the southern shore of the lake. Since the treaty these lands have been covered by pre-emptions,

soldiers' warrants and half-breed scrip, but are held by a doubtful tenure owing to the uncertain and various rulings of the land department. Under the provisions of the treaty, the Indians, a band of Chippewas, were allowed to retain possession until ordered to remove. In anticipation of this order settlements have been made at various periods, and patents have been issued to the pre emptors in a few cases, but in many cases refused. Half-breed scrip has been laid upon thousands of acres under one administration at Washington, the permission, to be counter manded by another. Meanwhile the Indians, not having received the order for removal, claim to be the owners of the land, and with some show of justice. In 1882 the Manitoba Railroad Company built a road through the county from east to west, through township 40, ranges 26 and 27.

In the early divisions of Minnesota into counties, the territory of Mille Lacs was included in Ramsey and Benton counties. Prior to its present organization, a county called Monroe, covering the territory of Mille Lacs, was established but never organized. By legislative enactment in 1857 Mill Lacs county was 294 established and organized by the people in 1860, the counties of which its territory was originally a part concurring, and Princeton was made the county seat. In 1859 there had been effected the organization of one town in the county, known as Princeton. This has since been subdivided into Princeton Greenbush, and Milo. The officers of the town organization in 1859 were Supervisors, C. W. Houston, Charles Pratt, Joseph L. Cater. The first county election, held April, 1860, resulted in the election of the following officers: County commissioners, Joseph L. Cater, chairman; Samuel Orton, C. S. Moses; auditor and register of deeds, W. W. Payne; clerk of court, S. M. Byers; treasurer, E. J. Whitney; sheriff, Wm. McCauley; probate judge, Samuel Ross. The first term of court was held June 3, 1861, E. C. Vanderburgh, presiding judge. The first recorded deed was from E. J. Whitney to Isaac Stephen, and bears date Aug. 4, 1854.

MILACCA

Has a pleasant site on the Manitoba railroad, on the banks of Rum river at the crossing of the Manitoba & Superior and the junction of the Elk River & Princeton railroad. The

Manitoba Company have a good saw mill here, with a capacity of 125,000 feet per day, built a cost of $50,000. A planning mill is attached. There is a good three story hotel, well kept, here.

The village was surveyed and platted March 24, 1886; Chas. Keith, surveyor; James J. Hill, president of the Mille Lacs Lumber Company, proprietor. It is located in the town of Greenbush.

BRIDGMAN VILLAGE,

Located in the town of Milo, has a steam saw mill, spoke and hub factory, around which are several residences.

PRINCETON.

The village of Princeton is located at the junction of the two branches of the Rum river, on a beautiful prairie, surrounded by rich prairie and timber lands. The first log house was built in 1849, and kept as a stopping place by a mulatto known as “Banjo Bill.” This home is still standing. The first permanent settlers were A. B. Damon, O. E. Garrison, C. H. Chadbourne, Edwin Allen, John W. Allen, Chas. Whitcomb, Joseph L. Cater, W. F. Dunham, and Samuel Ross. They were also 295 the first settlers in the county, and came in 1853-7. In 1855 Messrs. Damon and Allen farmed on the present site of the village. The village was surveyed and platted Feb. 11, 1859, by S. Ross & Co. S. Ross also built a hotel where the North Star Hotel now stands. This year the first frame building was erected and used as a store. W. F. Dunham built a steam saw mill. The first school house was built, although school organization was not effected until 1858. James M. Dayton taught the first school. A post office was established with O. E. Garrison as postmaster. Samuel Ross brought the mail once a week from Anoka. A Congregational church was established, of which Rev. Royal Twichell was chosen as pastor. The Methodists organized a society the following year.

The village was incorporated March 13, 1877, by legislative enactment. The commissioners appointed under the organic act were E. C. Giles, H. B. Cowles, C. H. Rines, B. F. Whiting, and Charles Keith. At the election ordered by them the following officers were chosen: President, C. H. Rines; trustees, F. M. Campbell, Isaiah S. Mudgett, Thomas F. Caly; recorder, Silas L. Staples; treasurer, D. H. Murray; justices of the peace, Scott M. Justice, Charles Keith. The Princeton *Appeal* was established by Rev. John Quigley in 1873, but discontinued in 1875. In December, 1876, Robert C. Dunn started the Princeton *Union,* which he still publishes.

The Manitoba branch railroad from Elk River to Milacca village passes through Princeton. The first train arrived Nov. 30, 1880. The county contributed $47,000 in bonds at five per cent interest for twenty years, to aid in building the road. The St. Paul, Mille Lacs, Brainerd, Leech Lake & Crookston railroad will, when completed, pass through Princeton. An excellent school building was erected in 1885, at a cost of about $7,000. Guy Ewing is principal of the school, which is graded. The Grand Army of the Republic have a post here known as the Wallace Rines post. The Masons have an organization, with a splendid hall. A three story hotel, built by Samuel Ross, is kept by his only daughter, Mrs. Barker. A two story brick hotel, the Commercial House, Henry Newbert, proprietor, a handsome structure, was built in 1887. The Mille Laces County Bank, located here, has a paid up capital of $20,000. Charles Erickson is president; L. Hyberg, vice president; Frank 296 Hewse, clerk. Princeton has one steam saw mill, two flouring mills, one feed mill, two elevators with a capacity of 60,000 bushels, and one brewery. A court house and jail are in process of erection at an estimated cost of $10,000.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Samuel Ross was born Aug. 22, 1812. He attended Western Reserve College, but through ill health did not graduate. He came to Iowa in 1839, where he was married to Mary Vaughn in 1841. He came to Princeton in 1855, where he took an active part in building up the town and county, filled many prominent and responsible positions in the village

and county, and served as representative of the first state legislature. Mrs. Ross died in 1851; Mr. Ross died in 1881, leaving an only daughter, Olive R., widow of A. P. Barker, who was a prominent lawyer of Princeton. Mrs. Barker was elected superintendent of schools in 1880, to which position she has been re-elected and is at present filling the office efficiently. She was the first female superintendent elected in Minnesota.

Joseph L. Cater was born in Strafford county, New Hampshire, in 1828. He came to Princeton in 1855 and engaged in farming. His name appears in all the original organizations of town and county. M. V. B. Cater and sons have also been active and prominent citizens of Princeton. M. V. B. Cater died some years since.

Edwin Allen, originally from Welton, Maine, came to Princeton in 1855 and engaged in farming.

John H. Allen came from Maine to Princeton in 1854, engaged in farming and became prominent as a public spirited citizen. He held various positions of trust in the county and was appointed receiver of the land office at Fergus Falls by President Hayes, and resides there.

A. R. Damon came from Maine to Princeton in 1853 and made the first claim on the town site.

C. H. Chadbourne was born at Lexington, Massachusetts. At the age of sixteen he embarked in a seafaring life in which he continued nine years. Mr. Chadbourne, wishing to abandon his seafaring ways, and to put himself beyond danger of resuming them, came to the centre of the continent and located on a farm near Princeton in 1856. He has since followed farming 297 continuously. His farm consists of 900 acres under cultivation, 500 of which is devoted to tame grass and pasturage, on which he feeds 150 head of blooded stock. He has a large dairy which nets him $1,200 annually. He was a member of the state legislatures of 1874-5 and was seven years county commissioner of Sherburne county.

Mrs. Chadbourne was married in 1852 to Deborah Crowell. They have three sons and two daughters.

298

CHAPTER XII. CHICAGO COUNTY.

LOCATION—SURFACE—SCENERY.

Chisago county, located on the west bank of the St. Croix river, between the counties of Pine on the north and Washington on the south, the St. Croix river on the east and the counties of Isanti and Anoka on the west, presents an agreeable variety of surface, upland and generally undulating, covered with hard and soft wood timber, well watered by lakes and streams. Its principal streams are the St. Croix and its tributaries, Rush and Sunrise rivers and Goose creek, and its principal lakes are Chicago, Sunrise, Green, Rush, and Goose lakes. Its lake scenery is unsurpassed in beauty. The county takes the name of its largest and most beautiful lake. In its original, or rather aboriginal, form it was Ki-chi-sago, from two Chippewa words meaning “kichi,” large, and “saga,” fair or lovely. For euphonic considerations the first syllable was dropped.

CHISAGO LAKE.

This lake is conspicuous for its size, the clearness of its waters, its winding shore and islands, its bays, peninsulas, capes, and promontories. It has fully fifty miles of meandering shore line. Its shores and islands are well timbered with maple and other hard woods. It has no waste swamps, or march borders. When the writer first came to Taylor's Falls, this beautiful lake was unknown to fame. No one had seen it or could point out its location. Indians brought fish and maple sugar from a lake which they called Ki-Chi-sago Sagi-a-gan, or “large and lovely lake.” This lake, they said, abounded with “kego,” fish.

299

In 1851 the writer, with Bart Emery, made a visit to this beautiful sheet of water. We found it what its Indian name imports, “fair and lovely water.” The government had, the year before, completed a survey of the lake, and it was high time that it should be given a name by which it should be designated on the map and recognized by civilized visitors. What name more beautiful and appropriate than that which the Indians had already given it. That name we at once recognized and used all our influence to perpetuate under somewhat adverse influences; for Swedish emigrants having settled in its neighborhood, a strong effort was made to christen it “Swede Lake,” but the lake is to-day known as Chisago, and Chisago it is likely to remain. We believe in the policy of retaining the old Indian names whenever possible. As a rule they are far more musical and appropriate than any we can apply. The Indians have left us their lands, their lakes, their streams; let us accept with them the names by which they were known. Some have been translated into English and appear on the maps as Goose, Elk, Beaver and Snake. By all means let us retranslate them in memory of the race that once owned them.

DALLES OF ST. CROIX.

Chisago county shares with Polk county in the ownership of the wildest and most peculiar scenery in the valley of the St. Croix. At Taylor's Falls, the head of navigation, the river flows between ledges of tap rock, varying in height from fifty to two hundred and fifty feet, for the most part perpendicular, but wildly irregular, as is common in trap rock formations. These ledges are crowned with pine trees and a dense under-growth of bushes and vines. The prevailing color of the rock is a cold or bluish gray, but broken occasionally by brilliant patches of coloring, red, yellow or green, as they may be stained by oxides of the metals, or covered with lichens and mosses.. This formation is known as “The Dalles,” sometimes improperly styled “Dells.” The rocks composing it are porphyritic trap, an igneous rock forced upward from the interior of the earth through crevices in the crust while still in a liquid state and then solidifying in masses, sometimes prismatic but oftener in irregular polygons, and broken by parallel lines of cleavage. Some geological experts claim that

these rocks are “in place” 300 as forming a part of the original crust of the earth, but the balance of evidence seems to be in favor of their having been erupted at a comparatively modern period. This is evidenced by the presence of water-worn boulders and pebbles, imbedded in the trap, somewhat like plums in a pudding, while it was yet plastic; and now forming species of conglomerate as hard and compact as the trap itself. These rocks are supposed to be rich in copper and silver, and miners have spent much time in prospecting for these metals.

Whatever the origin of the rocks, it is conceded that they were once plastic, at which time this region could not have been a safe or pleasant dwelling place for such beings as now inhabit the world. The theory of a comparatively recent eruption of these rocks is not a pleasant one, for the suggestion forces itself upon the mind that that which has been, at least in recent times, may occur again. The occasional recurrence of earthquakes on our western coast, and the recent severe disturbances in South Carolina and Georgia, raise the query whether this region may not again be visited with an outburst and overflow of trap, terrible and destructive as the first. The foundations, however, seems firm enough to last forever. The rocks are to unusual hardness, and the crust of the earth is probably as solid and thick here as elsewhere. The Dalles proper are about one mile in length. The river, in its passage through them, varies in width from one hundred and fifty to three hundred feet. It was formerly reported unfathomable, but in recent years, owing to a filling up process caused by the debris of the log drivers, it is found to be not more than a hundred feet in its deepest place. The river makes an abrupt bend about a bold promontory of trap known as Angle or Elbow Rock. to the first voyageurs this seemed to be the end of the river, and gave rise to the story that at this point the river burst out of the rocks. Much of the frontage of the rocks upon the river is smooth and perpendicular, and stained with oxides of iron and copper. In places it is broken. The upper rocks are disintegrated by the action of rain and frost, and, where far enough from the river, have fallen so as to form a talus or slope of angular fragments to the water's edge.

THE DEVIL'S CHAIR.

There are some instances in which, by the breaking away and falling of smaller rocks, larger rocks have been left standing in 301 the form of columns. Most notable of these are the “Devil's Pulpit,” and the “Devil's Chair.” The former, owing to surrounding shrubbery, is not easily seen. The latter is a conspicuous object on the western shore of the river a few rods below the lower landing. It stands on the slope formed by the debris of a precipice that rises here about 120 feet above the river. Its base is about 40 feet above low water mark; the column itself

THE DEVIL'S CHAIR.

reaches 45 feet higher. It is composed of many angular pieces of trap, the upper portion a rude resemblance to a chair. It is considered quite a feat to climb to the summit. The face of the rocks is disfigured by the names of ambitious and undeserving person. The nuisance of names and advertisement painted upon the most prominent rocks in the Dalles is one that every lover of Nature will wish to have abated. To spend an hour climbing amongst these precipices to find in some conspicuous place the advertisement of a quack medicine, illustrates 302 the adage: “There is but one step from the sublime to the ridiculous.”

THE WELLS.

A more remarkable curiosity may be found on that bench or middle plateau of the Dalles, lying between the upper and the lower Taylor's Falls landings, in what been not inaptly styled “The Wells.” These are openings, or pits, not much unlike wells, in places where the trap is not more than 50 feet above water level, varying in width from a few inches to 30 or 40 feet, the deepest being from 20 to 25 feet. These seem to have been formed by the action of water upon pebbles or boulders, much as “pot holes” are now being formed in the rocky bottoms of running streams. The water falls upon the pebbles or boulders in such a way us to cause them to revolve and act as a drill, boring holes in the rock proportioned

to the force of the agencies employed. Some of these boulders and pebbles, worn to a spherical shape, were originally found at the bottoms of these wells, but have been mostly carried away by the curious. Some of the wells are out through solid pieces of trap. The walls of others are seamed and jointed; in some cases fragments have fallen out, and in others the entire side of the wells has been violently disrupted and partly filled with debris. The extreme hardness of the trap rock militates somewhat against the theory of formation above given. It is, however, not improbable that this hardness was acquired after long exposure to the air.

SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION.

In the history of St. Croix Falls mention has been made of some of the pioneers of Chisago county. St. Croix Falls and Taylor's Falls, the pioneer settlement of Chisago county, though a river divides them which is also the boundary line of two states, have much that is common in their early history. The inhabitants were always greatly interested in what was going on over the river. We may add, that although they now stand in the attitude of rival cities, their interests are still identical, and we believe that, but for the unwise policy of making St. Croix river a state line, they might be to-day under one city government, and as compact and harmonious as though no St. Croix river rolled between them. The river is their joint property; 303 both have the same heritage of trap rocks and pines, the same milling privileges, the same lumbering interests, and, it must be confessed, they remain up to the present time about equally mated. J. R. Brown was unquestionably the pioneer of the settlement. Frank Steele says he found J. R. Brown trading, in 1837, on the spot now the site of Taylor's Falls.

He was not, however, the first white man upon the soil. There is some documentary evidence of thee establishment by the French of a fort forty leagues up the St. Croix some time between the years 1700 and 1703. This fort was in all probability erected on the plateau below the Dalles, the distance given forty leagues, being exaggerated after the fashion of the early voyageurs. It was called Fort St. Croix. There was also a prehistoric

settlement, the ruins of which the writer notes as early as 1851, on the school and addition to Taylor's Falls. These were the foundation of nine houses, plainly visible. Over some of them trees two feet in diameter were growing. The rock foundations ranged in size from twenty to thirty feet, with the hearth containing ashes underlying the debris of ages, on smooth hearthstones showing years of service, being apparently a century old. These were the homes, undoubtedly, of a civilized people, and we may claim for Taylor's Falls, Chisago county, one of the first improvements made by whites in the limits of Minnesota.

During the last half of the last century a prominent trading post was established and maintained for many years on the St. Croix river, which was founded by Pierre Grinow, and during the close of the last century it was in the charge of one James Perlier, who afterward became one of the most useful citizens of Green Bay, Wisconsin. Lawrence Barth was also here in 1793. The evidence of the existence of this trading post rests upon traditions and the ruins referred to. Recurring to the pioneer Brown, the most irrepressible of all the advance guard of civilization, we find him only a transient inhabitant. He stayed long enough to cut 200,000 feet of pine logs from the present site of Taylor's Falls, when the neighborhood lost its attractions. These were the first pine saw logs cut in the St. Croix valley.

In 1838 a French trader, Robinet, was located at the same place, but in the summer of the same year came Mr. Jesse Taylor from Fort Snelling where he had been following the business 304 of a stonemason. He had heard of the ratification of the Indian treaty by Congress, and he greatly coveted some of the rich lands brought into market by that treaty. Mr. Taylor, with an Indian guide, came to the Dalles of the St. Croix. As Mr. Steele had already claimed the east side, Mr. Taylor concluded that he would claim thee west side. Returning to Fort Snelling he reported to an associate, Benjamin F. Baker, formed a partnership and returned with men, boats, provisions and building material, but on his return to the falls he found Robinet, the trader, in a bark shanty (at the present junction of Bridge and River streets). Robinet was in actual possession of the coveted acres. Robinet having no other function than that of a trader, and consequently having no

serious designs on the lands was easily bought off, an Baker & Taylor, in August, 1838, commenced improvements, building a log house, a blacksmith shop, a mill, commencing a mill race which had to be blasted. They also built piers and a wing dam just above the present location of the bridge. The mill was located at what has since become the upper steamboat landing. Mr. Taylor named the lower falls Baker's falls, and the settlement, Taylor's Place. When the town was platted, in 1850, it was called Taylor's Falls. The name came also to be applied to the lower falls.

The mill enterprise was a melancholy failure. The builders were not practical mill men. The improvements were expensive. The work of blasting rock and building made slow progress. There was no income as long as the mill was in process of building. In the midst of these embarrassments, in 1840, Mr. Baker died. Mr Taylor took entire possession with no other right than that of a squatter sovereign. In 1843 Mr. Taylor sold the unfinished mill to parties in Osceola, and in 1844 everything movable was transferred to that place. The double log cabin remained, and there Mr. Taylor lived for eight years on the proceeds of the sale, performing in all that time no work more worthy of the historian's notice than fixing his name upon the settlement and falls. Many of the later residents query as to why it was ever called Taylor's falls. It takes a keen eye to discover any fall in the river at the point named. The falls indeed were once far more conspicuous than they are now, owing to the fact that a large rock rose above the water at the ordinary stage, around which the crowded waters roared and swirled. That rock, never 305 visible in later days, was called Death Rock, because three hapless mariners in a skiff were hurled against it by the swift current and drowned.

The old log house, the sole remnant of the Baker and Taylor project, if we may except some holes in the rock made by blasting, and some submerged ruins of the wing dam and pier, has passed through various changes. It has been used as a store, as a boarding house, as a warehouse, as a church, as a school house, and as a stable. Part of it still remains and is habitable. It is located on lot 18, block 15. In 1846 Jesse Taylor sold his claim to Joshua L. Taylor for two hundred dollars. This claim, like most of the claims made

prior to the survey of government lands, was not accurately defined. It included, however, all the lands on the west side of the river, extending northward to the St. Croix Company's claim, at the upper falls, and including the present site of Taylor's Falls.

Aside from mill building, nothing was done in the way of improvements until 1846, when Jerry Ross and Benjamin F. Otis commenced farming on what was subsequently known as the Morton and Colby farms. Both raised potatoes and garden vegetables and built houses. This was the first cultivation of the soil in Chicago county. In 1847 Mr. Otis sold his improvements to Wm. F. Colby, who, in that year, raised the first corn grown by white men in the county. In 1846 Thornton Bishop commenced improvements on a farm at the head of the rapids, six miles above Taylor's Falls. J. L. Taylor, in 1848, built a pre-emption shanty midway between the upper and lower falls. In 1849 he proved up his pre-emption to lots 5, 6 and 7, section 30, township 34, range 18. N. C. D. Taylor pre-empted the northeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 25, and the west half of the same quarter section; also lot 1, section 36, township 34, range 19.

In 1849 Lewis Barlow and Wm. E. Bush became citizens. An abstract of the canvassed returns of an election held November 26th shows but six votes in the settlement. In 1850 W. F. Colby pre-empted the northeast quarter of section 25, township 34, range 19, and W. H. C. Folsom the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter of the same.

At a regular meeting of the St. Croix county board, held at Stillwater, April 2, 1850, the following judges of election were 306 appointed within the present limits of Chicago county: St. Croix Falls precinct, Wm. F. Colby, Wm. Holmes, N. C. D. Taylor; Rush Lake precinct, Levi Clark, Walter Carrier and Richard Arnold. At a meeting, held Oct. 7, 1850, the petition of Lewis Barlow, and ten others, of St. Croix Falls precinct was presented, asking for a special election, to elect two justices of the peace. Their petition was granted. The poll was: Wm. E. Bush, one vote; John H. Reid, six votes; Ansel Smith, five votes. Reid and Smith were declared elected. The first survey of town lots was made in 1851, by Theodore E. Parker, of Stillwater, and under this survey the village was legally established

as Taylor's Falls. The first deeds recorded in Chisago county were transcripts from Washington county of lands consisting of town site property, dated 1851, conveyed to W. H. C. Folsom by J. L. and N. C. D. Taylor.

The movement for the organization of a new county from the northern part of Washington commenced in the winter of 1851-52. A formidable petition to the legislature to make such organization, drawn up and circulated by Hon. Ansel Smith, of Franconia, and the writer, was duly forwarded, presented and acquiesced in by that body. The writer had been selected to visit the capital in the interest of the petitioners. Some difficulty arose as to the name. The writer had proposed “Chi-sa-ga.” This Indian name was ridiculed, and Hamilton, Jackson, Franklin and Jefferson were in turn proposed. The committee of the whole finally reported in favor of the name, Chisaga, but the legislature, in passing the bill for our county organization, by clerical or typographical error changed the last “a” in “saga” to “o,” which, having become the law, has not been changed.

The eastern boundary of the county was fixed as the St. Croix river; the southern boundary, the line between townships 32 and 33; the western, the line between ranges 21 and 22, for three townships south, and the line between ranges 22 and 23 for the remaining townships north. The show how little was known of the geography of the section we refer to the record of the county commissioners of Washington county, dated Dec. 15, 1848, at which St. Croix district, the present Chisago county, was established as “bounded on the north by Sunrise river and on the west by line between ranges 21 and 22—an utter impossibility, as the Sunrise river flows in a northerly direction 307 entirely through the county and at its nearest point does not come within three miles of the range line mentioned.

The election for the first board of county officers was held at the Chisago House, Oct. 14, 1851. Twenty-three votes were polled at this election. The following officers were elected: Commissioners, Samuel Thomson, chairman; N. C. D. Taylor, Thomas F. Morton; clerk of board and register of deeds, F. W. Abbott; treasurer, W. H. C. Folsom. The bill establishing

the county provided that “the seat of justice of the county of Chisago shall be at such point in said county as the first board of commissioners elected in said county shall determine.” In accordance with this law, at the first meeting of the commissioners, held at the office of N. C. D. Taylor in Taylor's Falls, Jan. 5, 1852, the town of Taylor's Falls was chosen as the county seat, “agreeable to the Revised Statutes, chapter 1st, section 14th.”

As the population of the county increased the project of moving the county seat to a more nearly central position was agitated. In 1858 a vote was taken which resulted in favor of its removal to Centre City. The matter of the legality of the vote was referred to the court, and decided by Judge Welch adversely, on the ground that a majority of the voters of the county had not voted. The county seat consequently remained at Taylor's Falls. In 1861 another vote was taken by which the county seat was removed to Chisago City, and there it remained under somewhat adverse circumstances. Chisago City having but a small population and no conveniences for such a purpose, and being for several years without even a post office, repeated efforts were made for another removal, until in 1875 a vote to remove it to Centre City carried. In January, 1876, the records were removed. The county authorities issued $5,000 bonds for a court house which was erected on a point of land extending into Chisago lake, a beautiful situation. The bonds have been paid and the county is without indebtedness, and has a surplus of about $10,000.

The town of Amador comprises two eastern tiers of sections of township 35, range 20, and two fractional sections of township 36, range 20, fractional township 35, range 19, and one fractional section of township 36, range 19. The St. Croix river forms its boundary on the north and east. The surface is undulating. The western and southern part is covered with hardwood 308 timber and has rich soil. The northern part has oak openings and prairie, with soil somewhat varied, in some places more or less sandy. It is well watered and drained. Thornton Bishop, the first settler, came in 1846, and located a farm on the banks of the St. Croix, at the head of the rapids, in section 34. Richard Arnold settled on Amador prairie in 1854, and was followed by James P. Martin, Carmi P. Garlick and others. Garlick was a practicing physician, but engaged in other work. He built a steam saw mill and made

many other improvements, among them laying out the village of Amador in section 9, township 35, range 20. H. N. Newbury, surveyor, not succeeding in his undertaking, issued the prospectus of a paper to be called the *St. Croix Eagle* and to be published at Taylor's Falls. This failing he removed to Osceola.

Amador was organized in 1858. The first supervisors were C. P. Garlick, R. Arnold and James Martin. A post office was established in 1857; Henry Bush, postmaster. Mr. Bush had a small farm at the mouth of Deer creek, where he built a large public house, two stories high. This house burned down. He established a ferry across the St. Croix. He had a large family of boys who roamed the woods freely until one of their number was lost. The other boys came home as usual but of one they could give no account. Parties were organized for the search, which at last was given up as unsuccessful. A year afterward the bones of the missing boy were found some miles away, by the side of a log, where the little wanderer had doubtless perished of starvation and exposure. Mr. Bishop raised the first crops of the town. The first marriage was that of Charles S. Nevers and Mary Snell, by John Winans, Esq., Feb 23, 1860.

Thornton Bishop was a native of Indiana. He came to St. Croix Falls in 1841 and was married to Delia Wolf in 1842, by Rev. W. D. Boutwell, at the Pokegama mission. This wife was a well educated half-breed. They raised a large family of children. He came to Amador in 1846 and farmed for some time at the head of the rapids, when he sold his farm and moved to Sunrise. In 1880 he removed to Kettle River station. In 1883-84-85-86 he served as commissioner for Pine county.

William Holmes came to Amador and settled on a farm at the head of the rapids in 1848. The farm is now held by John Dabney. Mr. Holmes married a sister of Mrs. Thornton 309 Bishop. She was educated at Pokegama mission. They raised a large family of children. In 1852 Mr. Holmes removed to Sunrise and thence to Trade River, Wisconsin, in 1875, where he sickened. His brother-in-law. Bishop, came to his relief, removed him to his own home and cared for him till he died, May, 1876.

James M. Martin was one of the first settlers in Amador. He came originally from Missouri, where he was married. He died July 17, 1887; Mrs. Martin dying some years prior. Their sons are James M., Harvey, Charles, Isaac, and Theodore. Their daughters are Mrs. Cowan, Mrs. Wilkes, Mrs. Nordine and Mrs. Lanon.

BRANCH.

The town of Branch, occupying township 35, range 21, was set off from Sunrise, and organized in 1872. The first supervisors were William Winston, Peter Delamater and Frank Knight. A post office was established in 1869; Geo. W. Flanders, postmaster. The surface is mostly undulating, and the soil a sandy loam. There are oak openings, and along the course of the north branch of the Sunrise river, which flows through the town from west to east, there are many excellent wild meadows. The north part originally contained pine forests; about 5,000,000 feet have been cut away. Branch contains some pretty and well cultivated farms. The St. Paul & Duluth railroad traverses the town from south to north.

NORTH BRANCH STATION.

The only village in the town of Branch was platted in January, 1870, the proprietors being the Western Land Association, L. Mendenhall, agent. The plat includes the north half of the northwest quarter of section 21, and the northeast quarter of section 20, township 35, range 21. The first settler was G. M. Flanders, who opened a store here in 1868, which was burned in 1869. Henry L. Ingalls erected a good hotel and other buildings. In 1870 Gurley & Bros. established a store; B. F. Wilkes built a hotel; Winstons, Long & Co. established a store. In 1874 J. F. F. Swanson built a flouring mill, which was burned in 1878. The loss was about $6,000, with but little insurance. The village now contains two elevators, three hotels, six stores and the usual proportion of dwellings. There are two churches, the Episcopalian 310 building, erected in 1883; and the Congregational, in 1884. There is also a good school house. The village was incorporated in 1882. In December,

1884, the store of Singleton & Bonnafon was burned; loss estimated at $15,000, with but little insurance.

Henry L. Ingalls was born in Abingdon, Connecticut, in 1804. In 1832 he was married to Lavina L. Child, of Woodstock, Connecticut, and with his wife and younger brother emigrated to Illinois, settling at Chandler, Cass county. There he remained seventeen years, when, his impaired health necessitating a change, with his son Henry he went to California. In 1853 he returned and settled on Sunrise prairie, then an unbroken wilderness. For seventeen years he lived on his farm and kept a popular country hotel. In 1870 he removed to North Branch and built a large frame residence, where he lived until his death, which occurred Sept. 2, 1876. Mr. Ingalls left three sons, Ephraim, Henry and Van Rensselaer.

Mrs. Lavina L. Ingalls, whose maiden name was Childs, was born in Connecticut in 1806; was married as above stated in 1832, from which time she cheerfully and uncomplainingly shared the fortunes of her husband in the West, undergoing the usual toils and privations of the pioneer. While at Sunrise, during part of the time she had no neighbors nearer than Taylor's Falls. The first post office in Chisago county north of Taylor's Falls was at her house, and was known as Muscotink. She and her husband, during the later years of their lives, were Spiritualists, and derived great comfort from their peculiar phase of belief. Mrs. Ingalls was a talented and kind hearted woman, charitable in act and beloved by her associates. She died Dec. 29, 1879.

CHISAGO LAKE.

The town of Chisago Lake includes the four western tiers of sections of township 33, range 20, and township 34, range 20. A permanent characteristic of this town is its unrivaled lake scenery, rendering it not only attractive for residences but a favorite resort of visitors. Its principal lake has already been described. The first settler was John S. Van Rensselaer, who located on an island opposite the present site of Centre City in the spring of 1851,

and raised a crop of corn and vegetables. He built him a cabin and lived there three years. Eric Norberg, a prominent Swede, came to the lake from Bishop's Hill, 311 Illinois, in April 1851, and being pleased with the locality, came back with a colony of Swedes, including Peter Berg, Andrew Swenson, Peter Anderson, Peter Shaline, Daniel Rattick, and others. They came by steamboat, landed at Taylor's Falls June 24, 1851, cut a road to Chicago lake and took undisputed possession of its shores, finding no trace of human occupancy save some deserted Indian tepees and the claim cabin of Mr. Van Rensselaer on the island. Mr. Berg settled on the west part of lot 3, section 35, and southwest quarter of southwest quarter section 26, township 34, range 20. Peter Anderson on the east part of lot 3, and northwest quarter of northwest quarter of section 35, township 34, range 20. Mr. Andrew Swenson on lot 5, section 27, township 34, range 20. Mr. Norberg had come first to the country at the invitation of Miles Tornell, who was murdered in 1848, near St. Croix Falls, by some Indian assassins, hired to commit the deed by one Miller, a whisky seller. Mr. Norberg originally intended to make his home at Chicago Lake, but died at Bishop's Hill, Illinois, while on a visit in 1853.

The colony in 1852 raised the first rye, barley and flax in the county. They also raised potatoes, green corn and vegetables, cut out roads, cleared timber, and made other improvements. Peter Berg raised flax and made linen thread in 1852, the first made in Minnesota. Settlers came in rapidly. Among the arrivals in 1852 and soon after were the Petersons, Strands, Johnson, Frank Mobeck, Dahliam, Porter, and others. A post office was established in 1858; A. Nelson, postmaster. The town was organized in 1858. The first supervisors were: Eprhraim C. Ingalls, chairman; Frank Mobeck and Daniel Lindstrom.

The first church organization in the county was that of the Swedish Evangelical Lutheran, in 1854. Here was built the first church edifice in 1855, a frame structure subsequently enlarged, but in 1882 superseded by a fine brick building, costing $30,000. Its dimensions are 116x66 feet, ground plan, and the spire is 135 feet in height. A fine organ was purchased at a cost of $1,500. This church building is an ornament to the town and the State, and would be creditable even to our great cities. The first pastor was Rev. P. A.

Cedarstam. His successors are Revs. C. A. Hedengrand and John J. Frodeen, the present incumbent. The communicants number about 1,300.

In 1880 the St. Paul & Duluth railroad extended a branch 312 road from Wyoming to Taylor's Falls. This passes through the town of Chicago Lake, from west to east, crossing three arms of the lake. To secure this road the town gave $10,000 in twenty year bonds. It obtains in exchange an outlet for the products of its farms and forests. The bridge across Chicago lake was built in 1857, at a cost of $1,500. It has since been made an embankment bridge at an additional cost of $1,600. Of this the State furnished $1,000 and the county $600.

CENTRE CITY,

The county seat of Chicago county, was platted May, 1857, on lot 5, section 27, township 34, range 20; Andrew Swenson, proprietor; Alex, Cairns, surveyor. It is located on a peninsula midway on the east shore of Chicago lake. Few villages are more beautifully situated. It contains two hotels, three stores, a saw and feed mill, tow church buildings, a Swedish Lutheran and Swedish Methodist, a school house and many pleasant residences. The court house was built in 1876, at a cost $5,000, on a promontory commanding a fine view of the lake. The depot of the branch of the St. Paul & Duluth railroad is located half a mile south of the village. Summer excursionists assemble here in goodly numbers, and the location bids fair to become very attractive as a summer resort. During the Indian outbreak in 1862, and the period of uncertainty as to the probable attitude of the Chippewa Indians, the people of Chicago Lake built breast-works for protection, on the isthmus connecting Centre City with the mainland, and planted cannon upon them for defense. The remains of these old fortifications may still be seen.

Andrew Swenson. —Mr. Swenson, the founder of Centre City, came to the shores of the lake in 1851, and made his home on the present site of the city. He was born in Sweden in 1817; came to America in 1850, and remained a short time in New Orleans before coming

to Minnesota. He was a farmer and a member of the Methodist church. He was married to Catharine Peterson in 1838. He died in July, 1887, leaving two sons and two daughters.

John S. Van Rensselaer came to Chicago Lake in the spring of 1851, and settled on an island, where he lived three years in hermit-like seclusion, raising corn and vegetables. His cabin, always neat and tasteful, was furnished with a choice library. 313 In 1854 he removed to Sunrise Lake, where he lived fifteen years, engaged in farming. He removed thence to Sunrise City. Mr. Van Rensselaer was the founder of the first cheese factories in the county, at Sunrise City and Centre City. He is an honorable and upright man, whose high aim is to exemplify the golden rule in his life and deportment.

Axel Dahliam settled on the west shore of East Chicago lake in 1852. Mr. Dahliam had been an officer in the Swedish Army. He was a cultivated gentleman. He died in 1869.

Nels Nord was born in Lindhopsing, Sweden, in 1819. In his eighteenth year he enlisted in the Swedish Army and served twelve years. He came to America in 1855 and located on Chisago lake, in the northeast quarter of section 32, township 34, range 20. He was married in Sweden to Lisa Anderson. They have one son, John P., who has been for seven years the popular and efficient auditor of Chisago county. He was married in 1878 to Hildah, daughter of Rev. C.A. Hedengrand. They have one daughter.

John A. Hallberg was born at Smolland, Sweden, in 1830. He came to America in 1853 and to Centre City in 1854. In 1872 he purchased a saw and feed mill of Shogren Brothers. In 1876 he built a hotel. He has held the office of justice of the peace many years and has served four years as county commissioner. He was married to Matilda E. Carlson in 1870.

Chas. A. Bush is of German descent. His father, Wm. H. Bush, lived in Wyoming. His great grandfather came to this country in 1765 and fought on the side of the colonies. Chas. A.

came to Minnesota in 1869 from Pennsylvania. He has served as treasurer of Chisago county four years.

Lars Johan Stark was born in Sweden in 1826; came to America in 1850, and settled at Chisago Lake in 1852. He was married in 1865, and again in 1870. He has eleven children living. In Sweden he served as clerk ten years. In his American home he has followed farming chiefly. He has served as justice of the peace and county commissioner, and has filled some town offices. He was engrossing clerk of the house of representatives in 1864. He was a member of the house in the sessions of 1865 and 1875. In 1868 he moved to the town of Fish Lake, and in 1877 to Harris.

Frank Mobeck was born in Sweden in 1814. He came to 314 America in 1851, and in 1853 to Chisago Lake, where he settled on lot 5, section 34, township 34, range 20. His home is on a beautiful elevation, on a point of land projecting into the lake. Mr. Mobeck served in the Swedish Army seventeen years. He has raised a large family of children, all of whom are good citizens.

Robert Currie was born in Ayshire, Scotland. After reaching manhood he was employed many years as superintendent of a fancy manufacturing company. He was married in Scotland. In 1854, after the death of his wife, he came to America, and in 1855 selected a place for a home on the north shore of west Chisago lake, where he lived till his death by drowning in 1883. The site of his home was well chosen. It commanded a beautiful view of the lake, and in the summer months was luxuriantly adorned with flowers. Mr. Curie was a man of fine intellect, well cultivated, and an ardent admirer of his countryman Burns, from whom, and from Shakespeare and other masters of English literature he could quote for hours. Mr. Currie's occupation was farming, but he filled several offices acceptably. He was superintendent of schools, judge of probate and clerk of district court. Though somewhat eccentric, he was a social, kind hearted man.

Andrew N. Holm, formerly Andrew Nelson, his name having been changed by legislative enactment in 1867, was born in Sweden in 1829. He learned the trade of carpenter, came to America in 1855 and located in Centre City in 1857, of which city he was first postmaster. He served as a soldier during the Civil War and at its close removed his family to Taylor's Falls, which is still his house.

LINSTROM VILLAGE,

Located on the line of the Taylor's Falls branch of the St. Paul & Duluth railroad, on lot 4, section 33, town 34, range 20, was platted in 1880 by G.W. Sewall, surveyor. The proprietors are James and Elisabeth Smith. It is situated on high ground and almost surrounded by the waters of Lake Chisago. It would be difficult to find a lovelier site. Maurice Tombler built the first store and elevator here, in 1881. There are now three stores, one hotel, one railroad station and several shops and dwellings. A post office was established at Lindstrom in 1880; Charles H. Bush, postmaster.

Daniel Lindstrom was born in 1825, in Helsingland, Sweden. He had no early advantages for obtaining an education, and spent most of his youth herding goats amongst the mountains in the north part of Sweden. In 1854 he came to America and located on Chisago lake, choosing a beautiful location, which has since been laid out as a village, and bids fair to become a place of popular resort. Mr. Lindstrom was married first in Sweden, and now lives with his second wife, the first having died in 1864. He has a family of three children. He has filled official positions in his town acceptably.

Magnus S. Shaleen was born in Sweden in 1796; came to America in 1855, and made a homestead near Lindstrom in section 29, town 34, range 20, where he died in 1869. Mrs. Shaleen died in 1873. John, the oldest son, resides on the family homestead. He has served as sheriff of Chisago county six years, and state senator eight years. Peter, the second son, has served as postmaster of Centre City fourteen years, and clerk of

the district court five years. Sarah, the eldest daughter, married John Swenson. They have three sons, John H., Henry A. and Oscar, industrious, reliable young men, all in the employ of the St. Paul & Duluth Railroad Company. Mary married Andrew Wallmark at Chisago Lake, in 1856. One daughter is unmarried.

CHISAGO CITY.

The village of Chisago City is located on a hardwood ridge, between Chisago and Green lakes, in sections 6 and 7, township 34, range 20. It was platted by Isaac Bernheimer & Co., of Philadelphia, on lot 4, section 7, township 34, range 20, in 1855. They built a hotel, several dwellings, and a saw and grist mill on the banks of Chisago lake, at an expense of about $7,000. These mills were burned in 1872. A stave factory was built on the site of the burned mills, which was operated successfully for many years under the management of George Nathan, Otto Wallmark, W. D. Webb and others. This stave mill gave a new impetus to the prosperity of the village, under the influence of which the county seat was transferred to it. Its subsequent growth, however, did not justify expectations. It was for many years without even a post office. In 1875 the county seat was removed to the Centre City. The Lutherans have here one of the finest church buildings in the county. The branch railroad 316 depot is located one mile north, and quite a village has grown up around it.

Otto Wallmark was born Dec. 7, 1830, in the province of Halland, Sweden. In his minority he was nine years clerk in a store. He received a common school education. In 1854 he came to America and directly to Chisago City, where he lived many years, making a homestead, which has since been his permanent home. He served eighteen years as Chisago county auditor. He served several years as postmaster at Chisago City, and in 1886 was elected state senator for four years. His first wife was Mary Helene, his second wife, Eva Palmgreen. They have one son and one daughter.

Andrew Wallmark, brother of Otto, was born in Sweden in 1826; received a liberal education, and came to Chisago Lake from Sweden in 1854. He has filled several town

offices; has been register of deeds for Chisago county nineteen years; was married to Mary Shaleen in 1856. They have two sons and three daughters.

FISH LAKE.

The town of Fish Lake includes township 36, range 22. It was originally well timbered, chiefly with hardwood, but 25,000,000 feet of pine timber has been cut from it and mostly manufactured in the town. There are some fine lakes in the town, of which the largest and finest are Horseshoe and Cedar. The soil is black clay loam with subsoil of clay. The town was cut off from the town of Sunrise and organized in 1868. The first supervisors were Chas. F. Stark, Benjamin Franklin and John A. Hokanson. A post office was established in 1868; Benjamin Franklin, postmaster. The first settlers were Peter Olaf and Peter Bergland, in section 25. The first school was taught by Miss Mattison. The first marriage was that of John Hokanson and Matilda Samuelson. The first death was that of John Erickson. The population is mostly from Sweden. There is a good Swedish Lutheran church built near the centre of the town. There are also a Swedish Methodist and a Swedish Baptist society. The people are a well-to-do, independent class. Fish Lake has a saw mill with a capacity of about 1,000,000 feet. In 1877 Hosburg, the watchman of this mill, was killed by Priestly, an Englishman. Hosburg, in accordance with the 317 rules, had ordered him not to smoke on the premises. The Englishman was arrested, tried for murder and acquitted.

Peter Berg was born in Sweden in 1801; came to America in 1850, and settled at Chisago Lake in 1851. Some time subsequently he settled on the north shore of Fish lake. In 1886, at the age of eighty-five years, he is still a vigorous, active man. Mr. Berg was married in Sweden. He has one daughter, Katharine, who married Sam Hamilton, of Taylor's Falls. Mr. Hamilton died in 1871. She married as her second husband Swain G. Yongren.

Benjamin Franklin, though he bears the name of America's most illustrious philosopher, is a native of Sweden, whence he came with a Swedish colony in 1852, settled at Taylor's

Falls, and subsequently removed to the northern shore of Fish lake. By way of explaining how he came by his American name we add that soon after his arrival he came to the writer somewhat puzzled as to how he should write his Swedish name in English. He gave it as “Ben Franz Norel,” but pronounced it in such a way that it sounded rather like Benjamin Franklin. We suggested that name as a happy solution of the difficulty, telling him something about the illustrious man who had made it honorable. He adopted it at once, and has never disgraced it. He is still a worthy, industrious and honorable citizen of Fish Lake.

FRANCONIA

Includes the two eastern tiers of sections of township 33, range 20, and fractional township 33, range 19, including about fifteen whole sections, and four fractional. The soil is good, and originally supported a growth of hardwood. The surface is undulating. It is well watered by Lawrence and several other small creeks tributary to the St. Croix, and has several small but clear lakes. Ansel Smith was the first settler of the town and village, which he named after Franconia in the White mountains. He came here in 1852 and located a claim on the present site of the village, on the St. Croix river, section 10, township 33, range 19. He did much for the prosperity of the village and town. He raised the first crops and was the first postmaster (1854). The town was organized in 1858. The first supervisors were Ansel Smith, Leonard P. Day and A. J. Adams. The town is now well settled and has many excellent farms. The branch St. Paul & Duluth railroad has a depot three-fourths of a mile from the village 318 of Franconia. A German Methodist church is located near the centre of the town.

FRANCONIA VILLAGE

Was platted in 1858, by Ansel Smith. It was incorporated in 1884. Paul Munch, in 1860, erected a first class, three storied flouring mill on Lawrence creek. A saw mill, erected in 1854 by the Clark brothers and Ansel Smith, has passed through many changes of

ownership. It is now the property of Matthews & Jourdain. Henry F. and Leonard P. Day built the first good dwelling in the village, on the banks of the St. Croix, just above the steamboat landing. Margaret Smith taught the first school. The first death in the village was that of Neil Monroe.

Ansel Smith came from Vermont to St. Croix Falls in 1850 and engaged in teaching. In 1851 he helped erect the Chisago House in Taylor's Falls. In 1852 he made a claim on the St. Croix river, in section 10, township 33, range 19, and there platted the village of Franconia, clearing away the worst of the timber with his own hands. He was an energetic, active business man, and took an interest not only in the affairs of his town and neighborhood, but in the country at large. He represented his district in the fifth, sixth and seventh legislatures. He was appointed registered of the United States land office at Duluth in 1870 and served till 1872. Mr. Smith died at his residence in Duluth in 1878, leaving a wife and three promising sons, two of them practicing attorneys in Duluth; one cashier of a bank in Duluth.

Henry F. and Leonard P. Day. —The Day brothers came from St. Lawrence, New York, to the St. Croix valley in 1849, and settled in Franconia in 1852. Henry married Margaret Smith, daughter of David Smith. During the Rebellion he served in Company C, Seventh Minnesota Volunteers. He moved to Florida in 1886. Leonard P. was married to Mary Mitchell in 1856. He died in 1874, leaving a widow, two sons and two daughters. His widow (in 1886) is the wife of Henry Wills, of Osceola.

Henry Wills was born in 1829, in Illinois, and married his first wife in Missouri in 1856, who died in 1878, leaving nine children. Mr. Wills was one of the first farmers in Franconia, and has been active in promoting improvements in his town and county. He moved to Osceola in 1886.

The Clark Brothers came from Maine and located in Franconia in 1854, where they built the first mill in the village. Subsequently they became citizens of Taylor's Falls, engaging in the mercantile, livery, saw and stave mill business. James, the oldest, married Carrie Jellison in 1863, and moved to Windom, Minnesota. Rufus, the next in age, married Kate Strand in 1860, and died May, 1880, leaving a widow, three sons and one daughter. Charles, the youngest, was married to Martha J. Gray in 1868, and removed to Fergus Falls.

David Smith was born in Scotland. He came to Franconia in 1855, where he was now one of the best farms in Chisago county. His youngest son, James, lives on the old homestead with him. His second son, John, has made his home in Rush City. Andrew, his oldest, served during the Rebellion in company C, Seventh Minnesota. His oldest daughter, Margaret, is the wife of H. F. Day. His daughter Nancy is the wife N. H. Hickerson and resides in California. Barbary, the third daughter, is the wife of John Grove of Burnett county.

Jonas Lindall was for many years an enterprising and prosperous business man in Franconia. He opened up an extensive wood trade with St. Paul, in which C. J. Vitalis is his successor. Mr. Lindall represented his county in the senate of the fifteenth and sixteenth state legislatures. He was accidentally drowned from a barge of wood at Hastings in May, 1872. His widow is married to Chas. J. Vitalis.

Wm. Peaslee came from Maine to the St. Croix valley and settled in Franconia in 1857, and followed mercantile pursuits at that place and at Taylor's Falls. He died at the latter place in 1876. Mr. Peaslee was married at Palmyra, Maine, to Sophia E. Harriman, who, with Clarence, an only son, survives him. His widow resides in Taylor's Falls and superintendents a millinery and fancy store. Clarence succeeds his father in the grocery and dry goods business at Taylor's Falls. He married Rosa, a daughter of Patrick Fox.

Charles Vitalis was Smolland, Sweden, in 1843; came to America in 1868 and settled in Franconia village. He was for five years employed as clerk. In 1873 he embarked in the mercantile and wood business. In one year he shipped 13,000 cords of wood, and has averaged for he last 14 years 7,000 cords, making of total of 100,000 cords. He was married to Josephine 320 Nelson, widow of Jonas Lindall, in 1873. They have three children. Elof, John, Elias and Hans are brothers of Charles Vitalis, residing in the town of Franconia.

August J. Anderson was born near Wexico, Sweden, in 1860; came to America with his parents in 1869, and to Franconia. At thirteen years of age he commenced clerking for C. Vitalis, with whom he continued until 1873, when he associated himself with him in the mercantile business. He visited Europe in 1883.

Frank N. Peterson. —Mr. Peterson came to America in 1865, and in 1866 settled in the valley of the St. Croix. He attended school at Carver, Minnesota, one year, when he became a traveling salesman for Leopold & Co., of Chicago, and in 1881 settled in Franconia. He organized the lumbering firm of Borens Brothers & which continued until 1886, when a new

FRANK N. PETERSON.

organization was formed, called the Franconia Lumber Company, consisting of P. Jordan, Sam Mathews, of Stillwater, and the subject of our sketch.

Mr. Peterson has been the president of Franconia since its incorporation. In 1869 he married Miss Ingur Johnson, daughter of Eric Johnson, a pioneer of St. Peter, Minnesota, and is the father of two children, Axel, a promising son, who died in February 321 1895, at fourteen years of age, and Maris, now a student the Ladies' Seminary at Faribault, who is developing marked as a pencil artist. Mr. Peterson owns one of the finest in the valley, romantically situated, which is supplied with pure spring water. It is a pride to the village

and attracts general attention. He is also the inventor and patentee of the holm & Peterson adding machine.

HARRIS.

The town of Harris contains twenty-four sections of township 36, range 21, the four western tiers of sections. The soil is a sandy loam with clay subsoil. The town is well watered and drained by Goose creek, which entering the town from the northwest, and bending at first southward, then westward, leaves the town near its southwestern line in section 22. The timber conbonnished originally of oak openings and pine; 10,000,000 feet of the latter have been removed from the southeastern portion. Luxuriant wild meadows are found along Goose creek. The first improvement was a farm, made by W. H. C. Folsom in sections 21 and 22 in 1854. The first permanent settler was Henry H. Sevy, who located on this farm in 1856. The town of Harris was organized in 1884.

HARRIS VILLAGE.

A charter organizing Harris village was granted by the distroit court, under the general law, in 1882. A question arose as to the legality of the act. A subsequent legislature, by legislative act, confirmed all similarly organized villages in the State. The supreme court decided the organization of such villages illegal and the legislative act sanctioning it unconstitutional. It was subsequently organized legally. The village was surveyed by A. D. Miller and platted in May, 1873, in the [illegible word] half of section 21, township 36, range 21, Philip S. Harris and N. D. Miller, proprietors. It derived its name from Philip S. Harris, a prominent officer of the St. Paul & Duluth railroad. Fred Wolf was the first settler, in 1870, and first merchant and first railroad agent, in 1878. He acted as postmaster subsequently and filled other offices of trust. His interest are intimately blended with those of the village. Isaac Savage was the second settler and merchant. He was the first postmaster, 322 in 1873. The first school was taught by Mary Gwinn, in 1873. The first marriage was that of M. P. Smith and Charlotte Swenson. The first child born was Brague, son of W. D.

Sayers. The first death was that of Isaac Morrill. A good school house was built in 1877. The village is rapidly growing. It has an extensive trade in hay, wood, ties and piles. Wheat shipments are large. It has four stores, two hotels, three elevators, three hay presses, two wagon and smith shops, one agricultural warehouse, one skating rink, one livery stable, two saloons, one meat shop and a railroad depot.

LENT.

This town includes the whole of township 34, range 21. It is well watered and drained by Sunrise river, but has no lakes. The soil is a sandy loam; the timber chiefly oak openings. The early settlers were Harvey Lent, from whom the town derived its name, William Robinson, James Buchanan, who raised the first crops in 1855, Joshua Dawson, Jesse Moore and others. The town was organized in 1872. The first supervisors were Dawson, Moore and Robinson. The first post office was established in 1875, at Stacy, railroad station on the St. Paul & Duluth railroad, which traverses this town from south to north. Frank Dawson was the first postmaster.

NESSELL.

Nessell includes township 37, range 22. The surface was originally covered with a growth of hardwood, with some pine. Of the latter, about 10,000,000 feet has been cut. The soil is adapted to wheat culture. It is well watered. Rush lake occupies a nearly central position, and is a beautiful sheet of water with about fourteen miles of meandering shore line, crystal clear, and deep, well stocked with fish, and bordered with groves of maple, oak and linden. The town was set off from Rush Lake and organized in 1870. The first supervisors were Wm. H. McOray, John H. Breit and Matts Colleen. The town is settled by a class of industrious, upright people. There are three churches. with prosperous societies, the Swedish Baptist, the Swedish Lutheran and German Lutheran. Martin Linnell was the first child born. The first marriage was that of Wm. Vanetta and Anna Johnson, in 1861. Alice Draper taught the first school. Rev. Cedarstam preached the first sermon.

Robert Nessell was the oldest settler. The town was named for him. He was born in Germany in 1834; came to America in 1847, and to Minnesota in 1854. He was married at Sunrise to Kate Torbert, of Shafer, in 1856, and the same year located his present home. Other early settlers are John H. Breit, John Lindsey, P. Kelley, and the Jarchow brothers.

Stephen B. Clark made Nessell his home in 1867. Mr. Clark was born in Vermont in 1830; came to Marine in 1851. He served three years during the Rebellion in the Second Wisconsin Cavalry. He removed to Rush City in 1856.

RUSH SEBA.

Rush Seba comprises township 37, range 21, and fractional part of township 37, range 20, consisting of about ten sections, irregularly bounded by the St. Croix river. It is timbered with hardwood, has good soil, chiefly a black clay loam, with clay subsoil, and is well watered by Rush river and Rock creek and tributaries. Wild meadows and marshes are intermingled with the timber. The town was organized in 1858, with George B. Folsom, Robert Newell and Timothy Ward as supervisors. A post office was established in 1859, in section 14, George B. Folsota, postmaster. George B. Folsom was the first settler, raising the first crops in the town in 1855. The St. Paul & Duluth railroad traverse the town from south to north. It was built in 1868, and a branch road to Grantsburg, Wisconsin, was built in 1884. Josephine Blanding taught the first school, in 1856. The first death was that of James Ward, who died from accidental poisoning.

RUSH CITY.

In 1868, at the completion of the St. Paul & Duluth railroad, a depot was built and a station established at the crossing of Rush river, around which rapidly grew up the village of Rush City. It was surveyed and platted by Benjamin W. Brunson, surveyor, in January, 1870, in the northeast quarter of section 21, township 37, range 26. The Western Land Association,

L. Mendenhall, agent, was proprietor. Thomas Flynn was the first settler, he having in 1857 pre-empted the land which afterward became the site of the village. Among the improvements in 1869 was a steam saw mill, built by Taylor & Co. This mill was burned in 1879, at a loss of $13,000. Rush City was incorporated 324 in 1874. Frank H. Pratt was president of the first village council. Rush City has now a commodious town hall, an exchange bank, one elevator, one foundry, a good school house, built at a cost of $3,000; a good graded school, under the supervision of Prof. V. D. Eddy; a lodge of Ancient Order United Workmen (No. 42), a board of trade, a Woman's Christian Temperance Union Association, a Sons of Temperance lodge, a post of the Grand Army of the Republic (Ellsworth Post, No. 58), and a masonic organization (Jasper Lodge). The following denominations have churches and societies: Catholic, Episcopalian, German Lutheran, Swedish Lutheran, and Swedish Evangelical. The Catholics are building a church at a cost of $10,000.

Thomas Flynn was born in county Mayo, Ireland, 1828. He came to America in 1831, and lived in Canada East until 1857; when he located in Minnesota, pre-empting the northeast quarter of section 21, township 37, range 21. His farm became the site of the village of Rush City in 1868, and in 1869 he built the first frame house in its limits. Mr. Flynn has been married three times, losing each of his wives by death. He has two sons living, James H. and Frank A.

Patrick H. Flynn was born in county Mayo, Ireland, in 1829; came to America in 1831; lived in Canada East until 1857, and coming to Minnesota pre-empted the northwest quarter of section 21. He was married in 1857 to Margaret Kelly, of Illinois. They have two sons and two daughters living. Mr. Flynn, in 1880, erected the Globe Hotel in Rush City, where he now resides.

Rufus Croker was the second settler in Rush Seba. He was the first justice of the peace and held other offices. Mr. Crocker was married to Miss Mercy Hewson, of Isanti county. He is now a citizen of Rock Creek.

Frank H. Pratt was born in Skowhegan, Maine, in 1836. His father, Henry P. Pratt, a veteran editor, who had served twenty years on the Kennebee *Journal,* and later was connected with the Somerset *Journal* and Skowhegan *People's Press,* came to St. Paul in 1854 with his family, and was associated with John P. Owens as assistant editor of the St. Paul *Minnesotian.* On Sunday, May 6, 1855, Mr. Pratt went on board the steamer Royal Arch, which had landed at the St. Paul levee that morning with a cargo of passengers, sick, dying and dead of 325 cholera. Thirteen had already died on the boat. Mr. Pratt, Sr., went on board to alleviate the sufferings of the sick and dying, and in consequence, within two days, himself sickened and died. The writer and his family were passengers on the Royal Arch, and witnesses to these scenes of suffering and death and Mr. Pratt's heroic self-devotion. After his father's death Frank continued in the office of the *Minnesotian* as printer. He worked also in the offices of the St. Paul and St. Peter *Tribune* and the Prescott *Transcript.* In 1858-59 he served as local editor and foreman in the *Transcript* office. In 1860 he removed to Taylor's Falls, and established the Taylor's Falls *Reporter,* the first newspaper published in Chisago county. In 1862 he enlisted in Company C. of the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry; was commissioned second lieutenant, and served until he resigned his office in the latter part of 1864, having been promoted to the captaincy of Company C. After the war he located in Sunrise City, and engaged in mercantile pursuits. In 1872 he removed to Rush City, continued in mercantile business, and took an active part in all enterprises looking to the welfare of the city. He built a store, elevator and a fine residence, which was burned in 1881. Mr. Pratt represented his district in the sixteenth legislature. He was married to Helen A. Bossout, at St. Paul, in 1858. They have one son, Fred, and three daughters. Mr. Pratt moved to St. Paul in 1882, where he died, March 25, 1884. Fred, his son, succeeds him in business in Rush City. He is married to a daughter of Jonathan Chase, of East Minneapolis.

Voloro D. Eddy was born in Java, Wyoming county, New York, Sept. 7, 1840; received a common school education supplemented by two years' attendance at Griffith Institute, Springfield, New York; gave up his school to enlist in his country's service, as a member

of the “Ellsworth Avengers” (the Forty-fourth New York Volunteers). The regiment was mustered into service at Albany, New York, Aug. 8, 1861. He served in this regiment until June 5, 1864, when he was taken prisoner at Old Church, Virginia. He endured the horrors of prison life until Feb. 26, 1865, and was discharged from service May 20, 1865. In 1868 he came to Taylor's Falls and engaged in teaching, which he has made his profession, having taught continuously since 1869. He has been county superintendent of schools for 326 twelve years, during which time he has resided at Rush City. Mr. Eddy was married to Frances Cowley, at Taylor's Falls, Sept. 30, 1868. Mrs. Eddy died June, 1881. He was married to Anna R. Olmstead, July 25, 1883, at Arcadia, New York.

Ferdinand Sweedoeff Christianson was born in Copenhagen, Denmark, April 18, 1837; came to the United States in 1866, to Minnesota in 1868, and to Chisago county in 1870. He was married to Selma A. Willard, at Red Wing, Minnesota, Dec. 12, 1869. He represented Chisago county in the legislature of 1878. He was assistant secretary of state from 1880 to 1882. In 1882 he established the Rush City Bank. In 1883 he was appointed member of the state board of equalization, and in 1885 was one of the committee for selecting a location for the Third Hospital for the Insane.

SHAFER

Comprises all of the territory of township 34, range 19, excepting the plat of Taylor's Falls, and fractional sections in the northeast corner of the township. It was at first heavily timbered with hardwood, interspersed with marshes and meadows. The soil is good. Lawrence and Dry creeks drain the greater part of the township. It is now well settled, and has many fine farms. A Swedish colony settled here in 1853, consisting of Peter Wyckland, Andros Anderson, Erie Byland, Tuver Walmarson, and others. The town organized first as Taylor's Falls, but the name was changed to Shafer in 1873. John G. Peterson, John Nelson and John Carlson were the first supervisors. The first school was taught by Ella Wyckoff, in the Marshall district, in 1859. The first marriage was that of Peter Abear to Kittie Wickland. The branch St. Paul & Duluth railroad passes through the

southern part of this township. The township contributed to this road $3,000 in bonds. A railroad station in the southwest quarter of section 32 bears the name of Shafer, derived, together with the name of the township, from

Jacob Shafer, who, as early as 1847, cut hay in sections 4 and 5. He seems to have been in no sense worthy of the honor conferred upon him, as he was but a transient inhabitant, and disappeared in 1849. No one knows of his subsequent career. The honor ought to have been given to some of the hardy Swedes, who were the first real pioneers, and the first to make substantial improvements.

327

Peter Wickland came from Sweden in 1853, and settled in the northeast quarter of section 26. He moved to Anoka in 1860, and was drowned in Rum river in 1880. His son Peter is a prominent merchant in Anoka.

Tuver Walmarson was born in Sweden in 1812. He was a member of the Swedish colony of 1853, settled in the northwest quarter of section 26. Mr. and Mrs. Walmarson reared a fine family of children. Nelson Tuver Walmarson, the eldest son, inherits the industry and frugality of both parents. By hard work and close attention to business the family has prospered abundantly.

Andros Anderson came also from Sweden in 1853 and settled in the east half of the northeast quarter of section 34. Mr. Anderson moved to Taylor's Falls in 1859 and died there in 1873. He left but one child, the wife of Daniel Fredine, of Shafer. Mr. Anderson was a born humorist and fond of practical jokes. On one occasion his ready wit was exercised at the expense of a man to whom he had mortgaged his farm. Deeming the house in which he lived his own, in the absence of the mortgagee he removed it to Taylor's Falls. The mortgagee, E. W. Holman, told him that he had stolen the house and must replace it. Anderson told Holman to take the house and replace it himself, but if he took his

(Anderson's) family along with it he would have him sent to the penitentiary. Mr. Holman did not see his way clear and the house was not disturbed.

Eric Byland, another of the Swedish colony, settled in the west half of the southeast quarter of section 23. In 1860 he sold out and moved further west. The farm he left is now owned by John Nelson and is one of the finest farms in Chisago county.

Jacob Peterson was born in 1847 and came with his parents to Chisago county in 1854. They located on a beautiful spot in Franconia, on the shore of a small lake, where they made a farm and where Jacob passed his boyhood and youth. In 1881 he commenced business at Shafer station as a merchant and dealer in wood. He was the first postmaster at Shafer. He was married in 1881 to Mary Heline.

Ambrose C. Seavey was born in Machias, Maine, in 1824; was married to Elizabeth Ayers, in Crawford, Maine, in 1846, and came to St. Croix Falls in 1848. In 1852 he removed to Taylor's Falls, and opened the first blacksmith shop. He was absent 328 two years in Colorado, and when he returned settled on a farm in the town of Shafer. He has a family of four sons and six daughters.

SUNRISE.

The town of Sunrise includes the two eastern tiers of sections of township 36, range 21, one whole and eight fractional sections of township 36, range 20, and all of township 35, range 20, except the two eastern tiers of sections. It is well watered by the St. Croix and Sunrise rivers and their tributaries. The latter river rises in Washington county, having for its principal source Forest lake, and flows through the town in a northerly direction into the St. Croix. It has three considerable tributaries from the west known as North, Middle and South branches. St. Croix river has, as tributary, Goose creek, which flows through the northern part of the town. The soil varies from a rich sandy loam to a sandy soil. The

town contains many fine farms. The old government road from Point Douglas to Superior passes through the town.

Sunrise was incorporated as a town Oct. 26, 1858; Isaac A. Parmenter, David Lovejoy and A. C. Mattison, supervisors. A post office was established in 1856; George S. Frost, postmaster. The first marriage was that of Robert Nesell and Kate Torbert, by J. D. Wilcox, Esq. The first child born was Joshua Taylor Gallaspie. The first death was of an unknown man who died from the kick of a horse. Wm. Holmes, the first settler, located on Sunrise prairie in 1853, and raised crops of fifteen acres that year. John A. Brown and Patten W. Davis cultivated thirty-five acres the same year on Sunrise prairie. Messrs. Brown, Davis and Ingalls made a wagon road from Sunrise to St. Paul in 1853. John A. Brown, in the same year, built a hotel and opened a store. The hotel was built of logs, the store was a frame, the first erected in Sunrise. In 1855 he built a saw mill. His hotel was burned in 1856. These buildings were the nucleus of Sunrise village.

SUNRISE VILLAGE

Was platted July, 1857, in the north half of the northeast quarter of section 8, and the west half of the southwest quarter and the northwest quarter of the southeast quarter of section 4, and the southeast quarter of the southwest quarter of section 329 9, all of township 3, range 20. The proprietors were John A. Brown, J. S. Caldwell and C. L. Willis; surveyor, W. F. Duffy. It contains a first class roller flour mill, a saw mill, both owned by Caspar Spivae, two stores a school house and several shops and dwellings. In 1857 a colony from Western New York settled in and around Sunrise village. The Wilcoxes, Wilkes, Collins, Gwynne, Smith, and others were of this colony. The village has suffered greatly from fires. The buildings lost at various times were one flouring mill, valued at $10,000, four hotels and several private dwellings. The flouring mill was the property of Mrs. J. G. Mold. Two lives were lost at the burning of the mill.

In the fall of 1862, immediately after the Sioux outbreak, and while considerable apprehension was felt as to the attitude of the Chippewas toward the white settlers, a company of volunteers under Capt. Anderson was stationed at Sunrise. This company built temporary quarters of logs, and were very comfortably fixed during the winter. They had presumably a very good time, but repelled no savage foes.

KOST VILLAGE

Is located in the west half of section 32, township 35, range 20. It has a first class roller flouring mill, owned by Ferdinand A. Kost, erected in 1883 at a cost of $13,000, and a saw mill, also owned by F. A. Kost, erected the same year. It has two stores, a number of shops and dwellings and a post office, established in 1884, of which F. A. Kost is postmaker.

CHIPPEWA

Was platted March, 1856, by Benj. Dinsmore, surveyor, in the northwest quarter of Section 2, and the west half of the northeast quarter of section 2, township 36, range 21. The proprietors, were James Starkey, Charles S. Patteys, Michael E. Ames, Isaac Van Etten, and Moses Sherburne. It makes a fair farm.

DRONTHEIM

Was platted in 1856, in the southeast quarters of the northeast quarter and the northeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 1, township 36, range 20; C. C. P. Myer, proprietor. It is still a brush and swamp plat.

NASHUA

Was platted July, 1857, H. H. Newbury, surveyor, on lots 6 and 7 of section 33, and lot 5 in section 34, township 34, range 20. Proprietors, N. F. Taylor, W. H. C. Folsom, L. K. Stannard and N. C. D. Taylor. It has made two fair farms.

WASHINGTON

Was platted August, 1856, W. F. Duffy, surveyor, in the south half of section 35, township 35, range 21. Proprietors, James Y. Caldwell and L. C. Kinney. On this site the Starkey Indian battle was fought.

John A. Brown. —Mr. Brown, a native of Pennsylvania, came to Sunrise in 1853, and was for awhile quite prominent, building a store, hotel and other buildings. In 1855 he was married to Emeline Hartwell. He prospered in business, but owing to some domestic difficulties, in 1857 left suddenly for parts unknown. His property was sacrificed to meet obligations, and his wife left helpless. Mrs. Brown died in Minneapolis in 1880.

Patten W. Davis was a native of Virginia. He came to Stillwater in 1848, and soon after removed to Osceola Mills, where he lived two years. In 1853 he removed to Sunrise, and was associated in business for two years with John A. Brown. He has held the positions of postmaster, town clerk, treasurer, county commissioner, supervisor, and assessor. In 1876 he married a Virginia lady, and returned to his native state.

James F. Harvey was born in 1820, in Penobscot county, Maine. He came West in 1847 and settled at Marine Mills. In 1854 he removed to Sunrise and located in the northeast quarter of section 14, township 36, range 21, at what was known as Goose Creek crossing. His first wife, whom he had married in Maine, died shortly after their arrival at Sunrise, leaving one daughter, Maria, wife of Leonard Clark, of Stillwater. Mr. Harvey was married in 1856 to widow Patience Knight, the mother of Mrs. Floyd S. Bates, Albert S. and Frank E., of Taylor's Falls, and Ella Medora Harvey, wife of J. A. Shores, of

Minneapolis, Mr. Harvey died at his home in 1864. Mrs. Harvey died at Taylor's Falls in 1871.

Floyd S. Bates, originally from Maine, has been since 1854 a prominent lumberman on the St. Croix, living first at Sunrise, 331 and in later years at Taylor's Falls. He owns an extensive farm in Cass county, Dakota. Of his three brothers, E. Hines resides in Taylor's Falls, and J. Herrick and Charles in Dakota Territory.

Isaac H. Warner was born in New York in 1830, was married in 1852 and came to Sunrise in 1854, where he followed farming and selling goods. He has served as postmaster, justice of the peace and held other positions. He has three children. His eldest, a daughter, wife of Samuel McClure, a lumberman of Sunrise, died February, 1885. Mr. Warner removed to Dakota in 1883.

Charles F. Lowe was born in 1815 in Concord, New Hampshire, received a collegiate education and came to Sunrise in 1855. He interested himself in real estate but devoted about one-half of his time to travel, of which he was passionately fond. He made one trip around the globs, writing back interesting letters descriptive of what he had seen. He made his last annual tour in 1873, and, while sailing in a small boat in some of the waters of Florida, the boat was struck by a squall, capsized and Mr. Lowe was drowned. Mr. Lowe was a member of the Minnesota constitutional convention.

Wells Farr came from New York State to Sunrise prairie in 1854 where he has since lived in a comfortable home, a successful farmer. He has a family of four sons and two daughters. His oldest daughter is the wife of Ephraim C. Ingalls. His second daughter is the wife of Frank Dawson, of Lent. Mr. Farr died in March, 1888.

John G. Mold came to Sunrise in 1854, where he engaged in milling, hotel keeping and mercantile business. He was the proprietor of the Sunrise City mills, since burned. He died in 1873, aged fifty years, leaving a widow, two sons and two daughters.

George L. Blood, during his early life, was a seafaring man, spending many years upon the ocean, and visiting during this time many foreign ports, keeping a daily record of his journeyings. Mr. Blood had learned the trade of house joiner, but coming to Sunrise in 1854, attempted farming, at which he was not successful. In 1864 he removed to Taylor's Falls, where he died in 1869. His life was an exemplary one, and his death that of a Christian. His family returned to their old home in Connecticut. His two sons resides in St. Paul.

332

Joel G. Ryder came from New York to the St. Croix and settled in the town of Sunrise, near the village, about the year 1855. He was energetic and able, and was called to fill many town and county offices. He was a representative in the fifteenth state legislature. In 1860 he was married to Lizzie Perkins.

John Dean was born in 18—; was married to Mary Draper in 1860; came to Minnesota in 18—; served some time as river pilot, and settled on his farm near Sunrise City in 1860. Mr. Dean represented his district in the house of the twenty-first and twenty-second legislature.

TAYLOR'S FALLS.

The village of Taylor's Falls was platted in 1851, a survey of lots having been made at that time by Theodore S. Parker, of Stillwater. Additions were made from time to time as the increasing population demanded. A year before the survey a frame building was erected on what was subsequently the northwest corner of River and First streets. In 1851 and 1852 some streets were opened, but with considerable difficulty, on account of the trap rock, which to be removed required blasting. Bowlders that could not be removed were buried. The work of cutting a street to the upper steamboat landing was specially difficult. There were no roads to the village, and the only means of travel was by steamboat, bateaux, or birch bark canoes, until the government road was opened some time in

1856. A post office was established in March, 1851, and a weekly mail was ordered from Stillwater. Prior to this time a semi-monthly mail had been carried between the points named. Of the office established in 1851, N. C. D. Taylor was first postmaster. The office was in W. H. C. Folsom's store, Folsom acting as deputy postmaster. The successors of Mr. Taylor have been, Porter E. Walker, Edward P. Wyman, Thomas Holmes, Oscar Roos, George W. Seymour, and N. M. Humphrey; not a long list for thirty-five years. The location of the office was changed with each successve incumbent. The mail carrier in 1851 was the Hon. Warren Bristol, since then four times a representative and senator from Goodhue county in the state legislature, and United States judge in Arizona. The mail service has passed through all the gradations from a semi-monthly to a semi-daily mail. The mail has been carried in canoes or bateaux, on foot, on horseback, on steamboat and rail car. It is now carried by rail. Of the Baker & Taylor mill an account 333 count has been given elsewhere. The next mill, a grist mill, was built by N. C. D. Taylor, W. H. C. Folsom and the Day brothers, in 1852. It was several years later remodeled and changed into a carding mill, and is now the property of Jonas Gray. Kingman Brothers built a saw mill in 1857, with a capacity of 12,000 feet per day. Several parties succeeded to the ownership and control of the mill, but, after doing good service for many years, it was abandoned. Clark Brothers built a lumber and stave mill in 1868. After ten years this mill was removed.

The first merchant was Daniel Mears, who sold goods as early as 1848. W. H. C. Folsom opened a store in 1850; Taylor & Fox in 1852. The Chisago House was built by Thomson & Smith in 1852, on the corner of Bench and First streets. In 1870 the name was changed to Dalles House. It has changed landlords many times, the last being Henry Kattenberg. The Cascade House was built in 1853, on the corner of Walnut and Bench streets, by Richard Arnold. It is no longer used. The Falls House was built in 1870, on Bench street near Walnut, by Erastus Guard, and converted into a hotel in 1880, with Henry Kattenberg as proprietor, by whom it was conducted as a temperance house. It is now in charge of Eugene Fitzgerald.

The first physician was Lucius B. Smith. Susan Thomson taught the first school. The first marriage was that of Charles D. Turney and Cecilia Ring, Ansel Smith, justice of the peace, tying the knot. Wm. Colby was the first white child born in the village. The first death was that of a three-year-old daughtar of Ansel Smith, in 1852. Rev. W. T. Boutwell preached the first sermon, in 1851. In 1852 three young Episcopal ministers, Revs. Breck, Myrick and Wilcoxson, alternated in holding services, but did not organize a society. Rev. Julius S. Webber, Baptist, preached occasionally in 1852 and 1853; Rev. W. Miner, Congregationalist, in 1856 and 1857 became the first resident minister. In April, 1859, Rev. Silas Bolles, a Methodist, organized a society, the first in the village. In June, 1859, Rev. A. M. Torbet organized a Baptist society and served as pastor four years. The society built a church in 1861 at a cost of $3,000.

In 1860 the Swedish Evangelical Lutherans built a church on the corner of Mulberry and Government streets, at a cost of $1,500. Rev. C. A. Cedarstam was pastor in 1871-72-73, Rev.—Tornell the three succeeding years, and three other pastors have served 334 since. In 1866 Rev. John G. Hall organized a Presbyterian society, and built a church in 1868, on the corner of River and Chisago streets, at a cost of $1,500. Mr. Hall served as pastor four years. The Roman Catholics erected a church on the corner of Walnut and Centre streets in 1873, at a cost of $1,000. They have as yet no settled priest or parish school.

The St. Croix Bridge Company was organized in 1854. The incorporators were W. H. C. Folsom, Patrick Fox, Joshua L. Taylor, W. S. Hungerford, Wm. Kent, Nelson McCarty, John Dobney, W. F. Colby, Orange Walker, Fred W. Lammers, and N. C. D. Taylor. The bridge was built in 1856; W. S. Sewall, St. Paul, was the engineer. The capital stock amounted to $4,925, and was divided into 197 shares at $25 each. The bridge was rebuilt in 1870, on the same plan, and in 1884 was replaced by an iron bridge, at a cost of $6,253. The bridge has a span of 150 feet and is a light and graceful structure. It was the first bridge that spanned the St. Croix and Mississippi rivers.

The Chisago County Bank was organized in 1858, under the state banking law; capital stock, $25,000; Levi W. Folsom, president; S. C. Gould, cashier. It was closed in 1859.

The Taylor's Falls Copper Mining Company was organized Dec. 15, 1874; W. H. C. Folsom, president; George W. Seymour, secretary; L. W. Folsom, treasurer; D. A. Caneday, mining agent. The operations of this company extended to sinking a shaft to a depth of one hundred and thirty feet.

The Kahbakong Cemetery Association was organized in 1853. The first board of officers were W. H. C. Folsom, president; Joshua L. Taylor, secretary. The cemetery is located a mile and a half from the village and contains fifteen acres of ground beautifully located.

Zion Lodge, No. 55, A. F. & A. M., was organized March 3, 1866. Sherman Post, No. 6, G. A. R., was organized in July, 1882, Caspar Hauser, commander. Taylor's Falls Library Association was organized Oct. 8, 1871, E. D. Whiting, president; J. A. McGowan, secretary. Within two years the library numbered 1,000 volumes and since that time the number has been increased to 1,500.

In 1858 the village of Taylor's Falls was regularly incorporated with the following board of officers: Trustees, Patrick Fox, president; W. H. C. Folsom, E. D. Whiting, L. W. Folsom; recorder, H. H. Newbury; treasurer, Wm. Comer.

335

AN INDIAN DANCE.

The last Indian dance in Taylor's Falls was given by a party of Chippewas in 1856. They had come down the St. Croix in birch canoes with furs and cranberries to exchange with Samuels in St. Croix village for “scootawabo,” or whisky. They remained about a week, drinking and carousing in their peculiar style. One Sabbath, and when, for a wonder, they were quite sober, they visited Taylor's Falls and gave a series of grotesque and laughable dances in the street, opposite Folsom's store, after which they called for presents as

tokens of friendship and appreciation, kindly and gravely shook hands and recrossed the river.

“Thus departed Hiawatha.”

336

CHAPTER XIII. BIOGRAPHICAL.

Jesse Taylor, the first permanent settler of Taylor's Falls, came to the Falls in 1838, as narrated in the general history of the village. Nothing is known of his life before coming to the Falls, except that he was originally from Kentucky, and lived at Fort Snelling, where he was employed as a stonemason. By the death of his associate, B. F. Baker, he came into possession of the mill property and its belongings. This he sold to Joshua L. Taylor in 1846, and removed to Stillwater, where he took a contract for stone work on the prison walls. His name appears as a member of the house from Stillwater in the territorial legislature for 1851 and 1852. He was married in 1844 to Abigail, daughter of widow Edwards, of Stillwater. He left Stillwater in 1853.

Joshua L. Taylor was born in Sanbornton, New Hampshire, in 1816. In 1836 he removed to Alton, Illinois, where he lived until 1840, when he came to Taylor's Falls in the employ of the St. Croix Falls Lumber Company. In 1846 he purchased the property of Jesse Taylor. He engaged in logging until 1849, meanwhile pre-empting portions of the site of Taylor's Falls. In the fall of 1849 he went to California, and was fairly successful in his mining ventures. He returned to Taylor's Falls in 1852, where he has since resided. He was married in October, 1856, at Skowhegan, Maine, to Clarinda Wyman. Mrs. Taylor died May 4, 1860, leaving no children. Mr. Taylor built a fine residence in 1856, on block 1, River street, Taylor's Falls, commanding a beautiful view of the river. Mr. Gilmore, a sister of Mr. Taylor, and her daughter Mary, lived with him many 337 years. Mrs. Gilmore died in 1868. Mary Gilmore was married to D. G. Sampson in 1881 and now lives in Ashland. Mr. Taylor had many opportunities of entering public life, but, with a solitary

exception, declined them. At the organization of the territory of Minnesota, in 1849, he was appointed United States marshal, but declined. He was afterward appointed warden of the penitentiary at Stillwater, and served two years.

Nathan C. D. Taylor, elder brother of Joshua, was born in Sanbornton, New Hampshire, in 1810; removed to Alton, Illinois, in 1832 and was for several years in the employ of Godfrey, Gilman & Co., merchants of Alton. Mr. Taylor came to St. Croix Falls in 1846. He was one of the original pre-emptors of the site of Taylor's Falls. In 1852 he engaged with Patrick Fox in the mercantile business. They carried on an extensive trade in goods and logs until 1858. The firm of Taylor & Fox erected a good store building on lot 16, block 15. He was a member of the house in the fifth and seventh territorial legislatures, and speaker of the fifth. In 1866 he was elected county treasurer of Chicago county, and thereafter to the same office continuously for ten years. Mr. Taylor never married. He died at Taylor's Falls, March 20, 1887.

Thomas F. Morton was born in South Carolina. He came to St. Croix Falls in 1840. In 1850 he settled on a farm adjoining Taylor's Falls, known as the Jerry Ross claim. He pre-empted the southwest quarter of section 25. In 1852 he was married to Mrs. Margaret Boyce, his second wife, mother of Silas Boyce, of Amador. He followed farming successfully a few years, and in 1862 enlisted in his country's service, as a private in Company C, Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and along with his friends Colby and Guard did noble service, participating in several battles, in one of which, the battle of Nashville, he was wounded by the bursting of a shell. He remained with the regiment, however, until, disabled by his wound and by sickness at the siege of Spanish Fort, he was compelled to return home. He never recovered his health, but in 1867 peacefully passed away. He was a good man, a brave soldier, and an exemplary Christian.

Henry N. Setzer. —Mr. Setzer is a descendant of a North German family. He was born in Montgomery county, Missouri, Oct. 6, 1825, and received his education at home, which he 338 left at the age of fourteen years, and afterward at St. Charles College, Missouri.

In 1843 Mr. Setzer came to the St. Croix valley, where he engaged in lumbering for himself and others, and devoted some time to public affairs. From 1843 to 1854 he resided alternately at Stillwater, Marine, Taylor's Falls and Chengwatana. Mr. Setzer represented the Fourth district, including Marine, Rush Lake, Rice River and Snake River precincts, in the house of the first territorial legislature, and the First district, including the counties of Washington, Itasca, Chisago, Superior and Doty, in the council of the seventh and eighth territorial legislatures. He was a member of the Democratic wing of the constitutional convention in 1857. In 1857 he was appointed warden of the state prison at Stillwater, which position he held until 1860, when he was appointed register of the land office at Cambridge, Isauti county. He held this position until April, 1861. Having devoted his leisure time to the study of law, and having been admitted to practice in the supreme court of Minnesota, he concluded to devote himself entirely to practice. He established a law office in Taylor's Falls with L. K. Stannard. He removed to Superior City in 1869, to Duluth in 1874, and returned to Taylor's Falls in 1877. He has served as town and county attorney in Chisago county for many years, and has an extensive practice in the higher courts.

Patrick Fox was born in Tipperary county, Ireland, in 1819; came with his parents to America in 1823, and to Davenport, Iowa, in 1836. In 1841 he came to St. Croix Falls, where he lived three years, moving thence to Stillwater, where he engaged in logging until 1851, when he removed to Taylor's Falls and engaged in lumbering for a year, then entered into a mercantile partnership with N. C. D. Taylor. The firm closed business in 1858. Mr. Fox has been a public spirited citizen, contributing freely of his means for the improvement of the village, aiding in opening roads, building levees and bridges, and school houses, before such enterprises could be paid for out of tax revenues. Mr. Fox represented Chisago county in the second legislature, 1860. Mr. Fox is a good neighbor, industrious and temperate. He was married at Davenport, Iowa, to Elisabeth Riley. They have three sons and two daughters. The eldest daughter is the wife of Clarence Peaslee; the second daughter became the wife of Winsfield P. Larcy, of Dakota, in 1886.

W. F. Colby was born in Whitefield, Maine, June 12, 1818. In his early life he was a sailor. He came to St. Croix Falls in 1843. He was married to Salina De Attly in 1849, and removed to the west side of the river, where he located on the Otis farm which he had previously bought. He followed lumbering and farming and kept a lodging house for travelers. He built a good house, and the first frame barn in Chisago county. He sold his property, consisting of one hundred and sixty acres and improvements, for $8,000. In 1862 Mr. Colby enlisted in Company C, Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served until the close of the war as sergeant. Mr. Colby is a bluff, square, outspoken man, hearty in his manner, and somewhat sailor-like in his expressions though almost a lifetime has passed since he trod the deck of a vessel.

Oscar Roos was born in West Gothland, Sweden, in 1827. He came to America in 1850, and located in Taylor's Falls, where he has since resided continuously, taking an active part in public affairs, and a deep interest in everything pertaining to the growth of the village and county. Mr. Roos was postmaster at Taylor's Falls 8 years, register of deeds 8 years, register of the land office 5 years, and county treasurer 8 years. He is engaged in exchange, loaning money, etc., and has a branch office in Centre City. He was married to Hannah Swanstrom in 1870.

Samuel Thomson, a Pennsylvanian by birth, came to Taylor's Falls in 1851, and in company with Ansel Smith built the Chisago House, a notable enterprise at that time, as neither the resources of the village or surrounding country had been developed in such a way as to give any assurance of success. Mr. Thomson removed in 1854 to Polk county, and settled on a farm in Osceola, where he made himself an attractive and pleasant home. His farm has long been celebrated for its trout pond. Mr. Thomson has given much attention and been quite successful in fish culture. The farm was sold in 1885, and Mr. Thompson removed to Arkansas, where he died Nov. 5, 1886.

Susan Thomson, sister of Samuel Thomson, taught the first school in Taylor's Falls, in 1852. She had just come from Pennsylvania, and had traveled on horseback from

Stillwater, there being no carriage roads above Marine. She was married to Daniel Mears, of Osceola, in 1852.

340

George De Attly, a native of Virginia, came to St. Croix Falls with his family in 1847, and removed to Taylor's Falls in 1851, locating in section 25, and making a pre-emption. He was a carpenter. He raised a large and respected family. One son is in the Black Hills, Dakota Territory. His oldest daughter is the wife of Wm. F. Colby, of Taylor's Falls. His second daughter was the widow of Jacob Markley. His third daughter is the wife of Alvah Brown. One son, George, resides in Taylor's Falls. Mr. De Attly died in Nebraska.

Jacob Markley came from Virginia to the St. Croix valley in 1847, settling first at St. Croix Falls, and in 1851 locating at Taylor's Falls, where he pre-empted the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 24. He went to Montana in 1869, where he died a tragic death. His widow and two children reside in the Black Hills, Dakota.

John Dobney was born in England in 1820; came to America when a child, to Stillwater in 1845, and to Taylor's Falls in 1852. He followed logging for many years, and made himself a permanent home on a farm in Amador, on the banks of the St. Croix river, in 1858. He was married to Eveline Page, in Michigan, in 1859.

William Dobney, younger brother of John, came to Taylor's Falls from Michigan in 1852, and engaged, with characteristic energy, in lumbering and selling goods until his death, which was the result of an accident, he having been thrown violently from a wagon which he was driving, in the spring of 1871. He was married in 1855 to Fanny M. Gray, who with two children survives him. The oldest, a son, is married and resides in Minneapolis. The daughter is the wife of Dr. Greely Murdock, of Taylor's Falls.

Henry H. Newbury came to St. Croix Falls in 1849, and to Taylor's Falls in 1852. Mr. Newbury is a practical surveyor and explorer. He served as county surveyor and

commissioner many years. He was married first to Sarah Ayers, widow of E. R. St. Clair, who died in 1874. In 1880 he was married to Fanny M. Gray, widow of Wm. Dobney.

Emil Munch was born in Prussia in 1831; came to America in 1849, and to Taylor's Falls in 1852, where, until 1857, he worked at the carpenter's trade, when he removed to Chengwatana, Pine county, and engaged in lumbering and dealing in 341 pine lands. He served as register of deeds in Pine county, and represented Washington, Chisago, Pine and Kanabec counties in the house of the third legislature in 1861. He enlisted at Fort Snelling, Minnesota, Oct. 16, 1861, as a private in the First Minnesota Battery, and was chosen captain on the following month; was wounded at Shiloh, April 5, 1862; returned to his battery in September of the same year, took part in the battle of Corinth, October 4th and 5th, and in the after campaign was appointed chief of artillery, in October, 1862, and from effects of exposure on the march was forced to resign in the December following, but again entered the service to fight the Sioux Indians on the Minnesota frontier in May, June and July, 1863. He entered the Veteran Reserve Corps in August, 1863. At the close of the war, in 1865, he settled in St. Paul and acted as deputy state treasurer. In 1868 he was elected state treasurer and held the office until 1872. Mr. Munch lost most of his property in a long litigation, in consequence of some unfortunate ventures in buying pine lands. Subsequent to his term of office as state treasurer he removed to Lakeland and engaged in the lumber business. In 1875 he removed to Afton where he took charge of a flouring mill. He was married in 1865 to Bertha Segar. He died Aug. 30, 1887.

Alvin Mason Wilmarth. —Mr. Wilmarth came from Massachusetts to the valley of the St. Croix in 1849, and to Taylor's Falls in 1852. He has followed lumbering and farming. Mr. Wilmarth is a steady, temperate man.

Lucius Kingsbury Stannard was born in Franklin county, Vermont, July 6, 1825. He had good educational advantages and improved them. He completed his literary course at Barkersfield Academic Institute, Vermont, afterward studied law at St. Albans, and was admitted to the bar in 1850. In 1852 he came West and located at Taylor's Falls,

where for some years he had charge of the business of Taylor & Fox. In 1857 he was a member of the territorial legislature, representing in the house the counties of Washington, Itasca, Chisago, Superior, and Doty. He was a member of the Republican wing of the constitutional convention of 1857. He represented Chisago, Pine and Isanti counties in the state senate of 1859-60. He was a member of the house of the thirteenth legislature, 1871, representing Washington, Chisago, Pine and Kanabec counties. 342 He held the position of receiver in the United States land office at Taylor's Falls from 1861 to 1870. He was the first lawyer admitted to practice in the courts of Chisago county. He was associated in his law practice for several years with H. N. Setzer. He has served as prosecuting attorney and probate judge. He served several years as county surveyor. He has, in later years, been engaged in the lumbering and mercantile business, in the firm of Ellison & Stannard. In October, 1884, he was appointed register in the lad office, which position he now holds. Mr. Stannard has a very pleasant home within the village limits, but some distance beyond the settled portion. He is a man of sound judgment, of grave and almost severe demeanor, outspoken and positive in his views, but withal a reliable citizen and kind neighbor. He was married in 1858 to Harriet Stevenson, in St. Louis. They have one son, Luke.

James W. Mullen was born in Nova Scotia in 1830. He came to Davenport, Iowa, in 1843. He commenced life on a steamboat at the age of fourteen years. He was employed on the steamer Boreas, plying between St. Louis and Keokuk, and followed river life most of the time until 1878. In 1885 he built the Vincent House, St. Croix. Taylor's Falls has been his home at different times since his marriage in 1854. He was married to Margaret Riley, of Davenport, Iowa. Their children are William, Edward and Elsa.

David Caneday was born in Vermont in 1830, and settled in Taylor's Falls in 1853. Mr. Caneday has devoted much of his time to prospecting as a mineralogist. During the years 1861-62 he edited the *St. Croix Monitor,* and from 1881-84 the *St. Croix Dalles.* In 1862 he enlisted in Company C., Seventh Minnesota Infantry, and served till the close of the war. His record as a soldier was good. After the battle of Tupelo he volunteered to remain with the wounded, of whom there were about sixty, in the hands of the enemy. Two of

these wounded were comrades and friends in Company C., Andrew J. Colby and John S. Swenson. The former died. Mr. Caneday remained at great personal risk, and saw the inside of several prisons before being exchanged. After his return Mr. Caneday engaged in mining and prospecting, except such time as he edited the *St. Croix Dalles.* He is now mining on Kettle river, in Pine county, Minnesota, and in Burnett county, Wisconsin. He was married in 1865 to Laura, daughter of Judge N. M. Humphrey.

343

George B. Folsom was born in St. Johns, New Brunswick, April 9, 1815. He was married to Deborah Sawyer, October, 1842, and came to Taylor's Falls in 1853, where he engaged in lumbering. In 1855 he removed to Rush Seba, locating in section 14. He was the first settler in the town and raised the first crops; built the first log and the first frame house, and was prominent in advancing the educational and other interests of the town. He was appointed postmaster in 1856, and held the office fourteen years. He held the office of county commissioner ten years. In 1875 he was appointed receiver of the land office at Taylor's Falls, which office he held for ten years, since which time he has resided in the village.

Aaron M. Chase was born in Machias, Maine, April 7, 1813. He received a home and common school education. In the fall of 1848 he came to St. Anthony and engaged in lumbering. He and Sumner Farnham ran the first logs down the Mississippi from Rabbit river to Fort Ripley and St. Anthony, in 1849. In the spring of 1849, in company with Pat Morin, he built a tow boat, clearing for that purpose a tow path on the eastern side of the river a distance of eighty miles. He carried freight for the American Fur Company, but the introduction of steamboats put an end to this enterprise. In the fall of 1849 he went to St. Louis and remained there till August, 1850, when he returned North, locating at the outlet of Balsam lake, Polk county, Wisconsin, where he built a saw mill. He built a dam and mill, bringing the materials together without other team than himself and five men. After completing the mill he engaged for some years in lumbering. He located at Taylor's Falls in 1853. In 1869 he supervised the building of a series of dams on streams tributary

to the Upper St. Croix, the water collected by them to be used at low stages to float logs to the St. Croix and down that stream to Stillwater. These dams are operated under a charter from the state of Wisconsin, and have proved a great benefit to the lumbermen. Mr. Chase is president of the company. He is a man of strong, clear mind, deliberate in action, positive in his opinions and pointed in his expressions, and withal a kind hearted, generous and true man. Mr. Chase is unmarried.

Peter Abear was born in Canada East in 1830; came to Stillwater in 1850, but subsequently removed to Taylor's Falls where, in 1855, he was married to Kitty Wickland, who died in 344 1860, leaving a son, Franklin E., merchant at Anoka. Mr. Abear married again. His second wife died in 1868, leaving a daughter, Mary. Mr. Abear married a third wife, who died in 1874, leaving no children. Mr. Abear is a machinist but has given much of his attention to farming.

Levi W. Folsom was born in Tamworth, Carroll county, New Hampshire, Sept. 25, 182. He was fitted for college at Gilmanton, entered Penn College at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, and graduated in 1848. Returning to New England, he studied law at Cornish, Maine, with Caleb R. Ayer, and was admitted to practice in the county of Carroll, New Hampshire. He came to Taylor's Falls in 1854, and was admitted to practice in the supreme court of Minnesota, and practiced law for a period of fifteen years, when he engaged in real estate and other business. He is a pleasant and agreeable speaker, stands high in the masonic fraternity, is an ardent and uncompromising Democrat, a positive man with strong home and social feelings. He has been vice president of the Taylor's Falls branch of the St. Paul & Duluth railroad since its organization. He was married in 1859 to Abbie Shaw, in St. Paul.

Eddington Knowles was born in Kentucky in 1821; came to St. Croix Falls in 1844, and followed lumbering. He was married to Ann Carroll at Taylor's Falls in 1854, and made his residence at Taylor's Falls. He enlisted for service during the Rebellion in the Third Minnesota Volunteers, but was discharged for disability before the close of the war. He

died at Hayward, Wisconsin, in 1883, leaving a widow and three children. His oldest daughter is the wife of Douglas Greely, of Stillwater. His body was brought to the Taylor's Falls cemetery for interment.

Dr. Lucius B. Smith. —Dr. Smith was the first regular physician in Taylor's Falls, having located here in 1854. He was born in Berlin, Erie county, Ohio, in the year 1824. He was married in 1849, and after some years' practice of medicine in his native town he came West and located in Taylor's Falls, where he resided until 1862, when he was appointed surgeon of the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, in which regiment were many of his friends and associates. He performed well his duties in that position, but was killed on the day preceding the battle of Tupelo, the division to which he belonged having been ambuscaded by Forrest's troops. His remains were carried to the field 345 of Tupelo and there buried, but have since been removed to Kahbakong cemetery, at Taylor's Falls. Dr. Smith was a tall man, of fine presence, with the air of an officer, for which reason, doubtless, some sharpshooter singled him out for destruction. Dr. Smith left a widow, one son, Charles, and one daughter, Mary, the wife of J. W. Passmore. His widow was married to E. D. Whiting. Both are deceased.

William Comer was born in Cheshire county, England, in 1812; was married to Elisabeth Davis; came to America in 1848 and located in St. Louis, where he remained until 1852, when he removed to Pike county, Illinois. In 1854 he removed to St. Croix Falls and in 1855 to Taylor's Falls, where he has since resided. He has been treasurer of Chicago county two terms, and four years register of the United States land office. For a number of years he has held the position of town and bridge treasurer. He and his two sons, George and William, are engaged in the mercantile business. His daughter, Eleanor, is the wife of Benj. Thaxter, of Minneapolis.

Dr. Erastus D. Whiting. —The Whiting family, consisting of three brothers, Erastus D., Selah and Charles B., came to Taylor's Falls in 1855, and for many years were prominent merchants and business men in the village. Erastus D. Whiting was born in

Vernon Centre, Massachusetts, in 1811. He was educated in the common schools and at Westfield Academy. At the age of sixteen he commenced reading medicine and graduated at the Ohio Medical College in 1832. He practiced three years in Ashtabula, Ohio, and twenty years in Pike county, Illinois. When he came to Taylor's Falls he retired from practice and engaged in the mercantile and lumbering business until 1867. During this time he served in two sessions of the Minnesota legislature as representative, 1860-61. In 1869 he visited Europe. He died in Taylor's Falls in 1880. He was twice married; first in 1837, to Emily Bradley, who died in 1866; and second in—to Mrs. Smith (widow of Dr. L. B. Smith), who died in 1872.

Selah Whiting was born in Connecticut; came West to Pike county, Illinois, in 1836, and to Taylor's Falls in 1855. He engaged in the mercantile business. His wife died in 1867. He died in 1868.

Charles B. Whiting was born in Litchfield county, Connecticut; came to Pike county, Illinois, in 1836, and to Taylor's 346 Falls in 1855. He was associated with his brothers in the mercantile business. He was register of the land office four years and served as United States marshal during the war. His first wife died in Taylor's Falls. He was married to Flavilla Blanding in 18—. Mr. Whiting died in 1873.

Frederic Tang was born in Prussia in 1819. He learned the trade of house carpenter and served in the Prussian Army one year. He was married in Germany, in 1850; came to America is 1852 and to Taylor's Falls in 1856. He served three years in Company C, Seventh Minnesota, during the Rebellion. One son, Frederic, resides at Taylor's Falls, engaged in lumbering. His oldest daughter, Pena, is the wife of Ernest Leske, of Taylor's Falls. His second daughter, Bertha, is the wife of David Bowsher, of Dakota. Mr. Tang died in November, 1887.

Ward W. Folsom was born in 1822, in Tamworth, New Hampshire; was married to Matilda Stedman in 1844; came to Taylor's Falls in 1856, where he kept a boarding house for

several years. He died at his home, Sept. 28, 1884. His eldest son, Charles W., was editor of the Taylor's Falls *Reporter* for several years. He was married to Luella Gray in 1865. He died in 1872. Edward H., his second son, for some years has edited the Taylor's Falls *Journal.* He started and conducted for some years the Stillwater *Lumberman.* He was married to Susie Way, in September, 1868.

George W. Seymour was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, in 1828, and came to Taylor's Falls in 1857, where he has since resided, following the occupation of druggist, but occasionally holding a town office. Mr. Seymour held the position of postmaster and justice of the peace for several years, and has been secretary of the Taylor's Falls & Lake Superior railroad since its organization. Mr. Seymour is an active member of the masonic fraternity, an ardent Democrat and thoroughly trustworthy and reliable as a man and friend. He is unmarried.

James A. Woolley, a native of England, came to Taylor's Falls in 1857. He was an engineer and in my employ as engineer and foreman in the pinery for fourteen years, during which period our association was quite intimate, and I learned to know him and esteem him as a true friend, and faithful to all his obligations as a man. He was a true Christian and died in full hope 347 of immortality. He promised, when he knew himself to be dying, to return to earth and revisit me if possible, but so far has not returned. He died in 1874. His family removed to Dakota. His oldest son, John Alley, was killed in Washington Territory by a premature explosion of a blast in a mine, by which nineteen others were killed at the same time. Alida married William McKenzie and resides at Grand Forks, Dakota. Frank W. F., the youngest son, also lives in Dakota.

Patrick Carroll was of Irish birth. His wife is a sister of Patrick Fox. He is about ninety years of age. They have had two sons, Joseph and one drowned, and three daughters, one the wife of E. Knowles, deceased, the other two becoming respectively the first and second wife of John O'Brien. Mr. O'Brien has two daughters, Minnie and Lizzie, and three sons, William, Joseph and Daniel.

Joseph Carroll was born at Davenport, Iowa, in 1840; came to St. Croix when a boy, early in the 50's, and worked for his uncle, Patrick fox, in the pinery; was married to Mary Cotter at Davenport, Iowa, in 1858. He resided at Taylor's Falls until 1861, when he enlisted in a Kansas regiment. He was severely wounded at Springfield, Missouri. He was subsequently transferred to a heavy artillery company of colored troops from Tennessee, and commissioned a lieutenant. He was at Fort Pillow during the massacre, was taken prisoner and confined at Andersonville eighteen months. After his dismissal he went to Memphis and was employed in the police service until 1867, when he and his wife died of yellow fever, leaving two daughters, one the wife of Edward St. John, of Marine, the other of Geo. W. Booth, of Taylor's Falls.

Rev. E. E. Edwards was born in Delaware, Ohio, Jan. 26, 1831; was educated at Indiana Asbury University, and has been employed most of his life in educational work, serving as president of Whitewater College, Indiana, professor of Latin in Hamline University, professor of natural science at St. Charles and McKendre colleges, and president of the Colorado State Agricultural College. Mr. Edwards came to Taylor's Fall in the winter of 1860, and remained two years as pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church, and teacher in the Chicago Seminary. During the last year of the war he was chaplin of the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. In the winter of 1885 he again 348 became pastor of the Taylor's Falls Methodist Episcopal church. He was married in 1854 to Alice L. Eddy, of Cincinnati, Ohio. His family consists of four sons and one daughter.

Stephen J. Merrill was born in Sehoharie county, New York, in 1827; came to the St. Croix valley in 1848, and to Taylor's Falls in 1861. He was married to Caroline Nelson in 1861. They have six sons and one daughter. He has a beautiful and well improved homestead within the town limits, adjoining the cemetery.

REV. E. E. EDWARDS.

Noah Marcus Humphrey was born in 1809, at Goshen, Smithfield county, Connecticut. He removed to Ohio in 1833, served in the Ohio legislature in 1852 and 1853, and was for six years judge of probate court in Summit county. He was married twice, the second time to Mrs. Young, in 1840. His first wife left two children, Mark, for some time a resident of Taylor's Falls, now deceased, and Laura, wife of David Caneday. Judge Humphrey has been justice of the peace in Taylor's Falls for twenty years, and postmaster for as many more. He was judge 349 of probate court for ten years, and has recently been re-elected to that position.

Royal C. Gray was born in Bakersfield, Vermont, October, 1832. He spent his early life in Vermont and Massachusetts. He came West in 1850, and located in Kanabec county, where he farmed and kept a public house at Greely station, on Kanabec river, until 1860, when he returned to Massachusetts. In 1864 he returned to St. Croix valley and located in Taylor's Falls, where he still resides: He has been employed by the St. Paul & Duluth Railroad Company for ten years as surveyor and explorer, and holds some valuable pine lands. In 1861 Mr. Gray was married to Ann Eliza Johnson, in Massachusetts. They have one son, Orin.

John Philip Owens. —William Owens, the father of John Philip, came to America from North Wales, and served as a soldier in the war of 1812. John Philip was born Jan. 6, 1818. His father died seven years later, and the son was brought up on a farm by a stepfather. He received an academic education at Cincinnati, Ohio. At the age of seventeen he commenced learning the printer's trade, served as an apprentice four years, and graduated on his twenty-first birthday. Having some means inherited from his father, he commenced a newspaper enterprise at Cincinnati, invested and lost all his money. For several years he was engaged as a reporter and assistant editor on various papers in Cincinnati, Louisville, Vicksburg and New Orleans. In 1849 he formed a business partnership with Nat. McLean, of Cincinnati, to establish a paper at St. Paul. He arrived at St. Paul May 27th of that year. The first number of the *Minnesota Register* was printed in

Cincinnati and brought to St. Paul for distribution in July. In October the paper was united with the *Minnesota Chronicle,* and so published until July, 1850, when it was discontinued. In 1851 Mr. Owens and G. W. Moore started the *Weekly Minnesotian,* adding in 1854 a daily and tri-weekly edition. The *Minnesotian* was ably edited, and was Republican in politics. Owing to poor health, Mr. Owens sold his interest in the *Minnesotian.* In 1862 he was appointed quartermaster of the Ninth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. This regiment did service in the State during the Sioux War, but in 1864 was ordered South and attached to the Sixteenth Army Corps. Mr. Owens served as regimental and brigade quartermaster until the close 350 of the war. In April, 1868, he was appointed register of the United States land office, which position he held until his death, Sept. 11, 1864. He was first Grand Master of the I. O. O. F. in Minnesota; He left at his death an unpublished manuscript, “The Political History of the State of Minnesota.” His first wife was Helen McAllister, whom he married in Ohio in 1848. She left an only daughter, Mary Helen. Mr. Owens' second wife was Francis M. Hobbs, whom he married Oct. 26, 1853, in New York City.

Andrew Clendenning was born in 1798, in the north of Ireland. He was a Protestant, united with the Methodist church when a young man and proved ever after a consistent Christian, strong in his religious convictions and a faithful worker. He crossed the ocean in 1835, locating first at New Brunswick. In 1855 he came to Michigan, in 1859 to St. Croix Falls, in 1870 to Taylor's Falls, where he resided until his death, in 1875. He left three sons in Taylor's Falls, Andrew, James and George, and one son in Oregon. One son, Joseph, died in the service of his adopted country, having enlisted in Company C, Seventh Minnesota. One daughter, the wife of Thomas Thompson, of St. Croix Falls, died in 1886.

Smith Ellison was born in Marine, Madison county, Illinois, March 15, 1823. He came to Marine Mills in 1844. For two years he was in the employ of Judd, Walker & Co. The next three years he spent at Osceola, Wisconsin. In 1849 he engaged in logging and continued in that business for many years. In 1856 he settled on and improved a farm in Sunrise. In 1868 he removed to Taylor's Falls and formed a partnership with L.K. Stannard

in the mercantile and lumbering business. Mr. Ellison was a representative in the eighth legislature, and served as county commissioner eight years. In late years he has been interested in a saw, planing and flour mill at Stillwater. He is a stockholder and director in the First National Bank at Stillwater and owns large tracts of pine lands. He has applied himself closely to business, is energetic, cautions and thoroughly reliable. Mr. Ellison is unmarried.

WYOMING.

Includes township 33, range 21. The eastern half is well timbered, the west has oak openings. Sunrise river flows in a 351 northerly direction through the township, and with its tributaries and numerous lakes supplies it abundantly with water. There are some wild meadows and tamarack swamps. Green lake, in the eastern part of the township, is a picturesque sheet of water, five miles in length by one and a half broad, with sloping timbered shores and cedar points projecting into the lake, in one

SMITH ELLISON.

place forming a natural roadway nearly across, which is connected with the mainland opposite by a bridge.

A colony from Eastern Pennsylvania settled the western part of the township in 1855. The colony was composed of L. O. Tombler, Dr. John W. Comfort, E. K. Benton, and some others, in all ten families. The eastern part had been previously settled by Swedes. The township was organized in 1858. The 352 supervisors were J.W. Comfort, L.O. Tombler and Fred Tepel. A post office was established at Wyoming with J. Engle as postmaster. The Catholics and Methodists erected churches in 1864. The St. Paul — Duluth railroad was completed in 1868, and in 1879 the branch road to Taylor's Falls. The township was settled rapidly after the completion of the railroad. At the junction of the two roads there is a good depot, two stores and a fine hotel, the latter kept by L.O. Tombler.

WYOMING VILLAGE

Was surveyed and platted by Ben. W. Brunson in 1869, in portions of sections 17, 19 and 20, township 33, range 21; proprietors, Western Land Association, L. Mendenhall, agent.

DEER GARDEN VILLAGE

Was surveyed and platted by Alex. Cairns, October, 1856, in sections 1 and 12, township 33, range 21; proprietor, Erastus S. Edgerton.

Lucius O. Tombler was born in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, in 1823. His ancestors were Moravians, who, driven from Germany in the eighteenth century, came to America, and founded the colony of Bethlehem, a colony famed for its thrift, advancement in educational matters, and high morality. Mr. Tombler and his wife, Christiana Brown, to whom he was married in 1845, were educated in the Moravian schools. They came with the colony from Bethlehem to Wyoming in 1855, and built a two story log hotel on the St. Paul and Lake Superior stage road, which was long noted as a rest for the weary traveler and a home for the invalid. Mr. Tombler was an energetic, worthy man, genial in his manners, a good farmer, a good landlord, and an accomplished musician besides. Mrs. Tombler possessed superior endowments as a landlady, and the house soon gained widespread popularity with the traveling public. The first hotel was burned in 1876, but the year following a more commodious building was erected on the grounds, which, with its modern improvements within, and its park-like surrounding, is more popular with the traveling public than its predecessor. The Tombler family consists of Charles A., the father of Lucius O., born in 1800, but still hale and vigorous, in the possession of all his faculties, two sons, Maurice and Milton, and one daughter, Laura. Charles A., 353 the grandfather, has received the thirty-third degree Scottish Masonic rite.

Dr. John Woolman Comfort was born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, in 1804. He graduated at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1836, and practiced medicine

continuously, and, although ana accomplished graduate of an allopathic school, was a zealous advocate and exponent of the Thompsonian system, in favor of which he published several works. He was also for some years editor of the *Thompsonian Medical Journal.* As a physician he was untiring, and impartial in the performance of his duties, never refusing a medical call on account of the poverty of the patient. He was especially kind to the poor. He came to Wyoming with the colony in 1855, and died there Feb. 9, 1881, leaving a widow, since deceased, one son in Philadelphia, and two daughters, Mrs. Markley, of Wyoming, and Mrs. Carter, of Melbourne, Australia.

Isaac Markley was born in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, April 2, 1822. In the spring of 1849 he came westward, and engaged in steamboating. He commanded the Uncle Toby, and in October, 1850, ran his steamboat from St. Louis to Taylor's Falls for the writer of this work. He engaged in mercantile pursuits for some time in St. Paul, and in 1871 came to Wyoming and located on a farm. He was married to Frances, a daughter of Dr. Comfort. He died at his home, February, 1883.

Joel Wright was born in Pennsylvania in 1800, and came to Wyoming with the Bethlehem colony in 1855. He is a blacksmith by trade, but has also devoted himself to hunting and trapping. Mr. Wright has been married three times, and has three children.

Randall Wright. second son of the foregoing, was born in Pennsylvania in 1828; was married to Anna Montgomery in 1850, and came to Wyoming in 1855. He is a house carpenter by trade.

Frederic Tepel was born in Hanover, Germany, in 1824; received a fair education and learned the trade of blacksmithing. He came to America in 1843, lived in New Orleans one year, in St. Louis ten years, in St. Paul one year, and settled in Wyoming in 1855. In 1847 he was married to Fredrica Wilmina, of St. Louis. They have seven children. Mr. Tepel has held many town offices to the satisfaction of his townsmen. He has been for forty years a member of the Methodist church.

354

Charles Henry Sauer was born in Germany in 1824; served as a soldier in the German Army three years, and in the twenty-fourth year of his age came to America. The year following he returned to Europe and was married. In 1851 he took up his residence in Chicago, and in 1855 came to Wyoming, and engaged in farming. He has three sons, Fred, Henry and Harvey, and a daughter married to a Lutheran minister.

355

CHAPTER XIV. WASHINGTON COUNTY.

The early history of Washington county is to be found in the history of St. Croix county, Wisconsin, of which it was a part until the organization of Minnesota Territory in 1849. At the first session of the territorial legislature Washington county was established in full for county and judicial purposes. It included all that part of the Territory lying east of the ranger line between ranges 21 and 22 and north of the Mississippi as far as the British possessions and fractional parts of townships 29 and 30, range 22.

The courts held prior to this organization are referred to elsewhere. The first territorial court in Washington county was held Aug. 13, 1849, Judge Aaron Goodrich, presiding; Judge David Cooper, associate. It continued in session six days. There were sixty cases on the calendar. Harvey Wilson was clerk of court; A. M. Mitchell, of St. Paul, United States marshal; Henry L. Moss, district attorney; John Morgan, sheriff. The lawyers present were H. L. Moss, M. S. Wilkinson, M. E. Ames, A. M. Mitchell, L. Babcock, and David Lambert. The second court house (the first under the new organization) was built in Stillwater, corner of Fourth and Chestnut streets, in 1849, at a cost of $3,600. This was the first court house in the territory of Minnesota. The lot was donated by John McKusick. In this building were held all the courts from 1849 to 1867. In that year Churchill & Nelson donated a city block on Nelson Hill, a fine location overlooking the city and lake, and the county erected upon it a fine stone structure costing $60,000, including jail and ground improvements.

356

The first election was held Nov. 26, 1849. The following board of county officers was elected: Commissioners, John McKusick, Hiram Berkey, Joseph Haskell; treasurer, Socrates Nelson; register of deeds, John S. Proctor; judge of probate, Harvey Wilson; sheriff, Jesse Taylor. At the same election the following persons were elected justices of the peace in their various precincts: St. Croix Falls, Jerry Ross; Point Douglas, Martin Leavitt; Stillwater, Albert Harris and H. K. McKinstry; Marine, James Moore and W. H. Johnson.

The territory of the county has been from time to time divided and subdivided for the organization of new counties. Washington county, however, was divided but once. In 1852 the county of Chisago was set off in the north, since which time its boundaries have been, Chisago on the north, the St. Croix river and lake on the east, the Mississippi river on the south, Anoka and Ramsey counties and the Mississippi river on the west. It includes the following townships: From 27 to 32 inclusive, ranges 20 and 21, and fractional parts of townships 31 and 32, range 19, and fractional part of township 26, range 20.

AFTON

Was organized as a town in 1858. Joseph Haskell, G. W. Cutler and H. L. Thomas were the first supervisors; Minor H. Thomas, clerk. It includes a fractional part of township 28, range 20. It is well watered by Bolles and Valley creeks, streams tributary to the St. Croix. The south western part of the township is rolling prairie, the remainder somewhat broken. The soil is all productive and the streams afford good water powers. The township had French settlers as early as 1837,—Baptist Fornier and others. Joseph Haskell commenced his farm in 1839. Prior to 1850 A. Mackey, L. Bolles, P. J. Carli, T. F. Randolph, E. Bissell, N. H. Johnson, James Getchell, and A. McHattie located in the town.

The first crops were raised by the French settlers. The first marriage was that of Andrew Mackey to Mrs. Hamilton, in 1844. The first child born was Helen M. Haskell, daughter of Joseph Haskell. The first death was that of Paul J. Carli, in 1844, accidentally drowned

in the lake. The first road was located between Stillwater and Point Douglas, in 1847. A military road was surveyed from Point Douglas to Superior through this town in 1859. Lemuel Bolles erected a flouring mill on Bolles 357 creek, in the winter of 1845-46, the first to grind wheat north of Prairie du Chien. The old mill was long since replaced by a new one, and the mill property has changed owners many times, Emil Munch being the last owner. The present mill is a fine structure with a capacity of fifty barrels per day. The first post office was at the old mill; L. Bolles, postmaster. The first organized school was in the Haskell district, in 1855. The Scandinavian Methodists have a church in section 18, built in 1885. The German Lutherans have a church in section 6, and a parochial school.

AFTON VILLAGE.

In May, 1855, Afton village was surveyed and platted by Haskell, Getchell & Thomas, in section 23; Emerson & Case were the surveyors. The village is beautifully located on the shore of the lake and contains one hotel, one church (Congregational), one school house, an academy building, and several stores, shops and dwellings. The academy, known as the St. Croix Academy, was established in 1868, and the building, a handsome three story brick structure, erected the same year. Mr. Gorrie was the first principal. Simon Putnam was the first pastor of the Congregational church.

SOUTH AFTON

Is located one mile south of Afton, on the shores of the lake. It has an elevator, store, warehouses and other buildings. A saw mill was built by Lowry & Co., between Afton and South Afton, in 1854, and rebuilt in 1855 by Thomas & Sons. The Getchell Brothers built a mill in 1861, which was burned.

VALLEY CREEK

Is a small village on Bolles creek, in sections 9 and 10. Erastus Bolles located here in 1857, and improved the water power, built a machine shop and manufactured edge tools.

He sold out to his son, C. E. Bolles, who further improved the property by building a corn and feed mill. In 1860 Gilbert & Buswell erected a flour mill with three run of stone. The post office in this village was established in 1874, with Erastus Bolles as postmaster.

ST. MARY VILLAGE

Was platted in 1855, on lots 1, 2 and 3, section 14. Thomas W. Coleman, proprietor; James A. Carr, surveyor.

358

Joseph Haskell, was born Jan. 9, 1805, in Kennebee county, Maine. During his minority he worked with his father on a farm at Skowhegan, Maine. In 1837 he came West, stopping two years in Indiana. July 24, 1830, he arrived at Fort Snelling on the steamer Ariel, obtained employment of Frank Steele for whom he, with others, rowed a mackinaw boat from Fort Snelling to St. Croix Falls. While at the falls he worked on the dam and mill, then in process of building. In the fall of 1839 he made a trip to Fort Snelling and returned to the Falls, carrying the mail in a birch canoe to Catfish bar, and then across by Indian trail to the Fort. While on this trip he made the claim for his homestead in Afton. In 1840 he put three acres under cultivation, raising corn and potatoes. This was the first attempt at farming, except by the French pioneers, who raised only garden crops, north of Prairie du Chien. September, 1844, he made a trip to Maine, and returned bringing three sisters with him. They kept house for him until he married. Mr. Haskell was married to Olive Furber, sister of J. W. Furber, in 1849. They have four children, Helen M., Mary E., Henry Pitt and Hiram A. Mr. Haskell was a representative in the state legislatures of 1869 and 1871. He was of most exemplary habits. He died at his home Jan. 23, 1885.

Lemuel Bolles was born in New York. He came to St. Croix Falls in 1840. In 1843 he opened a grindstone quarry in the soft, coarse sandstones, a short distance below the Dalles. In 1844-45 his grindstones were much used. He made Stillwater his home in

1844-55, when he removed to Afton. He was industrious, ingenious and eccentric. He died in Stillwater in 1875.

Taylor F. Randolph was the first school teacher in Washington county. He and his wife taught at Red Rock in 1837-38-39-40, under the supervision of the Methodist mission at that place. In 1842 he settled on a farm in a valley near Bissell's Mounds, Afton, where he and his wife died in 1846.

Elijah Bissell, in 1842, located a farm near the three mounds in section 8, which now bear his name. He left the county in 1850.

Andrew Mackey. —Mr. Mackey, of whom some mention is made in the chapter concerning the early history, is one of the first pioneers, having come in 1837 with John Boyee to the valley of the St. Croix in a mackinaw boat, towed from St. Louis 359 to the mouth of Lake St. Croix by a steamer, from which point they poled their boat up to the St.Croix falls, where they landed on the west side. From this point they made a portage and cordelled their boat, and with poles and lines ascended to Snake river. He engaged for some time in lumbering, and worked at the falls until 1841, when he settled on a beautiful farm, on a part of which Afton is now situated. Mr. Mackey was born in Kilkenny, Ireland, in 1804, and (in 1888) is still living. His wife died in 1873.

BAYTOWN

Comprises the north half of fractional township 28, range 20. The surface is somewhat uneven and broken, owing to the lake bluff formation, but there is much good farming land. Originally it was covered with oaks or oak opening. It derives its name from a bay indenting the western shore of Lake St. Croix. At South Stillwater village a considerable stream, known as Spring creek, flows from some large springs and forms a good water power in its descent to the lake. Two flour mills are located on this stream. In 1842 Francis Bruce built a house on the present site of the office of the St. Croix Lumber Company. In the same year Norman Kittson built a trading post at what has been since known

as Kittson's Point. Both of these parties left in 1844 and John Allen built a house and cultivated a field on the east side of Kittson's Point. Allen sold the place in 1846 and removed to California. He raised the first crops in the town. In 1847 Joseph Pero became a prominent settler and made him a good home on Spring creek. Other parties made claims and abandoned or sold them. Fiske & Marty located here in 1848. In 1850 came Ambrose Secrest and some others. In 1852 Nelson, Loomis & Co. built a steam saw mill on the bay. In 1854 Secrest & Booth built a fluor mill on Spring creek. In 1858 Baytown was organized as a town. The first supervisors were Ambrose Secrest, John Parker and W. H. Crosby; John J. Hale, clerk.

BAYTOWN VILLAGE.

Socrates Nelson, D. B. Loomis, Levi Churchill, Daniel Mears, and James W. Hinton, in February, 1856, platted the village of Baytown. Harvey Wilson was the surveyor. The location was on the lake shore, lots 3 and 4, section 11, and lot 7, section 2. 360 In 1872 a post office was established called South Stillwater; William Graves, postmaster.

BANGOR VILLAGE.

Was platted May, 1857, by C. I. and J. E. Whitney, Albert and Edwin Caldwell, Wm. Hollinshead, Isaac Staples, and A. J. Short; J. J. Carleton, surveyor. It was situated on the shore of the lake south of Baytown.

MIDDLETOWN VILLAGE.

Was platted in July, 1857, in parts of sections 2 and 3, by William Holcomb; Myron, R. Shepard, surveyor.

SOUTH STILLWATER

Was platted in January, 1873, by the St. Croix Railway Improvement Company; Peter Berkey, president; A. R. Stickney, secretary; J. S. Sewall, surveyor. South Stillwater

was made to include the platted villages of Baytown, Bangor and Middletown. It has prospered greatly as a manufacturing village. In 1854 Torinus, Staples & Co. built a steam saw mill, to which from time to time they added various manufacturing establishments. Subsequently the firm became the St. Croix Lumber Company. In the spring of 1876 this company sustained a loss by fire on their mill and appurtenances to the value of $70,000, which was not insured. With indomitable energy they rebuilt, and prospered. The two leading business men in this firm were Louis Torinus and William Chalmers. Turnbull's steam saw mill, on the lakeshore, has a capacity of 100,000 feet per day. The property is valued at $70,000. The South Stillwater Lumber Company has a mill with a capacity of 90,000 feet per day, with planer and other machinery attached, in which they have invested $70,000. The firm consists of D. Tozer, A. T. Jenks, H. McGlinn, E. W. Durant, and R. Wheeler. The mills of the Herschey Lumber Company, valued at $70,000, have a capacity of 100,000 feet per day. The proprietor,—Herschey, lives in Muscatine, Iowa.

The Stillwater Doek Company was organized in 1877. The company consists of Durant, Wheeler &, St. Croix Lumber Company and Jonah Bachelder. They have built many fine steamers and barges. Their repairing docks are a great convenience 361 to steamboat lumbermen. The South Stillwater Soap Factory, owned by McKenzie & Co., deserves honorable mention. The construction of the branch railroad from Stillwater in 1872, and the St. Paul & Milwaukee railroad, built in 1883, have greatly increased the prosperity of the village. Aside from mills and manufactories there are many private residences, one hotel, stores, shops, a Lutheran church, and a school house. There are three cemeteries in the village limits known as Hazlewood, St. Michael's, and the potter's field. The block for the former was contributed by Secrest & Pero, in 1858. St. Michael's was established by the Catholics in 1873. The potter's field was established by the city of Stillwater in 1873. The first death in the limits of South Stillwater was that of Sylvester, son of Joseph Pero. South Stillwater was organized in 1881. First board of officers were: President, R. E. Meigs; clerk, Edward Ivison; councilmen, Richard Burns, C. M. Anderson, Charles Kregor;

justice of the peace, Ambrose Secrest. South Stillwater has a graded school with four departments.

COTTAGE GROVE.

Includes township 27 and a fractional part of township 26, range 21. It was organized as a town in October, 1858; James S. Norris, moderator; William Watson, clerk; John Atkinson, Jacob Moshier, Joel Munger, judge of election; William Watson, John Atkinson, B. Winant, supervisors. Wm. Ferguson, Lewis Hill, James S. Davis, Jonathan Brown, and Jacob Moshier were the first settlers, locating here in 1844. The first marriage was that of Henry W. Crosby to Hannah Waterman, in 1854. The first child born was Nathan, son of John Atkinson, in 1846; the first death was that of Mehitable, wife of P. P. Furber, in 1851. A post office was established at Cottage Grove village in 1850; J. W. Furber was postmaster. The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad was completed through the town in 1871. With its fine natural advantages of soil, and its convenient access to markets, Cottage Grove is well settled and prosperous.

COTTAGE GROVE VILLAGE

Is situated in section 12. It is a pleasant inland village, well supplied with stores, shops and dwellings. It has one hotel, one school house and three churches, Congregational, Evangelical 362 German Lutheran and Methodist. The Congregational society was organized in 1858, Rev. B. Hall; pastor; the Evangelical in 1874; the Methodist some years later. The Universalists also have an organization. The village was platted in April, 1871, by John P. and S. W. Furber, James A. McClusky, Margaret M. Ellwell and Clarence Smith, in the southwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 12; J. W. Furber, surveyor.

LANGDON VILLAGE

Was platted in December, 1871, in the southwest quarter of section 21, on the line of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad. It contains an elevator, hotel, three stores, a school house, Catholic church and other buildings. The Catholic church was erected in 1873. Father Huxley is the officiating clergyman. The village was platted by Joseph J. Dodge; C. B. Lowell, surveyor.

Joseph W. Furber was born in New Hampshire in 1813. His ancestors came to this country with the early colonists of New England. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812. During his minority he worked at farming, obtaining, meanwhile, an education in the common schools and at Foxcroft Academy, Maine. He emigrated to the valley of the Mississippi in 1838, locating at Alton, Illinois, where he remained for two years. In 1840 he came to St. Croix Falls and engaged in lumbering until 1844, when he located in Cottage Grove. In 1846 Mr. Furber represented Crawford county in the Wisconsin legislature as representative. He traveled on foot as far as Prairie du Chien on his way to the capital of the Territory. He represented the First district in the first Minnesota territorial legislature and was elected speaker of the house; was again a representative in the eighth territorial legislature in 1857; was a member of the tenth and seventeenth state legislatures. In 1857 he was commissioned major general of Minnesota militia. He was also appointed United States marshal of Minnesota by President Fillmore. He died at his residence in Cottage Grove in 1883. He was a man of strong intellect, sound judgment and high moral character. His widow, Sarah Wimples, to whom he was married in 1843, one son, William W., and two daughters survive him.

Samuel W. Furber was born in Stafford county, New 363 Hampshire, in 1819. He removed with his parents to Milo, Maine, and came to Cottage Grove in 1860.

Theodore Furber was born in 1817, in Farmington, New Hampshire; came West in 1845 and located at St. Croix Falls. In the following year he moved to Cottage Grove. Mr. Furber

was married to Sarah J. Hale in 1843, in Skowhegan, Maine. Mr. and Mrs. Furber visited California in 1867. In 1885 they removed to California.

James S. Norris. —James S. Norris was born in Monmouth, Kennebec county, Maine, in 1810. He was married at Newport in 1845 to Miss Haskell. Mr. Norris came to St. Croix Falls in 1839, removed to Washington county in 1842, where he settled on a farm at Cottage Grove, and lived continuously till his death, March 5, 1874. He raised the first crops in Cottage Grove, and though he made farming his chief business, his abilities were such that his fellow citizens intrusted him with many official positions, in all of which he acquitted himself with honor. He acted as county commissioner, was a member of the first territorial council, member of the sixth and seventh territorial house of representatives, and speaker of the sixth, a member of the Democratic wing of the constitutional convention, and of the twelfth state legislature (house).

Lewis Hill was born at Hollis, Maine, in 1822. In 1843 he came to the valley of the St. Croix and located at St. Croix Falls. In 1844 he came to Cottage Grove and engaged in farming, and, excepting a few years spent in Dakota county, has resided there since. He was married to Abbie Welch in 1854. Their living children are Emma C., Jessie L. and Frederick E. G.

Jacob Moshier was born in Nova Scotia in 1820. He removed with his parents in 1829 to Canada West. In 1839 he removed to Illinois, in 1843 to St. Croix Falls, and in 1845 to Cottage Grove, where he still resides. He is a house carpenter, and his also been engaged in farming. He was married in 1854 to Maria Shatto. Their children are Annie F., Mabala, William, Addie, Grant, Laura, and George.

William Ferguson came to Cottage Grove in 1844, and made a claim in section 26.

John Ateinson was born in Lewiston, Maine, April 4, 1805. He remained in his native town until 1833, resided in Pittsfield until 1844, when he came West and located in Cottage 364 Grove. He pre-empted eighty acres of land, purchased additions to it from time to time,

and made for himself a very attractive home, where he resided thirty years. Mr. Atkinson was twice married, first to Hannah Moore, at Lewiston, Maine, who died in 1874, then to Mrs. A. B. Fiske, of Baytown, at which place he now resides, an aged, much respected citizen. His first wife left four sons and two daughters.

DENMARK.

This town is located on the point of land between the Mississippi river and Lake St. Croix, and includes the territory lying south of Afton, and between Cottage Grove and Lake St. Croix, fractional townships 26 and 27, range 20. The surface is elevated, somewhat rolling, without lakes or streams, and the soil rich and well adopted to agricultural purposes. The early history of the town is substantially that of its earliest settlement, Point Douglas. It was organized in 1858. Supervisors, John Shearer, Thomas Wright and David Hone.

POINT DOUGLAS.

Levi Hertzell and Oscar Burris, young men, located in 1839 on the extreme point of the delta between the Mississippi and St. Croix lake, where they cut wood and sold it to the steamboats. They built a log cabin and store, under one roof; and traded with Indians, discharged soldiers and French settlers. They were diligent and industrious, and prospered. In 1846 they built a frame store building. Their trade increased and they grew wealthy. Messrs. Levi Hertzell, Oscar Burris and David Hone, in 1849, platted the village of Point Douglas, Harvey Wilson acting as surveyor. It was named in honor of Stephen A. Douglas.

The following settlers came to Point Douglas prior to 1850; Wm. B. Dibble, the Truaxes, Harley D. White, David Barber, E. H. Whittaker, James Shearer, Martin Leavitt, Simon Shingledecker, H. A. Carter, Thomas Hetherington, Geo. W. Campbell, John Allibone, Mark Wright, John H. Craig, John O. Henry, and George Harris. The first post office north of Prairie du Chien was established in 1840, on the site of Prescott, at that time known as “Mouth of St. Croix.” This office was removed to the opposite side of the lake in 1841 and

Levi Hertzell was 365 appointed postmaster. The first school was taught in 1850, by John Craig. Rev. Joseph Hurlbut, a Methodist minister, preached here in 1843. In 1856 Rev. T. Wilcoxson, Episcopalian, established “St. Paul's Parish.” Mr. Woodruff erected a saw mill in 1851. The enterprise was not successful. A. J. Short built a saw mill in 1858, which eventually passed into the hands of John Dudley. The first road to Point Douglas was the Stillwater county road, located in 1847. The Point Douglas and Lake Superior military road was built in 1849. A ferry was established in 1851 from Point Douglas to Prescott, which was chartered in 1856, and controlled by W. B. Dibble, who also established a ferry from Point Douglas to Hastings in 1857. The first marriage was that of Oscar Burris to Amanda M. Henry, Nov. 14, 1847. The first birth was that of Emmet M. Hone, born in 1845, son of David and Mary G. Hone.

Levi Hertzell came to Point Douglas in 1839, and was quite successful in business. In 1846 he was married to Rhoda C. Pond, an adopted daughter of Cornelius Lyman, of Stillwater. In 1849, in company with Burris and Hone, he platted the village of Point Douglas. In the spring of 1856, while in New York, whither he had gone to purchase goods, he mysteriously disappeared, and nothing has since been heard from him. Mrs. Hertzel and her three children were left in a dependent condition, she being able to realize but little from the property held in Point Douglas. She soon after married again. Of her subsequent history nothing is known.

Oscar Burris, associated with Levi Hertzell as one of the first settlers of Point Douglas and pioneer merchants and traders, left in 1849 for California.

David Hone. —The following statement was given me, on request, by Mr. Hone himself: “I was born in Cherry Valley, Otsego county, New York, April 5, 1808, and was married to Marry Henry in 1835. We came by stage over the mountains of Pennsylvania to Pittsburg and by steamboat from there to Cairo, Illinois, and stopped at the Marine settlement until Sept. 10, 1838. At that time I embarked on the steamboat Ariel, at St. Louis, and in twenty-five days reached the head of Lake St. Croix, from which point I proceeded on a flatboat,

propelled by poles, to St. Croix Falls, the trip occupying two days. I made a pine timber claim on an island opposite the mouth of Kettle 366 river. On my return, which was made with eight companions in birch canoes, I stopped at Marine and made a claim where the Marine mill now stands, intending to build a saw mill. We then proceeded in our canoes to Galena, where we took passage on the Ariel for St. Louis, landing there November 10th, after an absence of two months, more than half of which had been spent on the water. We reported favorably, and, organizing a company of thirteen at Marine settlement, Illinois, with a capital of $26,000, got our material together at St. Louis during the winter, and embarked on the Fayette, May 4, 1839, for the point afterward known as Marine Mills, Minnesota. We arrived May 13th and commenced at once to work upon the projected mill, which was completed Sept. 1, 1833. I remained at the mill until March, 1841, when I removed to Gray Cloud. I made a claim at Point Douglas in 1843, and moved upon it in April of that year. In 1844 I built the Union House, the first frame house built in the territory now embraced in Minnesota. At Gray Cloud I acted as justice of the peace. I was appointed deputy sheriff by Sheriff R. D. Lester of Crowford county, and held the office until Minnesota Territory was organized. My first wife died in November, 1864, leaving three sons, Edwin A., John H. and Emmet M. In 1865 I was married to Electa Barnes, of St. Paul. In 1872 I removed to Hastings, my present home." Mr. Hone died at Hastings, July 11, 1887.

William B. Dibble was born in the state of New York in 1815. He spent part of his early life in Pennsylvania, Georgia, Alabama and Illinois. He came to the St. Croix valley in 1839, and was one of the founders of Marine, Minnesota, from whence he removed to Point Douglas in 1844, and established ferries across Lake St. Croix to Prescott, and across the Mississippi river to Hastings. He also engaged in farming. He was twice married, first in 1844, to Eliza McCauslin, who died in 1847, then to Mary Wright, who, with nine children, survives him. Mr. Dibble died in 1884.

George Harries was born in Pennsylvania in 1824. In 1827 his father removed to Illinois and was killed during the Black Hawk War while acting as sentry. At the age of eight years

George commenced working on a farm, and continued nine years. He then removed to Missouri and remained until 1845, when be came to Stillwater and engaged in lumbering. Soon afterward 367 he settled on a farm near Point Douglas, where he still resides. His family consists of a wife (formerly Alice White) and seven children.

Harley D. White was born in Orange county, Vermont, in 1812; came to Prairie du Chien in 1840 and engaged in selling goods; removed to Red Rock in 1844 where he sold goods in partnership with Daniel Hopkins, and settled on a farm at Point Douglas in 1847. Some years later he removed to Beattie, Kansas. He was married to Mrs. E. Tainter, of St. Croix Falls, in 1849. She died in 1850, leaving a daughter, who was adopted into the family of W. H. Tinker, of St. Paul. This daughter became a teacher and taught in the public schools of St. Paul for a period of eighteen years, and with her earnings purchased a home for her foster parents. Mr. White married a second time and reared two sons, one an editor, now residing in Alameda, California. The other is engaged in farming in Kansas. Mr. White died in April, 1888.

Thomas Hetherington was born in Northumberland, England, in 1818; came to Canada at the age of sixteen years and to Point Douglas in 1849 and settled on a farm at Basswood Grove, where he died in 1885, leaving his family in good circumstances. He was held in great esteem as an upright man by those who knew him.

James Shearer was born at Palmer, Massachusetts, Oct. 30, 1815. He was engaged in the mercantile business from 1837 to 1843, when he sold out and went to Canada. He came to Point Douglas May 8, 1849, and engaged in farming. He held various offices of trust in the county and town. He served as county commissioner for 6 years, postmaster 2 years, chairman of town board of Denmark for 4 years, and town treasurer 12 years. Mr. Shearer was married to Minerva J. Taylor, March 6, 1866. Their children are Marcus, Martha and Irvin.

Simon Shingledecker was born in Germany in 1815; came to America in 1831 and located in Ohio, where he worked nine years as a farmer. He removed thence to Illinois, then to St. Louis, and in 1845 came to Hudson, Wisconsin, where he engaged in lumbering. In 1848 he located on a farm near Point Douglas, which is still his home. In 1850 he was married to Margaret Truax. They have eight children.

Caleb Truax was born in Mohawk valley in 1810. He became 368 a citizen of Montreal and was there married to Elisabeth Morehouse. He removed to Point Douglas in 1849, where he followed the business of farmer and house carpenter. He was a representative in the fourth territorial legislature. He died at his home in 1878, leaving seven sons and three daughters.

Abraham Truax was born in Brooklynn, Canada West. He came to Point Douglas in 1848; removed to Hastings in 1850. While there he was elected sheriff of Dakota county. He returned to Point Douglas in 1859, where he still resides. He was married to Mary Lahey in 1859. Mrs. Truax died in 1867, leaving five children.

George W. Campbell was born in Canton, New York, April 8, 1810. He received a common school and academic education. His father died in 1826, leaving to George W. the care of the family and the management of the estate. He was married in 1832, at Cornwell, Canada West, to Margaret Harriet Robinson. He came to Point Douglas in 1848, where he has lived since, engaged in farming and lumbering. He was a representative in the first state legislature, 1857-58. Mrs. Campbell died at her home in Point Douglas in 1886, aged seventy-four years. She had been a member of the Episcopal church for sixty years. Six of her seven surviving children with the aged husband and father attended the funeral. Mr. Campbell died in 1887.

FOREST LAKE.

This town includes township 32, range 21. The surface was originally covered with hardwood timber, interspersed with wild meadows; the western part with oak, maple, poplar and tamarack. The first settlers were Louis Schiel, Wilson, Rice and Cyrus Gray. Later came Simmons, Posten, Marsh, York, and Banty. The first marriage was that of Francis Cartwright to Mary Long, in 1865. The first child born was Rebecca Simmons. The first death was that of Frederic Veith, in 1867. In 1873 the first school district was organized. A Methodist church was organized in 1876 by Rev. Adam Ringer. The Forest Lake Lodge, L. O. G. T., was organized in 1879. A post office was established in 1868; Michael Marsh, postmaster. The town of Forest Lake was organized in 1874; W. D. Benedict, A. C. York and George Simmons, supervisors; Louis Schiel, clerk.

369

FOREST LAKE VILLAGE

Was platted May, 1869, in the northwest part of the town, by Luther Mendenhall, agent of the Western Land Company, and surveyed by B. W. Brunson. It is beautifully located on the shore of Forest lake and is rapidly becoming a popular place of resort for summer tourists and pleasure parties. The lake is almost separated into three distinct parts by points or capes. It is five miles from the northwest to the southeast extremity and is nearly two miles wide at the widest point. Its shores are well timbered and approach the water's edge in gravelly slopes. The indications are that the lake was once much larger. In the south lakes the water is deepest, averaging twenty feet. The south lakes have also higher banks. The lake covers territory in section 8 to 15, inclusive, of township 32, range 21.

Capt. Michael Marsh is a native of Wesemburg, Germany, and has resided at this lake nineteen years. He has done much to make it attractive as a place of resort. He has built a hotel with seventy-five rooms for the accommodations of summer visitors, and has placed a steamer, the Germania, upon the lake. Capt. Marsh was married in Germany and has a family of two sons and three daughters.

GRANT.

This town was organized in 1858, under the name of Greenfield. In 1864 the name was changed to Grant. It comprises township 30, range 21. The soil is a sand and clay loam, with clay gravel subsoil. The surface varies from undulating to rolling, and was originally well timbered with white, black and burr oak. White Bear lake lies partly within the township, occupying about 1,200 acres. Other and smaller lakes are Pine, Stone Quarry, Deep, Ben's and Long.

The first officers of the town were: Moderator, Joseph Crane; clerk, Jesse H. Soule; supervisors, Albion Masterman, James Rutherford and Joseph Crane. The first settlers were Albion Masterman and William Rutherford, in 1849. Soon after came James Rutherford, Thomas Ramsdell and George Bennett, Albion Masterman built the first house, and his wife, formerly Eliza Middleton, was the first woman in the settlement. The first public highway through the town was the Rum river road. The 370 first child born was Castinea O. Rutherford. The first death was that of James, son of James Rutherford. The first school house was built in section 1, in 1856. Joseph Crane taught the first school. The first sermon was preached by Rev.——Hamlin, a Free Will Baptist, but the first religions organization was that of the German Protestant Lutheran. Rev. Siegrist was the first pastor. The church building is in section 2, and was built in 1872. The Spiritualists had an organization in 1868, of which Jesse H. Soule was president, and George Walker, secretary. Summer meetings were held, and lecturers from abroad invited to address them.

DELLWOOD VILLAGE

Was platted in September, 1882, on the line of the Stillwater & White Bear railroad, on the shore of White Bear lake; Augustus K. and Carrie Barnum, proprietors; Simon & Morton, surveyors.

EAGLE CITY

Was platted in 1854; proprietors, K. Starkey and Chas. G. Pettys; surveyor, Daniel S. Turpen. It is located in the southwest quarter of section 27.

MAHTOMEDI

Was platted in July, 1883; proprietors, Mahtomedi Assembly; surveyors, Hone & Holland. White Bear lake has become a noted resort for tourists and pleasure parties. A steamboat plies regularly upon its waters during the open months, and the Stillwater & White Bear, the St. Paul & Duluth and the Wisconsin Central railroads render it easy of access. It is made attractive by the beauty of its scenery, the clearness and brightness of its waters and its convenient distance from St. Paul, Minneapolis and Stillwater. The Mahtomedi Association have erected here a fine hotel, assembly houses and numerous cottages for the accommodation of summer visitors. Summer schools are held here under the auspices of the Chantanqua Association. The grounds are also adapted to camp meetings, conventions and military parades.

WILDWOOD PARK

Was platted in 1883, by the Park Association; Elmer & Newell, surveyors. It is located on White Bear lake, on the line of the Stillwater & White Bear railroad.

371

William Elliott was born in Ireland in 1825. His parents removed to New Brunswick in 1830, whence he came to Minnesota in 1850, and located in Grant in 1862, devoting himself to farming. He had been a pilot and a lumberman. His second wife was Mary Crawford. They have eight children.

Frederick Lamb was born in Prussia in 1825; served three years in the Prussian Army, traveled some time for a manufacturing firm in Germany through Switzerland, France,

England, and Italy; came to America in 1848, and to Stillwater in 1849. For some time he was unsettled as to his location, but in 1852 made his home in Stillwater,, where he remained until 1866, when he located in Grant. He was married in 1851 to Lena Laroche. A son and a daughter lost their lives by accident. Three daughters are living.

James Rutherford was born in the parish of Elsdon, Northumberland county, England, in 1812. In 1818 he came with his parents to America. In 1849 he came to the valley of the St. Croix and located in what is now the town of Grant. He built a flour mill on Brown's creek. He engaged in farming and also in lumbering for many years. He was married to Elisabeth Smith in 1836. He died at his residence Sept. 14, 1874. Four children survive him.

Jesse H. Soule has been a prominent and enterprising citizen of Grant since 1854. He was born at Avon, Franklin county, Maine, in 1823. Mr. Soule came to Grant when there were but six families in the town, and pre-empted one hundred and fifty acres of land, where he made him a pleasant and attractive home. He has held many positions of trust, having been elected town clerk, which office he held twenty-two years, justice of the peace, assessor, superintendents of schools and county commissioner. He represented his district in the house of the sixth state legislature in 1864. Mr. Soule has been married three times. His first wife left one daughter, his second wife two sons, twins Osmar and Winfield; his third wife, who still lives, Rachel Michener, to whom he was married in 1871, has three children, Alice, Olive and Reuel.

Albion Masterman and William Rutherford, the first settlers of Grant township, are mentioned among the biographies of the chapter on Stillwater.

372

LAKELAND.

This town includes the south half of fractional township 29, range 20, and comprises about 65,920 acres. The surface is quite diversified, ranging from undulating prairie land to hills.

Before settlement there were prairies and oak openings. The soil is productive and is well cultivated.

The first settlers were French, who located along the lake shore in 1838-39. These early settlers raised the first crops, but were gardeners rather than farmers, and were transient. The first American settler was Henry W. Crosby, who came in 1842, and located on the site of the present village of Lakeland. George Clark, a young man, came with him and made a claim near the ferry, but was drowned not long afterward. This was the first death in the town of which we have any mention. The first marriage was that of Wm. Oliver and Mrs. Davis, a sister of Joseph Haskell, in 1848; the next was that of A. B. Green to Eliza M. Oliver, Oct. 1, 1851.

A ferry was established in 1848. Moses Perrin built a hotel and saw mill the ensuing year, and platted the village of Lakeland. Another mill was built by Ballard & Reynolds. In 1857 Stearns, Watson & Co. built an extensive saw mill at a cost of $45,000. This mill changed hands many times, finally passing into the hands of C.N. Nelson, who enlarged it to a capacity of 20,000,000 feet per annum, a $50,000 investment. The St. Paul & Milwaukee railroad traverse this town near and parallel to the lake shore. The town contributed $50,000 in ten per cent bonds to the building of the road, for which they received an equal amount of railroad stock. The St. Paul & Omaha railroad crosses the lake and a part of the northeastern part of the township of Lakeland. The railroad bridge has its western terminus in Lakeland, a short distance above the village. Lakeland was organized as a town Oct. 20, 1858. The first board of supervisors consisted of Charles A. Oliver, Elias McKean and A. D. Kingsley.

LAKELAND VILLAGE,

Situated on the lake shore, nearly opposite Hudson, Wisconsin, was platted in 1849 by Moses Perrin. A school was taught in 1852 by Harriet E. Newell. A post office was established in 1854; Freeman C. Tyler was the first postmaster. Lakeland has the 373

following benevolent and social societies: Masons, Golden Rule Lodge, No. 65, organized in 1867; Temple of Honor, organized 1877; the Independent Order of Good Templars, No. 200, organized in 1876. It has a Baptist and Congregational church.

Henry W. Crosby was born in Albany, New York, in 1819. He spent his youth in Buffalo. In 1840 he came to St. Croix Falls, and in 1842 to the banks of Lake St. Croix, and located on the site of the village of Lakeland where he resided ten years. During the ensuing thirteen years he followed his trade as machinist at various places, besides serving three years as a volunteer in the English Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. He was married in Cottage Grove in 1845, to Hannah Waterhouse. He has four sons.

Reuben H. Sanderson. —Mr. Sanderson was born in Genesee county, New York, in 1831. He received a common school education and studied one year in Brockport Collegiate Institute. He came to Lakeland in 1855, and followed the business of a house carpenter. Mr. Sanderson has filled many town offices, and was a member of the Democratic wing of the state constitutional convention in 1857.

Newton McKusick, the oldest son of John McKusick, was born in Stillwater in 1850. He received a good education in the city school, completed at the Minnesota State University, and located on a farm in Lakeland in 1871. He was married to Jennie L. Green, of Stillwater, June 6, 1872. His home and farm display taste and thrift worthy of commendation.

Capt. John Oliver. —John Oliver was born March 9, 1796, at Land's End, England. He was bred to a seafaring life, and the early part of his life was well spiced with adventure. He escaped from the British service to enter the American, but was twice captured, and after the second capture suffered a rigorous imprisonment of Dartmoor, England. At the close of the war he came to the United States and became a Boston harbor pilot, a responsible calling which he followed for thirty-three years. He came to the West in 1848, and settled in Lakeland. In 1819 he was married to Sarah Spear, whose father

was one of the celebrated Boston Tea Party in 1774. Capt. Oliver, after his removal to Lakeland, busied himself in farming. He died on the homestead in 1869, leaving a widow who survived until 1883, and five sons, two having died prior to 1869. Of his seven sons, 374 six were in the Union Army in Minnesota regiments during the Rebellion: Wm. H., Thomas E., Charles A., George A., Walter J., and Howard F. Walter J. died in the army.

Asa Barlow Green. —The name of Capt. Green was once familiar on the St. Croix. He was a man of varied talents and striking characteristics, who, in a public life extending over a period of many years, figured as a lawyer, sheriff, probate judge, steamboat captain, minister, chaplain, and missionary. He was born at Warren, Vermont, 1826, and during his minority lived at home. He had a common school education, and by his own efforts attained a knowledge of the law and was admitted to practice in Minnesota and Wisconsin in 1858. He served as sheriff in Washington county, held the office of probate judge, and some-minor offices. He commanded the steamer Equator in 1859, when that boat was wrecked on Lake St. Croix. He was part owner of the boat. In 1860 he was ordained as a minister of the Calvinist Baptist church. In 1862 he entered the United States service as chaplain of the Third Wisconsin Volunteers, and served three years, after which he devoted himself to ministerial and missionary labors. He died in Whitewater, Wisconsin.

L. A. Huntoon located in Lakeland in 1857, and engaged in mercantile pursuits. He served as town clerk and postmaster, filling the latter position fifteen years. He represented his district in the house of the seventh and nineteenth legislatures. He died suddenly at his home in 1879, leaving a wife and three children. His oldest son, Samuel, a promising young man, principal of the Hammond high school, and fitting himself for the medical college, was drowned oct. 9, 1872, in Cutter's lake, at the age of twenty-one. He was much esteemed and lamented.

MARINE.

The town of Marine includes townships 31 and 32, range 20, and fractional townships 31 and 32, range 19. The surface is somwhat rolling, and before settlement was timbered chiefly with hardwood. It is dotted with beautiful lakes, some of which have abrupt and hilly shores. The more noted of these lakes are Big, Carnelian, Square, Bony, Terrapin, Long, Fish, and Hay.

Next to St. Croix Falls, Marine contains the earliest settlement in the valley. In September, 1838, Lewis Judd and David Honewere deputized by a company of men residing in Marine, Illinois, 375 to visit the Northwest and examine the region recently secured by treaty from the Chippewas, and to return the same year and report upon its advantages of climate, soil and other resources. They were authorized also to locate a claim for a future settlement, if they found one entirely suitable. They embarked on the steamer Ariel at St. Louis, September 10th, and were twenty-five days reaching the head of Lake St. Croix, whence they proceeded in a flatboat propelled by poles up the St. Croix as far as the falls, and thence to the mouth of Kettle river. Returning by birch canoes, they stopped at the site of the present village of Marine, and there made a mill claim. They then returned to Marine Illinois, where they arrived November 10th, and reported favorably on the location chosen.

During the following winter a verbal agreement was made by thirteen persons, all of Marine settlement, to start in the spring and build a saw mill on the distant St. Croix. On April 27th this company left St. Louis on the steamer Fayette for the new settlement, which they reached on the thirteenth of May. The Fayette was chartered expressly for this voyage. They took with them mill irons, farming tools, household goods, three yoke of oxen, and cows.

The members of the party were Lewis, George and Albert Judd, David Hone, Orange Walker, Asa S. and Madison Parker, Samuel Burkelo, Wm. B. Dibble, Dr. Lucius Green, Joseph Cottrell, and Hiram Berkey. When they landed they found Jeremiah Russell and Levi W. Stratton in possession of the claim, they having taken possession during

the preceding winter. These men demanded and received three hundred dollars for relinquishing the claim to its rightful owners.

The colonists set to work immediately to build a log cabin as a temporary shelter, which being completed, they commenced the mill, and worked with such energy that it was finished in ninety days. The first wheel used was a flutter wheel, which, not proving satisfactory, was replaced by an overshot with buckets. This mill sawed the first lumber in the St. Croix valley.

Orange Walker was the first clerk and chieftain of the concern, and when anything was wanted a call of the company would be made, and the members assembled. No article of agreement existed. Only one book was kept for a series of years —a unique affair, no doubt. The first installment was $200; 376 second, $75; third, $50; all within two years, after which the company became self sustaining. No partner forfeited his stock. One by one the partners sold out their interest, until Orange Walker and G. B. Judd were the owners. The company was first known as the Marine Lumber Company. In 1850 the same was charged to Judd, Walker & Co., the firm consisting then of the Judd brothers, Orange Walker, Samuel Burkelo, Asa Parker, and H. Berkey. In 1863, when Orange Walker was sole owner, he associated with him Samuel Judd and W. H. Veazie, and the firm name has since been Walker, Judd & Veazie.

The colonists raised, during the first year, corn, potatoes and garden vegetables. They found the Indians peaceably inclined toward the settlers, though the Chippewas and Sioux kept up a constant warfare with each other. During the winter of 1839-40 four members of the company, Parker, Berkey, Green, and Dibble, were sent to the mouth of Kettle river to cut logs. Marine was organized as a town in 1858, with the following supervisors: J. R. M. Gaskell, John E. Mower and B. F. Allen.

MARINE MILLS VILLAGE.

The settlement gradually grew into the village of Marine Mills, which was not platted, however, until 1853, nor incorporated until 1875. The following was the first board of officers: President, Orange Walker; councilmen, J. R. M. Gaskell, Ola Westergreen and Asa S. Parker. Until 1842 the mail was received from Ft. Snelling by private conveyance, when a monthly mail service was established from Point Douglas, and Samuel Burkelo was appointed postmaster.

The first jury trial in the St. Croix valley was held at Marine, in 1840, before Joseph R. Brown, justice of the peace. The case was that of Philander Prescott against Chas. D. Foote, plaintiff charging defendant with jumping a claim. The jury consisted of Samuel Burkelo, Orange Walker, H. Berkey, David Hone, J. Haskell, J. S. Norris, A. McHattie, A. Mackey, H. Sweezy, Francis Nason, and two others. The claim in dispute was located near Prescott. The court adjourned to allow the jury to visit Prescott to ascertain if the claim had been made in accordance with custom. On viewing the premises the jury failed to agree, and the matter was compromised by Prescott allowing Foote eighty acres of the claim.

377

The first white child born in Marine was Sarah Anna Waterman, in 1844. Dr. Wright, the first physician, located in Marine in 1849. The first marriage was that of Wm. B. Dibble to Eliza McCauslin, in 1842. The first death was that of a child of W. H. Nobles, in 1843. The first sermon preached was by Rev. J. Hurlburt, a Methodist missionary, Jan. 1, 1844. The first school was taught by Sarah Judd, in 1849. The Swedish Evangelical Lutherans built the first church in the town of Marine, in section 27, in 1856, a log structure afterward used as a school, its place being supplied by a new structure in section 14 in 1858. In 1874 a large church 50 X 80 feet, ground plan, and with steeple 80 feet high, succeeded the second structure. A fine parsonage was attached. This church was blown down by a cyclone in 1884, but was rebuilt.

The Swedish Methodists built a church on the south side of Long lake in 1856; C. P. Agrelius, pastor. The Congregationalists commenced the first church and perfected the first organization in Marine village, in 1857. The church was completed and dedicated in 1859. Rev. Geo. Spaulding was the first pastor. The second Congregational church was erected in 1878, in section 21. The Swedish Lutherans have a church and congregation in the village of Marine. The church was built in 1875. Rev. L. O. Lindh was the first pastor. Oakland Cemetery Association was organized in 1872 and the cemetery located near Marine village.

IMPROVEMENTS.

A passable road was opened from Stillwater to Marine in 1841. The government road from Point Douglas to Superior was built through Marine in 1852-3. The company built the first frame dwelling, on a point above the mill, in 1848. The mill company built a frame store in the same year. This building was burned in 1863; loss, $4,000. The only hotel until 1850 was a log building, when the Marine store was built. The Lighter House was built in 1857, the St. Croix House in 1858. The Marine flour mill was built in 1856 by Gaskell & Co. The first flour was manufactured in 1857. The mill is four stories high and is furnished with a turbine wheel. The water is brought a distance of 1,000 feet by an elevated race. The Arcola saw mills were built in the winter of 1846-7, by Martin Mower, David B. Loomis, Joseph Brewster and W. H. C. Folsom. They were located 378 on the river shore miles below Marine Mills. The motive power is an overshot wheel, propelled by water from two large springs. The mill is now the prosperity of Martin Mower. The losses by fire in Marine have been:

The Marine saw mill, Sept, 1863, loss $6,000; Judd & Gaskell's store, Jan., 1864, loss $4,000; Samuel B. Judd's dwelling, April, 1884, loss of $12,000; W. H. Veazie's dwelling, April, 1885, loss $6,000.

A heavy financial failure occurred in the winter of 1885-6. The firm of Walker, Judd & Veazie were compelled to make an assignment; indebtedness, $250,000. In the ensuing May, by order of the court, the mill property with its assets passed into the hands of a newly constituted organization, styled the Marine Lumber Company. This company was compassed of the creditors of Judd, Walker & Veazie; B. C. Keater, president; Ed. St. John, superintendent; capital stock, $750,000. In 1888 the property passed into the hands of Anderson & O'Brien.

VASA VILLAGE

Was platted i 1856, in section 30, township 32, range 19, by B. F. and Mary Jane Otis and John Columbus; W. P. Payte, surveyor. James Russell, James Cilley and Frank Register in 1857 built a steam saw mill. James Russell built a three story hotel. A saloon and other buildings were erected, but the village did not prosper, and the site is now abandoned. There are several ancient mounds in the town site which have been utilized at some extent as burial mounds. One in the rear of the school house contains the remains of Caroline Reid, a sister of Mrs. B. F. Otis, and Hiram Otis, a son of the latter. A mound on the farm of John Copas contains the remains of John Columbus, buried there at his own request with the body of his favorite dog. A post office was established at Scandia, in the northern part of Marine, in 1878; John M. Johnson, postmaster. The upper part of the town of Marine was at one time organized as a two called Vasa, but has since been merged in Marine.

Orange Walker was born at St. Albans, Vermont, Sept. 1, 1801. His ancestors were of English stock and Revolutionary fame. He received a good school education, and at the age of sixteen entered as an apprentice in a tanner and currier's establishment in St. Albans. After learning the trade he worked at it some time in Milton, Vermont. In 1834 he came West, 379 and located at Jacksonville, Illinois, where he worked at his trade and also engaged in farming until 1839, when he became a member of the Marine Lumber Company, and came with them to Marine, where he resided a period of forty-eight years. During that time he has been the most active and influential man in the company, having

been in almost constant service as its president or principal agent. Mr. Walker was well known to the earlier dwellers in the St. Croix valley as a hale, hearty, well informed man, prompt in fulfilling his engagements, and liberal in everything that pertains to the general good. Mr. Walker filled many public positions. He was county commissioner ten years, postmaster twenty-five years, and represented his district in the house of the Second Minnesota legislature in 1859-60. He was married Sept. 16, 1848, to Mrs. Georgiana Lockwood, of Prescott, formerly Miss Barton, a native of Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania. Mrs. Walker died Oct. 9, 1885. Mr. Walker died Aug. 17, 1887.

Lewis Walker, brother of Orange Walker, was born in St. Albans, Vermont, in 1811; in early life removed to Marine, Illinois, and in 1853 came to Marine Mills, Minnesota. He spent many years at the St. Croix upper boom, and the last fifteen years of his life he lived in Osceola. He was a quite peaceable citizen, exemplary in his habits and respected by all his acquaintances. He died in Osceola in 1882. Mr. Walker was married in 1853 to Calphrunia White, who, with two daughters, survives him. The oldest daughter, Ella, has been for many years a teacher in the Minneapolis and St. Paul and other schools. Emma is the wife of Henry Fifield, a printer and journalist of Northern Michigan.

Samuel Burkelo was born in Kent county, Delaware, March 31, 1800. He came to Marine in 1839, being one of the thirteen constituting the Marine Lumber Company. He remained with the company ten years, removed to Stillwater and engaged in the mercantile business. In 1858 he removed to a farm in Lakeland, where he died in 1874. He was one of the commissioners appointed in 1840 to organize St. Croix county, and represented his district in the council of the first and second territorial legislatures. He was married Dec. 7, 1844, to Susan McCauslin, at Point Douglas. Four children survive him.

Asa S. Parker was born in Windsor county, Vermont, July 380 11, 1812. His youth was spent in Vermont, New York and Illinois. He was by trade a brickmaker. He joined the Marine Company and came to Marine in 1839. He continued a member of the company until 1858, since which time he has been engaged in farming and selling goods at Marine.

Mr. Parker is a quiet, unobtrusive gentleman, well posted in general matters. He was a very useful member of the company. He was eight years county commissioner, and has filled responsible town and county positions. He was married in 1859 to Isabella Thompson. Archie I, an only son, living with his parents, was married to Lena Smith in 1883.

Hiram Berkey was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, Oct. 22, 1813. He came to St. Louis, Missouri, in 1819, but made Collinsville, Illinois, his come, and engaged in farming. He came to Marine Mills in 1839, and was one of the original company that founded Marine. He sold his interest in 1860, since which time he has been engaged in hotel keeping and farming. He served as county commissioner four years, and filled local offices. He was married to Jennie McCarty, of Pennsylvania, Oct. 23, 1860. They have one son, John R.

Geo B. Judd was born in Farmington, Connecticut, Oct. 19, 1799. In 1832 he came to Illinois and engaged in farming and merchandising. In 1839 he became a member of the Marine Company, and came up on the Fayette, but did not make his residence there until 1862. He retained his interest in the company until about 1863. He removed to St. Louis in 1844, and became a member of the enterprising commission firm of Judd & Hammoud. After his removal to Marine he engaged in the mercantile and lumbering business. Mr. Judd died at his home in Marine in 1872.

James Hale was born in 1822, in Putnam county, Indiana; lived five years in Illinois, and came to Marine Mills in 1844, where he engaged in farming. He was married to Mary Finnegan in 1855. Mr. Hale died Feb. 9, 1888.

John Holt was born in Jefferson county, Kentucky, in 1818. He came to Marine in 1846. In 1852 he was married to Mary Jane Ward, and removed to Stillwater, where for two years he kept the Minnesota House, at the southwest corner of Main and Chestnut streets. Returning to Marine in 1853 he followed lumbering and farming many years. During the

latter portion 381 of his life he was afflicted with partial blindness. He died Jan. 12, 1874, leaving two children.

George Holt, brother to John Holt, was born in Kentucky 1822, where he spent his early life. After spending a year at Prairie du Chien, in 1846 he came to Marine and obtained employment with the Marine Company. In 1850 he removed to Stillwater, and engaged in the livery stable and hotel business until 1853, when he returned with his brother to Marine. He claims to have carried, in 1851, the first leathern mail pouch from Stillwater to Taylor's Falls. During the Rebellion he served one year in Company G, Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. While residing in Marine he has been engaged chiefly in farming, rafting and lumbering. In 1851 he was married to Melinda Ward. They have five children.

William Town was born in Rome, N. Y., 1814. In 1836 he removed to Warren county, Illinois, and in 1838 he was married to Louisa Robinson. He came to Marine in 1846; removed to St. Croix Falls in 1847, to Osceola Prairie is 1852, and to Taylor's Falls in 1860, where he died in 1870. His first wife died at Osceola in 1855, leaving three daughters, one the wife of W. J. Seavey, of Taylor's Falls, one the first wife of Henry Mallen, of Farmington, Wisconsin, and one te wife of E. Hines Bates, of Taylor's Falls. Mr. town was married in 1857 to Mrs. Mary Collins, formerly Mary Talboys. A daughter of Mrs. Town, by her first husband, is the wife of N. P. Bailey, of Taylor's Falls. Mr. Town's aged mother came to Osceola Prairie in 1856, and died in June, 1886, aged ninety-seven years. Mrs. Abbott, of Moorhead, and Mrs Richmond, of Farmington, are her daughters.

Matthias Welshance was born in 1818, in Pennsylvania, where he lived during his minority and learned the carpenter's trade. In 1843 he removed to Galena, Illinois, in 1847 to St. Croix Falls and in 1848 to Marine Mills, where he worked at his trade until 1856. From that time until his death, May 19, 1886, he was engaged in hotel keeping. He was for nine years keeper of the Marine Hotel and has since been proprietor of the St. Croix House. He was married Nov. 12, 1848, to Mary J. Hooper. They have five children living. One

daughter, Mrs. Tolan, met a tragic death at the hands an insane husband, in 1881. Mr. Welshance died in 1886.

382

Benjamin T. Otis was born in Fairfield, Maine, in 1816. He came to St. Croix Falls in 1841, and engaged in lumbering. In 1846 he located on what is known as Colby Flat, on the site of Taylor's Falls, and improved a farm. In 1849 he removed to Marine. His first wife died suddenly at Marine. He was married to Mrs. Church, of Stillwater, in 1859. Henry F., a son by his first wife, enlisted in 1862, in the Seventh Minnesota volunteers, was wounded in 1864, and honorably discharged.

William Clark was born in New Brunswick, July, 1815. He came to Marine Mills in 1848, and since has followed lumbering. He married Elisa Jane Nelson in 1861. Mrs. Clark died in 1879, leaving two daughters.

James R. Meredith was born Aug. 22, 1812, in White county, Illinois, where he lived until eighteen years of age when he removed to Galena, where he spent five years in mining. He went thence to Burlington, Iowa, and in 1849 located in Marine, and was employed by the Marine Company several years. In 1869 he located upon his present farm. In 1847 he was married to Eleanor Freeman. They have three children living

John D. and Thomas E. Ward. The Ward brothers are natives of Massachusetts. They came to the St. Croix valley with their brothers in-law, John and George Holt. They have engaged chiefly in steam boating and river business.

Samuel Judd, son of Lewis Judd, was born in Illinois in 1840. He graduated at McKendrie College, Lebanon, Illinois, and came to Marine in 1863, and became a member of the firm of Walker, Judd & Veazie. In 1874 he was married to Amelia D. Flaherty, at St. Louis. Their children are Orange W. and Lucille M. In 1886 he changed his residence to St. Paul.

Frederic W. Lammers was born in Germany in 1829. He came to America in 1843, locating first at St. Louis, where he remained two years. In 1845 he removed to the St. Croix valley, and for several years engaged in lumbering. In 1853 he settled on a farm in Taylor's Falls, and was married to Helen C. Nelson, of Marine. In 1865 he sold his farm and removed to Big Lake Marine. Mr. Lammers has been a public spirited and excellent citizen. His family consisted of fifteen children; of these thirteen are living.

James R. M. Gaskill was born in Madison county, Illinois, in 1820; graduated from McKendrie College in 1843; graduated from 383 the medical department of the Missouri State University in 1854; practiced medicine a short time at Centralia, Illinois, and came to Marine in 1855, where he practiced medicine and interested himself in milling, lumbering and merchandise. He represented his district in the house of the first legislature of Minnesota, 1857-58, and of the fourteenth and fifteenth, 1872-73. He served during the Rebellion as surgeon of the Forty-fifth Illinois Volunteers. He was for many years a trustee of the Minnesota State Prison. In 1861 he was married to Clara E. Hughes. They have one son and one daughter.

NEWPORT.

The town of Newport includes fractional townships 27 and 28, range 22, and part of sections 34, 35 and 36, in township 29, range 22. It was organized as a town Oct. 20, 1858. The first supervisors were William Fowler, E. B. Schofield and John Willoughby. The surface is mostly prairie. This town has some points of great historic interest. Gray Cloud island, in the southern part, in the Mississippi river, separated from the mainland by a slough, is the place where, according to some historians, Le Sueur planted a French for in 1695. It was styled the “Isle Pelee,” and was described as a beautiful “Prairie Island.”

The description of the island tallies precisely with that of Gray Cloud, and is applicable to none of the other conjectured localities. It is mentioned by many antiquarian writers as a place of rendezvous for French traders during the French domination in this part

of the continent. Gray Cloud has been known as a trading post for the last hundred red years, and has the credit of being the first white settlement in Washington county, and probably in Minnesota. Here came Joseph R. Brown in 1838, and here he married the daughter of Dickson, the trader. Hazen Mooers, one of the commissioners of St. Croix county in 1840, Joseph Boucher and others were living at Gray Cloud when the Methodist mission was established at Kaposia in 1836. Gray Cloud is the translation of the Indian name of the island. It was also borne by an Indian maiden, who became the wife of Hazen Mooers, who seems to have been a man of excellent repute and considerable influence. The Browns cherished for him a very warm feeling of regard.

Red Rock, another historic locality, derives its name from a painted rock which seems to have been held in great reverence 384 by the Sioux Indians. According to Rev. Chauncey Hobart, a veteran pioneer and preacher still living in Minnesota, it was the custom among the Sioux to worship the boulders that lie scattered along the hills and valleys. When a Dakotah was in danger, it was his custom to clear a spot from grass and brush, roll a boulder upon it, paint it, deck it with feathers and flowers, and pray to it for needed help.

The peculiarity of the painted boulder from which Red Rock took its name is that it was a shrine, to which from generation to generation pilgrimages were made, and offerings and sacrifices presented. Its Indian name was “Eyah Shah,” or “Red Rock.” The stone is not naturally red, but painted with vermillion, or, as some say, with the blood of slaughtered victims. The Indians call the stone also “Waukan,” or “mystery.” It lies on a weathered stratum of limestone, and seems to be a fragment from some distant granite ledge. The Dakotahs say it walked or rolled to its present position, and they point to the path over which it traveled. They visited it occasionally every year until 1862, each time painting it and bringing offerings. It is painted in stripes, twelve in number, two inches wide and from two to six inches apart. The north end has a rudely drawn picture of the sun, and a rude face with fifteen rays.

Red Rock is noted as the site of a mission planted here in 1837 by the Methodist Episcopal church, by Alfred Brunson, a distinguished pioneer preacher and missionary. The mission was originally established at Kaposia, on the western bank of the river, in 1837, but removed by Alfred Brunson in the same year to Red Rock. Rev. B. T. Kavanaugh, of this mission, and afterward a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal church South, superintended the erection of the first building. Taylor F. Randolph and wife were teachers here, as assistants in the Indian school, and also in a school of mixed bloods and whites. B. T. Kavanaugh was postmaster in 1841. John Holton was mission farmer in 1841, under a commission from Maj. Taliaferro, of Fort Snelling. The mission was discontinued in 1842. Mr. Randolph and wife made them a home in the town of Afton, where both died in 1844.

The first marriage was that of John A. Ford to Mary Holton, daughter of John Holton, in 1843. The first birth was that of Franklin C. Ford, September, 1844. The first death was that of a 385 child of Rev. B. T. Kavanaugh. The village of Newport was platted in 1857. W. R. Brown's addition was platted in 1874. A steam saw mill was built in 1857 by E. M. Shelton & Brothers. The mill was destroyed by fire in 1874. A flour mill was built in its place by Joseph Irish. The first Baptist church was organized Jan. 18, 1858. The first commodious house of worship was built in 1878. The Red Rock Camp Meeting Association was organized in 1869. A plat of ten acres, beautifully situated in a natural grove near the village, and on the line of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad, was donated to the association by John Holton. These grounds have been improved, and adorned with tasteful cottages. The camp meetings held during the summer are largely attended.

GRAY CLOUD CITY

Was platted in June, 1856, by J. R. Brown and Truman W. Smith, and surveyed by J. Donald McCullom.

NEWPORT VILLAGE

Was platted May 2, 1857, by Joseph H. Huganin, R. C. Knox, Wm. and James Fowler, and surveyed by B. Densmore.

John Holton came to Red Rock in 1831, with the Methodist missionaries; served some years as Indian farmer under Maj. Taliaferro, Indian agent, and afterward settled on a farm just above the mission ground. He donated ten acres of this farm to the Methodists for camp meeting grounds. Mr. Holton died in 1884, leaving two children, Mrs. Ford and Mrs. Winters.

John A. Ford was born in Utica, New York, in 1811. He learned the trade of edge tool and rifle making, and in 1834 came West with his father, locating a land claim where Chicago now stands. In 1841 the son came to Red Rock and erected a store building in which he sold goods for twelve years. Subsequently he engaged in farming. With the exception of the traders Mr. Ford was the first merchant in Washington county. Mr. Ford was a representative in the second territorial legislature. He was married to May Holton in 1843. Their children are Franklin and Willis. Franklin, the eldest son, was married to Addie Witherspoon in 1870, and resides in Newport.

Daniel Hopkins, a native of New Hampshire, came West at an early age. He was a gunsmith by trade. He located in 386 Green Bay in 1836, and removed to Prairie du Chien in 1838, where he built a stone shop with a large double window over his workbench and overlooking a spot where he kept his money buried. A large mullein growing over it sufficiently indicated that his treasure was still undisturbed. Growing somewhat doubtful of the security of his board, he removed and placed a thousand dollars in a stone quarry as a safer place of deposit. Unexpectedly to him, the quarry was reopened and a well placed blast scattered the old gentleman's treasure to the four winds. He recovered but a portion of it. In 1844 he left Prairie du Chien and came to Red Rock. He was three years

associated with John A. Ford in selling goods, after which, in 1848, he removed to St. Paul, where he opened a store. He died in 1852, aged sixty-five years.

William R. Brown was born in Urbana, Ohio, in 1816. He spent his boyhood at home on a farm and served as an apprentice to a carpenter in Mt. Carmel, Illinois. In April, 1848, he came to Red Rock mission in company with Rev. B. T. Kavanaugh, Charles Cavalier and Julia Bosnell. He lived upon a farm until 1854, when he sold out and removed to St. Paul, where he dealt in real estate. During the Rebellion he served three years in Company C, Sixth Minnesota Volunteers. He was married in 1841 to Martha Neuman. He died Nov. 25, 1874.

William Fowler settled in Newport in 1852 and has become a prominent farmer and successful stockman. His farm, which originally cost him $2,500, he sold in 1887 for $80,000. He was for two years president of the Minnesota Agricultural Society, and five years of the Dairymen's Association. He was a member of the house of representatives in 1872. During the war he served as lieutenant in the Eighth Minnesota Volunteers.

OAKDALE.

Oakdale includes township 29, range 21. Originally it was covered with white, black and burr oak timber; the surface is rolling, and the soil well adapted to the cultivation of wheat. It is well watered and has numerous lakes, among which Lake Elmo is favorably known as a summer resort.

Oakdale was organized as a town November, 1858. The first supervisors were E. C. Gray, John Bershen and E. L. Morse. The clerk was W. Armstrong.

387

The first settler was B. B. Cyphers, who kept a hotel or stopping place on Sun Fish lake in 1848. The year following John Morgan built a more commodious house a mile and a half west on the stage road, and this was afterward known as the “Half-way House,” it being

nearly midway between St. Paul and Stillwater. At this well known station the pioneer stages of Willoughby & Powers changed horses at noon, and the passengers took dinner. In 1855 the property passed into the hands of E. C. Gray. The Malones, Lohmans, Grays, Day, Stevens, and Gardiner located here in the ‘50s.

The first post office established was in 1857, in the south part of the town, in section 35. Arthur Stephens was for ten years postmaster. The office was called Oakdale, and was discontinued and another established at the Half-way House, and called Lohmanville post office. In 1873 it was transferred to the Oakdale station on the railroad. It was discontinued in 1876, and re-established at Bass Lake station, where it has since remained but in now known as the Lake Elmo post office.

The St. Paul & Stillwater railroad passes through this town from east to west. It has three stations, Lake Elmo, Oakdale and Midvale.

The churches of Oakdale are the St. John's Lutheran and the Church of the Holy Angels. These churches have fine buildings and good congregations. The buildings are located on the line of the old stage road, and have spacious burial grounds attached.

Lake Elmo is the only village in the town. It is handsomely located on Lake Elmo. The company that platted the village has expended over $65,000 on improvements. The hotel is an elegant and spacious building, and a favorite resort for summer tourists. The lake was originally known as Bass lake, and the station was known as Bass Lake station. In 1879 the lake and station were rechristened Elmo, a name certainly more musical and charming than the original, and inferior only to the aboriginal name, which ought to have been retained.

E. C. Gray came originally from Pennsylvania, and located in Oakdale in 1855, having purchased the Half-way House of John Morgan. He died in 1874, leaving a large family of

children. Two of his sons, M. P. and W. H., remain on the family homestead. Others are in St. Paul. All are known as men of good business ability.

388

Arthur Stephens was born in Scotland in 1830. He came to America in 1839, lived awhile in Illinois, learned the trade of a mason and plasterer, came to St. Paul in 1849, worked at his trade until 1854, when he removed to Oakdale, where, with the exception of six years' residence at Stillwater, he has since lived. Mr. Stephens served as postmaster ten years, as county commissioner three years, and has filled town offices. He was married to Marie Payden in 1852. Their children are Harris S., Arthur, Elizabeth and Emma.

ONEKA.

The town comprises township 31, range 21. It was organized as a town in 1880. A. J. Soule was the first moderator, George Walker the first clerk and treasurer. The eastern and southern portions are diversified, being quite rugged and uneven. The western part is quite level, and was originally timbered with burr oak and poplars. The town abounds with lakes. Bald Eagle lies partly in the town; Oneka, Rice, Egg, Eagle, Horseshoe, and others are within the town. Small springs and rivulets abound. A tamarack swamp, varying in width from a few rods to a half mile, traverses the town from north to south, forming a natural barrier between the eastern and western divisions. The principal lake is Oneka, located in sections 9 and 16. Rice lake has been celebrated as the resort of Indians from Mendota, who camped here annually to gather wild rice for the St. Paul and Minneapolis markets.

The first settlers were Fayette Tainter and John Chester, young men who came together in 1850 for the purpose of locating claims and baling hay. They carried on a stock farm for five years. The next settler, Lewis Sempler and his son-in-law, Joseph Freeman, came in 1855. They were followed by Dunn, Barnum, Hatch and Beecroft.

The St. Paul & Duluth railroad passes through the western part of the town, entering in section 31, and leaving in section 5. There is but one station upon the road, Centreville, a thriving little village, having a hotel, store, school house, etc. Its post office was established in 1874.

The first school district was organized in 1867. Ruth Miller taught the first school. The first marriage was that of Joseph Lambert and Mary Courtone. The first child born was Hoyt E., son of O. L. Kinyon, Dec. 27, 1868. The first death was that of Herbert, son of O. L. Kinyon, May 30, 1869.

ONEKA,

Located in the northeast quarter of section 8, was platted May, 1847, by Franklin Jones; Chas. B. Lowell, surveyor.

SHADY SIDE VILLAGE,

Located on Bald Eagle lake, was platted in 1880, by Chas. P. Hill; Brinckerhoff & Phillips, surveyors.

Daniel Hopkins, Sr., son of Daniel Hopkins, of whom biographical mention is made in the history of Newport, was born in New Hampshire. He came to St. Paul in 1850, and engaged in the mercantile business on Third street until 1852, when he removed to a farm between St. Anthony and St. Paul, and dealt extensively in blooded stock until about 1855-56, when he purchased the farms of Austin and Tainter, on Rice creek near the railroad. His farm consists of about 600 acres. The railroad has a flag station at the farm known as Hopkins station.

STILLWATER.

Stillwater comprises fractional township 30, range 20, excepting the site of the city of Stillwater. The surface is rolling and the soil good. It is well watered with rivulets and small lakes. The first settlers in the town outside the city limits were the Lymans, consisting of the father (Cornelius) and two sons, C. Storrs and D. P., Charles Macy, W. T. Boutwell, Sebastian Marty, Wm. Rutherford, J. J. McKenzie, Albion Masterman, and Dr. James Carey. The first white child born in the town was Emily S., daughter of C. S. Lyman, in 1846. The first death was that of Betsey, daughter of C. S. Lyman, in 1846. The first marriage was that of Abraham Click and Jane Sample, in 1853. The first school was taught by Cynthia Pond, in 1852. The first road through the town was from Dakota village via Carnelian lake and Marine to St. Croix Falls. Messrs. Rutherford & Booth in 1857 built a flour mill on Brown's creek, which empties into the St. Croix near the head of the lake. The mill was located above McKusick's lake, and has been for some years abandoned. Brown's creek originally passed through sections 18, 19, 20 and 21 to the river, but was turned in 1843 from its natural course, and made to connect McKusick's lake with the St. Croix by a new channel cut through sections 28 and 29, thus 390 giving to Stillwater its initial advantages as a manufacturing centre. The Washington county poor farm, consisting of 207 acres of improved land with good buildings and other conveniences, was located in this town in 1858.

OAK PARK

Was platted May 27, 1857. It is situated between the city of Stillwater and South Stillwater, with frontage on the lake. The proprietors were John Parker, Wm. Dorr, Gold T. Curtis, Mary Curtis, Olive A. B. Anderson, and Wm. M. McCluer. The surveyor was A. Van Voorhes.

The township of Stillwater was organized April 3, 1860, with the following board of officers: Moderator, Cornelius Lyman; judges of election, H. Packard, W. T. Boutwell, D. P. Lyman; supervisors, C. Storrs Lyman, H. Packard, Henry A. Jackman; clerk, Sylvanus Trask.

David P. Lyman was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, in 1822. In 1844 he came with his parents to Marine. In 1846 he removed to his present residence in the town of Stillwater. He was married to Anna J. Hannah, at Farmingdale, Illinois, in 1850. They have five children. Mr. Lyman is an upright, reliable citizen, and a consistent member of the Presbyterian church.

Henry A. Jackman, a native of Robbinstown, Maine, was born July 30, 1819. He was married to Sarah Blanchard in 1848. Mr. Jackman, with his family, his father and his wife's parents, came West in 1849 and located in Stillwater. In 1851 he removed to his farm. He has since engaged in farming and lumbering, and has filled several important positions. He served as school trustee for 30 years, as county commissioner 8 years, as warden of state prison 4 years, as state prison inspector 20 years, and was a representative in the territorial legislature of 1856, and the state legislature of 1867. Mr. Jackman's father, a native of Brunswick, Maine, died at his son's residence in Stillwater, April, 1867, aged seventy-four years. He was a man honored for his kindness and sterling integrity. His wife, the mother of Henry A., died in Maine in 1844. Three sons and four daughters survive them. The children of Henry A. Jackman are Mary E. (Mrs. Russell Pease), James E. and Alice (Mrs. Wm. A. Boxwell).

391

Frederick J. Curtis, a native of Ireland, was born in 1818. Before coming to America he learned the trade of boot and shoe making. He came to America in 1843, and spent two years in New York City working at his trade. He also spent two years in St. Louis and New Orleans. He came to Stillwater in 1848 and settled on his farm in section 9, where he has since lived. He held the office of sheriff two years. He was one of the first police of the city of Stillwater and has been town treasurer and school director. He was married to Bridget Fenton in 1849. Their children are Daniel, Thomas, James, Elisabeth, Mary, Maggie, and Ellen B.

David Cover was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, May 22, 1826. In 1844 he came with his parents to St. Louis, Missouri, where he became a river pilot, and engaged in lumbering for eight years, when he came to Stillwater, and for some years gave his attention largely to selling logs and lumber between Stillwater and St. Louis. During the years between 1860 and 1870 his business transactions were heavy, involving hundreds of thousands of dollars annually, and from some injudicious movements, due to lack of experience, resulted in disastrous failure. After his failure he devoted himself to farming and fire insurance business. He was married in 1850 to Elisabeth Harrold. They are the parents of three sons. Mr. Cover was accidentally drowned in Lake St. Croix Sept. 14, 1884. His life was insured for $17,000.

John Parker came from Vermont to the valley of the St. Croix in 1848, located for a couple of years at St. Croix Falls, and came to Oak Park, town of Stillwater, about 1850. In 1848 Mr. Parker was married to Susan, daughter of David Cover, who bore him three children: Edwin E., the oldest, killed by the explosion of the boilers of the steamer Penn Wright, near Winona; John E., living at home with his mother, and Ella, wife of Henry Pevey, of Stillwater. Mr. Parker was a kind hearted, genial man. He was one of the early river pilots, and came to his death in June, 1867, while in the performance of his duties as a pilot. In handling a line to “snub” a raft, he was caught in its coils and so bruised that he died.

WOODBURY,

As at present organized, includes township 28, range 21. At the date of its organization, in 1858, it was named Red Rock, and 392 made to include a little over two sections of fractional township 28, range 22. This fragment contains the famous painted rock, now included in the town of Newport, and from this rock, familiarly called Red Rock, the town received its first name. The first board of town officers consisted of John Colby, moderator; David Little and C. Schmeiding, judges of election; John Colby, John A. Ford, J. J. Miller, supervisors; Ebenezer Ayera, clerk.

The town held the name of Red Rock until 1859, when, by notification from the legislature that another town bore the same name, the board changed the name of Woodbury, a name given in honor of Judge Woodbury, of New Hampshire, a particular friend of Mr. Colby, at that time chairman of the board. The fraction containing the painted rock was set off by order of the board of county commissioners, meeting at Stillwater in 1861, and added to Newport. It is said that this set did not meet with the hearty approval of the citizens of the town.

The town was originally timbered with various species of oak. The surface is undulating, and in the western part there are abrupt hills or bluffs. It is a fine agricultural town, well watered with creeks, springs and small lakes.

The first settlers were the McHatties, Middletons, Robert Cummings, John Towner, and Joseph Cooper. The first marriage was that of John McHattie and Jane Middleton, Jan. 15, 1847. The first child born was Sarah Middleton, afterward the wife of Anthony Fritz, of Newport. The first death was that of Sarah Middleton, May 4, 1849. The first traveled road in the town was from Stillwater to St. Paul via Bissell's Mound. The first post office was established in 1850, at Oakdale, in the northern part of the town; G. Hartoung, postmaster. The first school was taught in 1855 by Miss A. F. Colby. The German Methodist church was organized in 1855; Rev. Jacob Young, pastor. The church and parsonage are built of stone. The Salem Evangelical Lutheran church was organized in 1865; Rev. J. W. Huffman, pastor.

Jacob Folstrom. —The history of Jacob Folstrom reads like a romance. He was born in Sweden June 25, 1793, and when he was nine years of age left home as cabin boy on a steamer commanded by his uncle. The steamer was wrocked on the coast of England. He escaped with his uncle to London, and there lost sight of him. What was his uncle's fate he never knew. He 393 understood nothing of the English language, and applied to the Swedish consul for aid. Lord Selkirk was then raising a company of men to go to his settlement on Red river, British American, and Selkirk, who could speak Swedish, spoke

kindly to the friendless lad, and offered to take him with him to the New World. He, not knowing what else to do, consented to go. After his arrival he found employment with the Hudson Bay Company for a time, and subsequently came down to the Fort Snelling reservation. When the settlers were driven from the reservation in 1839, he made a farm in what is now Woodbury, Washington county. At Lake Superior, in 1823, he had been married to Margaret Burgo, a woman of fine mind. With her limited educational privileges, very few of any age or race can be found her equal. Mr. and Mrs. Folstrom were both consistent Christians, and members of the Methodist church for many years. He lived a stirring, adventurous life, and, during his service as mail carrier between Prairie du Chien and Fort Snelling, he had many hair-breadth escapes from hostile Indians. He died in July, 1859. His wife survived him till Feb. 6, 1880.

Alexander McHattie. —At the age of sixteen Mr. McHattie left his home and worked as a teamster and farmer for about five years, and in 1833 came from Scotland, his native country, to America. He lived a couple of years in Vermont, a short time in New York, Ohio and Indiana. In 1839 he came to Galena, Illinois, and migrated thence in the same year to St. Croix Falls. He also made a short stay to Gray Cloud island; was in Prescott in 1840; in 1841 made a home in Afton, and in 1845 at Woodbury. He married Margaret Middleton in 1848.

John McHattie —John, the oldest brother of Alexander McHattie, came from Scotland to this country in 1833, and settled in Woodbury in 1841. He was married in 1846 to Jane Middleton.

The Middleton Family. —James Middleton, Sr., with his wife, three sons, William, Samuel, and James, and five daughters, came to this country from Ireland. William, the oldest, inspired by filial duty, came first, it being his ambition to secure for his parents a home on American soil. He was not of age when, in 1838, he left Ireland, full of hope and enthusiasm for his project. He found his way to St. Louis in 1842, and came thence with Hungerford & Livingston to St. Croix Falls. 394 He remained with them two years and then,

removing further south, made a claim on surveyed government land in what is now the town of Woodbury. During the succeeding year, 1845, he and his brother Samuel and worked for John McKusick, and by diligence and self denial succeeded in earning enough to pay the passage of his father and his family to the United States, and to bring them to their claim on the prairie. It was a joyful day when the parents arrived, and since then the united family have their home at and near the selected homestead, a model family in their unity of purpose and affectionate regard for each other. William visited California. He died at his home in 1855. Samuel enlisted and did gallant service in the Union Army during the late Civil War as a member of Company E, Tenth Minnesota Volunteers, and died in the hospital at Memphis, Feb. 29, 1865. James, a younger brother, was born in 1833. He made a claim near that of his brother, and is prominent in the community in which he lives. He was sergeant-at-arms in the legislature, a member of the house in 1876, and served five years in Washington county as county commissioner. Mr. Middleton removed to St. Paul in 1880, where he now resides. The father died in 1854, the mother in 1876.

Newington Gilbert was born in Onondaga county, New York, Feb. 17, 1815. Mr. Gilbert settled in Woodbury in 1851. In company with Mr. Buswell he built the North Star flouring mill in 1860. He operated this mill eleven years. Mr. Gilbert was a member of the Democratic wing of the constitutional convention in 1857. He was married to Celestia Bangs in 1860. They have two children.

Ebenezer Ayers was born in Herkimer county, New York. His early life was devoted to hard labor, still such was his zeal for study and the acquisition of general knowledge, that he managed to acquire a very respectable and thorough education. In 1856 he came with his parents to Fort Wayne. He commenced teaching school soon after and taught eight years. In 1844 he removed to Shelby county, Kentucky. He was married in 1846 to Lucy Connelly, of Shelby county. He removed to Buffalo, New York, in 1850, and sold goods until the spring of 1854, when he located in Woodbury and engaged in farming. He was a man of energy, and possessed of great will power. He took a deep interest in town and county affairs, and served as town 395 clerk in Woodbury eleven years. He was

a representative in the Minnesota state legislature in 1867 and 1872, and while in that capacity proved himself a ready debater. He had natural ability as an organizer. He was an active member of the Greenback party, and was rigidly opposed to monopolies. He died in 1883.

396

CHAPTER XV. WASHINGTON COUNTY—CONTINUED.

CITY OF STILLWATER.

The organization of the territory of Minnesota in 1849 naturally gave a new impetus to settlement, and marked an era in the progress of the settlement already made. None profited more by the new order of things than did Stillwater. The future metropolis of the St. Croix valley, though yet unorganized even as a village, and governed by town and county law, in 1850 presented a scene of unwonted activity. Out of nearly a hundred arrivals we find the names of John C. Gardiner, Samuel M. Register, H. C. Van Voorhees, John N. Ahl, Ralph Wheeler, Dr. E. G. Pugsley, Dr. Morey, dentist, and Theodore E. Parker, a lawyer. This year was rendered notable by the establishment of a livery stable, by Holcomb & Johnson, a new store by Burkelo & Mower, a bakery by R. Hersey, by the building of the second saw mill by Sawyer & Heaton, by the commencement of Remmick's brewery, by the advent of Antonio Brothers' circus, and the occurrence of a remarkable freshet, on which occasion the steamer Lamartine, taking advantage of the high water, made a pleasure excursion up the river, and over the shallows at the mouth of Apple river and a short distance up that stream. Morton Wilkinson and Michael Ames were amongst the excursionists, and, looking out from the steamboat upon the broad, deep expanse of the swollen river, congratulated their fellow passengers upon the discovery of a hitherto unknown navigable stream, tributary to the majestic St. Croix. The Swiss Bell Ringers were on board, and added greatly to the pleasure of the occasion by their weird and peculiar music. The Lamartine, on returning to Stillwater, found 397 the shores and levees submerged, and passing over them landed her passengers directly from the boat upon the

floor of the Minnesota House, on the southwest corner of Chestnut and Main. The water was four or five feet deep in the street before the hotel. The streets in the lower part of the city have since been raised several feet, so that a flood of the same dimensions would not overflow them as it did then. There has, however, in the memory of the oldest inhabitant, been no other flood equal to that of 1850.

Allusion has been made in the history of Stillwater town to the diversion of the waters of McKusick's lake by a new outlet to the river. This device, so beneficial to the city of Stillwater in other respects, came near resulting in disaster. The old outlet of the lake had been obstructed by a dam, while the waters were conducted by a new outlet down a deep ravine and confined to their channel by dikes consisting of a mixture of clay, sand and gravel. This extended to within six hundred feet of the mill on the lake shore. On may 14, 1852, during a terrible storm, the dam at the new outlet gave way and a tremendous body of water, carrying with it the debris of dikes and dams, rushed tumultuously down the ravine, covering the low shores of the lake beneath, and depositing a new geological stratum of drift over a surface of at least six acres to an average depth of about ten feet. It was wittily said at the time that such an extraordinary movement in real estate had never before been known; but, although a downward movement, that seemed very much like ruin to all concerned, especially to the mill, the machinery of which was completely buried, it nevertheless heralded a rise in prices. Quagmires were filled, unsightly obstructions buried or swept away and a fine plateau for buildings was formed along the lake.

The dam was replaced and greatly strengthened, and the water was conducted through pipes and hydrants to the city. Occasionally, for years afterward, the diggers of cellars or cisterns in the buried region would unearth interesting antediluvian relies. Three barrels of pork were exhumed from the cellar of McKusick's store, and found in a good state of preservation. Some years later remains of a far more ancient character, were also unearthed near the corner of Third and Myrtle streets. The tusk of a mastodon was brought up from a depth of thirty-six feet below the surface.

CITY GOVERNMENT.

Stillwater was incorporated as a city in 1854. The following officers were elected on the first Monday in april of that year: Mayor, John McKusick; recorder, C. D. Gilfillan; treasurer, W. H. Mower; Councilmen, J. C. York, J. N. Masterman, C. Carli. We append a list of mayors from 1854 to the present time: John McKusick, 1854; John Fisher, 1855; Wm. Willim, 1856-66-67; Albert Stinson, 1857; A. B. Gorgas, 1858; T. M. Fullerton, 1859; Mahlon Black, 1860-61; F. R. Delano 1862; David Bronson, 1863-64; Wm. Grover, 1865; C. J. Butler, 1868; Wm. Holcombe, 1869-70; Wm. McKusick, 1871-72; A. K. Doe, 1873; Wm. G. Bronson, 1874-75-76; E. W. Durant, 1877; John S. Proctor, 1878-79-80; Samuel Mathews, 1881-82-83-84; Hollis R. Murdock, 1885; Isaac Staples, 1886; George M. Seymour, 1887-88.

CITY MARSHALS.

The following is a complete list of city marshals since 1854: Jonathan E. McKusick, 1854; John Parker, 1855; John Cilly, 1856; Dennis Sullivan, 1857; Robert Hasty, 1858; Thomas Sinclair, 1859; Duncan Chrisholm, 1860-61-62-63; John Shortall, 1864-65; John May, 1866, six months; P. E. Keefe, 1867; John May, 1868, six mouths; John Shortall, 1869; H. McIntyre, 1870; Duncan Chisholm, 1871; John Lyons, 1872-3, eighteen months; Mathew Shortall, 1873, and continuously to the present time. Mr. Shortall's long term of office proves him an effective and popular officer. F. L. McKusick is police court officer. He is a veteran of the Police force and has acquitted himself to the satisfaction of the people of Stillwater.

THE POST OFFICE,

Established in 1845, was located first a the corner of Main and Chestnut streets. The first postmaster was Elam Greely. His successors were John McKusick, John S. Proctor,

Harley D. Curtis, Mahlon Back, Abraham Van Voorhes, H. D. Cutler, E. J. Butts, and—McCarthy. During 1845 a citizens' mail was brought from Point Douglas. Its regularity depended somewhat on the season. During the winter it was brought sometimes as infrequently as once a month. In 1846 a government line was established from Point Douglas, and the mail was brought with greater regularity. In 1848 a mail coach line was established between Stillwater and St. Paul. The year following 399 a weekly mail was established. The rapid increase of settlements on the Upper Mississippi created a demand for more frequent mails; consequently from 1850 to the completion of the railroad leading into Stillwater, a daily mail was brought into Stillwater during the summer by steamboats, and by the Wisconsin overland route during the winter.

RAPID GROWTH.

As and evidence of the growth of the city we append post office statistics of salaries, expenses and income for the year 1885:

RECEIPTS. Sales of postage stamps, envelopes, newspaper wrappers, postal cards, etc. $12,693 34 Box rent received 2,166 25 Total $14,859 59 EXPENSES. Postmaster's salary $2,400 00 Expenses for rent, fuel, lights, clerk hire, etc. 3,300 00 $5,700 00 Net income $9,159 59 MONEY ORDER BUSINESS. Received for domestic orders $30,305 62 Received for fees on same 131 50 Received for international orders 1,518 81 Received for fees on same 24 95 $31,980 88 Money orders paid $24,140 88 Certificates of deposit 7,840 00 $31,980 88 REGISTRY BUSINESS. Domestic and foreign letters and packages registered 1,621 Registered matter in transit 2,327 Total pieces handled 3,948 Number of pouches dispatched daily 24 Number of pouches dispatched semi-weekly 2 Number of pouches received daily 24 Number of pouches semi-weekly 2

HOTELS.

The following hotels were built in Still water prior to 1850:

Northrup House, built by Anson Nothrup, northwest corner Main street and Nelson alley, 1844.

Stillwater House, built by Anson Northrup, lot 2, Main street, 1845.

Minnesota House, built by Elam Greeley, southwest corner Main and Myrtle, 1846.

Lake House, built by John W. Brewster, east side of Main street between Nelson and Chestnut, 1849.

Of the hotels built subsequently to 1850, the most popular and well known is the Sawyer House, on the northwest corner of Chestnut and Third streets. It was built in 1857, by Henry Sawyer, opened by G. E. B. Whitcher, and kept in succession by J. and A. Lowell, Isaac Staples, A. Lowell and A. K. Doe. The other hotels built during this period were the Liberty House, by John N. Ahl, 1856; Farmers Home, 1867; Williams House, 1870; Wexio Hotel, 1870; the Keystone House, 1872; the Mansion House, 1872; Central House, 1879; Elliott's Hotel, 1883.

CITY BANKS.

To Christopher Carli is due the honor of conducting the first banking operations in Stillwater. In 1855 he issued and redeemed fractional currency. Darling, Caswell & Scheffer, Jan. 27, 1857, opened a private banking house, and from 1859 to 1865 operated it as a state bank, when it was changed into the FIRST NATIONAL BANK of Stillwater. The capital stock was $50,000. The first officers were: Charles Scheffer, president; O. R. Ellis, cashier. The officers in 1886 were: Louis Hospes, president; C. N. Nelson, vice president; F. M. Prince, cashier. The capital stock is $250,000. The gross amount of debits and credits during the year closing June 3, 1886, were $20,000,000. We append the annual report of 1886:

RESOURCES. Loans and discounts $727,286 70 Overdrafts 1,745 82 United States bonds to secure circulation 50,000 00 Due from approved reserve agents $30,999 72 Due from other national banks 4,266 85 Due from state banks and bankers 3,491 48 38,758 05 Real estate, furniture and fixtures 12,000 00 Current expenses and taxes

paid 11,108 56 Premiums paid 9,000 00 Checks and other cash items 1,662 91 Bills of other banks 1,295 00 401 Fractional paper currency, nickels and pennies 77 07 Specie 33,392 00 Legal tender notes 17,440 00 53,866 98 Redemption fund with United States treasurer (five per cent of circulation) 2,250 00 Total $906,016 11 LIABILITIES. Capital stock paid in $250,000 00 Surplus fund 60,000 00 Undivided profits 25,617 60 National bank notes outstanding 45,000 00 Dividends unpaid 20 00 Individual deposits subject to check $236,095 72 Demand certificates of deposit 6,305 93 Time certificates of deposit 224,223 41 Cashier's checks outstanding 679 95 Due to other national banks 3,507 67 Due to state banks and bankers 5,266 78 476,079 46 Notes and bills rediscounted 49,299 05 Total $906,016 11

LUMBERMAN'S NATIONAL BANK,

Organized Jan. 10, 1871. Capital stock, $150,000. First officers: Isaac Staples, president; H. W. Cannon, cashier. In 1886 the bank had in capital stock $250,000 and a surplus of $50,000. The present officers are: President, Isaac Staples; vice president, R. F. Hersey; board of directors, Isaac Staples, T. F. Hersey, E. S. Edgerton, David Tozer, E. W. Durant, David Bronson, J. McKusick, Matt Clark, Wm. G. Bronson, E. L. Hersey, R. S. Davis.

STILLWATER SAVINGS BANK,

Organized Jan. 10, 1873, under an act of the legislature of 1867, with the following board of trustees: Isaac Staples, president; David Bronson, Dwight M. Sabin, Lewis E. Torinus, Wm. Willim, I. E. Staples, and H. W. Cannon.

ST. CROIX LUMBERMEN'S BOARD OF TRADE

Was incorporated March 8, 1867. The first officers were: President, David Cover; vice president, Louis Hospes; secretary, E. W. Durant; treasurer, David Bronson, Jr.; surveyor, Ivory E. McKusick.

402

STILLWATER BOARD OF TRADE.

The board was organized in January, 1871. The first officers were: President, David Bronson; vice president, C. J. Butler; secretary, D. W. Armstrong; treasurer, C. N. Nelson; board of directors, John McKusick, Isaac Staples, J. E. Schlenk, J. O'Shaughnessy, M. Moffatt, E. W. Durant. J. N. Castle, B. G. Merry, G. M. Seymour, L. E. Torinus.

STILLWATER WATER COMPANY.

The cite of the city abounds in beautiful springs. Charles Hathaway, while excavating on his lot near Third street, struck a large vein capable of supplying 1,000 barrels per day. He constructed a reservoir with an elevation of about fifty feet above the street, and from this course supplies the city with water for sprinkling streets and other purposes.

The Stillwater Water Company was organized April 15, 1880, with a capital stock of $100,000, and commenced at once the work of improvement. This company has never yet declared a dividend, having applied all its surplus earnings upon improvements. They have now 8 ½ miles of water mains, 88 hydrants and about 260 taps. The water supply is obtained from Lake McKusick, which is supplied from Brown's creek. The lake is 155 feet above the business portion of the city and is about a mile distant from the same. The water is pumped into a reservoir on the highest spot of ground in the city, which is 110 feet above the lake. The system is similar to that of St. Paul, the city being supplied in part by gravitation, and in part by direct pressure. The elevation of the reservoir results in a saving to the city in the matter of fire engines, etc. Any fire in the business part of the city can be extinguished with the use of hose alone. One fire engine answers the purposes of the city. The first board of officers were: President, Edward Durant; vice president, R. F. Hersey; secretary and treasurer, H. W. Cannon.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

Futile efforts had been made as early as 1859 for the organization of a fire department. In 1872 a fire company of sixty was organized and an engine worth $7,500 was purchased.

The first officers of the company were: Chief engineer, David Bronson; first assistant, B. G. Merry; second assistant, H. P. West; engineer, 403 C. C. Johnson; secretary, N. T. Lee; treasurer, Fayette Marsh.

THE ST. CROIX HOOK AND LADDER COMPANY

Was organized in 1872, by the election of the following officers: Foreman, Charles McMillan; assistant, D. B. Loomis; secretary and treasurer, A. K. Doe. The company has received awards of honor for meritorious performance of duty.

STILLWATER GASLIGHT COMPANY.

This company was organized May 12, 1874, with a capital stock of $25,000 and the exclusive right to the sale and manufacture of gas for a period of forty years. Their buildings are located on Third street. The first officers were: President, Isaac Staples; manager, H. W. Cannon; board of directors, John McKusick, D. M. Sabin, Isaac Staples, David Bronson, L. E. Torinus, H. W. Cannon, C.H. Nash.

TELEGRAPH OFFICE.

In 1863 a telegraph office was located in Stillwater by a A. C. Lull, and a line extended to St. Paul. The office is on Main street between Chestnut and Myrtle.

THE NATIONAL BELL TELEPHONE COMPANY

Established a line from Stillwater to St. Paul in January, 1880. It has branch to Marine.

UNION ELEVATOR COMPANY

Built an elevator near the Stillwater & White Bear depot in 1870-71. It has a capacity of 300,000 bushels. The officers are: President, Louis Hospes; secretary and treasurer, H. W. Cannon.

EXPRESS COMPANIES.

The first office was established by the Northwestern Express Company, in 1855; Short, Proctor & Co. were agents. This company was succeeded in 1858 by the American, and in 1869 the United States also established an office here.

THE STILLWATER BRIDGE.

A charter was obtained from the legislature in 1875 to build a bridge across Lake St. Croix, from stillwater to Houlton. The 404 bridge was completed the ensuing year at a cost of $24,000. It is 1,500 feet long, and is furnished with a pontoon draw 300 feet in length, operated by an engine.

LUMBERING INTERESTS.

Stillwater in the metropolis of the lumbering interests of the St. Croix valley, and is indebted to them chiefly for its welfare. These are considered separately in other parts of this history. The local interests are centered chiefly in mills and manufactories, of themselves an important element in the prosperity of the city. The principal proprietors of the saw mill since the first settlement of Stillwater have been McKusick & Co., Sawyer & Heaton, McHale & Co., Schnlenberg & Co., Hersey, Staples & Co., Hersey, Bean & Brown, Isaac Staples, Seymour, Sabin & Co., Herschey Lumbering Company and Turnbull Lumbering Company.

FLOURING MILLS.

In 1872 J. H. Townshead and W. F. Cahill erected a flouring mill on Third street. It was run by water brought from McKusick creek, the motive power being an overshot wheel forty-five feet in diameter. In 1880 D. M. Sabin became interested in the firm. The capacity of the mill was increased from fifty to three hundred barrels per day. A Corliss engine and

other improvements were added, and the mill was run on the Hungarian roller system. The firm name was changed to Townshend & Co.

The St. Croix flouring mill was built in 1877, on Upper Main street, near the lake, by Isaac Staples. Its dimensions were 40x50 feet. Its capacity was two hundred and fifty barrels per day. It was removed to make way for the buildings of the Car Company.

The Stillwater Flour Mill Company was organized under state laws in 1878, and mills were erected on the lower levee, 50x70 feet, ground plan, and five stories high. These mills were run on the Hungarian roller system. The cost was $100,000. Their capacity is four hundred barrels per day. The motive power is a Corliss engine of one hundred and seventy-five horse power. The principal owners are R. F. Hersey, Smith Ellison, D. M. Sabin and L. Hospes.

MANUFACTORIES.

Swain's machine shop, D. M. Swain, proprietor, was established in 1873, on Third street between Myrtle and Chestnut, Geo. 405 Swain established a foundry on Third street in 1874. His manufactures consist chiefly of engines, mill machinery and farm utensils. The St. Croix Iron Works, Door, Sash and Blind Factory, established originally as a machine shop in 1865, on the river bank, near the Chicago & Omaha round house, has been owned by various parties. A foundry was added in 1874, and in 1878 Isaac Staples added a sash and blind factory.

CARRIAGE MANUFACTORIES.

Richard Daw established the Novelty Carriage Works in 1875, one door east of the Sawyer House.

D. J. Sullivan established the Stillwater Carriage Works in 1878, one door east of the Sawyer House, but afterward removed to a better location on Second street.

Wm. Miller erected the Pioneer Carriage Manufactory in 1866, on Main street.

Albert Saeker in 1872 established a wagon shop on Second street between Myrtle and Chestnut.

Frederick Steinacker commenced the manufacture of brick in 1859, in a yard located in Ramsey & Carter's addition, but afterward removed to the lower end of Sunfish lake.

It is claimed that Herman Tepass' brewery is the outgrowth of the first in the county, if not in the State, a still having been located at the corner of Third and Chestnut streets in 1851. The present site is on Lower Main street. Joseph Wolff's brewery is located on the corner of Main and Nelson streets, and was established in 1868.

Heitman & Becker established a bakery in 1879. Messrs. Muller Brothers established a boat factory in 1873. A vinegar factory was commenced by Ciopac & Tuor in 1875, and is continued by the latter. Of the several livery stables in Stillwater the first was established by C. A. Bromley in 1853.

The Stillwater Building Association, organized under the laws of the State, March 23, 1887, has done much for the prosperity of the city, affording as it does to persons of limited capital an opportunity of building suitable homes and business houses. Private enterprise has done much in the erection of substantial blocks for business purposes. Henry Sawyer, in 1856, built the first stone block in the city. It is located on Main street. Other fine blocks were built by McComb, Eldridge, 406 Bernheimer, Elam Greely, Wm. Holcombe, Schleuk, L. E. Torinus, Hersey & Staples, McKusick, and others. Many of these blocks are fireproof and built of stone, and are fine specimens of architecture, convenient and commodious.

CHURCH SOCIETIES AND BUILDINGS.

Stillwater has sixteen church organizations and fifteen buildings, the latter having a total valuation of $315,000.

The Ascension church (Episcopal) originated in the labors of Rev. E. A. Greenleaf, in 1846. The corner stone of the first building was laid in 1851. Rev. Joseph A. Russell was the first rector. In 1873 the corner stone of the present edifice was laid by Bishop Welles of Wisconsin. This building cost $10,000, and was burned in 1886 and rebuilt in 1887.

The First Presbyterian church grew out of the missionary labors of Rev. W. T. Boutwell, in 1847 and 1848. The church was organized in 1849; Rev. J. S. Whitney, pastor. The first building was erected in 1851, and the second, the amory, in 1857. The present edifice, located on the corner of Myrtle and Third, was built in 1884, at a cost of $22,000, and the total value of building and ground is $30,000.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

Dates its beginning from a society formed by Rev. James Harrington in 1850. It was organized regularly in 1853 by Rev. T. M. Fullerton. The first house of worship was a small frame on Myrtle street, between Second and Third streets. It was enlarged and improved in 1862. The present edifice on Third street near Myrtle, with the parsonage adjoining, cost about $4,200. The church has a membership of two hundred.

ST. MICHAEL'S (CATHOLIC) CHURCH

Was organized in 1853, * the first services being held by Rev. Father Peyragrosse, a missionary. The first edifice was built on Fourth and Mulberry streets, and Rev. Father Fisher was the first clergyman in charge. The building was enlarged and improved in 1857. The present commodious edifice was commenced in 1872 and dedicated in 1875. The church property, including the school parish buildings and cemetery of twelve acres in

South Stillwater, is worth $130,000. There are now two resident clergymen, Revs. Murphy and Gaughan.

407

ST. MARY'S (CATHOLIC) CHURCH,

Rev. P. Alphonse Krusle, pastor, was organized in 1865, and owns a church building on Fifth street, near Pine, valued at $25,000. The total value of church and parish buildings, and of the six lots on which they are located, amounts to $55,000.

THE UNIVERSALIST CHURCH

Society was incorporated June 6, 1868, and the first preaching was by Rev. E. A. Hodsdon, of St. Anthony. The edifice is on Third street South; cost about $15,000.

SWEDISH LUTHERAN.

The society was organized in 1871; the church building was erected in 1882-83, at a cost of $15,000. The pastor is Rev. A. F. Tornell.

THE FIRST GERMAN LUTHERAN

Church was organized in 1871. The church building and parsonage are on Third street, near Olive, and are valued at $4,500. The pastor is Rev. J. J. Weiss.

THE NORWEGIAN LUTHERAN

Society uses the German Lutheran church buildings, corner of Olive and Fourth streets.

THE GERMAN METHODIST

Congregation worships in a frame building, corner of Linden and Everett streets.

THE SALEM GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH

Was formed by the withdrawal of a part of the members of the First German Lutheran church for separate worship. The Swedish church and school, on the corner of Olive and Fourth streets, were purchased for $2,150. To this a parsonage was added at a cost of $2,150. Rev. L. F. Frey is the pastor.

THE DANISH LUTHERAN CHURCH

Has a cosy frame edifice on Laurel, between Williams and Owen, but is not holding services at present. The edifice cost $7,000 and the membership is one hundred and fifty.

SWEDISH CONGREGATIONAL.

The Swedish Congregational church occupies a frame building on Fourth street, between Hickory and Elm streets, which cost $2,000 and has sixty members.

THE ST. JOSEPH'S (CATHOLIC) CHURCH

Was organized by the present pastor, Rev. Father E. Roe, in 1882, with seventeen members, which has since been increased to eighty families. A frame edifice was erected in 1884, with a seating capacity of four hundred, costing about $8,000, corner of Olive and Greely streets. The church property consists of the edifice and the priest's house, and cost $11,000.

THE SWEDISH METHODIST CHURCH

Was organized in 1880 by Rev. C. S. Carlander. The church building is located on Myrtle and Fourth streets, and cost $2,000.

THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

Has a membership of seventy-five and a frame building erected in 1872 at a cost of $1,200.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

The court house and other public buildings of the city are creditable specimens of architecture, rooms convenient and well adapted to the purposes of their construction. The present court house building is the third erected. Its cost, including that of the jail buildings, the wall around them and other improvements, has been something over $75,000. The city hall, at the corner of Myrtle and Third streets, is a substantial and convenient building. It contains also room for the city officers. The public school buildings have kept pace with the growth of the city. In the summer of 1887 the city erected a high school building at a cost of $60,000. The engine house is a good building, centrally located. An elegant union depot was built in 1887, of brown stone from the Apostle islands, at a cost of $30,000.

The Opera House. —The opera house occupies the site of the old Lake House, on Main street between Nelson and Chestnut streets. It was commenced in 1880 and finished in 1881, under 409 the supervision of L. W. Eldred, architect. Its size is 90 x 120 feet, ground plan, and four stories in height, or seventy-one feet from lower floor to cornice. The style of architecture is a blending of the Queen Anne, Victoria and Gothic. The entrance to the upper part of the building is by a stairway twelve feet wide, in a lofty, ornamental turret. The auditorium is 64 x 120 feet, and beautifully and elaborately finished and furnished, and is capable of seating over 1,200 persons. It is well lighted, being supplied with 130 gas jets, warmed by steam and well ventilated. The stage is 39 x 61 feet, complete in all its appointments, and supplied with all the necessary stage scenery, wings, border bridge, balcony, interior and other decorations. The ceiling of the auditorium is superbly frescoed and the cornice is adorned with medallions of Shakespeare, Haydn, Schiller, Goethe, Dickens, Handel, Scott, Longfellow, Mozart, Tennyson, and Beethoven. The parts of the building not occupied for stage purposes are appropriated to halls, offices and stores.

SOCIETIES AND ASSOCIATIONS.

I. O. O. F.—Lodge No. 1, organized June, 1849; Stillwater Lodge, No. 51, organized January, 1876.

Masonic.—St. John's Lodge No. 1, organized 1849; Washington, Royal Arch Chapter, No. 17, organized March, 1868; Bayard Commandery, K. T., No. 11, organized March, 1878.

Knights of Pythias.—Stillwater Lodge, No. 7, organized November, 1872.

A. O. U. W.—St. Croix Lodge, No. 11, organized July, 1876.

Sons of Herman.—Stillwater Lodge, No. 3, organized January, 1876; Concordia Lodge, No. 19, organized January, 1881.

Temperance Societies.—I. O. G. T. Lodge of Stillwater, organized in 1859; L'Etoile du Nord Lodge, No. 57, organized May, 1866; Temple of Honor, No. 10, organized September, 1876; Father Matthew Temperance Society, organized November, 1872.

Miscellaneous.—St. Ann's Society, organized November, 1866; St. Vincent de Paul Conference, organized October, 1870; St. Joseph Benevolent Society, organized November, 1879; Y. M. C. A., organized in 1878; Washington County Bible Society, organized in 1851; Northwestern Benefit Society, No. 1, organized in 1879; Subordinate Union Penn Equitable Association, No. 410 165, organized in 1880; Stillwater City Hospital, organized March, 1889; Stillwater Mannerchoir, organized in 1875; the Stillwater Turnverein, organized in 1859; G. A. R., Stillwater Post, No. 13, organized March, 1868.

CEMETERIES.

The first burial ground was selected in 1846. Ten years later, by a survey of the city, these grounds were included in what is now known as block 3. These grounds were used until the organization of the Fairview Cemetery Association in 1867, when the bodies were

removed to the new cemetery in the burial ground in South Stillwater. Fairview cemetery is beautifully located on undulating or hilly ground and is adorned with shrubbery and made attractive by the hand of art. Its location is within the city limits, near the corner of Orleans and Fourth streets.

WASHINGTON COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

An attempt was made at organization in 1856, but it proved premature. The present society was organized in February, 1871, at Cottage Grove, and incorporated the same year. The first board of officers consisted of J. W. Furber, president; J. S. Norris, vice president; T. Elwell, secretary, and James Middleton, treasurer. In 1873 the fair grounds were established near Stillwater, under the joint control of the Agricultural Society and the Driving Park Association. In 1875 the fair grounds were established at Lake Elmo. But one fair had been held there when a cyclone struck the grounds and swept away all the improvements. The society again effected an arrangement by which their fairs were held on the grounds near Stillwater.

MINNESOTA STATE PRISON.

At the organization of Minnesota. Territory Congress appropriated $5,000 for a territorial prison. The legislature expended the money thus appropriated in building a prison at Stillwater. The site was located by a commission appointed by the legislature in 1849, consisting of John McKusick, E. A. C. Hatch and Lewis Robert. The commission was also authorized to locate the Territorial University and select a site in St. Paul for the capitol. Their task was not completed until the ensuing 411 year. Their selection of a location for the university and of a site for the capitol were satisfactory, but if was generally conceded that the site for the prison was badly chosen. The ground, nine acres, was mostly quagmire, and was, moreover, crowded in a ravine between high bluffs. However, it was convenient to the lake and steamboat landing, and was well watered with pure spring water.

In 1851 Jesse Taylor, F. R. Delano, Martin Mower, J. E. McKusick, and Jacob Fisher entered into contract with the commissioners, under the firm name of Jesse Taylor & Co., to build one stone wing of the prison buildings, to be inclosed with a stone wall. The dimensions of the wing were 30x40 feet and three stories high. In 1853 an addition was built, and Francis R. Delano was appointed warden. Until 1858 the expenditure of the public money used in building and other expenses was under the control of the warden. Under state rule the warden was relieved of this burden of responsibility. The legislature has provided that prisoners might be received in the penitentiary not yet convicted of crime, on condition that their board should be defrayed by the countries from which they were sent. When this expense was not promptly met by the counties the prisoners thus held were set at liberty. The Washington county grand jury investigated the matter and memorialized the ensuing legislature, which effected a change in the laws regarding such commitments. Wings were added to the prison, walls were built, shops and other accessories added from year to year, and appropriations were made from time to time. In 1870 an appropriation of $74,000 was made for extending the building. Outside companies were permitted to build shops and manufactories within the prison limits that they might avail themselves of convict labor.

The following are the wardens who have served since the prison was built: Territorial, F. R. Delano; state government: Francis O. J. Smith, appointed March 4, 1858; Henry N. Setzer, Aug. 4, 1858; John S. Proctor, Jan. 1, 1860; Joshua L. Taylor, Feb. 16, 1868; A. C. Webber, March 16, 1870; Henry A. Jackman, Oct. 10, 1870; John A. Reid, Aug. 3, 1874; H. G. Stordock, 1887.

412

The following table shows the number of convicts each year up to the present time:

1853

1854 2

1855 8

1856 1

1857

1858 2

1859 5

1860 16

1861 12

1862 7

1863 8

1864 7

1865 11

1866 29

1867 36

1868 31

1869 47

1870 39

1871 60

1872 59

1873 64

1874 93

1875 96

1876 90

1877 145

1878 218

1879 254

1880 254

1881 247

1882 279

1883 301

1884 356

1885 395

1886, Mar. 31 416

The prison on the whole has been well and humanely managed. There have been occasional outbreaks, easily suppressed, or cases of individual insubordination, two or three with fatal results to the insubordinates.

The prison buildings have been several times visited by damaging and disastrous fires. The most serious were in 1884. The first occurred January 8th, by which the large workshop and machinery owned by the State and the Northwestern Car Company were destroyed. The second occurred January 26th, and destroyed the main prison buildings, including the cells, from which the prisoners were rescued with the greatest difficulty. One perished of suffocation. On this occasion guards, prison officials and some of the convicts displayed heroism worthy of the highest commendation. The convicts on the whole behaved well. Mr. Reid, the warden of the prison, behaved with great coolness and decision, and so averted what might have been a fearful disaster.

FIRES.

Stillwater has suffered occasionally from fires. The first house burned was the McKusick boarding house, in 1846. The Northrup Hotel was burned in 1847. In 1866 a fire occurred on the west side of Main street, between Myrtle and Chestnut, in which twelve buildings were burned, principally frame structures. In 1872 the Lake House and four adjacent buildings were burned. The Schulenburg mill was burned in 1878. Two great fires 413 occurred in the penitentiary in 1884. The Episcopal church building and the mills of Hersey & Bean were burned in 1887. Numerous smaller fires occurred at intervals, but owing to the efficiency of the fire companies they were easily suppressed.

BONDS AND INDEBTEDNESS.

Up to 1886 the bonded indebtedness of the city has aggregated the sum of $345,000. The bonds were issued at various times for railway and levee improvements, city bridge, city buildings, water works and current funds. The interest on these bonds has always been promptly met, and the expenditures for improvements have been more than repaid to the taxpayers by the increased valuation of property within the city limits.

Isaac Staples, son of Rev. Winslow Staples, was born in Topsham, Maine, Sept. 25, 1816. At eighteen years of age he bought his time of his father for three hundred and sixty dollars. He found employment on the Penobscot river at lumbering for two years, when he engaged in selling goods at Old Town, but soon after went into the lumbering business with S. F. Hersey. In 1849 Mr. Staples was appointed agent for the Penobscot Indians living at Old Town, twelve miles above Bangor, on the Penobscot. In October, 1853, Mr. Staples came to Minnesota for the purpose of purchasing pine lands, and located at Stillwater, moving his family here in 1854. Mr. Staples represented a wealthy company, composed of himself, S. F. Hersey and some Massachusetts men, who furnished all the money needed to buy pine land or make any other investments deemed advisable. They, through the agency of Mr. Staples, purchased immense quantities of pine timber. They built a large saw mill in Stillwater, and dealt in any and all branches of business considered remunerative. The advent of Isaac Staples in Stillwater gave to the city new life. Mr. Staples was indefatigable in his labors, full of vigor and in prime health. His ambition was unlimited, his judgment good. Backed up by a successful lumbering experience in Maine, and with money sufficient to meet all necessary calls, he was financially progressive and prosperous. In after years Messrs. Staples & Hersey purchased the entire interest of the firm of Hersey, Staples & Co. Subsequently the firm changed to Hersey & Staples and Hersey, Staples & Bean, and finally a division of property was agreed 414 upon. Since the division Mr. Staples has been just as extensively engaged in the name of Isaac Staples in doing business as at any period in his past life.

In 1887 Mr. Staples purchased the property of the Cushing Company, located at St. Croix and Taylor's Falls, for $30,000. This property has long been in litigation and consequently has been unimproved. The advent of Mr. Staples, as proprietor, opens a new era in the history of the two villages at the head of navigation on the St. Croix.

In addition to his lumbering and real estate interests, Mr. Staples has also engaged in farming and stock raising on an extensive scale. He owns one farm of six hundred and

forty acres within the limits of Stillwater. This farm is well stocked and supplied with stores, barns, shops and other buildings. It is used as a stock farm, and as a headquarters for supplying his lumbering camps.

Mr. Staples has another farm located on the line of the Minneapolis, Soo & Atlantic railway, eleven miles northwest of Stillwater, known as the Maple Island farm, which contains 1,400 acres of land, inclosed and supplied with barns, farm houses and other buildings. There are fine wells and lakes and some well stocked fish ponds. He owns a flouring mill on this farm.

Mr. Staples has a third farm at Bronson, Kanabee county, containing 2,000 acres of land, well under cultivation. Ann river flows through this farm, and is supplied with a dam to facilitate the driving of logs into Fish lake. The farm is also made a fitting-out place for the lumbering camps. These three farms are valued at $250,000.

Mr. Staples has lived an unusually busy life, and has been unusually successful. Though past the ordinary limit of human life, he is still active, and will probably continue to plan and work as long as he lives. He is happiest when most busily employed. His mind is of the active type. He is restless, alert, far-seeing, systematic, and persistent. Without these qualities he never could have achieved the success that has crowned his career. He has been twice married; first in 1839, to Miss Caroline B. Rogers, of Old Town, Maine, by whom he had one child, who is still living. Mrs. Staples died in 1840. He was again married, Jan. 31, 1841, to Miss Olivia J. Pettengill, of Old Town, Maine, by whom he has had eight children,—four sons and four daughters,—four of whom are living.

415

Samuel F. Hersey, of the late firm of Hersey, Staples & Co., was born in Sumner, Maine, in 1812. At an early day he became a citizen of Bangor, Maine, and wisely invested in pine timber lands on the Penobscot waters, when lands were cheap. Their true value was not appreciated by many. The business interests of the county had not been developed

and lumber dealing was not profitable. The increase in value on his investments made him a wealthy man. He as a banker, merchant and lumberman. His investments always yielded a rich return. His associates and townsmen often elected him to posts of honor and trust. In 1842-57-65-67 and 69 he was in the Maine state legislature. When he died, Feb. 3, 1875, he was serving his second term (four years) as representative in Congress, from the Bangor or Fourth district of Maine. He died at his home in Bangor. Both houses of Congress paid fitting tributes to his high business, social and christian standing, and his worth as a legislator and statesman.

Mr. Hersey was not a citizen of Minnesota, but as early as 1851 became a member of the firm of Hersey, Staples & Co., of Stillwater, and interested himself greatly in Minnesota and Stillwater enterprises. Amongst other things he aided in building two railroads, and gave liberally for the erection of the Universalist church and to its library. He was thrice married, and left a family of four sons, the children of his second wife.

Rosooe F. Hersey, the oldest son, was born July 18, 1841, in Milford, Maine; was educated at the graded school in Bangor, and clerked in his father's store until 1862, when he volunteered as a soldier in Company A, Eighteenth Maine Infantry. He was appointed second lieutenant and rose to the rank of captain in 1863, but on May 19, 1864, was severely wounded at the battle of Spottslyvania Court House, was confined in the hospital nine months, and discharged with the brevet rank of colonel.

Col. Hersey spent two years in New Orleans, engaged in the shipping and commission business, and in the spring of 1867 came to Stillwater and thence to Lake City, where he had charge of the lumber and mercantile business of Hersey, Staples & Co. in that city for five years. In 1872 he returned to Stillwater, entered the firm of Hersey, Brown & Bean, dealers in lands, lumber and merchandise. In 1877 he was elected state senator and served one term. He has held many responsible positions. 416 He married Eva C. Wardwell, of Bangor, Maine, Jan. 4, 1864. They have one son, Clinton, an enterprising, public spirited man, inheriting much of his father's will power.

Dudley H. Hersey, the second son, was born in Bangor, Dec. 25, 1847. He was educated at Westbrook Seminary, Maine, and came to the Stillwater at an early age in the employ of his father. In 1872 he became one of the firm of Hersey, Bean & Brown. Mr. Hersey was married to Estella Wardwell, of Bangor, Maine, in 1870. They have one son, Samuel F.

Eugene M. Hersey, the third son, was born in Bangor, Maine, May 6, 1850. He was educated at the high school in Bangor. With his brother he has been interested in milling and lumbering operations. He was married in 1876.

Edward L. Hersey, the youngest son, was born in Bangor, Maine, April 29, 1852; graduated at Westbrook Seminary in 1871, and was married to Mary L. Merrill, of Chicago, in 1877.

JACOB BEAN.

Jacob Bean was born in Upper Stillwater, Maine, in 1837. In that centre of the lumbering interests he early and easily took to lumbering, and pursued the business continuously until 1863, when he came to Stillwater, where he became an active member of the firm of Hersey, Staples & Bean, and of Hersey, Bean & Brown.

Charles Bean was born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, in 1827; removed to Orono, Maine, in 1835; followed lumbering on 417 the Penobscot river for a few years. He came to Stillwater in 1863, and some years later sent for his aged parents, giving them a home until their death. In 1865 he became one of the firm of Hersey, Staples & Bean, dealers in pine land. He is at present with his oldest son in California, where both are interested in real estate and irrigation enterprises. Mr. Bean has been twice married and has a family of eight children. The oldest daughter married Jerry Brown, now deceased. Mr. Bean moved to California in 1887.

Rudolph Lehmicke was born in Prussia in 1822. He learned the trade of cabinet and organ making; came to America in 1849, and to Stillwater in 1854, working at his trade until

1858. He served one year as justice of the peace, and having studied law was admitted to practice in 1859. In the fall of 1859 he was elected county auditor and served until 1874. He was elected judge of the probate court, in which position he continued until 1881. He has served as inspector of the prison, superintendent of public schools, and member of the board of education. Judge Lehmicke was married in 1853, in Coldwater, Michigan, to Jane Tackeberry. They have a family of five sons and two daughters.

Hollis R. Murdock was born in Governeur, New York, Aug. 15, 1832. He graduated at Williams College, Massachusetts, in 1854, came to Stillwater in 1855, and was admitted to the practice of law in 1856, since which time he has been in continuous practice. He has held many offices of trust. Has been judge of the probate court and member of the legislature from Washington county, and director of a bank and railroad company. Mr. Murdock was married to Sarah A. Rice, Nov. 3, 1857.

George M. Seymour was born in Onondaga county, New York, March 26, 1829. Part of his early life he spent on a farm, but later he learned the carpenter's trade and became a builder and contractor. While in Syracuse he engaged for some years in the manufacture of lumber and staves, and later, of salt. He was married to Anna B. Kingsley in 1851. In 1858 he came to Stillwater, and in 1861 was awarded the prison contract, and engaged in making cooperage. He was one of the founders of the firms of Seymour, Webster & Co. and Seymour, Sabin & Co. (the Northwestern Car Company). He was sheriff of Washington county for two years.

418

Frank A. Seymour , only son of George M., was cashier of the First National Bank of Stillwater for four years, and subsequently cashier of the Merchants Bank, St. Paul.

Marion O., only daughter of George M. Seymour, graduated from Mount Holyoke Seminary in 1880.

LOUIS HOSPES.

Louis Hospes , for many years identified with the Schulenberg-Boeckeler Lumber Company, and father of A. C. Hospes, surveyor general of logs and lumber, E. L. Hospes of the Schulenberg-Boeckeler Company, and Otto G. Hospes of the hardware firm of A. C. Hospes & Co., died April 9, 1888. The deceased 419 was born in the landgravate of Hesse-Cassel, Germany, Feb. 8, 1809, and attended school in the city of Witzenhausen until he was sixteen years old. He then became a farmer, which avocation he followed for four years. He then entered the University of Gottingen, where he made a special study of the theory and practice of agriculture and of veterinary medicine and surgery. Retiring from the university, for two years he took charge of the farms on some large estates. In 1832 he sailed from Bremen for America, arriving at New York on September 4th of that year. Leaving that city on the eleventh of the same month, he arrived in St. Louis on October 18th. From that city he went to St. Charles county, where he engaged in agriculture and other pursuits until 1840. During his residence there he married Elvira Wurdeman, who survives him. In 1840 he removed to Green County, Southwest Missouri, where he made his some for the next six years among the Ozark mountains, where he and two brothers engaged in the distilling business. In 1848 Mr. Hospes went to St. Louis and entered the employ of Schulenberg & Boeckeler, where he remained until Oct. 21, 1854, when he came to Stillwater to take charge of the business of his employers here. In 1856 he became a partner in the concern, and continued so until 1874, when the firm reorganized as the Schulenberg Boeckeler Lumber Company. When he retired, his son, E. L. Hospes, succeeded to his interest, which he now holds. In 1871 Mr. Hospes visited Europe with his family, spending a year abroad. In 1862, with his associates, he organized the First National Bank of Stillwater, of which he has been president for twenty years. His life in this city has been that of an active, energetic and generally successful business man, ad though conservative in his business operations has always been ready to lend a helping hand to any deserving or practical business enterprise. He was marked for that fixed and reliable character with made his name a tower of strength to any enterprise with which he

was connected, and his integrity, extending to little things, became proverbial. Besides the sons name he left two daughters, Mrs. H. E. Mann, of Milwaukee, and Mrs. J. Schlenk, of St. Paul.

David Tozer was born in Miramachi, New Brunswick, in 1823. His early opportunities for obtaining an education were somewhat limited, and he obtained only three months' schooling. 420 He came to Stillwater in 1856 and engaged in lumbering, working by the month for five years, and afterward independently or in partnership with his brother Albert, and in the firm of Sanntry & Tozer, cutting and rafting lumber. He was married in Canada, in 1867, to Margaret McKay. Mr. Tozer has been an industrious and successful man.

David Bronson was born in Anson, Maine, in 1834. He clerked in Boston from 1850 to 1855, when he came to Stillwater, where he has since been engaged in selling goods, lumbering and manufacturing. He was married in 1861 to Ianthe Davis.

John Maloy is of Irish descent. He was born in Ireland, and emigrated to New Brunswick. He came to Stillwater with his family in 1853, and engaged in lumbering. His family consisted of nine sons and three daughters. The daughters are married. Four of the sons are living; two of them, Patrick and William, in Oregon, and the others, James and Robert, in Stillwater.

Mrs. Susannah Tepass, one *nee* Burkhart, was born in Germany, Aug. 10, 1824. Her parents emigrated to America in 1847 and settled in Freeport, Illinois, where she was married, in 1849, to N. Kimmick, and the same year came to Stillwater. Mr. Kimmick died in 1857. In 1860 she was married to Frank Aiple. Mr. Aiple died Nov. 10, 1868. Dec. 9, 1869, she was married to her present husband, Herman Tepass. Her children are Mary, Herman an Frank Aiple.

William E. Thorne came to Stillwater in 1853. He has been an attentive and successful merchant, a polite and honorable gentleman, and a good citizen.

Edward J. Butts was born in Delaware county, New York, in 1832; graduated at the Albany Normal School in 1853, and taught school a while during his minority, and some years after studied law (in 1861), and was admitted to practice in Broome county, New York. In 1862 he enlisted in a New York regiment and served his full time of enlistment. In 1864 he was appointed clerk in the third auditor's office, Washington, which position he resigned in 1865 and came to Stillwater to practice his profession. He served some time as justice of the peace, and for ten years as judge of probate in Washington county. He was collector of internal revenue one year, and was eight years postmaster in Stillwater, completing his term of service in 1886. Mr. Butts was married to Augusta Miller in 1856. Mrs. Butts 421 died in 1869, leaving one son and one daughter. Mr. Butts married Ida Ellsworth in 1878. They have one son and two daughters. His oldest son is in the military school at West Point.

A. R. Easton was born at Mesopotamia, Trumbull county, Ohio, March 1, 1828. His parents were natives of Massachusetts, tracing their lineage to the Pilgrim Fathers. At the age of fourteen years he was clerk in a store, but at the wish of his parents, left the store and attended school, finishing his studies by a course at the high school. Soon after he again assumed the position of clerk, in which he continued two years, when, in 1855, he took charge of his father's hotel. Two years subsequently he came to Stillwater, beginning work as a compositor for the Stillwater *Messenger,* A. J. Van Voorhes, proprietor. During the absence of the proprietor Mr. Easton was manager. Finally, in 1863, he and A. B. Stickney rented the paper, which they operated one year, then carried it on alone until 1865. During this time Mr. Van Voorches had been filling the position of quartermaster, and on his return made Mr. Easton foreman, where he continued until 1868. The St. Paul *Dispatch* had just been established, and he was connected with the interests of this paper until his return to Stillwater in 1869. Aug. 6, 1870, he issued the first number of the Stillwater *Gazette.* His son William E. was taken as a partner in 1876. Mr. Easton and son have through their ability and industry made the *Gazette* a readable, reliable and popular

paper. Mr. Easton was married to Julia Burke, Oct. 14, 1849. They have four sons and three daughters.

Edwin A Folsom was born in Exeter, New Hampshire, June 30, 1833. He spent most of his youth with his parents in Bangor, Maine, where he was educated in the common schools. In 1856 he came to Stillwater and for six years was book-keeper for Hersey, Staples & Co. In 1862 he enlisted in Company Cm Eighth Minnesota Volunteers, and was commissioned as captain. He left the service at the close of the war with the rank of brevet colonel. Returning to Stillwater, he served six years as county treasurer, and has since been engaged in lumbering and selling goods under the firm name of Bronson & Folsom. He was married Oct. 12, 1872, to Frances E. Staples.

John B. H. Mitchell. —The ancestors of Mr. Mitchell were Revolutionary patriots, originally Scotch covenanters, who settled 422 in North Carolina, but who in after years freed their slaves and came to the Northern States. Mr. Mitchell was born Nov. 26, 1820, in Monroe county, Kentucky. His educational was obtained chiefly in the printing of H. H. Houghton, of Galena, Illinois. He come to St. Paul in 1852, and was employed two years, in the *Pioneer* printing office. In 1854, in company with T. M. Newson and others, be published the St. Paul *Daily Times.* In 1855 he located on a farm near South Stillwater. During the early part of the Civil War he was in Nashville, Tennessee, and reported proceedings of secession conventions to northern papers. In 1863 he was elected a member of the Minnesota legislature. Mr. Mitchell has filled other offices of trust. He was married in 1850 to Mariana B. Fiske, a daughter of David Fiske, of Baytown.

Joseph Schupp was born in Baden, Germany, in 1831; received a college and general business education and came to America in 1852, locating first at Buffalo, New York, and thence at Toledo, Ohio, whence he removed to Stillwater in 1858, and engaged in the mercantile business. Commencing moderately, he extended his operations and now owns several buildings and blocks, and conducts a heavy wholesale trade. He was married in

1855 to Mary Fuller, of Toledo, Ohio. They have three sons living, Joseph A., Thompson O. A. and Frank.

Clifton A. Bennett was born in Portage county, Ohio, Sept. 7, 1841. He received a common school and collegiate education. He attended Hiram College during the time the President James A. Garfield president over it. April 24, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, Twenty-third Ohio Volunteers. He was subsequently promoted to the staff of Gen. W. D. Hazen and served until mustered out at the close of the war. He came to Illinois in 1865, read law and was admitted to practice in 1867; came to Stillwater in 1868, and for ten years was in the office of the surveyor general. In 1876 he was elected clerk of court.

Samuel Mathews was born in New Brunswick, July 7, 1832. His opportunities for schooling were limited, and he is practically self educated. He came to Stillwater in October, 1856, since which time he has been engaged in lumbering, dealing in pine lands and in the mercantile business. He is a member of the firm of Mathews & Jourdain, and has been quite successful in his business undertakings. Mr. Mathews has been called upon 423 to fill many positions of trust. He has served over twenty-five years as manager, receiving and disbursing agent of the Stillwater fire department. He served four years as mayor of Stillwater, was county commissioner for twelve years, and for many years director in the First National Bank of Stillwater. He was married to Elisabeth Foley in 1867. Their children are Samuel, Thomas, James, Mollie, Adie, Stella, and May.

John and James Mathews, brothers of Samuel, came to Stillwater in 1856, and are active, enterprising business men and good citizens. Their business is farming and lumbering.

Peter Jourdain is a native of Canada. He came to Stillwater about the year 1856, and successfully engaged in lumbering. He is a member of the firm of Mathews & Jourdain, a firm engaged in dealing in logs and in manufacturing them into lumber. Mr. Jourdain has a family.

James Rooney was born in New Richmond, Canada East, in 1829. He remained in Canada until 1850, when he removed to Maine, coming thence to Stillwater in 1854. He engaged in lumbering, working at first by the month, and gradually acquiring means and influence for independent work. He is well situated, has a happy home and prosperous business. He was married to Elisabeth McGuire, of Stillwater, in 1863. They have five children.

James N. Castle is a native of Sheffield, Sheffield county, province of Quebec. He received a common school education; read law four years was admitted to practice. He came to Minnesota in 1862, and taught school part of the time at Afton until 1865, when he was elected county attorney of Washington county. Mr. Castle served as state senator in the eleventh, twelfth, twenty-first, twenty-second, twenty-third and twenty-fourth legislatures of Minnesota. He settled in Stillwater in 1866.

Abraham L. Gallespie was born at Shiloh, Randolph county, illinois, in 1836. He came to Osceola, Polk county, Wisconsin, in 1850. In 1859 he moved to Stillwater, since which time, with the exception of a year in Colorado, and two years in the army as a member of Company D, Second Wisconsin Cavalry, he has followed the business of lumbering and dealing in logs. He has filled the position of alderman in Stillwater. He was married to Adelia F. Wilson, of Osceola, in 1860.

John C. Gardiner came to Stillwater in 1850, from Washington county, Maine. He was born Jan. 5, 1822. On coming to 424 Stillwater he located on a homestead near the city, and followed farming and lumbering for some years. In 1873 he was appointed prison guard, which position he held until a recent date. In 1845 he was married to Mary R. Jackman, in Maine. They have two sons living, Frederic and Albert L. Mrs. Gardiner died in August, 1887.

V. C. Seward was born July 10, 1845, at Laketon, Wabash county, Indiana. He came to Mankato at the age of ten, served an apprenticeship at printing in the office of the

Mankato *Independent,* subsequently attended the Western Reserve College, Ohio; and then became editor of the Cleveland (Ohio) *Leader.* He returned to Minnesota in 1869, and founded the Redwood Falls *Mail.* In 1872 he came to Stillwater and purchased the Stillwater *Messenger* in company with S. S. Taylor. He has had entire control continuously since, and has been successful in its management. He was married to Lily M. Lumbard, at Shakopee, Minnesota, in 1873.

Ralph Wheeler, one of Stillwater's early citizens, commenced piloting on the St. Croix in 1850, and has been continuously engaged in the piloting, steamboating, log and lumber business since. He is one of the original proprietors of the opera house. He was born in Chautauqua county, New York, in 1829. W. H. H. Wheeler, brother of Ralph, has long been a prominent citizen of Stillwater. He married Lura, daughter of Daniel Mears, of Osceola.

Edward Scott Brown, of the firm of Hersey, Bean & Brown, was born Feb. 9, 1830, at Orono, Maine. He received a good education in the common schools and at Foxcroft Academy. He learned the trade of millwright, and in 1852 went to Puget Sound, Washington Territory, via Panama and San Francisco, and was employed two years in building mills. He returned to Orono in 1854, and in 1855 came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, and engaged in the manufacturing and millwright business. He came to Stillwater in 1873, entered the firm of Hersey, Bean & Brown, and in 1883 was appointed receiver of the Northwestern Car Works. Mr. Brown represented his district in the state senate of 1976.

William Lowell was born in Concord, Maine, April 26, 1807. Mr. Lowell was raised on a farm, but followed lumbering after he was twenty-one years old, with the Coburns on the Kennebee river, and afterward took a vessel around Cape Horn 425 to San Francisco, California, with a cargo of manufactured lumber, consisting of ready made houses. He returned in 1850 by the overland route. Two years later he came to Taylor's Falls, but in 1853 settled in Stillwater, where he engaged in lumbering as a partner of S. M. Sawyer. He made a fine farm in Sterling, Polk county, Wisconsin, and lived upon it three years. He

was interested in locating pine lands in company with the Colburns of Maine, on the St. Croix waters. He was a member of the Minnesota legislature in 1870. He was married in Concord, Maine, in 1836, to Rhoda Heald. She died in 1842, leaving two daughters. In 1856 he was married to Mrs. Elisabeth Rich, sister of Isaac Staples. Mr. Lowell died in Stillwater, July 15, 1873, leaving a widow and four children.

Albert Lowell was born at Concord, Maine, July 10, 1819. He was married Feb. 5, 1850, to Miss Abby Reed, at Kendall's Mills, Maine. From this union there were four children, of whom three are living, Elmore, Charles G. and Ernest. Mr. Lowell spent his early days in farming on the banks of the Kennebee river. In 1854 he came to Stillwater and settled on a farm near Lily lake, a portion of which farm is now used as a driving park. May 19, 1863, he took charge of the noted Sawyer House in Stillwater, which he afterward purchased. Himself, Mrs. Lowell and their son Elmore have by their invariable courtesy and close attention to business made this hotel one of the most popular in the State. They sold and left the hotel, December, 1887.

Nelson Holmes Van Voorhes, eldest son of Abraham Van Voorhes, settled in Ohio and became a respected and useful citizen, at one time representing his district in Congress.

Andrew Jackson Van Voorhes, the second son, born June 30, 1824, came to Stillwater in 1855, and in 1856 founded the Stillwater *Messenger* and conducted it until 1868, excepting two years which he spent in the army during the Civil War. He was a member of the Minnesota legislature in 1859-60 and served 1863 to 1865 he served as quartermaster in the army, with the rank of captain. He died in Stillwater in 1873.

Henry Clay Van Voorhes, the youngest son, was born in Athens, Ohio, in 1839, and came with his father to Stillwater in 1850. During the war he was a member of Company B, First 426 Minnesota Volunteers, for about eighteen months, when he was discharged for disabilities. He afterward returned to the field with his brother, Capt. A. J. Van Voorhes, but was not on active duty. At the close of the war he returned to Stillwater, which has since

been his home. He was married to Areola, Feb. 9, 1868, to Emily Mower, daughter of John E. and Gracia Mower. In 1887 he went to Alaska.

Louisa, eldest daughter of Abraham Van Voorhes, was married to C. A. Bromley. She did in 18—. Maria the youngest daughter, was married to D. H. Cutler, of Stillwater.

C. A. Bromley was born in Plattsburg, New York, Oct. 31, 1829. He came to Minnesota in 1851. He erected a fine livery and sale stable on Chestnut street in 1863. Mr. Bromley served in the war of the Rebellion as captain of Company B, First Minnesota, and afterward of Company I, Sixth Minnesota Volunteers. He was married to Louisa Van Voorhes, who died some years ago. He was married a second time, to a Miss King.

Charles J. Butler was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, March 6, 1822. He was educated at the Western University of Pennsylvania. He removed to St. Louis in 1839, where he remained for ten years. He was married to Margaret E. Lansing, of Madison, Wisconsin, in May, 1846. The following July he went as paymaster's clerk, under his father, Maj. John B. Butler, to Mexico, in the Chihuahua expedition, commanded by Gen. John E. Wool. Returning to St. Louis, he engaged in the wholesale grocery business until the spring of 1849, when he disposed of his stock and went to California, where he engaged in mining operations. In August, 1851, he came to Marine as book-keeper for Judd, Walker & Co., remaining with them until he was appointed secretary of the St. Croix Boom Company, which position he held until 1875. In 1856 he removed to Stillwater. In 1857 he was elected delegate to the constitutional convention. He served one term as mayor of Stillwater. In 1862 he served as first lieutenant under David Bronson as captain, and with S. J. R. McMillan as second lieutenant, in the Chengwatana expedition sent from Stillwater to prevent the Chippewas from rising and joining in the Sioux insurrection. He purchased the Nelson warehouse, and, with Capt. Isaac Gray as partner, engaged in the towboat business until 1878. Of late years Mr. Butler has been engaged in business 427 ventures in Western Minnesota, but he still retains his residence at Stillwater. Mr. Butler has always

been lover of field sports and his prowess as a sportsman is well, remembered by his old friends. He has four children—two sons and two daughters.

Levi E. Thompson was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, May 5, 1829; educated at Troy Wesleyan Seminary, New York; commenced studying law at the age of fourteen; was admitted to practice by the supreme court at the age of twenty, and, coming to Stillwater in 1852, commenced practice, having associated with him at various times T. E. Parker, Allen Dawson and John Vanderburgh. He was married, October, 1856, to Martha G. Harris, daughter of Albert Harris, an early settler of Stillwater. Mr. Thompson died Nov. 8, 1887.

George Davis was born in Lancaster, Massachusetts, Sept. 22, 1832. He received a good school and academic education. He removed to St. Louis in 1852, and to Stillwater in 1853, where he served some years as a mercantile clerk, then as deputy sheriff, then ten years as sheriff of Washington county. He also served as clerk of the district court, and in 1876 as county auditor. In 1865 he was married to Georgiana Stanchfield, of Stillwater. Mr. Davis died in 1879 and Mrs. Davis in 1882, leaving five children.

Wm. Monroe McCluer was born Sept. 6, 1831, in Franklinville, New York. He graduated from Temple Hill Academy, Geneseo, New York, in 1850; studied law in Moscow, New York; graduated at the State and National Law School at Poughkeepsie in 1854, and, removing to Stillwater the same year, engaged in the practice of his profession, in which he has been eminently successful. In November, 1881, he was appointed additional judge for the First district, an office created by the legislature at its special session. Judge McCluer served one term in the house of representatives. He was married to Helen A. Jencks, of Waterford, Saratoga county, New York, Sept. 27, 1858. They have one son, Charles M., practicing law in Stillwater.

John Nicholas Ahl was born at Strasburg on the Rhine, Oct. 7, 1807. After seven year's study he was graduated as a physician at Strasburg Medical College in 1839. He

emigrated to America and located in Galena, Illinois, in 1834, where 428 he practiced medicine some years. He was married in 1846 to Lucretia Hartman. In 1850 he removed to Stillwater. In 1852 he built the Washington Hotel (afterward changed to Liberty House), on south Main street. He practiced medicine and followed lumbering and hotel keeping in Stillwater until his death, which occurred in 1878.

Samuel M. Register is a native of Dover, Delaware. He is of French descent, and some of his ancestors took part in the Revolutionary War. He was born in 1827, and came to Stillwater in 1850, where he engaged actively in business, dealing in lumber and pine lands, piloting, steamboating and farming. He was at one time a member of the city council, and a representative in the territorial legislature of 1854-5. He was married to Minerva Causlin in 1856.

J. A. Johnson was born near the city of Wexio, Sweden, April 24, 1842. In 1854 he emigrated with his parents to the United States, arriving at Marine Mills, Washington county, Minnesota, late in the fall of that year. He remained at Marine and Stillwater till 1858, attending school a large portion of the time. In the fall of that year he went to school at Dubuque, Iowa. After completing the course of study he learned the trade of locomotive engineer, which occupation he followed till 1866, being in the employ of the United States government the last years of the war, in Alabama, Georgia and Tennessee. After the close of the war, in 1865, he returned north as far as St. Louis, Missouri, where he married Miss Agnes A. Coler, of that city. He has 5 children, 3 boys and 2 girls. His health having been impaired in the government service, he returned to Marine in 1866, where he remained till Jan. 1, 1874. In the fall of 1873 he was elected to the office of sheriff of Washington county, which position he held for six years, and has been twice re-elected without opposition. Retiring from the sheriff's office in 1880, he removed to Fargo, Dakota, and engaged in the sale of agricultural implements, in which business he has remained up to the present time.

During his residence in the city of Fargo he has held various offices, such as alderman, member of the board of education, etc. In the fall of 1884 he was nominated for the territorial senate and received a majority of 1,133 votes in Cass county, and 835 out of a total of 1,669 in the city of Fargo. In the spring of 1885 429 he was elected mayor of Fargo by over 300 majority, after one of the most hotly contested campaigns in the political history of the city. In 1886 he declined a re-election. While sheriff of Washington county he devoted his leisure moments to the study of law, and was admitted to practice in all the courts of Minnesota. Although not in active practice his knowledge of law has been of great value to him in the business in which he has been engaged since that time.

Gold T. Curtis was born in Morrisville, New York, Aug. 16, 1821. At the age of eighteen he graduated at Hamilton College, New York, and entered upon the study of law with Judge Morrill, Chenango county, New York. He commenced practicing law at Belleville, New York, in 1859. During the same year he was married to Abigail Anderson, a descendant of Gen. John Stark, of Revolutionary fame, and of the Protestant branch of the royal house of the Stuarts, some of whom came from Scotland to America in 1742. Mrs. Curtis is a lineal descendant of the unfortunate Mary, Queen of Scots. Mr. Curtis removed to Stillwater in 1854 and entered upon a lucrative law practice. He was elected a member of the Minnesota constitutional convention. In 1857 he was also nominated for the position of district judge, but was defeated by S. J. R. McMillan. He was much respected and held some offices of trust in the city and county. At the breaking out of the Rebellion he enlisted in Company I, Fifth Minnesota, and was promoted to the captaincy of the company, but his health failed and he died in St. Louis July 24, 1862. His remains were brought to Stillwater and interred with military and masonic honors, Aug. 2, 1862.

Harley D. Curtis, native of New York and a brother of Gold T. Curtis, came to Stillwater in 1851. He held the positions of postmaster and justice of the peace.

Francis Roach Delano. —The ancestors of Mr. Delano came to America in 1621, and were active participants in the stirring scenes and controversies preceding the Revolution.

Francis Roach, after whom Mr. Delano was named, was the owner of the ship Dartmouth, one the vessels out of which the tea was cast into Boston harbor, on the memorable occasion of the Tea Party of 1774. Notwithstanding the affair of the tea, the family, who were ardent patriots, have preserved as a precious relic some of the tea rescued from the general destruction.

430

Mr. Delano is one of sixteen children in his father's family. He was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, Nov. 20, 1823; received a common school and academic education, and was employed in a machine shop some years. At the age of twenty he was employed in an engineering corps and served two years. He was for two years superintendent of the Boston & Worcester railroad. In 1844 he came to St. Louis, Missouri, and was variously employed until 1848, when he removed to Minnesota and was engaged for a year in St. Anthony (now Minneapolis), in running the government mill. The mill had been leased for five years. Mr. Smith fulfilled the contract, and Mr. Delano, being released from it, came to Stillwater in 1851 and entered into contract with Jesse Taylor, Martin Mower, Jonathan E. McKusick, and Jacob Fisher, under the firm name of Jesse Taylor & Co., to build the territorial prison. Mr. Delano was appointed first warden, March, 1853, and served until 1858. He was intrusted with the expenditure of public moneys from territorial authorities, in caring for and improving the prison. When the state government was organized he was released. He was afterward a member of the firm of Delano, McKusick & Co., sawing and selling lumber. J. E. McKusick and Robert Simpson were members of this firm. Mr. Delano moved to St. Paul in 1862, and was afterward engaged in railroad employment. In 1862 he was commissioned colonel to take command of five companies daring the Indian outbreak. The command was stationed at Chengwatana, Pine county. He died February, 1887. He was married Oct. 11, 1846, to Calista Ann Cavander, who, with two sons, survives him.

Henry W. Cannon was born in Delhi, New York, Sept. 25, 1852. He was educated at Delaware Literary Institute. He came to St. Paul in 1870, and in 1871 to Stillwater, where he accepted the position of cashier of the Stillwater Lumberman's Bank. In 1882 he

was appointed by President Arthur United States bank comptroller. He was removed by President Cleveland. He is now a resident of New York City, and is engaged in banking.

Dwight M. Sabin was born at Marseilles, La Salle county, Illinois, April 25, 1843. The ill health of the father, who was an extensive land owner and stock raiser, necessitated a removal to the seaside in Connecticut in 1856. In consequence of the 431 continued ill health of the father and his death in 1864, young Dwight was deprived of the thorough education to which he aspired, and, being the oldest son, found the cares and responsibilities of managing his father's business thrown upon his shoulders while he was yet a boy. In 1867 he removed with his mother and younger brother to Minnesota, the year following to Stillwater, where he engaged in business with the firm of Seymour, Sabin & Co. This firm contracted for the convict labor in the state prison, and engaged in the manufacture of doors, sash, blinds and cooperage. The business in 1874 was extended and made to include the manufacture of agricultural implements, including also a machine, boiler shop and foundry, until it is now one of the most extensive establishments in the country.

Mr. Sabin is also interested in other manufacturing, among them the C. N. Nelson Lumber Company and the Duluth Iron Company. In 1882 Mr. Sabin was the prime organizer of the Northwestern Car Company, with a capital of $5,000,000. The company was to receive a bonus from the city of Stillwater of $100,000 in bonds, on certain conditions. The company purchased the interests of Seymour, Sabin & Co., thereby coming into possession of their immense manufactories, including those managed under the prison contracts, and elected Mr. Sabin president, and was making rapid progress toward the completion of its plans, when, owing to the stringency of the financial world, it was compelled to make an assignment.

While Mr. Sabin has been busy with the management of his vast manufacturing establishment, he has been no less active and conspicuous as a public spirited citizen, ever taking a great interest in the affairs of his adopted city, of the State and country at

large, and his talents and efficiency have been recognized by this fellow citizens, who elected him to the state senate in 1871-72-73, and to the house of representatives in 1878 and 1881. He has several times been a delegate to the National Republican convention, and was chairman of the convention at which James G. Blaine was nominated for the presidency. He was elected to the United States senate in 1883 as the successor of Hon. Wm Windom.

432

CHAPTER XVI. STEARNS, ANOKA AND MORRISON COUNTIES.

STEARNS COUNTY.

Stearns county derived its name from Hon. Charles T. Stearns, a prominent citizen of St.Cloud, a representative of the precinct of St. Anthony Falls in the fifth and sixth territorial councils.

It is bounded on the north by Todd and Morrison counties, on the east by Benton, Sherburne and Wright counties, the Mississippi forming the dividing line against Benton and Sherburne, and Clearwater against Wright county, on the south by Kandiyohi Meeker, and on the west by Pope county. It contains an area to thirty-six townships. It is a fine agricultural county and is well watered by the tributaries of the Mississippi, the principal of which is Sank river. It has also an abundance of small lakes. Its coldest settlement and principal city is St. Cloud, and among its most flourishing villages are Sauk Centre, Fair Haven, Clearwater, Melrose, St. Joseph, Albany, Paynesville, Richmond, and Cold Springs.

The county was organized in 1855, under the legislative act of that year. Gov. Willis A. Gorman appointed the following commissioners: David T. Wood, John Ferschniller and John L. Wilson. They held their first meeting at the house of John L. Wilson, April 9, 1855. J. L. Wilson acted as chairman. The board appointed the following county officers: Charles Ketchum, clerk; Robert B. Blake, treasurer; L. B. Hammond, sheriff; N. N. Smith,

judge of probate; R. B. Blake, surveyor; and John Harry Weltshimer, assessor. The board established three precincts, viz.; St. Augusta, St. Cloud and Tamarack. The judges of election for St. Augusta were John M. Feble, John G. Lodenbeck, and 433 Anton Emholt; for St. Cloud, Joseph Demil, L. B. Hammond and Battise Arsenan; for Tamarack, Henry Foster, Louis Amel and John Smith. License was granted to Joseph P. Wilson, George F. Brott, L. B. Hammond, and O. Carter to run a ferry across the Mississippi river. April 30, 1855, Farmington precinct was established. John M. Lindeman, Jacob C. Staples and D. T. Wood were judges of election. July 5, 1855, the first rate of taxation was fixed for the county at one per cent.

The first licensed to sell spirituous liquors was granted to Anton Edelbrock. The first order issued was to pay for county books, $31.86, to John L. Wilson. Ordered that Washington avenue and St. Augusta street be adopted as county roads. Aug. 27, 1855, it was ordered that Chippewa Agency precinct (now in Crow Wing county) be and remain as it was when a part of Benton county, and J. D. Crittenden, Truman Warren and D. B. Herriman were appointed judges of election. It was ordered that Long Prairie precinct (now in Todd county) remains as it was when a part of Benton county, and Anson Northrup, Lewis Stone and Harman Becker were appointed judges of election. On Jan. 6, 1856, a new board of commissioners qualified, consisting of Anton Edelbrock, chairman, Reuben M. Richardson, and M. J. Orth. H. C. Waite was appointed prosecuting attorney. The county was organized for judicial purposes in 1855, and the counties of Crow Wing and Todd were attached. The first term of court was held June 25, 1855; Hon. Moses Sherburne, presiding, Taylor Dudley, clerk, and Joseph Edelbrock, sheriff. The writer is indebted to the efficient clerk of court of 1887, A. L. Cramb, for collecting data, as the old records are quite unintelligible.

Judge E. O. Hamlin held the first term of court under the state organization. At the session of the commissioners in July, 1856, the first bodies of the county were order for building a court house, amounting to $7,000, at twelve per cent interest for eight years. The bonds were offered in New York City by an agent. These bonds were lost, and only two of them

were recovered. At the session of the commissioners for August, the donation of John L. Wilson four blocks of ground, containing eight acres, for court house purposes, was accepted. Three-fourths of the ground was sold by the county, and the funds received from the sale, together with $6,000 in bonds issued in 434 1857, and other bonds issued later, were used in erecting the court house.

ST. CLOUD.

The eastern side of the Mississippi river was the first settled. As early as 1848 David Gilman had located at a point now called Watab. During the ensuing year, Jeremiah Russell, Philip Beaupre and James Beatty were keeping trading posts at Sauk Rapids. In 1849 J. Q. A. and W. H. Wood, brothers, located there. In 1854 the Rapids had come quite a point with its Indian trading posts, its stores and its United States land office. Among the early residents were many subsequently identified with the interest of St. Cloud. In the spring of 1854 John L. Wilson crossed the river at the point now known as the upper landing, then covered with a dense growth of trees and under-brush. On the adjoining prairie, a Norwegian, Ole Burgerson by name, had staked out a claim and put up a shanty. Mr. Wilson purchased his interest and in June of the same year erected a frame dwelling (still standing) near the railroad bridge. Nicholas Lake put up a blacksmith shop near by. During this year James Hitchins put up a small log dwelling for Gen. S. B. Lowry, who platted the township of Acadia, now Lowry's addition to St. Cloud. A post office was established here through his influence. The same year Brott & Co. laid out St. Cloud city. The earliest claimants of the town site, owning claims fronting on the river, were S. B. Lowry, Ole Burgerson, Martin Woolley, and Michael Zoms. John L. Wilson having purchased the claim of Ole Burgerson, platted the village of St. Cloud, and this was the first recorded of any of the St. Cloud plats. The village of St. Cloud made but little progress until 1856, when a hotel known as the Streams House, now used in connection with the normal school, was built, a ferry established and other improvements made. A notable incident connected with this ferry is the fact that the Rev. Abbot Alexius Edelbrock, now president of St. John's University, then a lad of thirteen years of age, was ferryman,

he being the son of the proprietor of the ferry. The craft was swung back and forth like a pendulum, by the current acting against its keel, being fastened by a long rope some distance up the river. It was not therefore beyond the ability of so youthful a ferryman to manage.

435

The post office, established first at Acadia, became the St. Cloud post office and Joseph Edelbrock was appointed postmaster. He was reappointed by President Cleveland to the same position in 1886. The first newspaper in St. Cloud was the *Visitor,* established in 1857, by the gifted and somewhat erratic journalist and reformer, Jane Grey Swisshelm. This paper had but a brief and troubled career—the advanced views and dictatorial style of its publisher and editor proving somewhat distasteful to the community at large. Mrs. Swisshelm, who had already won a national reputation, went to Washington, became a contributor to the New York *Tribune,* and had thereafter a somewhat variable, and upon the whole brilliant, career as a lecturer, editor and reformer. She was amongst the strongest, though not the most radical, of the advocates of woman's rights. She was not a woman suffragist, but directed her efforts chiefly toward establishing the legal identity of married women. She was also very pronounced in her anti-slavery views.

The first records of the organization of St. Cloud as a village have been lost. It was reorganized by legislative enactment in 1862, and the following were the first officers; Mayor, Judge L. A. Evans; councilmen, H. C. Barbank, John W. Tenvoorde, Joseph Broker and Barney Overbeck; clerk; clerk, A. B. Curry.

St. Cloud was organized as a city in 1868, under the following officers; Mayor, Judge E. O. Hamlin; aldermen, L. A. Evans, president; Peter Smith, Thomas Smith, T. C. Alden, Leander Gorton, T. B. Bennett, O. Tenny, C. Bridgman, Andrew Fritz, L. E. Roberts, Lewis Clarke, H. C. Burbank; clerk, N. F. Barnes. The city government has been judiciously managed. The United States land office, established first at Sauk Rapids in 1853, was removed to St. Cloud in May, 1858. The first receiver was W. H. Wood. His successors

have been S. B. Hayes, C. A. Gilman, W. B. Mitchell, H. C. Burbank, Ole Peterson, and C. F. McDonald, the present incumbent. The first register was George W. Sweet. His successors have been W. A. Caruthers, T. C. McClure, H. C. Waite, H. L. Gordon, J. A. Brower, and D. H. Freeman.

The city had paid for various improvements as follows: City water works on the Holly system, $25,000; city bridge over the Mississippi, 500 feet in length, $42,000; to the Manitoba railroad in real estate and bounds, $100,000; in cash, $27,000; gas works, 436 $10,000. The fire department is well equipped. An electric light plant has been established. Considerable money and work have been expended in dredging Lake George, a beautiful lake about fifty-five acres in extent, lying in the heart of the city, and surrounding it with parks. Street cars have been introduced and altogether the city has made most commendable advancement in all those things that pertain to beauty and comfort.

Not less rapid and substantial are its advances in commence and manufacturers. Before the completion of the railway it had regular communication by water with all river points, and since its facilities for transportation have made it the peer of any inland city of its size in the State. The railroads of St. Cloud are the Manitoba with its various branches and the Northern Pacific, the latter passing through East St. Cloud. Among the improvements of which its citizens are justly proud we may mention the St. Cloud dam, constructed in 1886, at a cost of $200,000. The city gave $100,000 for this improvement. The dam has for its foundation the underlying granite of this section. It is intended as a permanent structure and must conduce largely to the growth and prosperity of the city. The dam has 10 feet head of water and furnishes 1,500 horse power. A flour mill with a capacity of 300 barrels per day is run by the water power. The Phœnix Iron Works, established at a cost of $175,000, give employment to 100 men. Bridgman's steam saw mill has a capacity of about 40,000 feet of lumber per day.

St. Cloud is backed by a rich agricultural and timbered district. In the vicinity are valuable quarries of jasper, and of gray and red granite. Two granite polishing works, operated by

steam, are located near the city. These quarries stretch away to the northeast, through the counties of Benton, Morrison, Mille Lacs and Kanabec. They give employment to 1,000 men. The Manitoba Railroad Company has purchased recently about 400 acres of land, on which to build extensive shops and stock yards, calculated to give employment, when completed, to 1,000 men. The principal hotels are the Grand Central and the West House.

The first bank in St. Cloud was established by Waite & McClure in 1859. This bank, a private institution, was the beginning of the banking system in St. Cloud. It is now operated by N. 437 P. Clarke. The First National Bank was organized as a private bank in 1867, with a capital stock of $25,000; James A. Bell, president; Joseph G. Smith, cashier. It was reorganized as a state bank in 1879, with a capital stock of $50,000. In 1886 it was reorganized as a national bank. The first board of officers have served continuously to date. The business of the bank amounts to over $300,000. The German American National Bank was organized in 1883; Chas. A. Hull, president; Edgar Hull, cashier; capital stock $50,000. The business (in 1886) amounts to $250,000. The present board of officers are: F. E. Searle, president; John Cooper, vice president; F. M. Morgan, cashier.

St. Cloud has many fine buildings. The court house cost $40,000, and four school buildings an aggregate of $75,000. The bishop's cathedral cost $40,000, and the Catholic church $30,000. The Episcopalians, Presbyterians, Baptists, Methodists, Congregationalists, and Lutherans have organizations and good church buildings. The normal school buildings located here cost $100,000. St. Cloud University is a flourishing institution. St. John's University, although located in the adjoining town of St. Joseph, has been identified more or less with the interests of St. Cloud, and deserves mention in its history. It was originally located two miles south of St. Cloud, but was subsequently removed to a point northwest, a mile distant from the thriving village of Collegeville.

The university owes its existence to the zeal, energy and self devotion of the Benedictine Fathers, a colony of whom came to America in 1846. This colony settled first in Westmoreland, Pennsylvania, but in 1856, at the invitation of Bishop Cretin, came to

Minnesota, where, the year following, they commenced their educational work on the banks of the Mississippi near St. Cloud. The school was commenced as a seminary, but in 1869 the state legislature granted authority to confer degrees, and in 1883 formally changed the name from St. John's Seminary to St. John's University. The buildings are ample and commodious, and located pleasantly on the banks of a beautiful lake. The faculty consists of Rt. Rev. Alexius Edelbrock and twenty-two professors. In 1885 St. Benedict's Hospital was erected at a cost of about $15,000. It is under the supervision of the Benedictine Nuns. The state reformatory was located at East St. Cloud in 1887.

438

LA SAUK,

Formerly St. Joe, adjoining St. Cloud on the north, had a saw and flour mill erected in 1855. These mills were burned in 1886, and rebuilt in 1887. Amongst the early settlers were J. H. Lineman in 1854, J. A. Upham and George Rieder in 1855.

Peter Schaeler, a farmer, a native of Germany, came to America in 1850, and to St. Joseph in 1856. John, his only son, retains the old homestead, and was in 1883 engaged in the insurance business in St. Cloud.

John L. Wilson was born in Columbia, Washington county, Maine, in 1820. He came to Minnesota in 1851, locating at St. Anthony, but in the following year removed to Sauk Rapids and in 1854 to St. Cloud. The first deed on record in Stearns county was from John L. Wilson to L. C. Kenna, and bears date of 1855. In 1855 he was married to Harriet N. Corbett. They have three children living.

Charles T. Stearns, from whom the county took its name, has been for many years a resident of Louisiana, and is a wealthy planter.

Henry C. Fillmore, a nephew of President Fillmore, was born in the state of New York in the ‘20s, and came to Watab in 1848. He has lived in St. Cloud many years.

Nathaniel Getchell was born in Washington county, Maine, in 1828. He came to St. Anthony in 1852, and to Stearns county in 1855.

James Keough came from Ireland to America in 1850, and directly to Watab. He settled in St. Cloud in 1854, was married in 1855, and has a large family.

Loren W. Collins was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, August 22, 1839. He received a common school education; came to Hastings, Minnesota, some time prior to the Rebellion, studied law with Smith & Crosby and was admitted to practice, but in August, 1862, entered the service of his country in Company F, Seventh Minnesota Volunteers, of which company he was commissioned second lieutenant, and a year later first lieutenant. He was discharged with his regiment at the close of the war, and returned to his law practice. In 1886 he removed to St. Cloud and practiced law. He served as county attorney a number of years; was a member of the Minnesota house of representatives 439 in 1881-83; was appointed judge of the Seventh Judicial district April 8, 1883, and elected to that office in 1884. Nov. 12, 1887, he was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge Berry, an appointment that gives general satisfaction Judge Collins having won an enviable reputation as a jurist and as a man.

Henry C. Waite was born in Albany county, New York, in 1830; graduated at Union College, Schenectady, New York; was admitted to practice law in 1852, and the same year came to Iowa. A year later he removed to Wisconsin, and located at Madison, where he practiced law two years. In May, 1855, he came to St. Cloud, where he has since continuously resided. The first ten years of his residence in St. Cloud he devoted to the practice of his profession, after he which he devoted his time to farming and milling.

Mr. Waite was a member of the constitutional convention in 1857. He also served several terms in the senate and house. During President Lincoln's administration he served as register of the land office. He was married to Maria D. Clark in 1860. He has two sons.

Gen. S. B. Lowry was the son of the devoted and zealous missionary, Rev. David Lowry, who labored among the Winnebagoes in Northern Iowa in the ‘30s and ‘40s. He located first at Brockway, ten miles above St. Cloud, and established a trading post, but in 1853 removed to St. Cloud, where he surveyed and platted the village of Acadia, afterward known as “Lowry's addition.” He made St. Cloud his home until his death, which occurred in 1861.

Anthony Edelbrock was the first resident of St. Cloud. His oldest son was the first child born there. This son died in infancy. His second son became the abbot of St. John's University. Mr. Edelbrock is now a resident of Missouri.

Joseph Edelbrock was born in Westphalia, Prussia, in 1826. He learned the trade of a carpenter, came to America in 1847, and lived in Chicago until 1855, when he came to St. Cloud and engaged in mercantile pursuits. He is the oldest merchant continuously in business in the city. He served as sheriff two years and as register of deeds four years. He was married in Chicago in 1852, and has six children living. A daughter, the second child born in St. Cloud, is the wife of Peter E. Kaiser.

440

John Rengel made a claim here in 1855. He has been and still in a prosperous citizen. He has a family of ten children.

Louis A. Evans was born near Philadelphia, Nov. 2, 1822. His forefathers came to America with William Penn and bought of him a township of land, on which still reside many of his descendants. His father served as a soldier in the war in 1812. Louis was educated at the graded schools in Philadelphia; was apprenticed to a piano maker; and worked at his trade at Cincinnati, Ohio, Clinton, Mississippi, and New Orleans until 1856, when he came to St. Cloud, where he still resides. During his residence he has served as postmaster, judge of probate, clerk of the district court, editor of the St. Cloud *Times,* mayor of St. Cloud, and

president of the council and member of the house and senate of the state legislature. He was married to Elizabeth W. Libby in 1871.

Ambrose Freeman. —We have no datum as to when Mr. Freeman came to St. Cloud, but it was probably prior to 1860. He was a stonemason, and while working on a cellar wall heard the report of the Sioux uprising and massacre (in 1862), and dropping his tools, hurried off to satisfy himself as to the truth of the reports, called a meeting of citizens, and organized a company of twenty-five volunteers to assist in caring for the wounded and burying the dead. On this return he was commissioned captain of the Northern Rangers and marched with his command to the relief of Forest City and Fort Abercrombie. He was with Gen Sibley's command in 1863, and while riding over the prairie was shot with an arrow by an Indian, and expired instantly.

Nathan F. Barnes has lived a somewhat eventful life. He was born at Portland, Maine, June 26, 1817; received an academic education; served as a midshipman in the navy from 1834 to 1839, visiting many parts of the globe. In 1840 he commenced the study of law, was admitted to practice in 1843 and practiced awhile at Conway, New Hampshire, where in 1844 he was married. In 1850 he was appointed mail agent on the Isthmus route to California, served six years, and then located in California. Two years later, in 1858, he removed to Alexandria, Minnesota. During the Sioux massacre he and Andreas Darling were the only persons remaining in the neighborhood who escaped being killed. In 1865 he came to St. Cloud, where he has been an active and prominent citizen. He served many years as city 441 clerk and city justice and was elected to the house of the state legislature in 1875. He was influential in securing the location of the normal school in St.Cloud. One son, Percival S., died in the Saulsbury prison during the Civil War. He has one son and one daughter living.

Nehemiah P. Clark was born in Worcester county, Massachusetts, April 8, 1836. In his youth he attended school in Kentucky and at seventeen years of age was clerking in a store at Fond du Lac, Wisconsin. In 1856 he came to St. Cloud ad engaged actively in

business, selling goods, farming, staging, lumbering, and dealing in pine lands. He has a farm in Le Sauk of 2,000 acres, a creamery, a cheese factory, and one of the largest and best herds of cattle, horses, hogs and sheep in the State. For office and official honors he has no taste. He served, however, as president of the State Agricultural Society in 1886.

Oscar E. Garrison was born at Fort Ann, New York, in 1825, and was early thrown upon his own resources. He came to Minnesota in 1850, and built the first house on the shores of Lake Minnesota where Wayzata is now located. In 1850 he surveyed and platted the village of Wayzata. In 1860 he came to St. Cloud. He made a land claim in Polk county in 1862 and narrowly escaped being murdered by the Sioux at their uprising. His house and property were destroyed. While hiding with his wife and four-year-old son, Indians passed within twenty feet of him. After a perilous night journey, during which he came almost within touching distance of sleeping Indians, he arrived safely at Sauk Centre.

The Gilman Family. —The Gilman family of which Charles A. is a descendant came to American from Hingham, England, with the Folsoms, in 1638, and are the founders of the town of Hingham, Massachusetts. The Gilmans were renowned for their loyalty to the colonies, and later to the state and national government.

Charles A. Gilman was born in Gilmanton, New Hampshire, Feb. 9, 1833. His youth was spent at home, where he received a common school and academic education, the latter at Gilmanton Academy. He taught school during the winters. In 1855 he came to Sauk Rapids, Benton county, where he engaged in farming and real estate business; he also filled the offices of auditor and register of deeds. In 1861 he removed to St. Cloud, 442 having been appointed register of the United States land office for that place. He served seven years as register and receiver. He studied law, and was admitted to practice in 1876. Mr. Gilman has lived a busy life, and besides his real estate, law, surveying and exploring business, he has taken a conspicuous position in the politics of his State, having served as state senator in the years 1868-69, and as representative from 1875 to 1879. In 1878-79 he served as speaker of the house. From 1881 to 1884 he was lieutenant

governor of the State. He was elected to the legislature several times as a Republican, when the district was strongly Democratic, a high compliment to his ability and integrity. He was married to Hester Cronk, at Sauk Rapids, Jan. 1, 1857. They have six children living. He has lived at St. Cloud since 1861, where he has a delightful home.

Of St. Cloud citizens not elsewhere mentioned in this work, and who have been prominent in advancing its interests, are Charles Bridgman, Henry G. Mitchell and son, C. F. McDonald, Lewis Clark, Alonzo F. Cramb, C. F. Davis, Levi S. Geer, Josiah G. Hayward, David L. Kiehle, A. Montgomery, Overbeck brothers, John H. Owen, and John Cooper. St. Cloud lias furnished three able jurists for the supreme bench in this district, E. O. Hamlin, J. M. McKelvy and L. W. Collins.

ANOKA COUNTY.

Anoka county was organized in 1857, the nucleus or first settlement being a small village on the Mississippi, at the month of Rum river, named Anoka, from a Chippewa word meaning work or labor. The county has a fine location on the east bank of the Mississippi. Its boundaries on the north are Isanti county, on the east Chisago and Washington counties, on the south Ramsey county, and on the west Sherburne county and the Mississippi river. Rum river flows in a southeasterly direction through the county, and by this river, its tributaries and those of the Mississippi and St. Croix, the county is well watered and drained. The valleys of these streams furnish many fine natural meadows. The soil is a black sandy loam with clay subsoil. Townships 31, 32, and 33, range 22, are drained by the tributaries of the St. Croix. Originally consisting of oak openings, natural meadows and tamarack swamps, interspersed with small lakes, with excellent roads, school houses, churches and 443 town organizations, the county is well settled and has many fine farms under a high state of cultivation. Its proximity to the pineries of Rum river and to the markets of Minneapolis and St. Paul makes it a desirable location for the lumbermen and farmers.

The county is subdivided into the following townships: Anoka, Bethel, Blaine, Burns, Centreville, Columbus, Fridley, Grow, Ham Lake, Linwood, Oak Grove, Ramsey, and St. Francis. The Northern Pacific and St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba railroads traverse this county near its western boundary, following the course of the Mississippi river. Outside of Anoka the first settlement in the county was within the bounds of the present town of Ramsey. Nathan Shumway, Cornelius Pitman and Daniel Hawthorne settled there in 1850.

The first county commissioners were appointed by the governor. They were E. C. H. Davis, J. P. Austin and Silas O. Lum. They met June 30, 1857, and appointed the following officers: Sheriff, James C. Frost; treasurer, James M. McGlauflin; coroner, Joseph C. Varney; assessors, Daniel Robbins, S. L. Guice, Francis Peeler. The first deed on record in the county bears date of June 30, 1857. Its conveys the northwest quarter of section 26, township 33, range 24, from Nathaniel S. Davis to Mary S. Small, for a consideration of five hundred dollars. There is, however, a transcript of a deed from Ramsey county bearing original date of Sept. 11, 1849, conveying the north half of the northwest quarter of section 35, township 31, range 24, from Abel Bloodgood, of Minnesota Territory, to Henry M. Rice, for a consideration of two hundred dollars. The first town plat, that of Anoka, bears date of July 5, 1854.

ANOKA.

This town lies on the east shore of the Mississippi and includes part of fractional township 31, range 24. It is watered by Rum river, which traverses the northwestern part, and by Coon creek in the eastern part. The town originally was chiefly prairie. Its early history is included in that of Anoka county.

ANOKA CITY.

The county seat of Anoka county is located on the Mississippi at the mouth of Rum river and dates its settlement to the year 444 1847, when Thomas Holmes located on the east

bank of the river, and built the first log house for a trading post. Aaron Betts, in the employ of Holmes, brought his family with him, the first family in the town. In the winter of 1847-48 Holmes sold out to Simeon P. Folsom, whose family was the second in the town. Mr. Folsom raised the first crop in the township. In September, 1848, Mr. Folsom removed to Sherburne county, selling out his claim to Louis Roberts. In the winter of the same year Wm. Dahl took possession for Mr. Roberts. In the spring of 1849 Antoine Roberts, brother of Louis, came from Prairie du Chien, took possession of the home, and lived there some years, when he was killed by an Indian. When the land on which the improvements were made was brought into market Louis Roberts entered it.

In 1851 Anton Guion entered a quarter section of land on the west side. He immediately sold his claim to Henry M. Rice, who bought it with the intention of platting it as a town site. His brother, Orrin Rice, occupied it and made improvements. Rum river has a full of five feet, which is fully utilized at Anoka.

In 1851 Geo. W. Branch took up a claim on the west side, and built a house near what is now the corner of Main and Ferry streets. This was the first frame house in Anoka, which, from this time forward, grew almost imperceptibly into a village, till in 1855 the census showed nearly 300 inhabitants. In 1860 the population was 602, and in 1886, 5,000. Anoka was incorporated as a city in 1878, with the following board of officers: Mayor, G. W. Church; aldermen, D. C. Dunham, D. H. Lane, L. G. Browning, A. Davis, H. N. Seelye, and J. H. Pierce; treasurer, H. E. Lepper; justices of the peace, W. W. Fitch and E. S. Teller; constables, George Geddes and Norman McLean. At that time the city was divided into two wards, the First including the east side, and the Second the west side, of Rum river. In 1881 the west side was changed to the First ward, and the east side became the Second and Third wards.

In 1853 Ed. I. Shaw built and opened the first store. It was on the west side, and the building still stands, and is known as the Schuler building. It is now the hospital. Caleb and W. H. Woodbury erected a saw mill on the east side. It was subsequently owned by

Woodbury, Shaw & Farnham. During the same year a bridge was built across Rum river by the government; Orrin Rice, contractor. The first flour mill was finished 445 in 1855. It was burned ten days after with $5,000 worth of wheat and corn a total loss, as there was no insurance. It was owned by A. P. Lane, Caleb and Henry Woodbury. The mill was rebuilt by Caleb Woodbury and Wm. L. Barnes. In 1855 H. L. Ticknor erected and opened the first store on the east side. Rev. Royal Twitchell preached the first sermon and taught the first school. The first mill was utilized on Sundays as a church.

The Congregationalists organized the first church in Anoka in 1855, and erected a church building in 1857. The Baptists and Catholics organized in 1856, the Methodists and Episcopalians in 1860, the Universalists in 1867, the Swedish Lutherans in 1870, the Adventists in 1880, and the Free Methodists in 1882. The Masons organized a lodge in 1866, the Knights of Pythias in 1872, the United Workmen in 1877, the Patrons of Husbanbandry in 1874, and the Odd Fellows in 1882.

Anoka has suffered from time to time by fires. A flour mill, two saw mills, half a dozen hotels, and a large number of stores have been burned at different times, and twice the business part of the city has been destroyed. Aug. 16, 1884, the entire business portion of the city, including 60 business blocks and the Washburn mills, was consumed. The loss amounted to $750,000, on which there was an insurance of $316,000. The burnt district has since been handsomely rebuilt, and the Washburn flour mill has been replaced with a superior building, five stories high, 60x180, ground plan, and rising to the height of 112 feet. This is one of the finest mills in the State.

The court house is valued at $35,000, the city hall at $12,000, and four school buildings at $75,000. The bridge across the Mississippi, a fine structure, 700 feet long, was built at a cost of $100,000. Street cars have been introduced on some of the streets. The principal manufactories are the Lincoln flouring mill, with a capacity of seven hundred bushels per day, owned by the Washburn Mill Company; four saw mills belonging to the Washburn Mill Company, with a capacity of 50,000,000 feet per year; the Anoka Sash and Door Factory,

one of the most thriving industries in the city, Jonas Morell, manager; a starch factory, a boot and shoe company, with a capital of $30,000, recently organized. Other industries are well represented; the whole giving employment to over 1,000 men.

The First National Bank of Anoka was organized as a private 446 banking institution in 1872. It became a state bank in 1882, with a capital stock of $25,000, and a national bank in 1883, with a paid up capital of $50,000. The officers are: President, H. L. Ticknor; cashier, B. F. Pratt. The Anoka National Bank was organized in 1883, with a paid up capital of $100,000. The officers are: President, W. D. Washburn; vice president, C. C. Crane; cashier, C. S. Guderian.

BETHEL

Includes township 33 and the twelve south sections of township 34, range 23. Its surface is partially prairie land, and is dotted with small lakes. The first settlers were Quakers, with the exception of Rice, Price, O. Evans and Robert Minard, who came in 1855. Bethel post office is located at what is known as Bethel Corners. The town was organized in 1858. The first supervisors were O. Evans, W. Dickens and R. Price.

BLAINE,

Named in honor of James G. Blaine, embraces township 31, range 23. Its was originally included in Anoka, but was set off and organized in 1877. The first supervisors were Moses Ripley, George Tisdale and Richard de Long. The records have not been kept with sufficient accuracy to enable us to determine who were the first settlers. It appears, however, that the first comers abandoned their claims. Green Chambers is the first settler recorded. He corded. He came in 1865.

BURNS,

Includes township 33, range 25, and is in the northwestern part of the country. The soil is clay loam, and in the western part are many lakes. Of these Twin lakes are ninety feet in depth. The first settler was John Derigan, who was also one of the first settlers of Elk River township, in Sherburne county. The town was organized in 1869. The supervisors were John D. Keen, John A. Mussey and W.D. Le Chair. A German Lutheran church was built in 1878.

CENTREVILLE

Includes township 31, range 22. It is the oldest settlement in the county, Alphonse Jarvis having located here in 840. Frank Lamott settled here in 1849. The first considerable settlement 447 was made on Rice lake, in 1850, by F.W. Traverse and other German families. A French colony settled in the eastern part of the town in 1852. Prominent among these colonists were Francis X. Levalle and brother, Oliver and Frank Dupre, Francis Lamott and Oliver Peltier. The town was organized in 1857, with the following commissioners. Oliver Peltier, chairman; Francis Lamott, treasurer, and Stephen Ward. The town was originally a timbered and meadow district. It has a good black loam soil, and is well watered by Rice lake and numerous small streams. It contains a number of ancient mounds. Its nearest railroad station in Centreville, on the St. Paul & Duluth road, in Washington county.

CENTREVILLE VILLAGE

Was platted in 1853, by Peltier, Lavalle & Lamott. It contains a substantial brick church known as the Church of St. Genevieve of Paris, built in 1859. The congregation numbers about four hundred.

COLUMBUS,

Township 32, range 22, was settled in 1855 by James Starkey, Isaac Conway, John Kleiner and Henry Batzle. Mr. Conway became a dealer in real estate, and removed to California where he died.

James Starkey figured prominently in the early history of the Territory and State, but may be mentioned here as the founder of the village of Columbus, in 1855 and 1856. He expended $60,000 in building a hotel and other improvements, not a vestige of which now remains.

FRIDLEY.

This town, including fractional township 30, range 24, was organized as Manomin county in 1857, and held that organization, with A.M. Fridley as chairman of county commissioners, until 1870, when it was disorganized and attached to Anoka county, retaining Manomin as its town name until 1879, when it was charged to Fridley by legislative enactment. John Sullivan, G. W. Thurber and Thomas Casey were the first supervisors. “The town contains about thirteen sections of land in the eastern part of township 30, range 24, pleasantly located on the east bank of the Mississippi. It is traversed by Rice creek.

448

John Banfil settled here in 1848 and was the first postmaster of the village of Manomin, of which he was proprietor. He represented the Twenty-fourth district as senator in the first state legislature. He removed to Bayfield, Wisconsin, and died there in 1886. It has been improved by the introduction of large manufacturing establishments. A flouring mill was built in 1871. In 1887 $100,000 was expended in manufactories, and real estate to the amount of $400,00 changed hands. It has one church building (Episcopal), erected in 1858.

GROW

Includes township 32, range 24. It is watered by Rum river and Coon creek. George Branch settled here in 1853, and about the same period, J. C. Frost, Joseph McKinney, Andrew J. Smith and Walter D. Gary. The town was organized in 1857 as Round Lake, but changed to Grow in 1860, in honor of Senator Grow of Pennsylvania. The first supervisors were Silas O. Lum, W. W. Hank and Wm. Staples. The town records were burned in 1856. In 1873 the Catholics erected a church building.

HAM LAKE,

Formerly a part of Grow, was sent off and organized in 1871. It includes township 32, range 23. It was settled chiefly by Swedes and Norwegians, of whom Matts Gilbertson, of Norway, was first to locate here. There were many transient persons among the first comers, but the first permanent settler of any nationality was Josiah Hart, from Vermont, who came in 1857. He died died in 1876. John Scully came in 1858. The first supervisors were John Rowe, A. B. Lingard and C. Olsea. The Swedes and Norwegians have each a house of worship.

LINWOOD.

This town, consisting of township 33, and twelve sections of township 34, range 22, lies in the northeastern part of the county. It is well watered and traversed by a chain of lakes. The first settlement was by Joseph Sanson, a German, who located here in 1855. W. Dickens, an Englishman, came in 1857. Linwood was set off from Bethel and Columbus, and organized September, 1871. The first town officers were J. G. Green, F. McGregor and Michael Hurley. There is a post office in the 449 village of Linwood. A Methodist church was built in 1873, and a saw and feed mill, by Shanton & Haskell, in 1875.

L. S. Arnold, a native of Montreal, Canada, born in 1820, came to Minnesota in 1847. He seems to have made his home at Linwood, which he left, but after living some years in Michigan and Missouri, he again returned in 1866.

Samuel Ridge came to Linwood in 1860.

J. G. Green, born in 1819, located here in 1863, and since 1867 has served as postmaster in Linwood village. He has served several years as county commissioner. The Green brothers are descendants of the Plymouth Pilgrims.

G. W. Haskell was an early settler. He originally came from Skowhegan, Maine. He died in 1885.

Michael M. Ryan was born in Ireland in 1845. He came to America in 1858 and settled in Linwood with his father's family. Two brothers enlisted as volunteers during the Civil War, and died in the service.

The Hurley Family come to Linwood some time in the ‘50s. The sons are prominent business men at North Branch, Pine City and Hinckley. The father moved to North Branch in 1887.

OAK GROVE

Includes township 33, range 24. It abounds in small lakes and the Rum river drains the western portion. The first settlers were David Rogers, Moses Seeley and James Nutter, in 1855. Dennis Mahoney, of Ireland, born in 1813, came to Oak Grove in 1856, held the office of supervisor fourteen years, and that of justice of the peace continuously to the present. The town was organized in 1857, with the following supervisors: A. W. Norris, Dennis E. Mahoney and Peter Brennan. Rose, daughter of William Smith, was the first child born.

RAMSEY,

Named in honor of the first territorial governor, occupies fractional township 32, range 25, in the western part of the county, on the Mississippi river. It was organized in 1857 as

Watertown, which name was changed to Dover, and then to Ramsey, in 1885. In 1849 an Indian trading house was opened in section 19, by T. A. holmes and Thomas Beatty. The first permanent settlement was made by a New England colony 450 in 1850, amongst whom where P. Shumway and sons (John and Peter), Nathan and Benjamin Shumway, and Cornelius Pitman. In 1852 the town plat of Itasca was surveyed in sections 19 and 30. William Vincent, Thomas Miller and J. C. Bowers came to Ramsey in 1852. Mr. Bowers was postmaster for twenty-five years at Itasca, and died Oct. 4, 1879. The first supervisors ware Jared Benson, Isaac Varney and Cornelius Pitman.

ST. FRANCIS

Includes the two southern tiers of sections of township 34, ranges 24 and 25. The first settlers were George Armsby and E. Fowler, in 1855. The town was organized in 1857, but the records have been lost. Dwight Woodbury, who have been prominent in the history of the county, located a water power flour and saw mill and built a hotel on Rum river where the village of St. Francis has since been built, and surveyed the village plat. The mills were destroyed by fire in 1869, but were immediately rebuilt. In 1880 a bridge across Ram rivers was built at an expense of $7,000. Mr. Woodbury's investments have been over $25,000. Mr. Streetly opened the first store and was first postmaster at St. Francis.

AN INDIAN EIOT.

In the fall of 1847 a German baron, a single man, and Wm. Noot and wife settled on Big island, in the Mississippi, about two miles above the mouth of Rum river. They were traders. In March, 1848, in consequence of the revolution in Germany, the baron returned to his native land. Noot remained until June, when the Winnebago Indians were removed by Gen. Fletcher. Pending their removal the Winnebagoes made a raid on the trading post, confiscated the whisky and provisions and fastened Noot in a stable his wife and child in a small cabin, where they are found by S. P. Folsom the same day, surrounded by drunken Indians and in imminent peril. Noot appealed to Folsom for aid. The Indians,

however, were furious and threatened Folsom's life. The chief, “Whistling Thunder,” used his influence in a novel way to quiet the turbulent, by placing before them all that remained of the barrel of whisky, which they eagerly drank. Folsom the released Noot. The wife, who had been previously released, ran with her child, frightened out of her wits, no one knew whither. After a long 451 search the captain found her, and a great risk took her across a slough to the mainland in a canoe, which nearly sank before the shore was reached. Noot afterward went to St. Paul and purchased eighty acres of land, now in the heart of the city. He was a member of the house, Fourth and Fifth Minnesota legislatures. At present he resides at Big Lake, Sherburne county.

Jared Benson. —Mr. Benson was the son of Jared and Sallie Taft Benson, and was born in Blackstone, Massachusetts, Nov. 8, 1821. The farm on which he was born was purchased of the Indians by his great, great grandfather. His paternal grandfather, Benoni, and his maternal grandfather, Ebenezer Taft, served in the Revolutionary War, the former as a lieutenant. Jared Benson, his father, served in the war of 1812.

Mr. Benson had a fair common school education and occupied himself in farming until 1844, when he joined the crops of engineers who were locating the Providence & Worcester railroad. He was afterward agent for the company and superintendent of transportation. In 1856 he came to Minnesota, locating at Anoka and engaging chiefly in farming and stock raising. He has served his townsmen as justice of the peace and county commissioner. For some years he has been director of the St. Paul & Pacific railroad. He served as clerk of the house of representatives in 1859-60, and was afterward member and speaker of the house for three years, including the extra session of 1862. He was revenue collector for his district in 1870-72, and was again elected to the legislature in 1878. He was married to Martha Taft, of Mendon, Massachusetts, Feb. 5, 1857. They have five children.

James C. Frost was born in Rumford, Oxford county, Maine, in 1816. He was raised on a firm. On reaching his majority he came to Jefferson county, Wisconsin, where he lived

fourteen years. In 1852 he came to St. Anthony and in 1853 to Anoka. He held the office of postmaster several years and was again reappointed in 1888; served fifteen years as sheriff and as a member of the legislature in 1857-58. He was in the employ of the St. Paul & Pacific Railroad Company for nine years. He was married in 1840 and has a family of eight daughters.

A. J. McKenney, born in Lowell, Maine, Feb. 20, 1829, came to St. Anthony in 1850 and followed lumbering until 1854, when 452 he came to Ramsey, Anoka county, and located in section 2 as a farmer. He has been a prominent citizen.

John Henry Batzle was born in Wurtemburg, Germany, in 1830; came to America in 1837; lived in New York until 1855, when he came to Minnesota and located in what is now the town of Columbus, Anoka county, where he engaged in farming. He has been a member of the Methodist church for twenty-five years. He is in every way much esteemed as a citizen. He was married in 1854, but has no children.

John R. Bean was born at Salmon Falls, New Hampshire, April 25, 1831; came to St. Anthony in 1849 and to Ramsey, Anoka county, in 1850, where he made a farm in section 33. He says this was the first farming done in Anoka county. From 1850 to 1859 he lived alternately at his home in St. Anthony and his farm in Ramsey. In 1870 he removed to Anoka city, where he is engaged in lumbering.

William Staples was born in 1815, in York county, Maine, where he was married in 1840. He came to St. Anthony in 1850. He has lived in the town of Grow, of which he was one of the founders, for many years. He is a farmer and brick-mason.

Abraham McCormack Fridley was born May 21, 1818, at Corning, Steuben county, New York. His parents were Pennsylvania, of German descent. He received a common school education. At the age of twenty-one years he was appointed deputy sheriff of Steuben county, and was afterward collector of canal tolls at Corning. In April, 1851, he was appointed by President Fillmore agent for the Winnebago Indians then at Long Prairie,

Todd county. In that year he was also admitted to practice law. In 1853 he removed to St. Paul and was elected sheriff of Ramsey county. The next year he removed to St. Anthony Falls and was elected to the house of the territorial legislature. A little later he removed to Manomin, now Fridley. He was elected a representative in the legislatures of 1869-70-71 and 79. For many years he cultivated a large farm at Becker. For ten years he has been in the employ of the Manitoba railroad as land agent. He is a Democrat, and in 1860 was delegate to the conventions at Charleston and Baltimore. Mr. Fridley died March 26, 1888, leaving a widow and three sons, Henry C., Frank and David H.

453

Capt. James Starkey was born in England in 1818. He came to America in 1849 and located in St. Paul in 1850. He removed to the town of Columbus, Anoka county, in 1855, and was active in promoting its interests. His first enterprise, the building up of the village of Columbus, was not successful. In 1857, by order of Gov. Medary, he commanded a military expedition against the Chippewas at Sunrise Prairie, the object being to compel them to return to their reservation, an expedition attended with some tragical results, as elsewhere narrated. Capt. Starkey took part in the Civil War as captain of a cavalry company. He was the first to survey a road through the country lying between St. Paul and Lake Superior. He was a representative of the first state legislature. Since 1865 Capt. Starkey has resided at St. Paul, and is at present prominent as a citizen and as an official in West St. Paul.

SHERBURNE COUNTY.

Prior to its organization, Sherburne was part of Benton county. It was named in honor of Judge Moses Sherburne, an appointee to the bench of the supreme court of Minnesota Territory. The county is bounded on the north by Benton, on the east by Anoka and Isanti counties, and on the south by the Mississippi river. It is somewhat irregularly timbered with pine and hardwood, interspersed with oak openings, rolling prairie lands and natural meadows. The surface is generally undulating. A prominent ridge of high land, from three

to five miles wide, extends from Elk river in a northeasterly direction into Anoka county. The county is well watered by tributaries of the Mississippi, Elk and St. Louis rivers, and has besides many clear and sparkling lakes. The soil is mostly sandy loam with clay subsoil, and valuable granite quarries are found in the northern tier of towns.

David Faribault was the first settler or trader, he having established a post on the Elk river in 1846, where he made a garden and raised potatoes. In September, 1848, H. M. Rice and S. P. Folsom bought Faribault's improvements, and Folsom moved his family to the place and built a log cabin on what is now Auditor's addition to Elk River village. He was succeeded in the ownership by Pierre Bottineau.

The county was organized in 1856, under territorial law. The governor, Willis A. Gorman, appointed J. H. Stevenson, Ephriam 454 Nickerson and Eli J. Cutter commissioners (Stevenson being chairman); Eli Houghton, treasurer; H. J. Putnam, register of deeds; Andrew Boyington, judge of probate; John G. Jamieson, county attorney; Orlando Bailey, sheriff. The first commissioners' meeting was held at the house of Joseph Brown, at the village of Humboldt, which was made the county seat and so remained until 1867, when it was removed to Elk River village. The county was attached to Benton for judicial purposes until 1862. Prior to this Mr. Brown's house was used for county commissioners' meetings and for court rooms until burned down some years later, when the commissioners met at the house of John E. Putnam.

A court house was built at Elk River on lots donated by J. Q. A. Nickerson, the village donating $1,000 and the county the remainder necessary for the building.

Prior to the formation of the state government, the county was divided into election precincts. The first term of district court was held at Humboldt in December 1862; Judge C. E. Vanderburgh, presiding; J. E. Putnam acting as clerk. The first commissioners who held their meeting at Elk River were H. Houlton, chairman; A. Boyington and O. Bailey. The first meeting were held at the house of J. Q. A. Nickerson.

In 1867 the St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba railroad was completed through the county on a line parallel with the general course of the Mississippi river. The north Pacific railroad, since built, runs parallel on the same grade. The depots were built upon the same plan and placed on opposite sides of the two tracks. The stations are Elk River, Big Lake, Beeker, Clear Lake, and East St. Cloud. The Manitoba has a branch line from Elk River to Princeton and Milacca, built in 1884.

The first deed recorded was transcribed from the Benton county records, transfers of property from James Beatty to Richard Chute and David Olmstead, and bears date of July 28, 1851.

TOWNS.

The towns in Sherburne are: Baldwin, deriving its name form F. Eugene Baldwin, and old citizen; Big Lake, from the lake on which located; Becker, from Hon. G. L. Becker, of St. Paul; Blue Hill, from a high hill in the town; Clear Lake, from a lake of that name; Elk River, from the river on the shore of which it 455 is located; Haven, from Hon. John Ormsby Haven, who represented his district in the state senate in 1872-73; Livonia from the christian name of the wife of an old citizen; Orrock, from Reuben Orrock, a pioneer, originally from Scotland; and Palmer, from Dr. Palmer, of Sauk Centre.

Elk River was the first town organized, and included the whole county. The first election was held Sept. 30, 1858, at which the following board of officers was elected: Moderator, Alden B. Heath; supervisors, J. G. Jamieson, Alden B. Heath, J. Q. A. Nickerson; clerk, George H. Davis.

VILLAGES OF SHERBURNE COUNTY.

Orono, a post office, was established at Orono in 1850. The office was merged into the Elk River post office in 1853. This post office, with the mills erected in 1851, became the nucleus of the Elk River settlement, which some years later became Elk River village,

within the corporate limits of which Orono is now situated. Orono was surveyed and platted May, 1855; Ard Godfrey, proprietor.

ELK RIVER.

Located originally about a mile below Orono, was not platted as a village until 1865. J. Q. A. and Julia Nickerson were the proprietors. It is one the east bank of the Mississippi, at its junction with Elk river, above which it now extends a distance of two miles. It has a pleasant location. It was incorporated in 1881, with C. S. Wheaton, president; W. T. Struble, recorder; N. K. Whittemore, H. P. Burrell and L. Pollard, commissioners. Elk river affords a fine water power with ten feet head. Mills were erected here in 1851. A great fire in May, 1887, destroyed mill property valued at $50,000. Since the fire a flour mill with a capacity of 250 barrels a day has been completed at a cost of $25,000. A saw mill is also in process of construction. The village has an elevator with a capacity of 10,000 bushels, 2 town halls, 3 churches, Episcopal, Free Will Baptist and Congregational; a first class school building, with rooms for four departments; a school building at Orono, with two departments; and two railroad depots, built at a cost of $9,000.

In June, 1885 a private bank was incorporated as the Bank of Elk River.

AST ST. CLOUD,

In the town of Haven, is a thriving village. It has one of the best granite quarries in the State. The State, in 1887, located here its reformatory school, receiving a donation of two hundred acres of land, covered with gray and veriegated granite. The village was surveyed and platted in August, 1853; Geo. F. Brott & Co., proprietors.

CLEAR LAKE

Was surveyed and platted March 24, 1882; Alanson Potter and wife, proprietors.

BECKER

Was surveyed and platted Dec. 5, 1870; J. Freeman and H. C. Fridley, proprietors. Mr. Vadnais was the first settler, in 1855.

BIG LAKE,

Originally Humboldt village, is located on Elk river, ten miles above its junction with the Mississippi. Its first settler was Joseph Brown, a veteran pioneer; but not to be confounded with the invincible Joe R. Brown, elsewhere referred to. Mr. Brown came her in 184, and made substantial improvements. He died in 1886. His family still reside here. James Ely and Newell Houghton also settled here in 1884. Mr. Houghton was killed at the New Ulm massacre in 1862.

John Quincy Adams Nickerson was born in New Salem, Franklin county, Maine, March 30, 1825. He received an academic education; taught school and followed farming in Maine. In 1849 he came to St. Anthony Falls, and in 1853 settled at Elk River, which then contained but one house, a hewed log structure, which he, in company with B. F. Hildreth, purchased for a hotel. The house has been enlarge from time to time, and has been continuously under the charge of Mr. Nickerson. He has besides employed much of his time in farming and lumbering, and has dealt in village lots. He was appointed postmaster at an early day. He has filled various responsible offices, among them that of county treasurer and town and county supervisor. He was married to Julia A. Farnham, of St. Anthony Falls, Oct. 2, 1852. They have five children.

Henry Bittner was born in 1799; came to America in his boyhood; enlisted in the United States Army in 1835; 457 served in the Mexican War; was present at the battle of Buena Vista, and when the American forces were surrounded performed a daring feat, carrying a dispatch from Gen. Taylor through the Mexican lines to an American fort. He was a target for the bullets of the Mexican Army, but arrived at his destination severely wounded. He

was discharged on account of his wounds. In 1855 he came to Clear Lake and made him a home. He offered himself as a volunteer during the late Civil War, but was not received on account of age and disability. He died at his home at Clear Lake in 1885.

Francis De Lille, of French descent, was born in Canada in 1782. He came with his family to St. Anthony in 1848, and in 1852 to Elk River, where he occupied the first house built in the lower town. He settled on a farm, where he lived the remainder of his life. He died April 18, 1874, under peculiar circumstances. He was a devout Catholic, and died suddenly in the church while kneeling during a part of the service. His widow and youngest son reside at the old homestead.

Mrs. De Lille, formerly Catharine Queenan, of Ireland, is one of the oldest settlers of Sherburne county. She has eight children living, Mary F., married and living in Dakota; Frank, Agnes; Elisabeth, married to Peter Trump of Taylor's Falls; Harriet, wife of Joseph Holt, of Taylor's Falls; Joseph F., Rosanna and Sarah, all married.

Howard M. Atkins was born in New Sharon, Franklin county, Maine, May 11, 1838. His father was stricken down by lightning, leaving him at the age of thirteen to assist in taking care of the family. Howard was near his father and was struck senseless by the same flash that deprived him of a father. Recovering, he set himself earnestly and seriously to the duties of life, performed his allotted tasks about the household, and succeeded in obtaining a good high school education. He came to Princeton, Mille Lacs county, in 1856, studied law and was admitted to practice in Mille Lacs county in 1863. Subsequently he practiced law five years in St. Cloud. He came to Elk River in 1876. He has held official positions in Mille Lacs, Stearns and Sherburne counties. Mr. Atkins has acquired an honorable position through his own exertions and richly deserves the respect of his fellow citizens. He was married in 1862 to Virginia Sinclair, of Illinois. They have two sons and four daughters.

B. F. Hildreth was born in Milford, Maine, March, 1822. He learned the trade of a blacksmith and came to St. Anthony in 1849, and the year following did part of the crew work of the first steamer launched on the Mississippi above the falls. Since then he has engaged chiefly in lumbering and farming. In 1850 he was married to M. E. Farnham, of St. Anthony. He removed to Elk River in 1873.

Samuel Hayden was born Oct. 12, 1806, at Madison, Maine. He came to Livonia, Sherburne county, in 1856. He has a family of four sons and three daughters, residents of Minnesota. His brother, the Hon. Wentworth Hayden, was a member of the constitutional convention of 1857.

The writer of these sketches had known Mr. Samuel Hayden in early life, and distinctly remembered seeing him the winter of 1827, driving an ox team in the pineries on Dead river, Maine. He was then a young man of twenty-one, and the writer was a boy of ten. Sixty years later they met in Sherburne county, and the writer recognized in the aged man of eighty-one years the young man of twenty-one, though for the moment unable to call his name. It is seldom that memory bridges so wide a chasm.

Joseph Jerome settled in the town of Haven in 1846, and is therefore among the first of the pioneers. In 1848 he sold his property to Samuel Sturgis and removed to Michigan.

Joshua O. Cater came from Stafford county, New Hampshire, and was one of the earliest settlers of the town of Haven, where he still lives.

J. F. Bean also came from New Hampshire to Sherburne county, and is now a resident of Livonia, and postmaster at Lake Fremont.

J. H. Felch, of Maine, an early settler of Livonia, is now living at Elk River.

James Brady came to Palmer in 1855. He did about 1868.

Joshua Briggs settled in Palmer in 1855, and died there in 1881.

Robert Orrock, for whom the town of Orrock was named, died at his home, at a good old age, January, 1885.

John G. Jamieson died at Elk River in 1869.

A. B. Heath removed to Oregon in 1873, where he still lives.

459

Dr. B. R. Palmer, for whom the town of Palmer was named, was a resident of Sauk Centre and died there in 1885.

Judge Moses Sherburne, for whom the county was named, died at Elk River in 1869.

Chas F. George, who settled in Santiago in 1856, is at present chairman of the board of county commissioners.

Royal George, a pioneer of the same date, returned to Vermont, where he died in 1887.

W. L. Babcock, a merchant of Santiago, still resides here.

460

CHAPTER XVII. BENTON COUNTY.

At the organization of Minnesota Territory three counties were created, of which Benton was one. Its eastern boundary followed the course of Rum river from its mouth to its junction with the west branch and thence a line due north to the Mississippi river. The boundary line upon the west followed the windings of the Mississippi down to its junction with Rum river, making a county large and irregular in outline, extending from north to south about one hundred miles, and about forty at its widest point from east to west. The formation of new counties since that time has left it with less than eleven townships lying

east of the Mississippi river and bounded on the north by Morrison, on the east by Mille Lacs, and on the south by Sherburne counties. The soil is diversified. There is back sandy loam in the plains and a black vegetable mould in the timber, with clay subsoils. It is a fair agricultural district, having groves of pine and hardwood in the east and natural meadows, prairies and oak openings in the central and western portions. It is well watered by the Mississippi and its tributaries, Elk, Little Rock and Platte rivers. It has some fine lakes, of which Mayhew, Briggs and Little Rock are the largest. A granite formation underlines most of this county and crops out in many places, furnishing valuable quarries. The granite is plain and variegated and is being worked and shipped extensively. Near the village of Watab there is a rich upheaval. The St. Paul custom house is made of the Watab granite.

The Northern Pacific railway passes through this county parallel with the channel of the Mississippi river. The Manitoba, St. Cloud & Hinckley branch passes through the southern tier 461 of towns. The organized towns are Alberta, Gilmanton, Glendorado, Granite Lodge, Maywood, Minden, Sauk Rapids, St. George, and Watab. The villages are East St. Cloud, Foley, Oak Grove, Rice's, and Watab.

The first settlers were Philip Beaupre, in 1844; David Gilman, in 1848; Jeremiah Russell, Wm. H. Wood, James Beatty, Ellis Kling, Wm. Smith, and J. C. Mayhew, in 1849. Sauk Rapids was made the county seat, then Watab, then Sauk Rapids.

The first board of officers, qualified Jan. 7, 1850, were: Commissioners, Wm. A. Aitkin, chairman; Joseph Brown and James Beatty; assessors, Truman A. Warren and Reuben M. Richardson; attorney, W. D. Philips. The voting precincts were at Sauk Rapids, Swan River and Crow Wing. The judges of election were: For Sauk Rapids, J. Russell, Wm. Sturgis and Curtis Bellows; for Swan River, Philip Beaupre, James Green and Duncan Stewart; for Crow Wing, Allen Morrison, Wm. Morrison and Sylvester Stateler. The first election was held at Pierre Bottineau's house, now in Sherburne county. George Egbert and Thomas Holmes were judges of election.

The first court in the county was held Nov. 11, 1850; Bradley B. Meeker, presiding. David Gilman was the first sheriff, John C. Hawley the second. The first deed recorded was from James Hitchins to Wm. F. Coblett. It bore date of Oct. 21, 1850. Taylor Dudley was register of deeds. The land conveyed was a tract lying at the foot of Sauk Rapids, being a land claim of one hundred ad sixty acres, purchased from Calvin Potter.

SAUK RAPIDS.

The site of the village of Sauk Rapids was judiciously chosen. It slopes gently to the river's east bank, giving a pleasant frontage to the rapids. Philips Beaupre came here first in 1844. His son, William P., was the first white child here, born May 24, 1852. Geo. O. Sweet was the second, born Aug. 22, 1852. Several Indian traders located here and at Watab. Following Mr. Beaupre came T. A. Holmes, James Beatty, J. Russell, Calvin Potter, James Hitchins, Curtis Bellows, and Charles Webb. The first plat of Sauk Rapids was made and recorded in 1854. The proprietors were J. Russell, G. M. Sweet and S. Van Nest. The surveyor was C. B. Chapman.

The village was incorporated in 1881. The commissioners 462 appointed under the general act to effect the organization were Alphonso J. Demeules, Erasmus Cross, B. K. Knowlton. A wagon bridge built across the Mississippi at this point cost $25,000. It was greatly damaged by a storm, and partially destroyed by the cyclone of 1886.

The dam across the Mississippi at Sauk Rapids was built in 1870 at a cost of $140,000. The east wing is owned by the Commodore Davidson estate; the west, by the Sauk Rapids Manufacturing Company.

The rapids are formed by the eruption of granite ledges across the channel of the river. A flour mill built here with a capacity of three hundred barrels per day was totally destroyed by the cyclone of April 16, 1886, which was one of the most destructive on record.

The estimated loss in Sauk Rapids was $300,000, of which $108,000 was made up by voluntary contributions from St. Paul, Minneapolis and other portions of the State.

The public buildings, including the court house, school buildings and several churches, were destroyed, together with many fine stores and dwellings.

Since the cyclone the village has been handsomely rebuilt. A new court house has replaced the old one at a cost of $6,000, a new school house has been built at a cost of $12,000—a model building with rooms for five departments. There are five new church buildings, an Episcopal, Congregational, Methodist and two Lutheran.

WATAB.

Watab appears to have been a noted Indian trading post from 1844 to 1855. Asa White, D. Gilman, C. W. Borup, N. Myrick, Gen. Lowry, and others were located, or had stations here. Watab was for a short time the county seat of Benton county. A bridge was once built across the Mississippi here, but it has disappeared. The village site was surveyed and platted, and a post office established in 1853. P. Lamb was postmaster. A steam saw mill was erected here, but was afterward removed. The first improved farm in Benton county was located in the vicinity. David Gilman, Benjamin Bright and George Goodhue were early settlers.

Philip Beaupre was born in Lower Canada, in 1823. As his name indicates, he is of French descent. He received a French education. He came West in 1481; entered the employ of the 463 fur company in 1843, and located at Sauk Rapids in 1844. When he arrived there were no white inhabitants, save Indian traders, on the Mississippi north of St. Anthony. Mr. Beaupre built a log house in 1851, and was continuously engaged in trade until succeeded by his sons. He assisted in forming the county, town and village organizations, filling many offices of trust and honor. In 1880 he served as judge of the probate court, and since as

collector of customs at Pembina. In 1851 he was married to Teresa de Noyes, of St. Louis, and has a family of seven sons and six daughters, all residing in Benton county.

David Gilman. —Hon. David Gilman, of Watab, was born April 29, 1812, at Saratoga, New York. He was left fatherless at the age of six months, and his mother subsequently placed him in the family of a neighbor to be brought up and cared for until the age of twenty-one. As he grew older he was not pleased with this arrangement, and at the ag of fourteen left his home to adventure for himself. His opportunities for securing an education were limited. In 1836 he came to Michigan. In 1844 he married Nancy W. Lamb, of Woodstock, Vermont. In 1848 he came to Watab, Minnesota, and made him a permanent home, making himself a useful, influential and public spirited citizen, filling many positions of trust in his town, county and state governments. Amongst the offices filled by him were those of deputy United States marshal, member of the second territorial legislature, and of the constitutional convention. He was postmaster at Watab from the establishment of the office in 1849 until 1885, when he died, greatly lamented by his friends and honored by all who knew him. Mrs. Gilman and four children survive him.

James Beatty was born in Fairfield county, Ohio, April 27, 1816. When fourteen years of age he went to Cass county, Michigan. He farmed for the Winnebago Indians near Fort Atkinson, Iowa, for several years, and coming to Minnesota in 1848 located at Sauk Rapids, which he made his permanent home. He has been engaged as Indian trader, hotel keeper, merchant and farmer. He was a member of the Minnesota territorial legislature of 1851, 1853 and 1854. He was married to Eliza Foscet, of New York, in 1854. They have three children living.

Ellis Kling was born in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, Oct. 15, 1824. He was brought up as farmer, and has made farming his occupation through life. He came to Sauk Rapids 464 in 1851. In 1854 he was married to Lucy Lewis, of Belle Prairie. They have five sons and one daughter.

George W. Benedict. —Mr. Benedict was born at Rochester, New York, in 1827. He served an apprenticeship to a printer in Canada for five years. In 1851 he was married to Anna Cronk, a native of Prince Edward county, Canada. For four years he published the Tecumseh (Mich.) *Herald* and in 1854, having removed to Sauk Rapids, established the *Frontiersman* for Jeremiah Russell. This paper he conducted for three years. He then conducted the *New Era* for one year. In 1868 he established the Sauk Rapids *Sentinel,* which he conducted four years, when he started the Alexandria *Post* and also became a member of a company that published the St. Cloud *Press,* with which he was connected one year. In 1872 he re-established the Sauk Rapids *Sentinel,* which he sold to W. L. Nieman, but repurchased after the cyclone of 1886. Mr Benedict was in the United States revenue service ten years, and served as a member of the state senate one term.

J. Q. A. Wood was born in Chichester, New Hampshire, in 1815. He graduated at Union College, New York, in 1843; studied law with President Franklin Pierce; was admitted to practice in 1846, and made his home at Sauk Rapids in 1854, which has been his home ever since, with the exception of some years spent in Kentucky as editor of the *Southern Kentucky Shield.* This paper was suppressed in 1862. Returning to Sank Rapids in 1864, he engaged in the practice of law, in which he has since continued. During this period he served eleven years as county attorney, and also a term as probate judge. Mr. Wood was seriously injured in the great cyclone, having been buried in the debris of the court house, from which, with great difficulty, he extricated himself. Mr. Wood is a poetical writer of some reputation, many of his productions having been received with great favor. Among them we may mention “Father is Growing Old, John,” “Ode to New Hampshire,” and “The Wine of Cyprus.” He has one son, a resident of Dakota, and one daughter, the wife of D.C. Roberts of West Superior.

William H. Wood was born in London, New Hampshire, Feb. 2, 1817. When he was fourteen years of age his father removed to Tecumseh, Michigan. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1839 and afterward took a course in Union College, 465 New York,

graduating in 1843. He then returned to Tecumseh, Michigan, where he studied law with Judge Stacy. In 1845 he was admitted to the bar in Lenawee county, Michigan. During the presidential campaign of the year following he edited a paper in Kentucky, the *Bough and Ready,* advocating the claims of Gen. Taylor for the presidency. In 1848 he located in Greensburg, Kentucky, and in 1849 was married to a lady of refinement, known to the literary world under the *nom de plume* of “Minnie Mary Lee.” In 1849 he removed to Sauk Rapids, Minnesota. He was there editor of the pioneer paper, the *Frontiersman.* He afterward owned, and with his gifted wife edited, the *New Era,* in which he was an ardent supporter of Mr. Lincoln for the presidency in 1860. Meanwhile he practiced his profession and held the office of county attorney for many years. When the land office was established at Sauk Rapids he was appointed receiver and served a number of years. He was a member of the first state legislature. In 1869 he was elected president of the New Athens College, Greensburg, Kentucky, and served a short time, when he contracted the disease that afterward terminated his earthly career. Mr. Wood was a man of more than ordinary ability, an eloquent speaker, a fluent and gifted writer, whose influence will long be felt. He left a widow and three children.

Mrs. W. H. Wood has been a liberal contributor to magazines and the author of several volumes, of which a list is here appended: “The Heart of Myrrha Lake” “Into the Light of Catholicity;” “Hubert's Wife;” “The Brown House at Duffield;” “Strayed from the Fold;” “Three Times Three; or, Basil, Beatrice, Ethel;” “Story of Annette;” “Hazel Green's Rival.”

A. De Lacy Wood, son of Mrs. W. H. Wood, edits the Two Harbor *Iron Post,* in Lake county.

P. H. Wood, second son of Mrs. W. H. Wood, edits the Sauk Rapids *Free Press.*

Rev. Sherman Hall was born in Weathersfield, Vermont; was educated at Exeter Academy, Dartmouth College and Andover Theological Seminary. He was married to Betsey Parker in 1831, and ordained the same year as a missionary to the Chippewa

Indians at La Pointe. With them he remained until 1854, when he transferred his residence to Sauk Rapids and organized 466 a Congregational church, of which he continued pastor until his death, Sept. 1, 1859. Mr. Hall made a translation of parts of the Bible into the Ojibway tongue. He was greatly beloved amongst his people for his farm, christian demeanor and publicly recognized as a man of integrity and sound judgment. He served the people of Benton county as judge of probate court and county superintendent of schools.

Jeremiah Russell was born in Eaton, Madison county, New York, Feb. 2, 1809. He received a common school and academic education, and learned to set type in the office of the Chautauqua *Gazette.* He subsequently taught school and worked for awhile in printing offices. Removing to Palmyra, he clerked in a store several years. In 1835 he came to Michigan, and thence to the Lake Superior country, where he superintended a copper mine for a couple of years, at Left Hand river, near the head of the lake. In 1837 he came to Fort Snelling, and in 1839 accompanied Frank Steele and other to St. Croix Falls, and engaged in building a saw mill. In 1840 he went to Pokegama mission as government farmer and blacksmith. About 1842, at the closing up of the Pokegama mission in consequence of Indian disturbances, he purchased the old Connor trading post and farm. In 1843, with Elam Greely, he went down the St. Croix and up the Mississippi and Rum rivers in a birch canoe, exploring for pine timber. They found Rum river blockaded at one place a distance of three-quarters of a mile, with drifts or rafts of trees, consolidated and held together by the roots of grasses and water willows, the accumulations apparently of ages. Around this raft they made a portage, and ascended a tributary of Rum river to Pokegama. In 1848 Mr. Russell came to Crow Wing, Minnesota, as agent for Borup & Oakes, Indian traders and fur dealers. In the autumn of 1849 he established himself at a point two miles above Sauk Rapids, and opened up a farm of one hundred and thirty acres. At the end of four years he moved down the river and made a land claim on the west side, including the water power of Sauk Rapids. He owned an interest also in the water power on the east side. In 1854 he was one of the company that surveyed and

platted the village of Sauk Rapids. He established the pioneer newspaper, the Sauk Rapids *Frontiersman.*

Mr. Russell for several years held the office of county auditor 467 and treasurer, and in 1849 was elected to the territorial legislature. His name appears in the list of members, but he was present only at the opening sessions, and voted for but a single measure. He had told his constituents before his election that he would not serve. At this time he was Democratic in politics but in later life voted the Republican ticket. Mr. Russell possessed a warm, generous nature, combined with integrity of character, which gained for him the love and esteem of his many friends. Ever ready to extend a willing hand to those in need, and, as far as lay in his power, to assist those in distress, he will ever be remembered with kindly feelings by all who knew him. Though exposed to all the temptations and vicissitudes of an early settler's life, coming in contact with a kinds of social conditions, he never departed from the path of christian rectitude, and those with whom he came in contact will ever remember him for his kind heartedness and gentlemanly bearing

Sept. 20, 1843, he was united in marriage to Miss Sophia Oakes (daughter of the late Chas. H. Oakes), who survives him. Seven children were born unto them, but only three are now alive. These are Mrs. W. L. Nieman, Miss Julia A. and Mr. J. A. Russell. Mr. Russell died at his home in Sauk Rapids in 1885.

Edward Oscar Hamlin was born at Bethany, Wayne county, Pennsylvania, June 12, 1828. He received his preparatory education at his native place; entered Hamilton College, Clinton, New York, in 1848, and graduated in 1858, third in his class, and in three years received the degree of A. M. He read law first at Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania, with Hon. Geo. W. Woodward (afterward one of the judges of the supreme court of Pennsylvania); at Honesdale, Pennsylvania, later with Earl Wheeler, Esq., and was admitted to the bar Sept. 7, 1852. After practicing for two years at Honesdale, he decided to go West, and in 1855 settled in Sauk Rapids. He was admitted to practice in the territorial courts, and in 1856 was admitted to practice by the supreme court. Judge Hamlin was elected the first

mayor of the city of St. Cloud. He was nominated by the Democratic party for governor, and subsequently for judge of the supreme court. He was also, in 1860, appointed by Gov. Ramsey “a regent of the University of the State of Minnesota,” was subsequently an efficient and zealous member of the state board of normal instruction.

468

Soon after the outbreak of the Rebellion, in 1861, Gov. Ramsey tendered him the commission of major of the Seventh Regiment, Minnesota Volunteers, but his eyesight being defective, he was obliged to decline it. In 1864 Judge Hamlin was chosen by the Democratic party as one of the delegates to the Democratic national convention. He was appointed as one of the committee on platform, and openly denounced, with three others, the platform before it was adopted, because it declared the war for the Union a failure. Judge Hamlin was a war Democrat, and hung out the stars and stripes over his residence in Sauk Rapids, the first one in that town to do so. In 1873, being an only child and yielding to the solicitations of his parents, Judge Hamlin returned to his native county and opened an office in Honesdale. After a short residence there he removed to Bethany, which has since been his home. He continued the practice of his profession in Honesdale until June, 1885, when failing health compelled him to retire.

Judge Hamlin has been twice married. His first wife was Mary A., daughter of Judge Eldred, who for a quarter of a century graced the bench of Pennsylvania. She died at St. Cloud, Sept. 27, 1868. In October, 1870, Judge Hamlin married Ella F., daughter of E. B. Strong, Esq., for years clerk of the district court of Stearns county.

MORRISON COUNTY.

Morrison county is somewhat irregular in outline. It is bounded on the north by Crow Wing and Cass, on the east by Mille Lacs, on the south by Benton and Stearns, on the west by Stearns and Todd counties. The portion east of the Mississippi originally belonged to Benton county, and portion on the west side to Todd county. It contains 1,139 square

miles. The eastern part is well covered with pine and hardwood forests. The west and central portions consist of oak openings and brush prairies. The groves are interspersed with poplar. The surface is generally level, but is well drained by the Mississippi and its tributaries, mostly small streams. It has some fine lakes in the northern and central parts. The soil is well adapted to farming. A granite range, an extension of the range of Sauk Rapids and St. Cloud, passes through the county.

William Nicholson was probably the first settler in this 469 county. He first came to Swan River in 1847, in company with ten other men. They forded the Mississippi near the mouth of Swan river, made a raft and floated down the river a few miles, where they abandoned it on account of low water, and returned south, whence they came. The next summer Nicholson returned with twenty-two men, crossed the river at the same place, and cut a road through to the Winnebago agency at Long Prairie. Returning the same year to the crossing, he found Wm. Aiken had made a claim and was building a hotel and store on the east bank of the river. Mr. Nicholson remained some years in the vicinity, but is now a resident of Little Falls. Wm. Aiken permanently located at Swan River in 1848, one year after Nicholson's arrival at that point. He died in 1851, aged about sixty-five years. He had two Indian wives. They quarreled and fought savagely at the funeral as to which was entitled to the position of chief mourner, wife number one coming off victorious. James Green made a squatter's claim in 1848, and built a saw mill on the east side of the Mississippi by the island at the falls. Wm. Knowles located at the mouth of Rabbit river in 1849. John Stillwell came to Swan River in 1849. He was a carpenter and worked at his trade until 1856, when he went into the hotel business. He now resides at Little Falls. He and Nicholson are the only old settlers of Swan River remaining in the county.

At the organization of the county, in 1856, Little Falls, located on the Mississippi a short distance above Swan River, became the county seat. They year before and the two years following were years of wild speculation. The chief ambition of the speculators was to found a city. During these years twenty-four village or town plats were recorded in the office of the register of deeds in Morrison. Not all, however, were located within the bounds

of the county, some being platted on unsurveyed government lands. Of these towns, the only one remaining, or of note, is Fergus Falls, Otter Tail county, platted by a company from Little Falls. Of the towns located in Morrison county, every one vanished except Little Falls, though Swan River, Belle Prairie and Granite City kept up an appearance of prosperity for a time.

The early history of Morrison county is enlivened by many thrilling incidents of Indian warfare, chiefly of contests between the Sioux and Chippewas. The Sioux had claimed the territory 470 from time immemorial, but over a hundred years ago the Chippewas had driven them westward across the Mississippi and were in possession of the soil. The tribal hostility of the two races continued to manifest itself in predatory and retaliatory raids, and from these the early settlers were often sufferers.

Nathan Richardson, the historian of Morrison county, an authority to whom we are greatly indebted, says that the country was acknowledged to be Chippewa ground before and during the settlement by the whites, but that the Sioux frequent raids through the counties in parties of from five to twenty-five, their principal object being to possess themselves of Chippewa scalps. The Chippewas retaliated by pursuing the Sioux into their own prescribed limits. Mr. Richardson avers that the Chippewas were seldom known to treat the white settlers uncivilly, while the Sioux would kill stock to supply their wants, for which the settlers were left without compensation from Indians or governments.

The Winnebagoes were for some years located within the bounds of Todd and Morrison counties. In 1848 Gen. Fletcher removed them from Fort Atkinson, Iowa, to Long Prairie, west side of the Mississippi; but although the agency was located at Long Prairie, the Indians occupied the Swan River valley within the present limits of Morrison and Todd counties for a period of seven years, were they engaged partly in hunting and partly in farming, having about two hundred acres under cultivation, when they became dissatisfied and were removed to the Blue Earth country.

When the Winnebago Indians were brought to Long Prairie and the Swan River valley, in 1848, the government built Fort Ripley on the west bank of the Mississippi, about twenty miles above the mouth of Swan river. The governmental still owns the fort and reservation around it, and keeps a garrison there. Fort Ripley, however, has other associations than those connected with the Winnebagoes. It was necessary to place a force here during the Indian outbreak in 1862, the object being to overawe, and hold in check the Chippewas, who were more than suspected of an intention to make common cause with the Sioux in their warfare against the whites. There the Seventh Regiment, Minnesota Volunteers, had its headquarters for a time.

Morrison county was named in honor of Hon. Allen W. Morrison, who came to Minnesota some time in the ‘20s, and was 471 prominent in the early history of the Territory. It was organized April 18, 1856, by the election of the following county officers: Commissioners, Wm. Trask, Elliott J. Kidder and W. W. Stebbins; register of deeds and clerk of board of commissioners, Nathan Richardson; judge of probate, James Fergus; sheriff, Jonathan Pugh; district attorney, W. B. Fairbanks; assessors, W. B. Tuttle and John Fry.

The first term of court, was held May 15, 1856; Judge Moses Sherburne, presiding. The first deed recorded was dated June 19, 1854, conveying from William Shelafoo to Louis Robair the northeast quarter of the southwest quarter, and lots 3, 4 and 5 of section 30, township 40 range 32.

Morrison county is subdivided into the following towns: Agram, Belle Prairie, Buekman, Bellevue, Culdrum, Elmdale, Green Prairie, Little Falls, Morrill, Motley, Parker, Pierz, Pike Creek, Ripley, Swan River, and Two Rivers.

LITTLE FALLS VILLAGE,

The county seat of Morrison county, is located on the east bank of the Mississippi river, in sections 7, 8, 18 and 19 of township 40, range 32. It derives its name from a rapid in

the Mississippi river, formed by the extension across the river of the slate stone ledges of the St. Louis. The site is a prairie, sloping gently to the water's edge. The first survey was made in 1855, by S. M. Putnam. The village grew rapidly from the first, and in 1857 the best lots were selling for $1,000 each. Previous to 1855 the only houses in the place were two cabins, a frame building in which E. J. Kidder lived, and a school house. Two hotels were built that year, one by Joseph Batters, the other by W. B. Fairbanks and Nathan Richardson.

The first settlers were the Kidders, Fairbanks, Batters, Richardson, James Green, William Sturgis, William Butler, and O. A. Churchill. James Green came as early as 1848, and took a squatter's claim on the east bank, including the water power, and built a saw mill, but soon after died, and the property passed into the hands of H. M. Rice and Capt. Todd, who in 1850 sold their right to Wm. Sturgis. In 1852 John M. Kidder preempted the mill power, transferring it to the Little Falls Company, consisting of Wm. Sturgis and Calvin Tuttle, organized in 1854 for the improvement of the falls. This company purchased 472 about 1,000 acres of adjoining land from the government, and in 1855 merged into a stock company with a capital of $100,000,of which the original company retained one-half, the remaining half being converted into cash. The stock rose in value at one time two hundred and fifty per cent.

The company built a new dam and mills, but the revenue did not keep the property in good condition after the expenditures. These valuable improvements, including the dam and mills, were all swept away by high water in 1860; the farm became bankrupt, and the valuable power became nearly worthless and entirely useless, until 1887, when a new company, known as the Little Falls Water Power Company, was formed with a paid up capital of $600,000, which is distributed among eastern and western capitalists. The company is now constructing very extensive works, the power of which will have a head, or fall, of twenty feet, thus making it the largest water power, next to Minneapolis, to be found in the whole Northwest. The dam, now about completed, has cost about $200,000.

So thoroughly convinced are the people of Morrison county of the great future before it, that, by a majority of over 2 to 1, they voted a subscription of $100,000 in 5 per cent bonds as a bonus to be delivered to the company upon the completion of the work. The village of Little Falls also entered into contract with the company, agreeing to pay annually a sum of money equal to the taxes imposed upon that corporation, and also to exempt from taxation any manufactory using the water power for a period of five years. The improvements under process of construction consist, first, of a dam across the entire river, resting, however, against the head of Mill island; second, a canal on the west side, starting from a point opposite the head of Mill island, and extending 1,000 feet down stream. This canal is 80 feet wide and 13 feet deep, is lined with a retaining wall, and provided with head gates at the upper end and with a waste way at the lower end; third, a wheel house, races, and, if found desirable, a wire rope tower for transmitting power to mill island and to the east shore, Basing the rental of this power on that of the water power at Lowell, Massachusetts, it would be worth $150,000 per annum. The officers of the company are W. H. Breyfogle, of Louisville, Kentucky, president; M. M. Williams, of Little Falls, secretary and treasurer.

473

Little Falls was incorporated as a village in 1880, Louis Houde president of the board. The improvement of the water power has given a strong impulse to the prosperity of the village. It numbers now amongst its public buildings a court house, school house living rooms for six grades, two Catholic churches, one Congregational, one Episcopal and one Methodist church. In Belle Prairie, four miles distant, there is also a Catholic church, school and a nunnery.

A bridge, built at a cost of $24,000, crosses the Mississippi at this point. The bridge is 400 feet in length. The Little Falls & Dakota railroad, a branch of the Northern Pacific, is finished from Little Falls to Morris in Stevens county, a distance of 85 miles. In addition to the mills connected with the water power there is also a steam saw mill.

ROYALTON VILLAGE

Is located in an oak grove on the Northern Pacific railroad, twenty miles above Sauk Rapids, and ten below Little Falls near the south line of Morrison county. It includes some lands in Benton county. Platte river flows through the village and furnishes a water power of 8 feet head, improved by a dam, supplying a flour mill which has a capacity of 250 barrels per day, and a saw mill with a capacity of 40,000 feet. There is 65 feet fall on the Platte within five miles of Royalton below, and 45 feet above the village, yet unimproved. James Hill, of Baldwin, St. Croix county, Wisconsin, with Putney and Nobles erected the flour mill, John D. Logan, the proprietor, having donated the water power and grounds for manufacturing purposes. Mr. Logan has a steam saw mill with a capacity of 30,000 feet per day. The Platte is spanned by an iron bridge. The village has, in addition to its mills, a weekly newspaper, a large elevator, a good graded school with six departments, and three churches, Episcopal, Presbyterian and Methodist. It was surveyed and platted in 1879 by John D. Logan, and incorporated in 1887. The first officers were: President, J. D. Logan; recorder, John Holmes; trustees, J. C. Wakefield, J. C. Higgins, R. Lambert; treasurer, G. E. Putney; justices, Robert Brown, Wm. Jones; constables, Wm. Roller, C. O. Brannen.

Peter Roy , a mixed blood of French and Chippewa parentage, was born in Rainy Lake, in 1829. He was educated at La 474 Pointe, Wisconsin. At the age of twenty-one he came to the agency at Long lake, where he served as interpreter until 1853, when he was elected to the territorial legislature. He opened a farm at Belle Prairie in 1855; became a member of the state legislatures of 1860 and 1862. In 1866 he removed to Little Falls, where he resided until his death, in 1883. He was a man of large frame and of generous impulses, liberal and open-handed, even to his own pecuniary disadvantage.

Wm. Sturgis came to this county from Big Meadow, Sherburne county, Minnesota, in 1850, and located at Little Falls, where he put a ferry across the Mississippi. He also laid out a town and built a saw and grist mill at the mouth of Little Elk river. He was a member of the territorial council from Crow Wing and Sauk Rapids precincts in 1849 and 1851; of the

territorial house in 1856, and of the constitutional convention, Democratic wing, in 1857. Some years later he removed, first to Montana, and then to Sturgis, Michigan.

James Fergus was born in the parish of Glassford, Lanarkshire, Scotland, Oct. 8, 1813. His parents were well-to-do farmers, and gave him a good education along with excellent moral and religious training. In his youth he was noted for his thoroughness in whatever work he undertook and his fondness for good books. At the age of nineteen years he came to America to improve his fortunes, locating first in Canada, where he spent three years, and learned the trade of a millwright. Becoming involved in some political troubles just before the outbreak of the Papineau Rebellion, he left Canada for the United States, and spent a couple of years in Green Bay and Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and at Chicago and Buffalo Grove, Illinois, going thence to Iowa, and thence to Moline, Illinois where he found employment in the machine shops and foundries of Buford, Sears &Wheelock. In 1854 he removed to Little Falls, and in company with C.A. Tuttle built a dam across the Mississippi and platted the village. He subsequently owned the site of Fergus Falls, now a thriving city, that has done well in assuming his name. In 1862 he drove his own team from Little Falls to Bannock, then in Idaho, now in Montana Territory. He became prominent in territorial affairs; was influential in the organization of the new county of Madison, and held many positions of trust and responsibility. He was the commissioner 475 appointed for Madison county served two terms in the Montana legislature, and was a member of the constitutional convention of 1887. At one time he lived in Lewis and Clark counties; he now resides in Meagher county, near Fort Maginnis, where he is engaged in stock raising.

His main characteristics are an aptitude for mechanical enterprises, a sturdy independence of thought, a strict integrity of purpose, and an ardent love of study and good books. He is a typical pioneer, and in the mellow light of his declining days has the respect and love of his contemporaries to a remarkable degree. He is the first president of the Montana Pioneer Association, a position which he worthily fills.

Mr. Fergus was married March 16, 1845, to Pamelia Dillin, of Jefferson county, New York. Mrs. Fergus died Oct. 6, 1887. He has one son and three daughters, the latter married and living in Montana.

Nathan Richardson was born in Wayne county, New York, in 1829. He was raised on a farm, educated at Romeo, Michigan, and came to Little Falls in 1855. He served as register of deeds for Morrison county eight years, and was postmaster eleven years. He also served as county surveyor and county attorney, having been admitted to the bar in 1877. He was notary public twenty-five years. He was a representative in the Minnesota legislature of 1867, 1872 and 1878. During his first term in the house he represented nineteen counties, nearly one-half the territory of the State. He served as judge of probate two terms. Mr. Richardson has prepared, by order of the board of county commissioners, and published in the local papers, and complete and valuable history of Morrison county, to which we are greatly indebted. He wa married to Mary A. Roof in 1857, and has a family of three sons and two daughters.

Moses La Fond, a Canadian Frenchman, came to Morrison county in 1855, and located at Little Falls, where he commenced as a teamster for the Little Falls Manufacturing Company. He found more lucrative employment, became a butcher, then a merchant, then a legislator, having been elected a representative in the legislature of 1874.

O. A. Churchill. —Orlando A Churchill was born in Windsor county, Vermont, in 1825. He came to Illinois in 1843, and to Little Falls in 1855, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits. 476 He was elected to the legislatures of 1858, but did not serve, as no session of the legislature was held that year. He served several years as auditor of Morrison county. He removed to St. Paul a few years ago, and later to California, but is now again a resident of Little Falls.

John M. Kidder made a claim of government land on the east side of the Mississippi, on the site of Little Falls. He died in 1855, before the land was entered, and the claim was

purchased by Wm. Sturgis, a son-in-law of Mr. Kidder, and by him sold to the Little Falls Company. Elliott J., a son of John M. Kidder, is still a resident of Little Falls.

Warren Kobe located at Royalton in 1880 and built an elevator, store and first class hotel. Mr. Kobe is a public spirited citizen and has expended much in improving the town.

Ola K. Black, of Norwegian birth, was one of the first settlers.

Ira W. Bouch came from Buchanan county, Iowa, in 1880, and opened the first store in Royalton.

Robert Russell, living on a farm near the village, came from Scotland to America in 1850 and settled here in 1853. Mr. Russell died in July, 1862; Mrs. Russell died in 1876. Three sons and five daughters survive them.

Peter A. Green, a farmer, pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres in 1854, a part of which is surveyed into town lots. He built the second building on the town site. Mr. Green was born in 1817, in Green county, New York, where he married. He died January, 1884. His widow and two sons survive him.

Rodolphus D. Kinney was the first settler on the town site of Royalton, in 1854, erected the first house and was the first postmaster, in 1856. Mr. Kinney gave the name of Royalton to the post office, the name being that of his birthplace, in the state of Vermont. He was born in 1828; had good educational advantages in youth and attended Fairmount Theological Seminary in Cincinnati; was an associate of the early Presbyterian missions and was the first school teacher in Morrison county, in 1851 and 1852, at Belle Prairie. He was married in St. Paul in 1852. His eldest son, Jonathan, was born in 1853. One daughter lives in Alabama and his youngest son is a physician at Royalton.

John D. Logan came to Minnesota from Philadelphia in 1855 and located in Hastings; served during the war in Company 477 G. First Minnesota Regular Volunteers. In 1879

he came to Royalton and devoted himself to the development of the water power and the building up of the village. He has a wife and three children.

CROW WING COUNTY.

The county of Crow Wing was organized in 1857. Prior to this period it was included in Benton and other counties. It now includes eleven whole and eight fractional townships in townships 43 to 47, ranges 28 to 31, inclusive. The Mississippi river bounds it on the west and northwest, Aitkin county on the east and Morrison on the south. It soil ranges from a light sandy to a dark loam, with clay subsoil, and the timber includes the pines and the hardwoods common to the latitude. There are also fine meadows and burr oak openings. It is watered by the tributaries of the Mississippi and its surface is dotted with lakes. It is well adapted to stock raising and agriculture.

C. H. Beaulieu appears to have been the first white man to locate within its boundaries. He established a trading post as early as 1837, near the mouth of Crow Wing river. His successors in trade were Allen Morrison and Donald McDonald. Philip Beaupre was here in 1844. When Fort Ripley was built S. B. Olmstead, with his family, built a house and improved a farm opposite the fort on the east bank of the Mississippi. Mr. Olmstead came from Prairie du Chien in 1849. While residing here he served as a member of the second, fifth and sixth territorial legislatures, and in 1854 was elected president of the council. After living here several years, he removed to Texas, and died there some years ago. Mr. Olmstead kept a hotel and managed to secure most of the hay, beef and wood contracts for the fort. Henry M. Rice had a trading post at one time at Crow Wing village, about eight miles above the fort. John H. Fairbanks ran a ferry at the village. Other settlers were Wallace Bean, Henry Whipple, F. M. Campbell, W. B. Wakefield, Ed. Lyndes, Albert Fuller, Thomas Cathcart, Daniel S. Mooers, S. C. Abbe, and members of the Beaulieu family. James A. Parish was the first justice of the peace. John McGillis, who lived at Crow Wing in 1853, was the second and served about fifteen years. In 1856 the first farm was opened on government land, not far from Crow Wing village, by Wallace Bean. The second 478

farm was taken by David McArthur, a Canadian, originally from Scotland. George Van Valkenburg opened a blacksmith shop at Crow Wing in 1856, lived there two years and was then employed as government blacksmith by the Indian department, and served as such for twelve years. Crow Wing country was organized in 1857, with the following board of officers: County auditor, C. H. Beaulieu; register of deeds, F. M. Campbell; county treasurer, Robert Fairbanks; county commissioner, J. H. Fairbanks, Allen Morrison, S. B. Olmstead; judge of probate court, Dennis Shaff. The county organization took effect Jan. 1, 1858. The county was attached for judicial purposes, first to Ramsey, and then to Morrison county. F. W. Peake came to Crow Wing in 1858, and opened a trading post, and was afterward one of the mercantile firm of Peake & Wakefield. Rev. E. S. Peake, an Episcopal clergyman, came to Crow Wing about the same time, built a church and remained as rector till the breaking out of the war, when he accepted the chaplaincy of a Wisconsin regiment. After the war he removed to California, and carried on a mission a few years, but later returned to Minnesota and is now stationed at Detroit. Rev. Francis Pierz, a Catholic priest, officiated at Crow Wing and Belle Prairie until 1870, when he returned to his home in Austria.

The first district court was held at Crow Wing in 1871, J. M. McKelvey officiating as judge, Chas. Beaulieu as clerk of court, and Wm. Wood as sheriff.

Soon after the county organization was abandoned, to be re-resumed in 1870 by legislative enactment. The county officers at the organizations were: Commissioners, Wallace Bean, Henry Whipple and F. W. Peake; treasurer, E. B. Snyder; auditor, J. W. Campbell; clerk of court, Chas, H. Beaulieu; sheriff, Wm. Wood.

MURDERERS LYNCHED.

In 1871, Ellen, daughter of David McArthur, living near Crow Wing village, was murdered by Indians. The murderers were arrested and place in jail at Brained, from which they were taken by a mob and hanged.

BRAINERD

Is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi, and is a prosperous city. The settlement commenced with the opening of the 479 Northern Pacific railroad. This road has a branch from Brained to St. Paul. The railroad company have made Brainerd headquarters for repairing shops; have expended large amounts in improvements, and employ in their business here nearly 1,000 men. The first through train arrived at Brainerd March 11, 1871.

In 1870 several claims were made for purposes of speculation, and afterward sold to Mrs. Hester Gilman, of St. Cloud, and other parties, but the greater part of the city site was purchased of the government in 1870, by Hester Gilman and Thomas H. Campbell. The Lake Superior & Puget Sound Company, organized under the laws of Maine, and duly authorized by the laws of Minnesota, purchased Gilman's and Campbell's claims and made the original survey and plat of the town on Sept 25, 1871. The name, Brained, was given to the new town in honor of Mrs. Brained Swift, wife of the first president of the Northern Pacific road. In 1883 a new survey was made by Heinze Brothers. The site was a handsome plain, originally covered with prince pine trees, many of which were left standing as ornamental trees.

Among the first settler we find the names of Charles Darby, E. H. Bly, L. P. White, W. P. Spalding, W. W. Hartley, Stuart Seely, F. W. Peake, S. W. Taylor, E. B. Lynde, John Bishop, T. C. Barnes, and John Martin. The first permanent dwelling, a log house, was built by Charles Darby, the next was built by Stuart Seely, and the third by L. P. White. E. H. Bly built the first store. The Headquarters Hotel, subsequently destroyed by fire, was built in 1871. Many of the buildings of ancient Crow Wing were moved to Brainerd. The Leland House was built in 1871-2; the Merchants in 1879. The post office was established in 1871, with S. W. Thayer postmaster. The county seat was removed to this place in 1871, and a court house and jail built by L. P. White, at an expense of $971.60. The first marriage, that of Joseph Gronden and Miss Darby, occurred in 1870. A city charter was

obtained Jan. 11,1873. The following were the first officers: Mayor, Eber H. Bly; aldermen, L. P. White, M. Tuttle, W. S. Heathcote, Wm. Murphy, T. X. Goulett; president of the council, L. P. White.

Brained has a court house, built at a cost of $45,000, and school buildings worth $45,000. The Northern Pacific depot and 480 shops were built at a cost of $500,000, and the Northern Pacific sanitarium at a cost of $25,000. The sanitarium is a hospital for the sick or disabled employes of the entire line of road, and is supported by monthly installments from the employes. Dr. Beger is superintendent. Brainerd has one steam saw mill with a capacity of 12,000,000 feet per annum, another with a capacity of 3,000,000 feet, and many fine business blocks and tasteful residences. It has also electric lights, water works, and street cars, and is making rapid progress as a city.

In 1886 a charter was obtained by Charles F. Kindred & Co. to build a dam across the Mississippi. The dam has been completed at a cost of $125,000. It has a head of 20 feet, with sufficient flow to secure 25,000 horse power, and a boomage overflowing 3,000 acres, forming a reservoir 12 miles in length, with side lakes, the whole capable of holding 1,000,000,000 feet of logs. The whole city machinery, including electric lights, water works, street cars, and Northern Pacific railroad shops, will be attached to this water power. Crow Wing county contributed $50,000 in bonds to the building of this dam. Brainerd has an opera house, and is well supplied with churches, the Catholics, Presbyterians, baptists, Congregationalists, Episcopalians, Lutherans, and Methodists having organizations and buildings.

L. P. White was born in Vermont in 1811. He was self educated. He was married in Vermont, came to Chicago in 1858, and engaged in railroading until arriving at Brainerd, in 1870, where he built the first frame house. His wife was the first white woman resident of the city. Since locating at Brainerd, Mr. White has been the acting agent of the Lake Superior & Puget Sound Company, which has laid out all the town sites from northern Pacific Junction to Moorhead with the exception of Detroit.

Allen Morrison was one of a family of twelve, seven boys and five girls. His father was born in Scotland, but emigrated to Canada, where he died in 1812. Two of the boys were in the English Navy, and killed at the battle of Trafalgar, in Egypt. William Morrison, a brother of Allen, and several years his senior, was among the early explorers of Northern Minnesota, having visited the Territory as early as 1800, and was one of the party who discovered Lake Itasca, the source of the Mississippi 481 river. Allen's first visit to this region was in 1820, when he came to Fond du Lac, as a trader in what was then known as the “Northern Outfit.” For several years he was associated with his brother William in the Fond du Lac department, during which time he was stationed at Sandy Lake, Leech Lake, Red Lake, Mille Lacs, and Crow Wing, and when the Indians were removed to White Earth, went there also, and remained until his death. In 1826 he was married to Miss Charlotte Chaboullier, who died at Crow Wing in the fall of 1872. She was a daughter of a member of the old Northwestern Fur Company, who was a trader on the Saskatchewan, and died in Canada in 1812. Mr. Morrison was the father of eleven children. Caroline, now in Brainerd, was married to Chris. Grandelmyer in April, 1864. Rachel resides with her sister, Mrs. Grandelmyer. John J. and Allen, at White Earth; Mary, the eldest, now Mrs. J. R. Sloan, at St. Cloud; and Louisa, now Mrs. John Bromley, at Northern Pacific Junction. Mr. Morrison died on the twenty-eighth of November, 1878, and was buried at White Earth, in the historic valley where he had passed so many eventful years. His name, however, will not perish, nor his virtues be forgotten. In the first territorial legislature he represented the district embracing the voting precincts of Sauk Rapids and Crow Wing, and when the present county of Morrison was set off, the legislature named it in honor of this esteemed veteran pioneer.

Charles F. Kindred, an active, enterprising citizen of Brainerd, I doing for his adopted city all that one man can do. Mr. Kindred, for many years after his arrival in Minnesota, was a trusted agent of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, and while in their employ acquired a thorough knowledge of the resources of North Minnesota, which he uses

to the best interest of the section in which he has made his home. He is at present superintending the building of the Kindred dam.

482

CHAPTER XVIII. AITKIN COUNTY.

This county consists of an oblong section, six towns in width, lying between Mille Lacs and Kanabec counties on the south, and Itasca on the north. It is a heavily timbered region, upon which the lumberman has drawn for hundreds of millions of feet of lumber, with but little apparent diminution in the quantity of the supply. The whole surface is dotted with lakes and variegated with natural meadows. The southern portion of the county affords good farming lands. Mille Lacs, in the southern part of the county, is the largest lake, and settlements have already been made along its shores. Sandy lake is second in size. It lies on the great portage route from Winnipeg, by way of St. Louis river to Lake Superior, and has been a noted point on that route for two hundred years. The missions of the Jesuits, and later, of the Presbyterians and Methodists, had been located here and abandoned. The fur trader and the Indian trader have made their headquarters here. Sandy lake has become historic. The county contains about one hundred and three townships, which are drained chiefly by the Mississippi and its tributaries. The Mississippi is navigable from Aitkin to Pokegama falls, a distance of over one hundred miles.

Aitkin county was created May 23, 1857, but was not organized until July 30, 1872. The first officers chosen were: County commissioners, Nathaniel Tibbetts, chairman; Wm. Hallstrom, Wm. Wade; treasurer, Geo. Clapp; register of deeds, Wm. Hallstrom; auditor, W. E. Crowell; sheriff, James W. Tibbetts. That part of the county including the village of Aitkin was organized into a town in 1873; N. Tibbetts, chairman. The Northern Pacific railroad passes through six townships of this county, namely: townships 483 27 and 28, range 22 to 27, inclusive. While the road was in process of building in 1870, Nathaniel Tibbetts made a claim where the village of Aitkin now stands, and built the first house, a hotel known as the Ojibway House, and the next spring built the Aitkin House. He moved

his family here in 1471. He was appointed the first postmaster at the organization of the county. The county and village of Aitkin were named after Wm. A. Aitkin, who was a prominent trader on the Upper Mississippi for a number of years.

AITKIN VILLAGE.

Aitkin was made the county seat at the organization of the county. It is pleasantly situated on the west branch of Ripple creek, near the east branch of the Mississippi. It is now a prosperous and thriving village with heavy mercantile establishments, two first class hotels, a good school house, and pleasant homes. One newspaper, the Aitkin *Age,* is published here. Warren Potter, Richard Mills, William Wade and George Jenkins are early citizens. In 1873 Capt. Houghton built a steamer, called the Pokegama, to run from Aitkin to Pokegama Falls. This steamer was burned in 1878. Capt. Houghton replaced it with a new boat called the City of Aitkin, which still plies the Mississippi river between the points named.

Pokegama Falls is a headquarters for lumbermen and a place for general trade.

Wm. A. Aitkin. —The date and place of Mr. Aitkin's nativity are not positively known. He came to the Chippewa country when a boy of fifteen, as servant to a trader named John Drew, and in time became a successful and well known trader. He died at Sandy Lake in 1851. His life, in common with that of the early traders, was adventurous. He witnessed many stirring scenes, among them the battle of Stillwater Ravine, in 1839. Although raised among the Indians, and continually on the frontier, he was noted for his urbanity and geniality, and is well spoken of by the early explorers.

Alfred Aitkin, son of the foregoing, was killed by a Chippewa Indian at Cass Lake in 1836. He had stolen the wife of the Indian, and refusing to return her to the enraged husband, was shot by him. The murderer was arrested, taken to Prairie du Chien for trial, tried before Judge Drum's court and acquitted.

Nathaniel Tibbetts was born in New Sharon, Maine, March 21, 1824. While a mere boy he moved to Piscataquis county, and in 1845 came to Plover, Wisconsin, and two years later to Stillwater, Minnesota. He engaged in lumbering until 1850, when he moved to St. Anthony, and soon afterward made a claim at the mouth of Elk river, then in Benton county, where he remained until the Civil War, when he enlisted in Company A, Eighth Minnesota, of which company he was commissioned first lieutenant, and was afterward appointed regimental quartermaster. He was mustered out with his regiment at the close of the war, when he returned to his home at Elk River, and resumed his old business of lumbering. In 1870 he was engaged in the preliminary survey of the Northern Pacific railroad, and located the same year at Aitkin, of which village he was the pioneer, building the first house and barn, keeping the first hotel and serving as he first postmaster. He served four years as county commissioner. He has also served as register of deeds and sheriff. Ten years after his location at Aitkin he removed to Morrison county, where he now resides. His health is somewhat impaired from the exposure and fatigue of army life.

CARLTON COUNTY.

Carlton county lies between St. Louis county on the north, Pine on the south, Douglas county, Wisconsin, on the east and Aitkin on the west, and contains twenty-four townships. It is abundantly watered by the St. Louis river and its many tributaries on the northeast, by the tributaries of the Nemadji and Kettle rivers on the south. It is well timbered with pine and hardwoods. The St. Louis river affords one of the finest water powers in the Northwest. The rapids of this stream extend from the falls at Cloquet to Fond de Lac, a distance of twelve miles. The channel is rocky, the rocks being of a trappean or slaty formation, not easily worn by the water, and capable of furnishing good foundations for dams and mills. The first settlers were A. K. Lovejoy, Cephas Bradley, Joseph Meyers, Sexton Lyons, and some others. Mr. Lovejoy died at Thomson, Feb. 11, 1888, aged sixty-three years, leaving a wife. They had been the parents of twenty-four children, twelve pairs

of twins. The county was named in honor of R. B. Carlton, who was a representative in the first state legislature. Mr. Carlton died at Fond de Lac, Sept. 10, 1863.

485

The county was organized in 1858, and the county seat located at Twin Lakes, but changed by act of legislature to Thomson. It is subdivided into five towns, Knife Falls, Mahtowa, Moose Lake, Thomson, and Twin Lakes. It has a well defined slate stone range running from northeast to southwest. The same range crops out at Little Falls, Morrison county.

THOMSON.

The village of Thomson, the county seat of Carlton county, is located on the St. Louis river. The Northern Pacific railroad crosses at this point. A. M. Miller erected a steam saw mill here in 1873. The mill has a capacity of 100,000 feet per day, and has been a profitable enterprise. A. K. Lovejoy operates a saw mill six miles northwest, which has a capacity of 35,000 feet. The village of Thomson has a good graded school with two departments.

CLOQUET.

Located on the St. Louis river, was surveyed and platted in 1871. In 1878 Charles D. Harwood erected a steam saw mill at this point with a capacity of 50,000 feet. This was the beginning of a thriving manufacturing village. In 1883 the Knife Falls Lumber Company rebuilt the Harwood mill, increasing its capacity to 180,000 feet per day. In 1884 the property was transferred to Renwick, Crossett & Co. James Paine, McNair and others built a water power saw mill in 1880, with a capacity of 100,000 feet per day. The C. N. Nelson Company, in 1880, built two steam saw mills with a capacity of 350,000 feet per day. A post office was established in 1879; C. D. Harwood, postmaster. The village was platted and incorporated in 1882; William P. Allen was the first president of the council. It has two newspapers, the *Pine Knot Journal,* established by Ed. Gottry and J. H. Page in 1884, and

the *Industrial Vidette,* established in 1887. It contains three church organizations with good buildings, the Catholic, Methodist and Presbyterian.

MOOSE LAKE STATION,

On the St. Paul & Duluth railroad, is surrounded by a good farming country, and is a pretty, prosperous village. It has a post office, about sixty dwellings and a saw mill.

486

On the line of the same road, contains a post office, a saw mill with a capacity of about 50,000 feet daily, a few fine residences, with fine farms adjoining.

MAHTOWA STATION.

On the same road, has a saw mill and about twenty dwellings. An extensive stock farm is located here.

NORTH PACIFIC JUNCTION

Is situated on the St. Louis river, at the junction of the St. Paul & Duluth and Northern Pacific railroads. There are about one hundred buildings here including a large saw mill built by Paine & Co., having a capacity of 10,000,000 feet per annum; one school house, one church, and hotels, stores, shops and dwellings. The village was organized in 1881; Cephas Bradley, president.

Francis Asbury Watkins is a native of the state of New Hampshire. He was born in 1853; came to Baraboo, Wisconsin, in 1866, to North Pacific Junction in 1881; was married to Anna Wicks, of Pine City, Minnesota, in 1882, and was admitted to practice law in 1883. He is a graduate of Lawrence University, Appleton, Wisconsin. He has served as auditor of Carlton county four years.

ST. LOUIS COUNTY.

St. Louis county takes its name from St. Louis river, the river itself having been named by some of the early French travelers or Jesuit missionaries, possibly by Duluth or Buade.

The county is bounded on the north by Rainy lake and the British boundary, on the east by Lake county, on the south by Lake Superior, St. Louis river and Carlton, and on the west by Aitkin county. The surface is variegated, much of it being broken with deep ravines. It is well watered by streams tributary to Rainy lake and Superior, and by innumerable small lakes. Portions of it are heavily timbered with pines and hardwoods, and the northern portion it traversed by a rich mineral belt extending through the Vermillion Lake region. The settlements are chiefly along the shores of Lake Superior and St. Louis river, and on the shores of Vermillion lake. The falls and rapids of St. Louis river are noted for their wildness and grandeur.

487

The scenery on its northern boundary, including the Dalles of the Rainy Lake waters, is not surpassed or even equaled at any point east of the Rocky mountains. The geological formation consists largely of primitive or igneous rocks, trappean, basaltic and granite, and the scenery has a peculiarly grand and sombre appearance. Notwithstanding the igneous character of the formation there is much excellent farming land on plains and intervales, while the more abrubt and rocky portions are rich in iron and the precious metals. The region about Vermillion lake has become a centre of mining operations. The region is rich in iron ores. Gold has also been discovered. A mineral region abounding in gold, silver and iron extends from Vermillion lake to Thunder Bay. St. Louis county was organized in 1856. The territorial governor appointed the following officers: Clerk of district court, J. B. Culver; sheriff, J. B. Ellis; register of deeds, R. H. Barrett; auditor, J. E. Brown.

The first board of county commissioners elected were C. E. Martin, Vose Palmer and Z. J. Brown. The first meeting was held at Portland, Jan. 4, 1858. At an adjourned meeting held Jan. 20, 1858, the commissioners drew a grand and petit jury. The meetings were held sometimes at Portland and sometimes at Duluth. At a meeting held April 5, 1858,

the county was divided into four towns—Duluth, Martin, Carp River and Carlton. At an adjourned meeting three assessor's districts, six school districts and four road districts were formed. The records do not show any previous division into districts or precincts, nor does the name of any clerk appear until the meeting of September 14th, when A. B. Robbins attests as clerk. At a meeting held Sept. 23, 1858, the village of Oneota was established. November 1st E. H. Brown was appointed clerk in place of A. B. Robbins. November 14th a bill allowing R. H. Barrett compensation for services as clerk prior to September 1st was passed. His name does not appear prior to this entry.

The records show that a court was held in 1859, S. J. R. McMillan officiating as judge. Also that a road was made from Oneota to Buchanan and the mouth of Knife river, through Fremont, Portland and Endion, following a trail to Lester's river and across French river to Montezuma, and another from Oneota to Fond du Lac. The town of Milford is mentioned as accepting 488 the report. The assessment of St. Louis county for 1859 amounted to $96,836.76. At a special meeting of the county commissioners held Jan. 10, 1866, a resolution was adopted asking the legislature to grant authority to St. Louis county to issue $150,000 to aid in building the Lake Superior & Mississippi railroad. The legislature granted the request and twenty year bonds were issued.

We append a list of county commissioners to the year 1863; E. C. Martin, Vose Palmer, Zach T. Brown, 1858; E. C. Martin, Vose Palmer, W. E. Wright, 1859; W. E. Wright, S. A. Forbes, Sidney Luce, 1860; E. F. Ely, Joseph B. Culver (first meeting), 1861; E. F. Ely, Harvey Fargo, Levi B. Coffrey (second meeting), 1861; E. F.Ely, R. B. Carlton, H. Fargo, 1862; H. Fargo, R. B. Carlton, E. G. Swanstrom, 1863.

Names of villages that appear in the old records of the board have entirely disappeared. Those villages nearest to Duluth have been absorbed by that vigorous young city. We find a record, bearing date 1859, authorizing and election to decide upon the question of the removal of the county seat from Duluth to Port Byron. There is no record of the result of the election, nor is Port Byron found in a recent map.

DULUTH.

The site of Duluth was visited as long ago as 1659, by two adventurous Frenchmen, Grosselier nd Redission. This was twenty one years prior to the coming of Greyson Duluth, in whose honor the city of Duluth was named two hundred years later. Capt. Duluth visited the western end of the lake in 1680. Three or four years later Jean Duluth, a brother of the captain, established two trading posts, one at the mouth of Pigeon river, the other on Minnesota Point. Le Sueur followed in 1683, accompanied by a French surveyor, Franquelin, who made a fairly correct map of the region. The attraction to the early voyageurs was the rich furs to be obtained in the wild regions adjacent. The great American Fur Company early established posts along the northern shore of Lake Superior, and later the Astor Fur Company made its northwestern headquarters at Fond du Lac, a few miles above the present site of Duluth. Nothing was done toward permanent settlement until about the year 1854, when the tide of immigration set in toward the head of the lake, 489 and it became evident that here was to rise cities of no men importance, one upon the western shore of the lake, rising from the base of Minnesota Point, and the other Superior City, across the gleaming waters of St. Louis bay.

For several years the growth of Duluth was slow, and sometimes its fortunes seemed on the wane, but the construction of a railroad to St. Paul, completed in 1870, and a sudden influx of capital consequent upon this new outlet of trade, and more than all this, the proposed construction of the great Northern Pacific railroad, gave a new impetus to the growth of the city. The three years succeeding were years of great activity and progress. The population increased from 3,000 to 5,000 and many of the finer older buildings of the city were constructed. The canal was cut through Minnesota Point, thus giving the Duluth the most magnificent harbor on the lake, if not in the world.

In 1873 the failure of Jay Cooke, who had largely contributed the means for the construction of the Norther Pacific railroad, caused a financial depression similar in its effects to that of 1857. Banks failed, merchants became bankrupt, and the population of

the city was reduced to 1,300 souls. The “hard times” lasted until some time in 1878, when the opening up of the great whet fields in the Bed River valley, and the completion of the Northern Pacific railroad, again brought prosperity to the more than half deserted city. The population increased in 1878 from 1,300 to 2,200 souls. Two years later he census showed 3,470; and year later, 7,800. In 1882 the population had increased to 12,000; in 1883 to 14,000; in 1884 to 16,690; in 1885 to 18,036, and in 1886 to 26,000 souls.

Duluth has now well organized board of trade, produce exchange and chamber of commerce. It has four banks, the American Exchange, Duluth National, Merchants National, and Bell & Eyster's. These banks had, in 1836, an aggregate capital of $3000,000, with deposits of $2,034,281, amounts greatly increased during the year 1887. The taxable valuation of property in Duluth for the year 1886 was $11,773,720. The taxes paid in 1887 amount to $261.376.

Duluth has one immense flour mill, with a capacity of 250 barrels per day. It is five stories in height, and favorably situated; having the lake upon one side and the railroads upon the other, so that loading and unloading can be carried on at once from vessels and cars.

490

Duluth has also two large flour warehouses with a capacity of 200,000 barrels each. Large warehouses are also being built by the Northern Pacific and Omaha Railroad companies. The annual shipment of flour from Duluth has ranged from 164,000 barrels in 1871 to 1,500,000 in 1886, making an aggregate of 8,285,000 barrels in that time.

The lumber industry of Duluth is no small factor in the prosperity of the city. The cut of the Duluth district for the past season amounts to 160,000,000 feet of lumber, 43,000,000 shingles, and 22,600,000 lath, of which the city mills have manufactured one-third. Much of this lumber has been shipped to Chicago and the East, and a new district, the Tower mining region, has lately been opened for shipment.

We have alluded to the arbor of Duluth as one of the best on the lake. It consists of what is known as the Bay of Superior, a body of water about seen miles long by one mile in width, almost entirely shut off from the lake by a narrow strip of land known as Minnesota Point. The original entrance to this bay was through a channel on the southeast of the Point, separating it from Wisconsin Point, a similar tongue of land in the same line of direction. As this entrance was inconvenient an difficult, a canal was cut across the point near the mainland, sufficiently large to admit all vessels that pass through Ste. Marie's canal. Since the construction of the canal through Minnesota Point, the old landing in front of the city has been abandoned, and elevators have been built on the shores of the bay. These elevators are the best of their class, and have a total capacity of 20,000,000 bushels. They were ten in number, exclusive of several warehouses; two, however, have been destroyed by fire. The walls of the canal have been extended in the form of piers 1,000 feet into the lake. One of these piers is supplied with a lighthouse and a fog horn. The canal is 700 feet long and 250 feet in width. The arrivals and clearances for the port of Duluth in 1886 were 2,180.

The fish trade is no inconsiderable part of the industries of Duluth. Two large firms have their headquarters here and the amount of capital invested in the business amounts $165,000. During 1886 1,200,000 pounds of fish were shipped to Duluth for reshipment to other places, from the various fisheries of these companies. The United States fish commissioners, realizing 491 the value of Lake Superior as a reservoir for food fish, have projected the largest fish hatchery on the lakes, to be located at Lester's Park. It is to be under government and state control and will supply the lakes of Superior ad Michigan with about 500,000,000 eggs ‘yearly.

Duluth was organized and laid out as a village under the town site law of 1844; Richard Ralf, suveyor; Geo. E. Nettleton, J. B. Culver, O. W. Rice, Wm. Nettleton, and Robt. E. Jefferson, proprietors. The date of this organization is not known. We have a statement from Hon. W. G. Le Duc, of Hastings, to the effect that in the winter of 1852-3, A. Ramsey,

H. M. Rice, Maj. Watrous and himself, with two others whose names he can not recall, organized as a company and projected a town site at the west end of the lake, on the present site of Duluth. Maj. Watrous, the Indian agent, was instructed to take necessary measures to secure the land. Watrous failed to secure the property and the scheme failed. Mr. Le Due projected and introduced a charter in the territorial legislature, which was passed, for a railroad to Duluth.

In 1870 the city of Duluth was first incorporated, and five years later a portion of the same territory was incorporated as the village of Duluth, and the two municipal corporations were still in existence Feb. 25, 1887, when the act imposing certain political obligations upon the then existing city of Duluth became a law. The second day of March another law went into effect incorporating both the city and village of Duluth as the present city.

FOND DU LAC,

Located at the head of navigation on St. Louis river, and at the foot of the rapids, is a point of considerable historical interest, it having long been in use as a trading post. It has been a place of outfit and departure for trading expeditions for two hundred years. The old stone trading house of the Astor Fur Company still remains. It is surrounded by about twenty buildings of more recent date. It is now better known as a station on the Norther Pacific railroad. It was surveyed in 1856 by Richard Ralf ad platted into village lots. The plats were signed by James A. Maryland, attorney of the proprietors. Fond du Lac is now a village of some magnitude.

492

ONEOTA

Was settled some time in the ‘40s, by Edmund F. Ely and others, and became a village of some note, containing a post office, church and other evidenced of prosperity. It was platted as a village in 1856; H. W. Wheeler, surveyor; Marcus E. McCracken, Bion W. Bacon, Edmund F. Ely, proprietors. The first recorded deed in St. Louis county is a

quitclaim deed from B. H. Baer to E. F. Ely, of the town site of Ely; consideration, $1,500. The deed bears date of April 20, 1856. Oneota is now included in the plat of Duluth.

CLIFTON.

This village was platted in 1858, by John S. Watrous, on the shores of the lake north of Duluth. It is now within the Duluth city limits.

PORTLAND,

A village on the lake shore above Duluth, was platted in 1856. The proprietors were Aaron B. Robbins, James D. Ray, C. Marshall and J. J. Post. It is now within the Duluth city limits.

ENDION,

Located on the north shore, was surveyed Dec. 15, 1856, by Chas. Martin; M. P. Niel and others, proprietors. It is now within the Duluth city limits.

MIDDLETON,

Located on Minnesota Point, was surveyed Aug. 1, 1856; proprietors, Robert Reed, T. A. Maryland.

MONTEZUMA,

Located on the north shore, was surveyed in May, 1856, by Vose Palmer; proprietor, Frederic Ottoman.

BUCHANAN,

Located on the North shore, was surveyed in October, 1856; proprietor, W. G. Cowell.

ST. LOUIS FALLS

Was surveyed in 1857, by C. E. Clark; Thos H. Hogan, attorney for proprietors.

493

FREMONT ISLAND.

A peculiar feature of St. Louis bay has been the formation of floating islands, possibly the result of the collection of driftwood and other debris at the mouth of St. Louis river. The rafts thus formed in time became consolidated by the deposition of earthy materials, leaves, twigs and vegetable matter, and are covered with a rank growth of vegetation, at first shrubby, but at last arboreous. The roots of the shrubs and trees interlace, and hold the material of the raft more tightly together. These island rafts are sometimes loosened and float into the bay, and are driven about by the winds from one side of the bay to the other.

One of these islands, supposed to be stationary, known as Fremont island, was surveyed and platted in 1856, by C. P. Heustis and Chas. A. Post. On the completion of the canal it broke loose from its moorings, floated away and disappeared, in all probability going to pieces in the rough waters of the lake.

TOWER,

Located on the southern shore of Vermillion lake, was surveyed Aug. 4, 1884. The proprietors are the Minnesota Iron Company, of which Charlemagne Tower is president. The iron mines located in this vicinity are amongst the richest on the continent. Attention was first called to the Vermillion by the reported discovery of gold. Machinery for crushing and smelting was transported thither, but the thousands who rushed to the reputed gold field expecting to become suddenly rich, returned disappointed and disheartened. Attention had long before been called to the fact that there were rich iron mines in the district, but the circumstances were unfavorable for their development. They were in a

remote position and accessible only by a journey of several days through woods and swamps. These mines could be reached and developed only by state aid, which was given in the shape of a grant of swamp lands, to be applied to building a railway from the lake to the mines. This grant having been obtained, Mr. Tower and other capitalists at once invested their millions in the mines, purchasing some 8,000 acres of land, covering the larger portion of the iron deposits in the district, embracing the present site of the village of Tower. A railroad sixty-eight miles in length was constructed from Tower to Two Harbors a point twenty-seven miles north of Duluth. This road was completed in the spring of 1884, and the first 494 shipment was made July 3d of that year, the total shipments for the year being 62,124 tons. The shipments for 1885 were 225,484 tons, and for 1886, 304,000 tons. Over $3,000,000 was paid to laborers in the Tower mines in 1887.

Col. George E. Stone, of Duluth, is deserving of praise for his foresight and energy in opening the Tower mines. Mr. Stone labored with untiring zeal after the land grant to aid in building the road was given until the road was built and the mines opened.

George R. Stuntz is well known as the government surveyor of the Lake Superior region, whose work covers thousands of miles of North Wisconsin lands, lying along the southern shore of the lake, and who has accurately mapped the meanderings of the influent streams, the bays and shaggy projecting shores of the great “Unsalted Sea.” There is no better topographical authority than Mr. Stuntz, and no one better posted as to the location and value of the Northern Wisconsin areas and the Vermillion mines.

Having early made Superior City and Duluth his home, and for nearly forty years having been identified with the interests of the West Superior country, he is an oft-quoted authority. Many of his published articles contain most valuable information concerning the feasibility of connecting St. Croix and Superior waters. His assertions concerning the mineral wealth of the lake country, made before the development of the mines, have since been verified. Mr. Stuntz is a typical, sensible frontiersman, of American birth, aged about seventy years.

Charles Hinman Graves, a native of Springfield, Massachusetts born in 1839, received a liberal education, and in 1861 enlisted as a private in the Fortieth Massachusetts Volunteers, but was promoted step by step to the rank of lieutenant colonel. He was severely wounded at the battle of Gettysburg. In 1865 he was commissioned as a colonel in the regular army, but resigned in 1870, and located at Duluth. From 1873 to 1876 he was a member of the state senate. He has held several public positions in Duluth, and stands deservedly high as a citizen. He has labored zealously and efficiently for the prosperity of Duluth.

Ozro P. Stearns was born Jan. 13, 1831, at De Kalb, Lawrence county, New York. In his youth he was dependent upon his own resources. He graduated at Michigan University in 495 1858, after which he visited California, tried mining for a short time, and returning graduated in the law department of Michigan University. In 1860 he came to Rochester, Minnesota, and opened a law office. In 1862 he enlisted in Company F, Ninth Minnesota Volunteers, of which he was commissioned first lieutenant, but in 1864 was promoted to the colonelcy of the Thirty-ninth United States Infantry (colored). He served through many battles and campaigns, and was mustered out at the close of the war. In January, 1866, he returned to Rochester; in 1867 was appointed register in bankruptcy for Southern Minnesota; in January, 1871, he was elected to the United States senate for a short term to fill the vacancy caused by the death of D. S. Norton. In 1872 he removed to Duluth, ad in 1874 was appointed judge of the Eleventh Judicial district, to which office he was elected in the fall of the same year, which position, by re-election, he still holds. Judge Stearns was married in February, 1863, to Sarah Burger, of Detroit, Michigan.

LAKE COUNTY.

This county lies on the north shore of Lake Superior, between the counties of Cook and St. Louis, extending northward to the British line. The whole region is abrupt, broken into hills and valleys, and rich in silver, iron and other metals.

The great Vermillion iron mines of St. Louis county find and outlet through this county by the Duluth & Iron Range railroad, which finds a lake station at Two Harbors. The road was built from Two Harbors to Vermillion lake in 1885, from Two Harbors to Duluth in 1887. The entire road and extensive mines were sold in June, 1887, for $8,000,000, to Porter and others, who are now extending the road from Vermillion lake eastward to Thunder Bay and Port Arthur. It is already completed to Ely, a distance of twenty miles.

Emigration during the years 1886-7 to this county has been very extensive. The two counties, Lake and Cook, have many features in common. They are similar in geological formation, produce the same metals in the same generous abundance, and being in the same latitude, and bordering upon the same lake, differ in no wise in climate and but little in production. Large quantities of pine timber may be found in these counties, and saw miles are located along the lake shore where an accessible 496 harbor can be found. There are several harbors between Duluth and Thunder Bay that might be improved by the government, greatly to the advantages of the county.

The silver mines of Isle Royal and along the national boundary are extensive, and yield rich returns to the companies working them.

TWO HARBORS,

A flourishing village located on the shore of Lake Superior, takes its name from two small harbors bearing that name. The Vermillion Iron Company have built extensive piers into the lake to facilitate the shipping of ores. They have large shops for railroad purposes, with an electric light plant. The company employ about two hundred men. Two Harbors is the county seat of Lake county.

COOK COUNTY.

Grand Marais is the county seat of Cook county. It is a round, land-locked harbor. It has a lighthouse, and the government has built a breakwater four hundred feet long, thus

making it a harbor of refuge, so that boats can lie with safety in any storm. Grand Marais is one hundred and ten miles from Duluth, one the north shore of Lake Superior. It is the best harbor that Minnesota has except Duluth. It is thirty miles south of the international boundary line, and forty-five miles northeast of the line by Lake Superior. It is the natural outlet for the mineral deposits north. There are large quantities of iron ore within thirty-five miles of the harbor. A railroad line has been run, and men are now at work on the iron deposits with a view of shipping the ore from Grand Marais to points where it is wanted for smelting purposes.

Grand Marais was in early days one of the Northwest Fur Company's trading posts, but of late years has been used as a fishing station. Streets in the town are now being laid out, and from present indication Cook county, with its pine lands, iron ore and other minerals resources, will be one of the most thriving counties in the State, with Grand Marais as not only a harbor of refuge, but one of the competing ports for the shipment of iron ore.

H. Mayhew, to whom we were indebted for items of interest concerning Cook county, is the oldest resident of Grand Marais, and one of the town proprietors.

497

CHAPTER XIX. HENNEPIN COUNTY.

Hennepin county was organized March 6, 1852. Prior to the organization of Minnesota Territory it was in Clayton county, Iowa. At the organization of the Territory, in 1849, it was included in Dakota county, and so remained until set off in 1852. Hon. Bradley B. Meeker held the first court within the present limits of the county, at the old government mill, in 1849. Taylor Dudley was clerk of court, Franklin Steele, foreman of grand jury. The first board of commissioners were Alex. Moore, chairman, John Jackins and Joseph Dean. The first election was held Oct. 21, 1852, at the house of Col. John H. Stevens, on the west side. The county is a rich agricultural region, abounding with beautiful lakes, of which Minnetonka is the largest and finest. The county is bounded on the north by

the Mississippi river and Wright county, on the east by the Mississippi river and Ramsey county, on the south by the Minnesota river and Carver county, on the west by Wright and Carver counties. It is subdivided into the following towns: Bloomington, Brooklyn, Champlain, Crystal Lake, Corcoran, Dayton, Eden Prairie, Excelsior, Greenwood, Hasson, Independence, Maple Grove, Medina, Minneapolis, Minnetonka, Minnetrista, Osseo, Plymouth, Richfield, and St. Anthony.

FORT SNELLING.

Fort Snelling owes its origin to the encroachments of British traders on our northern frontier. As early as 1805 Lieut. Zebulen Montgomery Pike, United States Army, was sent with a detachment of troops to explore the Upper Mississippi river to expel British traders who might be found encroaching upon our territory, 498 and to secure by treaty a military reservation. Sept. 21, 1805, he encamped on Pike island, at the junction of the Minnesota and Mississippi rivers, and being pleased with the situation, forthwith made a treaty with chiefs of the Sioux nation to

FORT SNELLING, ON LINE OF C.M. & ST. P. RY.

include all that tract of land lying from below the confluence of the two rivers, up the Mississippi, including the falls of St. Anthony, nine miles in width on each side of the river. The price paid was $2,000. The reserve thus purchased was not used for military purposes until 1819, when a detachment of the Fifth United States Infantry, commanded by Lieut. Col. Henry 499 Leavenworth, was sent to occupy the reservation and build a fort. The building of the fort, with its various stone and wooden buildings, was the work of years. The site of the fort was selected in 1820, by Col. Josiah Snelling, who named it Fort St. Anthony, but at the suggestion of Gen. Winfield Scott, in 1824 the name was changed to Fort Snelling as a worthy complipliment to its founder and builder. Notwithstanding the treaty made by Col. Pike in 1805, the Indian claim to the reservation was not extinguished until the treaty of 1837, ratified by the senate in 1838. In 1836, before the extinction of the Indian title, many settlers located on the reservation on the left bank of the Mississippi.

These were forcibly removed by the United States government in 1840, under the act of March 3, 1807, an act to prevent settlements being made on ceded lands until duly authorized by law. The reservation was reduced from time to time, portions being sold. In 1857 Franklin Steele purchased the entire reservation, with the exception of two small tracts, including the fort itself, for the sum of $90,000 to be paid in three yearly installments. The first payments were actually made, the troops were withdrawn, and Mr. Steele assumed possession. Default having been made in the two remaining payments, the government resumed possession of a small portion of the reservation and fort in 1861. The year following, by act of Congress, the reservation was reduced. In 1870 it was permanently reduced to 1,531.20 acres. A suit at law between Mr. Steele nd the United States government was compromised by releasing him from further payments and granting him a large tract of land lying along the right bank of the Mississippi, north of the fort, with a portion of Pike's island.

Maj. Plympton and other officers of the fort, in company with Franklin Steele, made the first land claim, by permit of the government, at East St. Anthony, in 1838. They built a shanty and hired a Frenchman to occupy it. Steele bought out the interests of the officers associated with him and in 1848 secured a title from the United States. The first saw mill built on this claim was commenced by Mr. Steele, in conjunction with Boston parties in 1847, but was not completed until the following year.

The next land claim on the river was made further up, by R. P. Russell and S. J. Findley. This was sold to Bottineau and afterward passed to other parties. The land claim adjoining 500 Steele's, below, was purchased of a Frenchman by C. A. Tuttle in 1848. This claim is now partially occupied by the State University. W. Henry Cheever made a claim south of Tuttle's, on which, in 1849, he build a hotel and a huge wooden tower or observatory, nearly one hundred feet in height, over the entrance to which was a rhyming couplet: “Pay your dime And climb.”

Franklin Steele, before completing his mill and dam, became sole owner of the water power on the east side of the river. During the periods following the property has often changed owners, and sometimes the change has resulted in unprofitable litigation. James J. Hill, in later years, has become the owner of most of the water power of Nicollet and Hennepin islands and of the east shore, and is making valuable improvements.

ST. ANTHONY FALLS.

St. Anthony Falls was platted as a village in 1849, and was included in Ramsey county until 1856. In 1861 the legislature established satisfactory boundaries, annexing part of town 29, range 24, to Hennepin county.

Among the first settlers of the Falls was Ard Godfrey. The first white child born here was a son of C. A. Tuttle, mill-wright. The Luther Patch family, consisting of four sons and two daughters, was the first resident American family at the Falls. Mr. Patch's sons were Edward, Wallace, Gibson, and Lewis; the daughters, Marion, who became the wife of R. P. Russell, the first marriage at the Falls, Oct. 3, 1848, and Cora, who became the wife of Joseph Marshall. An earlier marriage was celebrated at Fort Snelling May 27, 1835, that of Lieut. Edmund A. Ogden and Eliza Edna Loomis; Rev. Thos. S. Williamson officiating. This was the first marriage north of Prairie du Chien. The first store was opened by R. P. Russell in 1847, the second, in 1849, by Joseph Marshall. We find Jacob Fisher, of Stillwater, here in 1847, building the dam from Nicollet island to the east shore. Among the operators of the mill who have been prominent citizens of St. Anthony Falls are Summer W. Farnham, John Rollins, Caleb W. Dorr, John McDonald, and Robert W. Cummings. Some of these men brought their families here. The building of the mill was somewhat delayed by 501 the sinking in the Erie canal of the boats containing the machinery, hardware, etc. Standing pine to be used in the mill was purchased of Hole-in-the-Day, a Chippewa chief, cut and floated down from Sauk Rapids to the Falls. Some timber was also brought from Run river, the first cut on that stream, except for government use. At the land sale in 1848, Mr. Steele secured all the land above Tuttle's to the north limits

of the city. Amongst the settlers in 1848 were the Getchells, Smiths, Rogers' and Huse. In 1849, at the organization of the territory of Minnesota, a number of others arrived, among them Judge B. B. Meeker, Dr. John H. Murphy, John W. North, J. P. Wilson, and John G. Lennon. During this year the west half of sec. 14, range 29, was surveyed and platted into town lost by W. R. Marshall, B. W. Bronson and S. P. Folsom. Anson Northrup commenced the erection of the first hotel, the St. Charles.

John Rollins was elected to the territorial council, W. R. Marshall and Wm. Dugas to the house of representatives. The district was comprised of St. Anthony Falls and Little Canada.

The first school was taught by Miss Electa Bachus, in the summer of 1849. A post office was established and Ard Godfrey was appointed postmaster. There were occasional mails brought in John Rollins' passenger wagon. In 1850 Willoughby & Powers ran a daily stage line from St. Paul and the mail thenceforth was carried regularly. John W. North built a dwelling on Nicollet island, which became a social centre, and was made attractive by a piano. In 1850 a public library was established, the first in Minnesota. Rev. E. D. Neill, the historian of Minnesota, delivered the first public lecture and preached the first sermon in 1849. The following year, the Baptists, Methodists, Congregationalists and Presbyterians organized societies, and in 1851 the Episcopalians and Universalists. Amongst the accessions to the population were Judge Isaac Atwater, W. W. Wales, J. B. Bassett, C. W. Christmas, and Joseph Dean. Col. Alvaren Allen opened a livery stable. The St. Anthony *Express,* the first newspaper, was established May 31, 1851; E. Tyler, proprietor, Judge L. Atwater, editor. Measures were taken to locate the university in St. Anthony Falls. Citizens contributed $3,000 aid to in erection of the building.

Facilities of communication with the surrounding country were none of the best, yet communication was early established 502 with the Red River country, a dog train having arrived from Pembina, distant four hundred miles, in sixteen days. On this train

Kittson, Rolette and Gingras came down to attend the territorial legislature at St. Paul as representatives of Pembina county.

Franklin Steele, in 1847, established a ferry above the Falls. In 1854 the Minnesota Bridge Company was organized, consisting of Franklin Steele, H. T. Wells, R. P. Russell, and others. A handsome suspension bridge was finished in 1855. This bridge remained in the control of the company fifteen years, when by an act of the legislature the value was assessed and Hennepin county purchased the bridge, and it became a free thoroughfare.

April 13, 1855, St. Anthony Falls was incorporated as a city with the following officers: Mayor, H. T. Welles; clerk, W. F. Brawley; aldermen, B. F. Spencer, John Orth, Daniel Stanchfield, Edward Lippincott, Caleb W. Dorr, and Robert Cummings.

In 1872 St. Anthony Falls was annexed to Minneapolis, and placed under the same government, a movement which has resulted in great benefit to both cities.

ST. ANTHONY FALLS.

The earliest written descriptions of St. Anthony falls were by the Roman Catholic missionaries, Hennepin and LaSalle. The former with Accault and Du Gay ascended the river in a canoe until captured by a band of Sioux Indians. These Indians left the river at a point now the present site of St. Paul and took their prisoners to Mile Laes. In September, when then Indians set out on their annual hunt, the captives were left to go where they pleased. Accault preferred remaining with the Indians. Hennepin and Du Gay obtained a small canoe and commenced the descent of the Rum and Mississippi rivers to the falls, then called by the Indians Ka-ka-bi-ka Irara or “Severed Rock.” They reached the falls about the first of October, and named them after St. Anthony of Padua. The description given by La Salle, a second hand one, was probably derived from Hennepin, Accault or Du Gay, as La Salle did not visit the falls, and these voyageurs were his subordinates and had been sent by him to explore the Upper Mississippi.

He says: “In going up the Mississippi again, twenty leagues above the St. Croix is found the falls, which those I sent named 503 St. Anthony. They are thirty or forty feet high, and the river is narrower here than elsewhere. There is a small island in the midst of the chute, and the two banks of the river are bordered by hills which gradually diminish at this point, but the country on each side is covered by thin woods, such as oaks and other hardwoods, scattered wide apart.”

This description corresponds very well with the earliest pictures of the falls, which with “the small island in the midst of the chute” make them resemble slightly a Niagara considerably diminished in height. The historic falls have almost entirely disappeared or so changed as to become unrecognizable. Spirit island, if this be the island referred to by La Salle as in the midst of the chute, is now so far below the falls that it can scarcely be brought into the same picture with them. The falls have undoubtedly receded, by a process easily explained by a geologist, some distance up the river, and have diminished somewhat in altitude. The movement of the falls up stream, caused by the breaking off of limestone ledges, overlying sandstone, easily washed from beneath by the falling water, threatened the total obliteration of the cataract unless arrested by artificial means, as the dip or inclination of the rock is such that the altitude of the falls diminishes with the wearing away of these ledges: It has been found necessary to strengthen the ledges and prevent further erosion by means of aprons, till the present appearance of the falls is not unsuggestive of a series of dams. The entire cost of these improvements has amounted to more than $1,000,000. The shores of the islands and mainlands have been covered with mills and manufactories, while the scene is still further disfigured by a maze of railway and other bridges, waterways and flumes. Scarce a vestige of the original falls remain to recall their appearance as they were when the sandaled and robed Franciscan, Hennepin, first gazed upon them. In the midst of this solitude, and on the banks once covered by a sparse growth of trees, on the finest cities in the West has sprung up as if by magic, and the scene is one of busy life. This marvelous change has occurred within a space of fifty years.

MINNEAPOLIS.

From the establishment and occupation of Fort Snelling in 1819, to the settlement of the county in 1840, numerous traders 504 and adventures, generally of French or Canadian origin, and not infrequently intermarried with Indians, and semi-Indian in their habits of life, occupied transient homes on or near the military reservation; but these have exercised so little influence upon the development of the country that they merit no recognition or record from the historian. As a general thing, they disappeared before the march of civilization. A few, wiser, stronger, more far-seeing than the rest, adapted themselves to the new order, made claims, engaged in the enterprises of civilized life, and thus obtained an honorable position amongst the pioneers of the country.

Of these, Joseph R. Brown, by far the most distinguished, by permission of the military authorities, located in Hennepin county near the falls of Minnehaha, in 1829. He is the first white settler. Maj. Taliaferro, then in command of the Fort, in the same year made a farm on the shores of Lake Calhoun, and placed Philander Prescott in charge. In 1834 the Pond brothers, missionaries, located on Lake Calhoun and erected the first dwelling worthy of the name within the present limits of the county of Hennepin. In 1849 Philander Prescott made a claim on what is now Minnehaha avenue. Frank Steele obtained permission from the secretary of war to occupy this claim, whereupon Mr. Prescott abandoned it, and made another on land adjoining. This he was allowed to retain. Charles Mosseaux, by permission of the military authorities, made a claim on Lake Calhoun in 1856. This claim is now occupied by the pavilion. Rev. E. G. Gear, chaplain at Fort Snelling, by permission of the military authorities, made a claim near Lake Calhoun and employed Edward Brissett to live upon it. Afterward a contest arose as to the ownership. Chaplain Gear, by the aid of Judge Black and H. M. Rice, secured a congressional enactment allowing him to purchase the land from the government. David Gohram made a claim on the Lake of the Isles, but subsequently sold out to R. P. Russell. John Berry, the Blaisdells, Pierce Lowell and many others located in the vicinity of Lakes Calhoun and Harriet, and in 1853 were followed

by settlers on nearly all the lands lying immediately west of the Mississippi, in the vicinity of the falls. In 1854 there were twelve farm houses scattered widely from the falls to the vicinity of the lakes. It had been evident for some time that a city of 505 considerable pretensions must arise somewhere in the vicinity of the Fort and the falls. The locality of the coming city was decided largely by advantages of situation, and these were in favor of the locality immediately adjoining the fall, the water power there afforded being a powerful attraction. For the first recognition of these advantages we must go back to a period several years anterior to the location of these claims and these find a starting point in the history of Minneapolis.

In 1820 the military authorities at Fort Snelling had erected a stone mill for sawing their own lumber and grinding the grain shipped from St. Louis. They also built a log house and cultivated a few acres of adjacent ground. This mill, run by the water of the falls, was located a short distance below. This was the first utilization of the water power. The mill which has long since disappeared, was located on the present site of Sidle, Fletcher & Holmes' flouring mill. In 1854 one saw mill, the first in Minneapolis aside from the old government mill, was located just below the falls. It had a capacity of 1,500,000 feet per annum and beside manufactured great quantities of shingles. It was under the direction of C. King. A steam saw mill was built at the mouth of Bassett's creek, above the falls, in 1856, and another the following year, half a mile further up the river. Thus began the great lumber business of Minneapolis, in 1857 there being three mills with an aggregate capacity of 75,000,000 feet per annum.

The attitude of the government with regard to the lands reserved about the Fort, the act of 1839, driving off those who had settled upon them and destroying their property, and the uncertainty with regard to the tenure of land claims, acted as an effectual bar to further improvement until ten years later, when Hon. Robert Smith, member of Congress from Alton district, Illinois, and Col. John H. Stevens, the pioneer of Minneapolis, each obtained permits from the secretary of war and the officers of the Fort to occupy one hundred and sixty acres of the reservation. Smith's location included the stone mill, which he agreed to

use in grinding Fort Snelling grain. Mr. Smith engaged C. A. Tuttle to operate the mill and hold the claim. Mr. Tuttle was to have an interest for his labor. This interest he afterward sold to Smith, who when the government relinquished the reservation, transferred his claim to Anson 506 Northrup and others, who were organized into an association for the entry of land. Soon as the entries were completed the land passed into the hands of the Minneapolis Water Power Company, which proceeded at once to improve the water power.

Col J. H. Stevens meanwhile located in person on his permit and in 1849 built the first frame house in Minneapolis, on the ground now occupied by the union. J. B. Bassett purchased the fraction of land on the river above Stevens, Col. Emanuel Case the fraction above Bassets's, A. E. Ames the eighty where the court house stands, and Edwin Hedderly the fraction below the water power. Mr. Stevens made the first survey of village lost in the spring of 1854; Chas. W. Christmas, surveyor.

The Smith claim was surveyed by W. R. Marshall in the fall of 1854. In 1856 Atwater's addition was surveyed. Other additions were added from year to year as the growth of the city demanded. At the release of the reservation in 1855, the entire present site of the city covered with claims.

The name Minneapolis, derived from an Indian word *Minne,* meaning *water,* and a Greek work *Polis,* meaning *City,* had been early applied to the new village, Chas Hoag having first suggested the name. In March, 1853, the commissioners of Hennepin county adopted the name as that of a territorial precinct. A government land office had been established in 1854, of which M. L. Olds was register and R. P. Russel receiver. The first newspaper, the Minneapolis *Democrat,* was established in 1854. During the same year the Masons and Odd Fellows organized lodges, the Presbyterians, Baptists and Methodists organized societies, and public schools were established. In 1857 the court house, at a cost of $12,000, a school house, and several churches were erected.

The village of Minneapolis was organized in 1858. H. T. Welles was the first president. In 1867 Minneapolis obtained a city charter. Minneapolis and St. Anthony Falls were united under the same government, by act of legislature, approved Feb. 28, 1872, under the name of Minneapolis, St. Anthony Falls being recognized in the directory as East Minneapolis. The united cities elect in common a mayor and city council, but each is financially responsible as to contracts existing previous to the union, and each maintains its own schools.

507

We append a list of mayors of the two cities prior and subsequent to the union:

MAYORS OF ST. ANTHONY FALLS.

1855. H. T. Welles.

1856. Alvaren Allen.

1857. Wm. W. Wales.

1858. Orrin Curtis.

1859. Orrin Curtis.

1860. R. B. Graves.

1861. O. C. Merriman.

1862. O. C. Merriman.

1863. Edwin S. Brown.

1864. O. C. Merriman.

1865. Wm. W. Wales.

1866. O. C. Merriman.

1867. O. C. Merriman.

1868. Winthrop Young.

1869. W. W. McNair.

1870. W. W. McNair.

1871. Edwin S. Brown.

MAYORS OF MINNEAPOLIS.

1867. Dorillius Morrison.

1868. Hugh G. Harrison.

1869. Dorillius Morrison.

1870. Eli B. Ames.

1871. Eli B. Ames.

MAYORS OF MINNEAPOLIS SUBSEQUENT TO THE UNION WITH ST. ANTHONY FALLS.

1872. Eugene M. Wilson.

1873. George A. Bracket.

1874. Eugene M. Wilson.

1875. O. C. Merriman.

1876. Albert A. Ames.

1877. John DeLittre.

1878. A. C. Rand.

1879. A. C. Rand.

1880. A. C. Rand.

1881. A. C. Rand.

1882. A. A. Ames.

1883. A. A. Ames.

1884. Geo. Pillsbury.

1885. Geo. Pillsbury.

1886. A. A. Ames.

1887. A. A. Ames.

1888. A. A. Ames.

WATER VERSUS STEAM.

Some wonder has been expressed that in the vicinity of one of the finest water powers on this continent there should be found so many saw mills run by steam. The question is partly an economical one, as owing to the heavy expenses entailed upon mill owners to prevent the retrogression of the falls, it may be cheaper for saw mill owners to use steam,

especially as they can feed their furnaces with but little expense from the slabs and debris of their own lumber; but in this case a weightier reason may 508 be found in the fact that the west side of the river has been occupied chiefly by flouring mills, and the saw mills are moved to less eligible localities, and find it more convenient and economical to use steam instead of water.

TERRIFIC EXPLOSION AT THE FLOUR MILLS.

One of the most remarkable mill disasters of modern times occurred May 2, 1878, in the Washington A mill. About 7 P. M. the sound of a terrific explosion was heard and the city was shaken as by an earthquake. The mill in which it occurred was utterly demolished, as were also the Humboldt, the Zenith and the Palisade, while several others were badly wrecked. There were fourteen lives lost and the property destroyed amounted in value to over $1,000,000.

The cause of the explosion was at first not understood, but on thorough investigation was finally attributed to a mixture of exceedingly fine grain and flour dust with the air of the mills, in such proportion as to form a combustible mixture, which was accidentally ignited. The mills destroyed have since been replaced by better ones. The great Pilsbury A mill, which is perhaps beyond question the largest in the world, was begun in the following year. A canal was cut to supply it with power, and it was equipped with two Victor turbine water wheels of 1,450 horse power each and a 1,400 horse power engine; it was furnished with 400 pairs of rollers, 200 middlings purifiers, 20 run of stone, 200 bolting reels and other devices in keeping.

SUBURBAN RESORTS—LAKE MINNETONKA.

This magnificent lake is 10 miles southwest of Minneapolis, and 20 miles from St. Paul. Its extreme length is about 18 miles, varying in width from 1 to 5 miles. Its water area is about 15,000 acres, and its shore line is estimated at nearly 300 miles. A glance at the map will show what a variety of scenery it must have, being so broken and irregular. Its

banks and islands are covered with forest trees except at a few points where villages have been located, or where some farmer had, years ago, cleared himself a farm.

There are three villages in Minnetonka, viz.: Excelsior, Wayzata and Mound City. Excelsior was settled in 1852, by a colony from New York State, and named from the title adopted by 509 the organization before leaving home. It was incorporated about 1879. It is located on a range of hills on the south shore of Lake Minnetonka, of which it has a commanding view. Its present population is about 850. It has two railways, the Minneapolis & St. Louis and the St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba, and a motor line. It is distant 18 miles from Minneapolis. The oldest settlement on the lake is Wayzata, on the north shore of Lake Minnetonka, 10 miles from Minneapolis, via the St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba railway, which passes through the village. The name Wayzata is a corruption of the Indian word Wy-ze-a-ta, meaning North Shore, or North Side. The village contains about 400 inhabitants, and commands considerable trade from the surrounding country.

There are several fine hotels upon the lake, equal if not superior to the famous hotels of eastern watering places. Prominent among these are the Hotel Lafayette, built at a cost of $200,000, the Lake Park Hotel and Excelsior House. Railways reach the lake at several points, and steamers make regular trips for tourists.

Minnehaha Falls, rendered famous in Longfellow's poems of Hiawatha, is located on Minnehaha creek, midway between Fort Snelling and St. Anthony Falls. It is deservedly a favored resort.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS IN MINNEAPOLIS COSTING $100,000 AND UPWARD.

Court house (not completed) $2,000,000

Post office 500,000

Exposition Hall 350,000

Science Hall 125,000

Library building 190,000

Soldiers' Home, near Minnehaha Falls 100,000

State University 150,000

Chamber of Commerce 285,000

Temple Court 250,000

Masonic Temple 200,000

City Market House 225,000

Athenæum 250,000

Hennepin Avenue Theatre 140,000

Washburn Orphan Asylum 125,000

House of Good Shepherd 200,000

Loan and Trust Company 125,000

Guaranty Life and Trust 300,000

Lumber Exchange 150,000

Builders' Exchange 100,000

Knights of Labor Exchange 100,000

S.C. Hall Lumber Company 100,000

Bank of Commerce 200,000

Union elevator 375,000

Minneapolis & Pacific elevator 118,000

St. Anthony elevator 154,000

Boston block 100,000

Nicollet House block 100,000

Albert Johnson block 100,000

Globe block 200,000

Wright block 140,000

Mutual block 100,000

Glen block 200,000

Langdon block 120,000

Central block, terrace 150,000

Syndicate block 600,000

West Hotel 1,020,000

Gates' tenements 125,000

Lowry's residence 100,000

Eastman & Cook's saw mill 100,000

Soo & St Marie shops 145,000

North Minneapolis pumping station 214,000

Tubular car works 250,000

Buel tenement block 100,000

Pillsbury A flour mill 1,100,000

Washburn A flour mill 750,000

Washburn B flour mill 500,000

Morrison flour mill 100,000

Christian & Co.’s flour mill 100,000

High School building 100,000

Church of the Dominican Fathers 100,000

Aggregate value of school property 1,250,000

Aggregate value of church property 1,000,000

Aggregate value of parks and boulevards 1,000,000

POST OFFICE STATISTICS FOR 1886.

General business $409,225

Money orders 1,215,951

Income 225,178

Expense 79,436

HISTORY OF THE POST OFFICE AT MINNEAPOLIS, MINN.

Postmasters.

Established Jan. 7, 1854 Hezekiah Fletcher.

Dec. 22, 1854 Carlos Wilcox.

April 7, 1856 Alfred E. Ames.

April 22, 1857 Samuel Hidden.

511

August 30, 1858 William P. Ankeny.

April 4, 1861 David Morgan.

July 12, 1865 Daniel Basset.

Nov. 17, 1866 William W. McNair.

March 11, 1867 Cyrus Aldrich.

April 15, 1871 Geo. H. Keith.

June 21, 1882 Orlo M. Laraway.

June 22, 1886 John J. Ankeny.

The bonded debt of the city is $3,319,000. The city can not create a debt nor issue bonds to a greater amount than five per cent of the assessed valuation of city property, and the charter prohibits a floating debt.

The tax assessments for 1886 $99,591,762

Barrels of flour manufactured 6,163,000

Value of other manufactures $62,500,000

Feet of lumber manufactured 267,197,000

Elevator capacity (bushels) 11,820,000

Bushels of wheat received 34,904.260

Eight bridges span the river at Minneapolis as crossings for the various railroads. The stone arch viaduct of the St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba cost $750,000. Municipal expenses, $2,542,714.

The following table gives the cut of lumber in Minneapolis for the last sixteen years:

1870 118,233,100

1871 117,157,000

1872 167,918,820

1873 189,970,000

1874 191,305,680

1875 156,665,000

1876 200,371,250

1877 129,676,400

1878 130,274,400

1879 149,151,500

1880 195,452,200

1881 230,402,800

1882 312,239,800

1883 278,716,480

1884 300,724,373

1885 313,998,166

1886 267,196,519

WEST MINNEAPOLIS.

West Minneapolis is located about eight miles from the court house, in sections 24 and 19 of township 27, range 24, and is not 512 included within Minneapolis' city limits. The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Louis, the Hasting & Dakota, and the St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba railroads have stations here. It was surveyed in 1886, and organized shortly after. It has two threshing machine and other extensive manufactories. The Hennepin county poor farm is located near by.

Calvin A. Tuttle .—Mr. Tuttle was born in Holland, Connecticut, in 1811. He received an academic education, and remained with his parents until of age. He learned the trade of millwright with his father. In 1832 he went to Bangor, Maine, and worked at his trade until 1835, when he remove to Alton, Illinois. He came to St. Croix in 1838, and superintended the building of a mill. In 1841 he returned to Alton, where he was married to Charlotte Winkler. He lived in Davenport, Iowa, four years and one year at Chippewa Falls. In 1846 he removed to St. Anthony Falls, where he helped build the first saw mill. Here he worked eight years almost continuously at his trade. He purchased two hundred acres of land here, including university lands, which he sold for $3,500. He removed to West St. Anthony in 1852, to Robert Smith's government permit, and then ran the old government flouring mill, grinding only for the government. The gain, about 5,000 bushels annually, was brought from St. Louis. For holding Smith's permit, and grinding, he received one-eighth of the property. The government grinding was done for the privilege of making aa claim on the government reservation. This claim, eighty acres in extent, located in what was then called West St. Anthony, now in the heart of Minneapolis, is worth millions of dollars. Mr. Tuttle sold his interest for $5,000. The old mill was built of stone, 30 x 30 feet, ground dimensions, two stories in height, with one run of stone. The mill was built in 1822. There was a farm near the mill, cultivated by soldiers. Mr. Tuttle returned to East St. Anthony in 1857, and removed to Minnetonka in 1858, where he lived five years. Thence he removed to Twin Rivers, Morrison county. He has a saw mill, farm and good home at Twin Rivers. In 1887 he turned to Minneapolis to spend the remainder of his days.

Cyrus Aldrich. —The subject of this memoir was born June 18, 1808, in Smithfield, Rhode Island. His father was Dexter Aldrich, and was engaged in shipping and merchandising. His 513 mother's maiden name was Hannah White. She was a descendant of Peregrine White, the first male child born after the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers. He received such an education as could be obtained at the common schools until he was eighteen years of age, when he left home to engage for a few years in a seafaring life. This life not proving to his taste, he abandoned it and engaged in other pursuits. At the age of twenty-nine he

emigrated to Illinois and located at Alton, where he took a contract on the Michigan and Erie canal. In 1841, or about four years later, he removed to Galena, Illinois, where he secured employment with the firm of Galbraith & Porter, and engaged in staging and mail contracts. In 1845 he was elected to the Illinois legislature. The same year he was married to Clara Heaton, of Indiana, who, with one son and one daughter, survives him. In 1847 he was elected register of deeds of Joe Daviess county; in 1849 was appointed receiver of the land office at Dixon, Illinois; and in 1852 ran for Congress on the Whig ticket against Long John Wentworth, but was defeated by a small majority. He removed to Minnesota in 1855, locating at Minneapolis, then but a small village. In 1857 he was elected a member of the Republican wing of the constitutional convention, where his ability for leadership soon brought him to the front. In 1858 he was nominated and elected representative to Congress, Minnesota having meanwhile become a state. In 1860 he was re-elected. This was a trying time, but Mr. Aldrich acquitted himself well, and was especially commended for his devotion to the interests of the soldiers. In 1862 he declined a re-election, but allowed his name to be used (though unsuccessfully) as a candidate for the senate. He did not, however, entirely withdraw from public affairs, but accepted an appointment from President Lincoln as a member of the indemnity committee to adjust claims of settlers who had suffered during the Indian outbreak of 1862. He also devoted much of his time and energy to the establishment of the Northern Pacific railway.

In 1865 he was elected to the Minnesota legislature. In 1867 he was appointed postmaster of Minneapolis, which position he held for four years. His long and busy life has been spent chiefly in public service. He had not quite reached the scriptural limit of human life, but it was evident that his iron constitution had been overtasked and that he needed rest. The retirement and 514 rest came too late. His health gradually failed until Oct. 5, 1871, when he closed his eyes upon the scenes of earth. His funeral, conducted from the Universalist church, of which he was a member, was one of the largest ever held in the State. Citizens of all parties and classes, the masonic and other social and civil bodies

combined in paying the last tribute of respect to one who for fifteen years had been the most active, best known and most respected of their number.

Alfred Elisha Ames, M.D., was born at Colchester, Vermont, Dec. 13, 1814. He was the oldest son of Billy and Phebe (Baker) Ames, whose ancestors were early colonists from England. Alfred E. commenced the study of medicine in 1832. He occasionally taught school and worked at his trade of brickmason. He also varied his labors by publishing an arithmetic. He came West in 1838, locating first at Springfield, Illinois; concluded his medical studies at Rush Medical College, Chicago, in 1845. Before leaving Illinois he was elected to the state senate. In 1851 he came to St. Anthony Falls, made a claim, and entered into partnership with Dr. J. H. Murphy. In 1852 he served as surgeon at Fort Snelling, and in 1853 was elected to the territorial legislature as a member of the house. In 1854 he was elected probate judge; in 1857 member of the Democratic wing of the constitutional convention, and in 1860 became a member of the state normal board. During the remainder of his life he devoted himself to the practice of medicine, but also served the public in many positions of trust. He died Dec. 24, 1874. His wife and five children survive him.

Albert Alonzo Ames, son of Dr. A. E. and Martha (Pratt) Ames, was born at Garden Prairie, Illinois, Jan. 18, 1842. He received a high school education at Minneapolis, studied medicine at Rush Medical College, Chicago, and graduated February, 1862. In August, 1863, he enlisted in the Ninth Minnesota Volunteers, but shortly after was commissioned assistant surgeon of the Seventh Minnesota Volunteers. He served for awhile in the Indian campaigns. In the fall of 1863 the regiment was ordered South. In July, 1864, he was commissioned as surgeon of the Seventh regiment in place of Dr. L. B. Smith, killed at Tupelo. He was mustered out of service at the close of the war with an excellent record as a physician and surgeon. After the war he devoted himself to the practice of his profession and to 515 public services in Minneapolis, excepting a period of six years spent in editorial life in California, first on the staff of the *Daily Times,* and later as managing editor of the *Alta Californian.* At the death of his father, in 1874, he returned to Minneapolis

and resumed practice. He has filled the following positions of trust: 1867, member of the Minnesota legislature (house); 1875, member of the city council; 1876, mayor of Minneapolis; 1877, Democratic nominee for lieutenant governor (not elected); 1886, Democratic candidate for govern (not elected); 1886-87-88, again mayor of Minneapolis. Dr. Ames is a member of such prominent fraternities as the Masonic, Odd Fellows, Druids, Knights of Pythias, and Order of Elks.

Dr. Ames was married April 21, 1862, to Sarah, daughter of Capt. Richard Strout, of Minneapolis.

Jesse Ames was born in Vinalhaven, Maine, Feb. 4, 1808. From the age of fourteen till his retirement in 1861, Mr. Ames devoted himself to a seafaring life. At the age of twenty-three he was captain of a schooner, and afterward of different ships, brigs, barks or schooners, all of them in the mercantile trade. He made between twenty and thirty voyages to Europe, circumnavigated Cape Horn several times, and sailed twice round the globe. Few men have seen more of the world. His last voyage was from New Zealand to London, where he sold his ship, and, coming to America, found him a beautiful home in the North Star State. He is a resident of Northfield, and is, with his son John T., the owner of the well known flouring mills at that place. He was married Oct. 27, 1832, to Margaret Tolman, of Rockland, Maine. They have two sons, one of whom, John T., is a resident of Northfield. The other son, Adelbert A., won distinction during the Civil War, leaving the service with the brevet rank of major general. Since the war he has served as senator from Mississippi, and as governor of that state.

Cadwallader C. Washburn. —Hon C. C. Washburn was a man of rare nobility of character and possessed of an acute and powerful mind. He used his great talents for the good of the country. He was a man of philanthropic impulses and great generosity, as the following munificent gifts to the public will attest:

First —To the state of Wisconsin, in 1876, an astronomical observatory, located on the university lands at Madison, in style 516 of architecture and apparatus to-carry into execution the design of the institution, equal, if not superior, to that of any like institution in the world

Second —The donation of his “Edgewood Home,” near Madison, Wisconsin, for educational purposes.

Third —The generously established school located on the shores of Lake Harriet, near Minneapolis, “The Washburn Home for Orphans,” for the poor and unfortunate children of Minnesota.

Mr. Washburn was born in Livermore, Maine, April 22, 1818; lived at home until 1838, and devoted some time to obtaining a classical education. In 1838 and 1839 he taught school and clerked in Hallowell and Wiscassett, Maine. In the spring of 1839 he came West to Davenport, Iowa, and was employed a few months with David Dale Owen, on geological work. In 1840 and 1841 he studied law at Rock Island, Illinois. In 1842 he settled in Mineral Point, Wisconsin, and was admitted to practice law at Lancaster, Grant county, in Judge Dunn's court. He continued in practice at Mineral Point; also engaged in real state and dealing in land warrants, and in 1852 established the Bank of Mineral Point. Mr. Washburn was elected representative to the thirty-fourth, thirty-fifth, thirty-sixth, and fortieth congresses. In February, 1861, the house appointed a special committee of thirty-three members on the state of the Union. A majority of the committee reported an amendment to the constitution of the United States, making slavery perpetual. Mr. Washburn and others made a minority report against making slavery perpetual. On this report we subjoin his remarks: “if this Union must be dissolved, whether by peaceable process or through fire and blood or civil war, we shall have the consolation of knowing that when the conflict is over those who survive will be what they never have been—inhabitants of a free country.” Mr. Washburn changed his residence to La Crosse in 1861. He received a colonel's commission to recruit a cavalry regiment that

year, and subsequently was promoted to the rank of brigadier general. He was elected governor of Wisconsin in 1872. In 1876 he erected a large flour mill at Minneapolis, which burned in 1878. It was soon after rebuilt. In this mill he introduced the first Haungarian patent process for making flour used in America. Mr. Washburn died at Eureka Springs, Arkansas, May

W. W. Washburn

517 14, 1882. His body was brought to Wisconsin and buried at La Crosse.

William Drew Washburn, the youngest of the Washburn brothers, was born at Livermore, Maine, Jan. 14, 1831. He worked upon his father's farm until twenty years of age; prepared himself for college by his own unaided efforts, entered Bowdoin College, and graduated in 1854. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1857, and in the same year came to Minneapolis as agent of the Minneapolis Mill Company, of which he became a partner. In 1861 President Lincoln appointed him surveyor general of Minnesota. During his term office, which continued four years, he lived in St. Paul. On his return to Minneapolis he built a large saw mill and engaged extensively in the lumber trade. He was the chief mover in the Minneapolis & St. Louis and Minneapolis & Pacific railways. He has a large lumber and flour mill at Anoka, and with others erected the Palisade flour mill at Minneapolis. In 1878 he was elected representative to Congress from the Third district and re-elected in 1880. He has also served in the state legislature. He was a principal proprietor of the Minneapolis, Sault Ste. Marie & Atlantic railway, and was elected president of the company in 1883. Mr. Washburn has been successful in his business ventures, has accumulated a handsome property, and been liberal in using his means in the interests of Minneapolis and the State. He is eminently practical in his business ideas and methods, and affable and prepossessing in his manners. He married Lizzie Muzzy, of Bangor, Maine, in 1850, and has two sons and two daughters living.

Joseph Clinton Whitney was born in Springfield, Vermont, April 14, 1818. In 1829 he removed with his parents to Lower Canada, were he remained till he was twenty years

of age. He went to Oberlin, Ohio, 1840; graduated from the college in 1845, and from Union Theological Seminary in 1849. The same year he removed to Stillwater, where he organized the First Presbyterian church, of which he served as pastor until 1853, when he was called to the pastorate of the First Presbyterian church at Minneapolis, where he remained four years. He removed to Forest City, Meeker county, but returned to Minneapolis in 1860. In 1862 he enlisted in Company D, Sixth Minnesota Volunteers, and served three years. In 1865 President Lincoln appointed 518 him quartermaster with the rank of captain. In 1866 he returned to Minneapolis and engaged in business. In 1867 he was elected state senator from the Fifth district. Mr. Whitney has been greatly interested in the cause of education. He was a principal mover in establishing the public schools of Minneapolis, of Bennett Seminary for Young Ladies, and of Macalester College. He is president of the board of BennettSeminary, and is one of the members of the state normal board. He was married July 10, 1849, to Eliza Baird. They have three sons and two daughters.

Charles Hoag was born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, in 1808. He received a good education and taught school fifteen years. He came to Minneapolis in 1852, and occupied various positions of trust, having been a member of the first town council, the second treasurer of Hennepin county, and the superintendent of schools four years, commencing with 1870. Mr. Hoag suggested the name of Minneapolis for the growing young city of his adoption. He was a man of marked ability and refinement, and although a strong partisan his many admirable personal qualities won the esteem of those who most radically differed from him. He was twice married, his first wife dying in 1871. In 1873 he was married to Miss Susan F. Jewett who, with a daughter, Mrs. C. H. Clark, and one son, Levi, survives him. Mr. Hoag died February, 1888.

Franklin Steele. —No other pioneer has been more prominent in the early history of Minneapolis than Franklin Steele. A bold, sagacious, enterprising man, he came in the very vanguard of civilization, and promptly and fearlessly availed himself of the splendid opportunities that this, then almost unknown, frontier afforded. We have not many data of

his early life, but his history since he set foot in Fort Snelling is elsewhere given as a part of the early history of the section in which he located, and need not be here repeated.

Franklin Steele was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. He came West by the advice of President Andrew Jackson, and arrived at Fort Snelling just after the conclusion of the treaty by which the Indians ceded their St. Croix lands to the government; whereupon Mr. Steele visited St. Croix Falls, made a claim and proceeded to make further improvements, such as building mills, as elsewhere narrated.

519

When appointed sutler of the army at Fort Snelling, he sold his St. Croix claims and identified himself thereafter with the interests of St. Anthony Falls and the section adjacent thereto, where he made claims and improvements. Among other enterprises illustrative of the faith of Steele and others in the future greatness of the prospective river cities, the fact may be mentioned that an organized company built a wire suspension bridge over the river just above the falls, a work projected while the adjacent lands were still in the hands of the government, and completed in 1855, at a time when such a structure was most needed and advantageous.

Mr. Steele was a man of far more than ordinary ability. Col. J. H. Stevens says of him: “He has been a good friend to Hennepin county, and as most of the citizens came here poor they never had to ask Mr. Steele a second time for a favor. Fortune has favored him, and while many a family has reason to feel thankful for his generosity and kindness, he constantly made money.” The county of Steele was named after him. Mr. Steele was married to Miss Barney, a relative of the distinguished naval officer of that name. He died in Minneapolis in 1880.

Roswell P. Russell was born in Richland, Vermont, March 15, 1820. His privileges for education were limited. He came to Michigan in 1836 and to Fort Snelling in 1839. He came from Prairie du Chien to the Forth in a mackinaw boat, part of the way on foot

over the ice, and suffered much for want of food, sleep and from exposure. Mr. Russell remained at Fort Snelling until 1845, engaged for two years in the Indian trade, made a claim at St. Anthony Falls in 1847, and opened the first store, in a log building, at that place. In 1854 he was appointed receiver of the land office at Minneapolis. He has since been actively engaged in farming, merchandising and real estate transactions. He was the first chairman of the St. Anthony Falls town board, and has served one term as representative in the state legislature. He was a true and steadfast friend to his adopted city. He was married at St. Anthony Falls, Oct. 3,1848, to Marion Patch. They have family of seven sons and three daughters: Lucy C., wife of W. C. Colbrath; Charles M., Roswell P., Mary Bell, wife of F. M. Prince, of Stillwater; Carrie E., wife of F. L. Lovejoy, of Fargo, Dakota; Frank and Fred, twin brothers; Geo. B. Mc—, died in 1881; William and Edward E.

520

Horatio Phillips Van Cleve was born in Princeton, New Jersey, Nov. 22, 1809. He was educated at Princeton College and West Point, graduating from the latter institution in 1831. He served five years in the army, resigning in 1836. He followed farming and engineering in Michigan until 1856, when he came to Morrison county, Minnesota. In 1861 he enlisted as a volunteer in the Second Regiment, Minnesota Infantry, of which regiment he was commissioned colonel. He served during the war and left the service with a major general's commission, and has since served as adjutant general of the state of Minnesota. He was the postmaster of St. Anthony Falls prior to the union of that city with Minneapolis. He was married to Charlotte O. Clarke, daughter of Maj. Gen. Clarke of the United States Army. They have seven children.

Charlotte Ouisconsin Van Cleve, a daughter of Gen. Clarke of the United States Army, was born at Fort Crawford, Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin, in 1819. Soon after her birth her father came up the river on a flatboat to the site of Fort Snelling. They were six weeks making the voyage. Miss Charlotte grew up amidst military surroundings, and on a remote frontier, and was married at Fort Winnebago, Wisconsin, to Horatio P. Van Cleve, when she had barely attained the age of sixteen years. Her husband resigned his position in the

army about the time of his marriage, and removed to Michigan, but since 1856 her home has been in Minnesota. Of her children six sons are living in Hennepin county. A daughter is the wife of H. V. Hall, a missionary to the Sandwich Islands. Besides her own family she has reared five orphans. She is intellectually active and vigorous, takes great interest in the reforms of the day, and is a noble specimen of the pioneer women of the State. She is the founder of the Bethany Home in Minneapolis. She has specially interested herself in the poor, the downtrodden and the outcast classes of human society, and has exercised in this direction an untold influence for good.

Ard Godfrey was born at Orono, Maine, Jan. 18, 1813. He came to St. Anthony Falls in 1847, and was among the first to make improvements in utilizing the water power furnished by the falls. He built a dam and mill, and subsequently engaged in lumbering. In 1852 he settled on a claim near Minnehaha falls, where he built a saw and grist mill, some years later destroyed by 521 fire. He was married in Maine, January, 1838, and has a family of six children. He still lives at his old homestead near Minnehaha falls.

Richard Chute was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, Sept. 22, 1820. He first visited St. Anthony Falls in 1844, and built a trading house. He was one of the firm of W. G. Ewing & Co. In 1854 he located permanently at the falls where he has been engaged in real estate operations, milling and other branches of business. He has been successful in his undertakings, and is a man of excellent standing in the community.

Lucius N. Parker was born in Chester, Vermont, Dec. 11, 1823. He came to Illinois in his boyhood and remained there till eighteen years of age, when he came to Marine, Minnesota, and engaged in lumbering. In 1846 he was one of the proprietors of the Osceola (Polk county, Wisconsin) mills. In 1849 he sold out his interest, removed to St. Anthony Falls and carried the mail between St. Paul and that city. He removed to the west side of the river, known now as Minneapolis, and has since resided there. He was married to Amanda Huse in 1849.

Capt. John Rollins was born in March, 1806, at New Sharon, Maine. While in Maine he followed lumbering and hotel keeping. In 1848 he came to the Falls and engaged in lumbering, steamboating, milling and farming. He was a member of the first territorial council of Minnesota, in 1849-50. He was married to Betsey Martin at Newport, Maine, in 1823. They have seven children living. Capt. Rollins died in 1885.

John G. Lennon was born in Bolton, England, July 6, 1815. He came to America in 1841 as supercargo of a vessel bound to New Orleans. In 1843 he located at St. Croix Falls, removed to St. Paul in 1848, and in 1850 to St. Anthony Falls, where he entered the service of the St. Anthony Outfit. In 1856 he engaged in the lumbering and mercantile business and in 1859 removed to a stock farm in Sibley county. During the Civil War he served as assistant commissary, and through Gen. Sibley's Indian campaign. At the suppression of the Indian revolt his regiment was transferred South and attached to the Sixteenth Army Corps, under Gen. A. J. Smith and Division Commander Gen. Joseph Mower and he served as quartermaster until mustered out at the close of the war, when he returned to civil life and commenced dealing in real estate. In 1873 he 522 returned to Minneapolis. He was married to Mary D. McLain in 1851. He died in August, 1887, leaving a widow and two children.

John H. Steven. —Col. Stevens traces his ancestry to the Moors who, during the wars of the Alhambra were carried captive to France, where they became known as Huguenots. Driven by persecution from France to England, they emigrated thence with the Puritans on the Mayflower to America. Col. Stevens was born June 13, 1820, in Lower Canada, whither his parents had emigrated from Vermont. His father gave him an excellent education.

At an early day John H. came to the lead mines of South Wisconsin. During the war with Mexico he served as a soldier, and after the war, in 1849, came to the Northwest and located on the west bank of the Mississippi, at St. Anthony Falls, where he built the first frame house on the west side, on ground that afterward became the site of the union

depot. He was a member of the lower house of the legislature of 1876, and has filled other public positions with honor to himself. He has been influential in municipal affairs, and always a staunch advocate of the interests of his city, county and State. He is the author of a book of “Reminiscences of Pioneer Life.” He was married at Rockford, Illinois, in 1850, to Frances Helen Miller. They have one son, Francis H. G., and three daughters, Orma, Sarah and Kittie D., wife of P. B. Winston.

Caleb D. Dorr born at East Great Works, Penobscot county, Maine. He became a practical lumberman, and, coming to the Falls in 1847, bought of Hole-in-the-Day, a Chippewa chief at Swan River, one hundred trees at five dollars per tree, for St. Anthony Falls improvements, the first timber floated down the Mississippi above the mouth of Rum river.

Mr. Dorr was in the employ of the government for ten years, locating state and school lands. He has followed the business of scaling logs, and has also been boom master. He was married to Celestia A. Ricker, of Maine, March 4, 1849.

Rev. Edward Duffield Neill, the well known author of the “History of Minnesota,” was born in Philadelphia Aug. 9, 1823. He was educated at the University of Pennsylvania and Amherst College, Massachusetts, graduating from the latter in 1842. He studied theology at Andover Theological Seminary, 523 Massachusetts, and in 1847 preached as a missionary amongst the miners in and around Galena, Illinois. He was transferred to St. Paul in April, 1849, where he organized a society and erected the first Protestant church building in Minnesota not on mission grounds. It was situated on Third and Market streets. He also built for himself, on the corner of Fourth and Washington streets, the first brick house in the city. In 1855 he organized the House of Hope society and acted as its pastor five years. He was also the prime mover in establishing the Baldwin School. In 1855 he secured the building of the St. Paul College, for some years conducted as a classical school and afterward consolidated with the Baldwin School. He was the territorial superintendent of public instruction, in 1851-2, and served as state superintendent from 1858 to 1864. He was called to fill many educational trusts.

April 29, 1861, he was appointed chaplain of the First Minnesota Volunteers, and served as such over two years. He was with his regiment at the battle of Bull Run, Fair Oaks and Malvern Hill. President Lincoln appointed him hospital chaplain, he became one on the president's private secretaries, and continued in that relation during the presidency of Andrew Johnson. In 1869 President Grand appointed him United States consul at Dublin, where he resided two years. Returning to Minnesota in 1871, he removed to Minneapolis and conducted the Baldwin School and St. Paul College, under the title of Macalester College, and located his school in the old Winslow House, Minneapolis. In January, 1874, Mr. Neill connected himself with the Reformed Episcopal church.

Mr. Neil has been a busy worker in literary, chiefly historical fields. Editions of his “History of Minnesota” were published in 1858, 1873 and 1878. He has published many other valuable historical works. He is a ready and versatile writer, and is an authority on the subject concerning which he treats. Mr. Neill was married to Nancy Hill, at Snow Hill, Maryland. Their children are Samuel Henry, Edward Duffield and John Selby Martin.

John Wensignor, a native of Switzerland, was born May 22, 1825; came to America in 1833, to St. Anthony Falls in 1849, nd engaged successfully in mercantile pursuits. Mr. Wensignor has been a generous man to the poor, and although public spirited, has persistently declined office. Mr. Wensignor died in 1886.

524

Robert H. Hasty was born in York county, Maine, Dec. 12, 1823. He came to Stillwater in 1849, and engaged in lumbering. He was surveyor general of the First district two years. He enlisted in Company I, Sixth Minnesota, at the organization of the regiment in 1862, was commissioned second lieutenant, promoted to first lieutenant, and resigned Jan. 14, 1865. In 1881 he removed to Crystal Lake, Minnesota.

Stephen Pratt, a native of Penobscot, Maine, was born in 1828; came to St. Anthony Falls in October, 1849, where he followed lumbering until 1858. He was a member of the First Minnesota Cavalry during the Rebellion. In 1864 he removed to a farm. He died in 1887.

Capt. John Tapper was born in Dorsetshire, England, March 25, 1820; came to America in 1840, and to Prairie du Chien and Fort Snelling in 1844. He served as a soldier during the Mexican War. He was the first toll collector on the St. anthony Falls wire suspension bridge. He finally located on Steele's farm near Minnehaha falls, and is now living in Clayton county, Iowa.

R. W. Cummings was born in Lycoming, Pennsylvania, June, 1825. He settled at Cottage Grove, Minnesota, in 1845, and in 1848 made a claim in St. Anthony, and improved it as a farm until the city required it for lost, since which time he has been engaged in the real estate business.

Elias H. Conner was born in New Sharon, Maine, in 1824. In 1848 he came to Lakeland, Minnesota, and in 1849 to St. Anthony Falls, where he had charge of the work on the first suspension thrown across the Mississippi at that point. He also built the first bride that spanned the St. Croix at Taylor's Falls. In 1855 he was married to Hannah Rollins.

C. F. Stimson was born in Maine, April 19, 1822. He came to Stillwater in June, 1848, and thence to St. Anthony Falls, where he followed lumbering. He was treasurer of Ramsey county for one year. In 1879 he moved to his farm near Elk River. He has a wife and two children.

William Dugas was born in Three Rivers, Canada East, May 17, 1809. He came to New York in 1831. He spent some time traveling, visiting Africa, New Orleans, Indians Territory, Iowa, and Illinois, and other places more or less remote. He came to Minnesota in 1844, and was a representative in the first territorial legislature. Later he removed to St. Anthony

Falls. He after 525 ward removed to Dayton, Minnesota. He was married at Prairie du Chien in 1884.

David Gorham was born in Quebec; came to Virginia, where he spent two years, and thence to Maine, where he lived twelve years. In April, 1849, he came to St. Anthony Falls, and made valuable land claims near Lake Calhoun. He followed lumbering for about twelve years. In 1864 he started for California, but was driven back by the Sioux Indians. In 1867 he settled in Plymouth, where he has been supervisor for ten years.

Edwin Hedderly was born in Philadelphia in 1814. In 1849 he came to St. Anthony Falls and in 1851 made a claim of one hundred and sixty acres west of the river, within the present bounds of Minneapolis. He served on various committees for selecting a name for the new city and its streets, and until his death was ever active and influential in all matters pertaining to the welfare of the city. He was married to Mary J. Kennard, of Philadelphia. Eight children of this union survive him and are residents of the city. Mr. Hedderly died in 1879.

Louis Neudeck, born December, 1821, came to St. Anthony Falls in 1849. He subsequently lived in Missouri, Illinois and at Stillwater, but in 1855 returned to the falls. He died in 1864. He was supposed to have been killed by Indians while absent in Montana, the only clue to his sad fate being the recovery of his revolver having his name inscribed on it, from an Indian. He left a widow and five children.

Andrew J. Foster was born in Cooper, Maine, June, 1827, and came to the Falls in 1849, where he engaged in the lumbering, grocery, gardening, and real estate business. He married Mrs. Mary Averill, of Stillwater. Their children are Ada, William, Owen and Elmer.

A. D. Foster, a Pennsylvanian, born in 1801, came to St. Anthony Falls in 1848. He assisted in building the Gov. Ramsey, the first boat above the falls. He has engaged in fruit culture and merchandising. He was married in Pennsylvania and has three children;

Josiah, resident in Indianapolis; Lysander, a physician in Minneapolis; and a daughter, married.

Charles E. Vanderburgh, a native of Clifton, Parke county, New York, born Dec. 2, 1829, graduated at Yale College in 1852, and served for awhile as principal of Oxford Academy, New York. He studied law and was admitted to practice in 1855. In 1856 he came to Minneapolis, which has since been his 526 home. In 1849 he was elected judge of the district court, which at that time embraced all the territory west of the Mississippi from Fort Snelling to the north boundary line. He has been continuously re-elected, an evidence of the high estimation in which he is regarded by his fellow citizens.

Judge Vanderburgh has been twice married. His first wife, Julia M. Mygatt, wedded Sept. 2, 1857, died April 23, 1863, leaving two children, William Henry and Julia M. His second wife was Anna Culbert, married April 15, 1873. They have one child, Isabella McIntyre. His daughter Julia was accidentally drowned Sept. 12, 1871.

Dorillius Morrison was born at Livermore, Oxford county, Maine, Dec. 26, 1816. He received a common school and academic education. He taught school awhile, and then engaged in the mercantile business, the last eleven years at Bangor, when in the spring of 1853 he came to Minneapolis, where he became prominent as a business man, following lumbering, dealing in real estate, milling and railway building. He is one of the projectors and proprietors of the Minneapolis Mill Company. He is also sole owner and proprietor of a cotton mill costing $100,000. He was deeply interested in the Northern Pacific railroad. He was the first mayor of Minneapolis, in 1867, and served as senator in the sixth legislature in May, 1840. He was married to Harriet Putnam Whitmore, a descendant of Gen. Israel Putnam. They have three children, Clinton and George Henry, residents of Minneapolis, and Grace E., the wife of Dr. H. H. Kimball, of Minneapolis.

H. G. O. Morrison, brother of Dorillius, was born in Livermore, Maine, Jan. 24, 1817. He graduated at the Bangor high school. He worked at printing in his youth, read law and was

admitted to practice in 1838, locating afterward at Sebre, Maine. He was a member of the Maine senate in 1841. In 1855 he came to St. Anthony Falls. He moved to Dakota county soon after, and represented that county in the state legislature of 1860-61. He resided in Dakota county for twelve years. He was assessor of internal revenue from 1869 to 1873, during which time he lived in St. Paul. In 1873 he removed to Minneapolis, where he has since resided. He has been twice married. His second wife was Rebecca Newell. They have three children, Daniel W., Samuel B. and Stanford.

Judge F. R. E. Cornell born in 1821, in Chenango 527 county, New York; was educated at Union College, New York; studied law and was admitted to practice in 1846. He came to Minneapolis in 1854. During his residence in New York he was a member of the state senate. In January, 1875, he took his seat as associate justice of the supreme court of Minnesota, which office he held until his death, which occurred in 1879.

Gen. A. B. Nettleton came from Ohio, and became one of the editors of the Minneapolis *Tribune.* He served during the Civil War, participated in seventy-three battles, and was promoted through the various grades from private to brigadier general.

Judge Isaac Atwater was born in Homer, Cortland county, New York. He graduated at Yale College in 1844, practiced law in New York until 1850, when he came to St. Anthony Falls and practiced law with G. W. North as partner. He was one of the first regents of the State University; edited the St. Anthony *Express* from 1851 to 1857; served as district attorney from 1853 to 1857; was elected associate justice of the supreme bench in 1857, resigned the position in 1864, and removed to California, where he practiced law. After an absence of three years he returned to Minneapolis, where he has been honored with the offices of alderman, president of the Board of Education, etc. He was married to Pamelia A. Sanborn in 1849. Their son John B. is associated with his father in law practice.

Rev. David Brooks, a venerable pioneer clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal church, was born in England in 1802. He was educated there and preached ten years in the

Wesleyan connection. He came to America in 1842, and joined the Methodist Episcopal church, which he has served faithfully since as pastor and presiding elder in Northern Illinois, Wisconsin and Minnesota. He was among the pioneer preachers in the latter state. In 1853 he was presiding elder of a district that included all of the present Minnesota conference. In 1854 he secured the charter for Hamline University, and was instrumental in obtaining a donation of $25,000 from Bishop Hamline for its endowment.

Rev. Jabez Brooks, D.D., son of Rev, David Brooks, was born in England, and came to American in 1842. He is a graduate of Middleton Wesleyan University. For several years he was professor of Greek, and later president, of Hamline University. He 528 served also as professor of Greek in Lawrence University, Appleton, Wisconsin. He has for many years been professor of Greek in the State University.

John S. Pillsbury was born in New Hampshire, July 29, 1828. He received a New England common school education. He came to the Falls in 1855, and by close application to business acquired a position of wealth and influence. He has occupied many prominent positions in Minneapolis and the State. He served five terms as state senator, from the sixth to the tenth legislatures. In 1863 he was appointed a regent of the State University. He was elected governor of the State in 1875, and re-elected in 1877. He was married in November, 1856, to Mahala Fisk, of Warner, New Hampshire. Their children are Ada, Susie, May, Sadie Belle, and Alfred Fisk.

Henry T. Wells was born in Connecticut, April 3, 1821, graduated at Trinity College, and came to St. Anthony Falls in 1853, where he engaged successfully in the lumbering, baking and real estate business. He is a liberal, public spirited citizen, contributing freely to all enterprises looking to the growth and welfare of the city as well as to charitable objects.

David Blakely has been prominent in journalism, having been connected at various times with papers in Minneapolis, St. Paul and Chicago. He was on of the founders of the Minneapolis *Tribune.*

William Lochren, a native of Tyrone, Ireland, was born April 3, 1832; was brought to America when he was two years old; was educated in Vermont, admitted to the bar, and came to the Falls in 1856, where he has since practiced law, excepting a term of service in the army during the Rebellion as first lieutenant of Company E, First Minnesota Volunteers. Since the war he has served as city attorney, as state senator in 1868-69, and as district judge from 1883 to the present time. In 1871 he was married to Mrs. Martha Demmen, who died in 1879.

Eugene M. Wilson was born in 1834, in Monongalia county, Virginia. His ancestors were Scotch-Irish, who came to this country at an early date. His grandfather served in the Revolutionary War. Mr. Wilson graduated at Jefferson College, Cannonsburg, Pennsylvania, in 1852, read law with his father, was admitted to practice in 1855, and came to Minneapolis in 1857. He served as United States district attorney during

J. L. Pillsbury

529 President Buchanan's administration. During the Rebellion he was captain of Company A, First Minnesota Cavalry, serving on the frontier until 1853, when the company was discharged by the completion of term of enlistment.

Mr. Wilson was a member of the United States house of representatives in 1871-72 and state senator in 1879. He served four years as mayor of Minneapolis, from 1872 to 1876. Mr. Wilson was married Sept. 6, 1865, to Mary E. Kimball, of Minneapolis. They have three children, Mary O., Helen K. and Eugenia.

R. B. Langdon , born in Vermont in 1826, received an academic education, and at twenty-two years of age commenced railroading on the Rutland & Burlington road. He has since been continuously engaged in superintending the construction of railroads in ten states of the Union, and in 1858 supervised the grading of the St. Paul & Pacific, the first railroad enterprise in Minnesota. He served as state senator for seven terms, commencing in 1873 and closing in 1881 (excepting the term of 1879). He has a wife and three children.

Wm. M. Bracket , the originator of the Minneapolis fire department, was born in Maine in 1843. His father served six years as consul at Halifax, Nova Scotia, during which time William resided at that place. During the Rebellion he served two years as a musician in the Sixth Maine Volunteers, and was then appointed paymaster's clerk at Washington, District of Columbia. In 1865 he came to Minneapolis, where he has since been continuously connected with the fire department.

Thomas B. and Platt B. Walker are natives of Ohio. Thomas B. came to Minneapolis in 1862, and engaged in surveying, railroad engineering and examining lands. By close application and sound judgment he has accumulated wealth, from which he dispenses liberally to worthy enterprises. He has contributed largely to the building of the athenæum. His wife is a prominent contributor to, and upholder of, the charitable enterprises of the city.

Platt B. , a younger brother of Thomas, is a fluent speaker, a popular lecturer and a kind hearted, genial man. He has been till lately editor and publisher of the *Mississippi Valley Lumberman,* and has taken an active part in the improvements of the waterways of the West.

530

Austin H. Young, a native of Fredonia, New York, born Dec. 8, 1830, received his education at Waukegan, Illinois; removed to Prescott, Wisconsin, in 1854; commenced the practice of law in 1862 and served as a state senator in Wisconsin in 1863. He came to Minneapolis in 1866 and practiced law. He was elected judge of the Fourth Judicial district in 1877.

Henry G. Hicks was born in Wyoming, New York, in 1838. He learned the trade of harness maker; was educated at Oberlin, Ohio; served as a soldier during the war of the Rebellion, and was wounded at the battle of Missionary Ridge. In 1865 he came to Minneapolis. He was admitted to the bar in 1875; has served as sheriff, as city justice and a representative

in the twentieth, twenty-first and twenty-second state legislatures. He was elected district judge in 1886.

John P. Rea was born Oct. 13, 1840, in Chester county, Pennsylvania. He received a common school education. In 1861 he enlisted in Company B, Eleventh Ohio Volunteers, and was breveted major for meritorious services. In 1867 he graduated at Ohio Wesleyan College; studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1869. In 1875 he removed to Minneapolis; edited the *Tribune* one year; continued his law practice in 1877; was elected probate judge, served four years, and in 1886 was elected district judge without opposition.

He has been an active Grand Army man, a member of Geo. N. Morgan Post, and has served as commander of Minnesota state department, also as senior vice commander-in-chief of the national department. In 1887 he was elected commander-in-chief of the national department of the Grand Army. In 1869 he was married to Miss Emma Gould, of Ohio.

John Martin was born in Caledonia county, Vermont, in 1820. His education advantages were limited to the common schools. He was raised on a farm, but at eighteen years of age bought his time of his father for sixty dollars. For twelve years he followed steamboating, seven on the Connecticut river and five on the Neuce river in North Carolina. In 1851 he went to California, but returned to Vermont the following year, and for two years engaged in farming. He came to Minneapolis in 1854, where he engaged in lumbering and dealing in pine lands. In the past twelve years he has been interested in railroad enterprises. He has been vice president of the Minneapolis 531 & St. Louis, and Minneapolis, Sault Ste. Marie & Atlantic Railway companies. Mr. Martin is an enterprising and sagacious business man, and is highly esteemed for his many excellent qualities. He was married in Vermont in 1849, to Jane Gilfillan, and has one daughter.

John Dudley was born in Penobscot county, Maine, in 1814. He came to Minneapolis in 1852, where he engaged in business, dealing in logs and lumber. He built mills in Prescott in 1861. The flour mill at Prescott has a capacity of one hundred barrels per day, and the saw mill a capacity of 3,000,000 feet per annum. He recently purchased the saw mill at Point Douglas built by A. J. Short. This mill has a capacity of 6,000,000 feet.

ST. ANTHONY FALLS IN 1886. VIEW OF SUSPENSION BRIDGE ABOVE THE FALLS, AND ST. PAUL, MINNEAPOLIS & MANITOBA RAILWAY BRIDGE BELOW THE FALLS.

532

CHAPTER XX. RAMSEY COUNTY.

Ramsey county, named in honor of Gov. Ramsey, includes an area of about four whole towns lying between Anoka county on the north, Washington on the east and the Mississippi river on the southwest. It was organized by the first territorial legislature. Its surfaces is undulating, and somewhat abruptly hilly along the Mississippi. It is well watered and drained by the tributaries of the Mississippi, and has besides many beautiful lakes. Its first officers were. Register of deeds, David Day; sheriff, P. C. Lull; judge of probate, Henry A. Lambert; treasurer, James W. Simpson; county attorney, W. D. Phillips; county surveyor, S. P. Folsom; coroner, J. E. Fullerton; clerk of court, J. K. Humphrey; auditor, Alexander Buchanan; court commissioner, Oscar Malmros; district judge, E. C. Palmer; common pleas judge, W. S. Hall; county commissioners, Ard Godfrey, Louis Robert; senator, W. H. Forbes; representatives, B. W. Brunson, John L. Dewey, Henry Jackson, Parsons K. Johnson.

Rev. Lucian Galtier, a Catholic priest who visited the Upper Mississippi in the spring of 1840, has the honor of naming the then unpromising city of St. Paul. Others had been on the site before him. A few families had been banished from the vicinity of Fort Snelling and had found homes a few miles further down the river. These were not all reputable people, for amongst them was one Pierre Parrant, who, on account of the appearance

of one of his eyes, which was sightless, was known as “Pig's Eye.” Parrant sold whisky, and was, from all accounts, an unscrupulous and worthless fellow. As a matter of course, his establishment being to many the chief attraction of the place, it was called by his nickname. The Indians would travel hundreds 533 of miles to *the place where they sell Minne waukan* (whisky). The location was near the once well known Fountain Cave. The name of “Pig's Eye” might have been perpetually fastened upon the young city but for the timely arrival of Father Galtier, who gave to it the name of St. Paul, because, as he says in a letter to Bishop Grace, referring to the fact that the name St. Peter (Mendota) had already been affixed to a place some miles above, “As the name of St. Paul is generally associated with that of St. Peter, and the Gentiles being well represented in the new place in the persons of the Indians, I called it ‘St. Paul’”

It does not appear that Father Galtier was ever a resident of St. Paul, as he only came at stated times to hold services and administer the sacraments. The name Pig's Eye was subsequently transferred to a place several miles below, where it is still retained. The best known of the first settlers of St. Paul are B. Gervais, Vetal Guerin and Pierre Bottineau. The two former gave to Father Galtier the ground necessary for a church site and cemetery. “Accordingly,” writes the good father, “in the month of October logs were prepared and a church erected so poor that it would well remind one of the stable at Bethlehem. It was destined, however, to be the nucleus of a great city. On the first day of November in the same year I blessed the new *basilica* and dedicated it to St. Paul, the apostle of nations. I expressed a wish at the same time that the settlement would be known by the same name, and my desire was obtained.” During the fall of 1841 Father Augustin Ravoux arrived from below and became a resident of Minnesota and later of St. Paul. In 1841 Rev. B. T. Kavanaugh established a mission at Red Rock. Henry Jackson came from Galena the same year, established a trading post and did well. He was afterward a member of the first territorial legislature and of the first town council. Jackson street perpetuates his name. Sergt. Mortimer and Stanislaus Bilanski also came in 1842.

The accessions of 1843 were John R. Irvine, C. C. Blanchard, J. W. Simpson, A. B. Coy, Wm. Hartshorn, A. L. Larpenteur, Scott Campbell, Antoine Pepin, Alexander Mege, A. R. McLeod, Alexis Clautier, Joseph Gobin, David T. Sloan, Joseph Desmarais, Louis Larrivier and Xavier Delonais. These mostly engaged in trade. Messrs. Irvine, Blanchard, Hartshorn and Coy, and later, Mege, were associated together. Some of the 534 last named accessions of 1843 were Canadian French, half-breeds, or allied by marriage to the Indians. There were other settlers of whom we can find only casual mention, probably transients or adventurers.

The prominent accessions of 1844 were Capt. Louis Robert, Charles Bazille, Wm. Dugas, Francis McCoy and Joseph Hall. Louis Robert was a trader, Bazille was a carpenter and built this summer for Capt. Robert the first frame house in St. Paul. This house was built of hewn lumber, sawed lumber not being obtainable. It was on the lower levee, and was used as a warehouse but was moved to East Fourth street, where, as No. 58, it was still standing a few years ago. Dugas was a millwright and built a saw and grist mill on Phalen's creek (spelled in an old deed Faylin's creek). The mill was a failure. Dugas was a man of some prominence and represented the New Canada precinct in the first territorial legislature.

McCoy and Hall were carpenters. This year the governor of Wisconsin Territory appointed Henry Jackson a justice of the peace. Jackson, before his commission arrived, married an eager couple by bond, they giving bond to reappear when he should receive his commission and be legally united. Jackson was justice of the peace, postmaster, hotel keeper, legislator, and clerk of court combined in one.

This fall Father Galtier was transferred to Keokuk and Father A. Ravoux took charge of the churches at Mendota and St. Paul. Rev. J. Hurlbut, a Methodist missionary, held the first Protestant service, using the house of Henry Jackson for that purpose.

The first deed on record bears date of April 23, 1844, and transfers from Henry Jackson, St. Croix county. Wisconsin Territory, to William Hartshorn, of St. Louis, Missouri, for a consideration of $1,000, half of the following tract of land in St. Croix county, Wisconsin Territory, being the place where the said Jackson now lives, situate immediately on the Mississippi river and known as the St. Paul landing, containing three acres, with all buildings and improvements thereon. The permanent accessions of 1845 were Francis Chenevert, David Benoit, Leonard H. La Roche, Francis Robert, Augustus and David B. Freeman, W. G. Carter and Charles Cavileer. La Roche was a carpenter, but engaged in trade. He bought the land on which the Merchants 535 Hotel now stands for $165, and the year following built a cabin of tamarack logs, which was known as the St. Paul House. This property he sold to S. P. Folsom. La Roche died at Crow Wing in 1859.

W. G. Carter, better known as “Gib” Carter, was a member of the Stillwater convention in 1848. He died in 1852. Francis Robert was a youngest brother of Louis Robert. He died in 1849, from an injury received while running the St. Croix rapids in a birch canoe. Chenevert clerked for Capt. Robert. He was unmarried, and died in 1865. Of Benoit little or nothing is known. The Freeman brothers were engaged in trade in connection with Hartshorn and Randall. David died in 1850, and was buried by the Odd Fellows, the first Odd Fellow funeral in the Territory. Augustus Freeman died in New York. Cavileer was a saddler, and was connected at first with the Red Rock mission. He was territorial librarian for awhile, and is now a resident of Pembina. Miss Matilda Rumsey opened a school (the first in St. Paul) and taught a short time, when she was married to Alexander Mege, and the school was abandoned.

Alexander R. McLeod, who came from Selkirk settlement in 1837 with Pierre Bottineau, erected in 1845 and 1846 a log house between the Catholic church and Jackson's store. This was the first house built in St. Paul expressly for a hotel. It was afterward enlarged and called the Central House, and was kept by Robert Kennedy and others. The second deed on record bears date of May 1, 1845, and transfers, for a consideration of $500, from

William Douglass to H. H. Sibley, of Clayton county, Iowa, lands situate on what is known as Faylin's (Phalen's) creek, and more fully known as Faylin's falls, 100 acres, where said Douglass now lives. This was a mortgage deed. A subsequent deed conveys the same premises from Edward Faylin to Wm. Douglass, for a consideration of $70. In February, 1846, a quit-claim deed conveys the same tract to Alexander McLeod.

The settlers in 1846 were William H. and William Randall, Jr., father and son, James McBoal, Thos, S. Odell, John Banfil, Harley D. White, David Faribault, Louis Denoyer, Jo Monteur, and Charles Roleau. Randall, Sr., engaged in trade and became immensely rich, but was wrecked in the financial panic of 1857. He died in 1861. Randall, Jr., is best remembered as an artist and caricaturist of no mean ability. He died in 1851. McBoal 536 was also an artist, the first who pursued that calling in St. Paul. He was a member of the territorial council in 1849-50, and was adjutant general of the Territory during Gov. Ramsey's administration. He died in Mendota in 1862.

Odell had been a soldier, but on being mustered out at Fort Snelling came to St. Paul. He died in 1879. We have made mention of White in biographical sketches. Crittenden went to Crow Wing and represented the Twenty-first district in the first state legislature. Denoyer married a sister of Louis Robert and in 1850 removed to Belle Plaine. David Faribault was a son of Jean Baptiste Faribault. He now resides in Dakota. Banfil removed to Manomin, and represented his district as senator in the first state legislature.

The writer of these sketches visited St. Paul in 1846, and was entertained at Jackson's hotel, which he well remembers as a log building, one story high, with store and post office in the east end, and dining room in the west end, with small, low sleeping rooms in the rear. The hotel stood on a romantic elevation, a precipitous bluff, and commanded a magnificent view of the river and valley. Louis Robert's tamarack pole store was located east of Jackson's, under the bluff, and directly on the bank of the river, a good steamboat landing in front. West of Jackson's was J. W. Simpson's store, and still further west the store of Faribault & Co., beyond which were two small dwellings, all these buildings

fronting the river. Still further west, Alexander McLeod was building a handsome, hewed log house. On the next rise of ground stood the Catholic church. On the next plateau the store of Wm. Hartshorn, and near a small creek the dwelling of John R. Irvine. There were two residences on a plateau a short distance north of Jackson's hotel. There were in all five stores, one tavern and a few dwellings, mostly built of logs. A few United States soldiers and Indians were lounging about the stores, some drunk, some sober. Such was St. Paul in 1846. The settlers of 1847 were Jacob W. Bass, Harriett E. Bishop, Benj. W. Brunson, Dr. J. J. Dewey, G. A. Fournier, Simeon P. Folsom, W. H. Forbes, Aaron Foster, Daniel Hopkins, Parsons K. Johnson, C. P. V. Lull, and W. C. Renfro. Bass and Johnson had been in the lumber business at Chippewa Falls. On arriving at St. Paul Mr. Bass leased a hotel on the corner of Third and Jackson streets, known as the St. Paul House. He was appointed 537 postmaster in 1849, and in 1852 opened a commission and forwarding warehouse on the levee. Mr. Brunson was a surveyor, and, assisted by his brother, Ira B., laid off the town plat of St. Paul, also a plat known as Brunson's addition, in the fall of 1847. He was a member of the first and second territorial legislatures, and justice of the peace for several years.

Miss Bishop was one of the company of teachers sent West by Gov. Slade. She organized the first permanent day school and the first Sunday-school in St. Paul. The school house was a cabin on the corner of Third and St. Peter streets. Miss Bishop, later Mrs. McConkey, was the author of a valuable book of frontier sketches entitled “Floral Homes.” She died in 1884.

Of Mr. Forbes mention is made in biographical sketches. Aaron Foster came form Stillwater. He was a carpenter by trade. He married Fanny Mortimer, daughter of Sergt. Mortimer. He died in 1864. S. P. Folsom is mentioned in biographical sketches. Dr. Dewey, the first practicing physician in St. Paul, was a member of the first territorial legislature, and established the first drug store in Minnesota. Parsons Johnson, a

descendant on his mother's side of Jonathan Carver, engaged in tailoring, the first of his trade in St. Paul. He was a member of the first territorial legislature.

Cornelius V. P. Lull was a carpenter. He served as sheriff in 1849, and still lives in the city. Daniel Hopkins engaged in general merchandising. He died in 1852. W. C. Renfro, a cousin of Henry Jackson, had studied medicine, was a young man of ability but addicted to drinking habits. The winter after his arrival he wandered forth, suffering from *mania a potu,* and froze to death near the bend in Phalen's creek.

This year was memorable for the organization of a regular steamboat line from Galena to Mendota and Fort Snelling. The steamer Argo was purchased for the trade. M. W. Lodwick was made commander and Russell Blakely, clerk. The Argo was designed to make weekly trips, but sank before the close of the season, and the Dr. Franklin was purchased to take her place the ensuing year. St. Paul had not increased largely in population this year. One hotel and two dwellings had been built. Some progress had been made in farming and gardening, and there was much lively talk on the subject of making claims. The prospective separation of Minnesota into a territory, and the 538 opening of the country for settlement gave a new impetus to business. The Wisconsin convention for the adoption of a state constitution was held Dec. 13, 1847. Its effects, however, were not greatly felt until toward the middle of the ensuing year.

Among the prominent accessions in 1848 to the population were Henry M. Rice, Henry C. Rhodes, David Olmsted, W. D. Phillips, E. A. C. Hatch, Bushrood W. Lott, W. H. Nobles, nathan Myrick, A. H. Cavender, Benjamin F. Hoyt, William Freeborn, David Lambert, W. C. Morrison, Lot Moffett, and W. D. Brown. Of these Rice, Noble, Hoyt and Myrick are referred to in biographical sketches. Mr. Olmsted was a trader, and in the summer of the year 1848 established a trading post at Long Prairie, whither the Winnebagoes had removed. He was a member of the first and second territorial councils, and the first mayor of St. Paul, in 1854. he removed to Winona in 1855, and died in 1861. Olmsted county, Minnesota, is named in his honor. W. D. Phillips, better known as “Billy” Phillips, was a

somewhat eccentric character who passed for awhile as a lawyer in St. Paul, and in 1856 drifted off into a clerkship at Washington, since which time nothing has been heard of him. E. A. C. Hatch was appointed Indian agent to the Blackfeet Indians by President Pierce in 1856. In 1863 he was commissioned as major in the volunteer service, and acquitted himself creditably. While stationed at Pembina, by strategy he captured the insurgent Indians, Shakopee and Medicine Bottle, who were hanged at Fort Snelling in 1865. He died in 1881. H. C. Rhodes was engaged in trade with David Olmsted. He died in California some years ago. A. H. Cavender was a blacksmith and wagonmaker on Robert street in 1849.

Wm. Freeborn was quite a prominent citizen and member of the town council. He is better known as one of the founders of Red Wing, to which place he removed in 1853. He represented his district in the territorial councils of 1854, 1855 and 1857. He removed to California in 1862. Freeborn county is named for him. David Lambert, a prominent member of the Stillwater convention, was a young man of promise, but addicted to drink. In 1849, while suffering a delirious paroxysm induced by drink he jumped from the deck of a steamer and was drowned. W. C. Morrison originally came from New York, 539 thence to Cleveland, Detroit, Chicago, Galena, Dubuque, and other places and lastly to St. Paul, where he is widely and favorably known as a business man. Lot Moffett will be remembered as the builder and proprietor of the picturesque heap of rocks known as “Moffett's Castle,” where he kept a temperance hotel for several years. He was a man of patriarchal appearance, wearing a long, white beard. He was known as an honest, kind hearted, benevolent man. He died in 1870 W. B. Brown came from Wisconsin and purchased the corner on which the Warner block now stands. He died some years ago. To enumerate the accessions to the population in 1849 would require more space than we are allowed. The fact that St. Paul was this year designated as the territorial capital brought in a great number of official personages, and an army of traders, boarding house keepers, builders and adventures. Heretofore Mendota had seemed to be the objective point of steam navigation. It also aspired to be the capital of the new territory. Senator

Douglas, chairman of the committee on territories, favored Mendota. Gen. Sibley, the territorial delegate, favored St. Paul, and earnestly solicited the senator to yield, which along with the personal appeals of H. M. Rice, finally secured his acquiescence, and the bill to form Minnesota Territory, with St. Paul as its capital, finally passed March 3, 1849. The news, however, did not reach the capital until April 9th, it having been brought up on the Dr. Franklin, No. 2, the first boat of the season.

On May 27th the newly appointed governor, Alexander Ramsey, arrived with his wife, but not being able to obtain accomodations in St. Paul went for the time to Mendota, where they were entertained by Hon. H. H. Sibley. Every succeeding boat was crowded with emigrants. A newspaper was an immediate necessity. The first steps had been taken the year before by Dr. A. Randall, of Owen's Geological Survey. Dr. Randall was not immediately able to carry his project into effect, and not till April 27, 1849, did the promised paper, the *Minnesota Register,* appear. The first copy had, however, been printed at Cincinnati two weeks earlier. Of this paper Maj. John P. Owens was publisher.

The first number of the second paper in the city was issued April 28th. This was the St. Paul *Pioneer,* James M. Goodhue, publisher and editor. These papers and others established later 540 became faithful chroniclers of the progress of the city, and invaluable as historical documents.

The first number of Goodhue's paper, the St. Paul *Pioneer,* bearing date of April 28, 1849, contains what we may designate as the earliest news. We cull a few items that may be of interest to antiquarians:

It announces Congressman Sibley's return from Washington, Rev. E. D. Neill's removal to St. Paul, and that the latter would preach the following Sabbath at the school house.

An editorial paragraph calls attention to the fact that the *Pioneer* is printed in a building situated on Third street near Robert, and that the building has five hundred apertures through which the daylight is streaming.

The arrival of steamer Franklin, No. 2, bringing the tidings of the passage of the bill organizing Minnesota Territory, is announced. The steamer was greeted by a large crowd of eager and excited citizens, whose shouts re-echoed amongst the adjacent hills.

Arrival of steamers Cora and Dr. Franklin, No. 1, is announced.

The following advertisements will show who were the most enterprising of the early settlers:

H. Jackson, postmaster; D. Lambert, real estate dealer; W. H. Nobles, wagonmaker; J. J. Dewy, M. D.; W. D. Phillips, lawyer; J. Monteur, D. C. Taylor, blacksmiths; J. R. Irvine, plasterer; B. L. Sellers, stonemason; Lot Moffett, Anson Northrup, hotel keepers; James Pomeroy, Francis McCoy, house builders; McBoal & Gilbert, sock dealers; Henry Jackson, W. H. Forbes, daniel Hopkins, Freeman, Larpenteur & Co., J. W. Simpson, Olmsted & Rhodes, Fuller & Brothers, R. P. Russell, merchants.

A road notice completes the list.

Among the prominent citizens who arived in 1849, David Day became the first register of deed in Ramsey county. He served in the territorial house in 1852 and 1853, and was speaker during the last session. He served as postmaster from 1874 to 1887. D. F. Brawley established the first brickyard in the Territory, and made the brick for the first brick building north of Prairie du Chien, which was built by Rev. E. D. Neill. Willoughby & Powers introduced the first stage coaches, and established the 541 first livery stable. Nathaniel McLean came as a Sioux Indian agent and served four years. He died in 1871, aged eight-four years. Henry F. Masterman, a prominent lawyer, died in 1883. J. D. Crittenden, who served in the late war and rose to the position of colonel. Orlando

Simmons, a useful citizen and sound jurist, still lives in St. Paul. Wm. Hollinshead, a brother-in-law of Edmund and H. M. Rice, died some time in the ‘50s. J. W. Bond was the author of the first history of Minnesota. Chauncey Hobart was chaplain of the first legislature. John B. Spencer, carpenter and contractor, built the first breakwater and dock at Duluth.

Thomas Foster became editor of the *Minnesotian,* and subsequent issued a paper at Duluth. He gave the name of “The Zenith City of the Unsalted Sea” to Duluth. He was too much of a critic to be popular. He died near Washington, District of Columbia, in 1884. The first Masonic, Odd Fellow and Sons of Temperance lodge were organized this ear. The Bank of St. Croix, with headquarters at St. Paul, was established this year. Its paper was the first issued in the form of bank notes in the city and Territory. Nevertheless it was a fraud. Its paper was quoted in New York at one per cent. The proprietors were Young & Sawyer.

For a few terse comparisons and statistics with regard to the St. Paul of the past and of the present we are indebted to a writer in the “Soo Line edition” of the *St. Croix Standard:*

“Twenty-six years ago there were no railroads in St. Paul, now there are 26 trunk lines entering the city, with over 3,000 miles of track and more than 20,000 miles of mileage, 90,000 cars in use and 100,000 men employed. Beside this is the river trade, which employs two lies of boats and affords a very considerable commerce to St. Paul. In the manufacturing interest St. Paul has shown a great crease, and in every department of trade manufactories are springing up in all directions, and the business has already reached the large sum of 45, 000,000, with not less than 1,200 factories and 22,000 men employed. Forty-six hotels accommodate the traveling public. The fire department is one of the best in the West, consisting of 8 steam fire engine, 7 chemical engines, hose carts, 15 men, 78 horses, etc., and the value of all the property belonging to te fire department is $316,367. The city is abundantly supplied with good, pure water, obtained 542 from several lakes. One year ago there were 1,800 miles of mains and 1,000 new

water connections, so it is safe to say that at present there are 2,000 miles of mains and 1,200 connections. The receipts of the department for the past year were $2,109,026.09. The real estate sales in 1887 will reach as high as $32,000,000."

Beyond this year we shall not follow the history of the city, except so far as a few tables of statistics and the biographies of a few of its leading citizens may be concerned.

POPULATION OF ST. PAUL.

1849, April 200

1849, June 840

1855 4,716

1857 9,973

1860 10,279

1865 12,976

1870 20,030

1875 33,178

1880 41,498

1886 138,074

SCHOOLS IN 1886.

Number of school houses, 26; valuation, $816,650; number of teachers, 246; number of scholars, 9,600.

STATISTICS OF BUILDINGS COSTING $100,000 AND OVER.

Capitol $300,000

Custom house 500,000

Court house 1,000,000

Hotel Ryan 1,000,000

Merchants Hotel 500,000

Metropolitan Hotel 100,000

Globe building 500,000

Pioneer Press building 650,000

Chamber of Commerce 100,000

High School building 137,000

Hamline University 175,000

Macalester College 100,000

Baptist church 100,000

German Catholic church 100,000

Central Park Methodist Episcopal church 100,000

New York Life Insurance Company building 1,000,000

German Life Insurance Company building 250,000

543

Northern Pacific office building 250,000

Manitoba office building 200,000

Omaha office building 160,000

Union Depot 150,000

German American Bank 250,000

Germania Bank 200,000

First National Bank 100,000

Watson block 300,000

Hale block 150,000

McMurrin block 150,000

Willius block 150,000

Gilfillan block 125,000

Drake block 100,000

Drake block 100,000

Union block 100,000

Albion block 100,000

Gotzian block 100,000

Wilder block 100,000

Mayhall block 100,000

DeCoster & Clark block 100,000

Sherman block 100,000

Astoria block 100,000

Steele block 100,000

Shuter block 100,000

Dawson block 100,000

J. J. Hill's residence 350,000

Kittson's residence 150,000

Wilder's residence 150,000

Stickney's residence 125,000

Griggs' residence 125,000

Merriam's residence 125,000

Opera House 100,000

United States Army headquarters 100,000

Lindeke Flour mill 100,000

Elevator A 100,000

Elevator B 100,000

Bohn Manufacturing Company 120,000

MAYORS OF ST. PAUL.

1854. David Olmsted.

1855. Alex. Ramsey.

1856. George L. Becker.

1857. J. B. Brisbin.

1858. N. W. Kittson.

1859. D. A. Robertson.

1872. Dr. J. H. Stewart.

1873. Dr. J. H. Stewart.

1874. Dr. J. H. Stewart.

1875. J. T. Maxfield.

1876. J. T. Maxfield.

1877. J. T. Maxfield.

1860. John S. Prince.

1862. John S. Prince.

1863. J. E. Warren.

1864. Dr. J. H. Stewart.

1865. J. S. Prince.

1866. J. S. Prince.

1867. George L. Otis.

1868. Dr. J. H. Stewart.

1869. J. T. Maxfield.

1870. William Lee.

1871. William Lee.

1978. William Dawson.

1879. William Dawson.

1880. William Dawson.

1881. Edmund Rice.

1882. Edmund Rice.

1883. Edmund Rice.

1884. C. D. O'Brien.

1885. Edmund Rice.

1886. Edmund Rice.

1887. Robert A. Smith.

1888. Robert A. Smith.

MISCELLANEOUS STATISTICS.

Number of churches 105

Value of school property $1,500,000

Value of stockyards, West St. Paul 1,000,000

Value of products manufactured 40,000,000

Amount of lumber sales 5,318,000

Capital of thirteen banks 8,498,000

Aggregate post office business 4,289,102

Bonded indebtedness 4,168,725

Annual valuation of city property 100,000,000

WEST ST. PAUL.

The flourishing suburb of West St. Paul is rapidly approaching metropolitan dimensions. The original settlement took place almost simultaneously with that of St. Paul, but its

growth until late years has not been rapid. It was originally within the limits of Dakota county, but that portion included in its plat has been annexed to Ramsey county, and West St. Paul has become a part of St. Paul and has been placed under the municipal government of that city. The city is connected with St. Paul by two free bridges for carriages and pedestrians and by several railroad bridges.

TOWNS OF RAMSEY COUNTY.

After the state organization in 1858, Ramsey county was subdivided into the following towns. Little Canada, McLean, Mounds View, Reserve, Rose, St. Paul, and White Bear. From year to year the city of St. Paul has made encroachments upon the towns adjacent —Little Canada, McLean, Reserve, and Rose—until they have been in part or wholly absorbed. Of the remaining 545 towns we shall refer only to White Bear, which, owing to the beauty of its lake scenery and its attractiveness as a place of popular resort, deserves special mention.

WHITE BEAR.

White Bear, the northeastern township of Ramsey county, contains thirty-six sections. Its surface is agreeably diversified with lakes. About six sections in all are occupied by these lakes, of which there are several large and beautiful ones, among which may be mentioned White Bear, Bald Eagle, Pleasant, Lambert's, Vadnais, Birch, Goose, Otter, etc. The surface is undulating, and in no place actually hilly, while there is much level and very desirable land. Extensive meadows border some of the lakes, and are found in most of the intervales watered by running streams. These produce enormous crops of hay. Portions of these marshy localities are thickly grown with tamaracks, which were invaluable to the early settler, furnishing him with a supply of logs and poles for his improvements. The timber consists principally of red, white and black oak, sugar maple, tamarack, poplar, elm, elder, and ash.

The township derives its name from White Bear lake. This lake was so named, it is asserted, by the Dakota Indians, a tradition existing amongst them that a grizzly bear once made its appearance on the island, with which one of their bravest hunters engaged in mortal conflict, each slaying the other. The Indians called this a grizzly, polar or white bear, and named an adjacent locality “Mah-to-me-di or (M'de), *i.e.,* Mahto, gray polar bear, and M'de, lake. It is not probable, however, that a polar bear ever reached this spot, and a visit from a grizzly is nearly as improbable. Indian legends are very frequently made to order by those who succeed them as owners of the soil.

Not much is known of White Bear prior to 1851. No human habitations, save those of Indians, were to be seen. There were no roads to this region, and none nearer than Little Canada. The lake itself seems to have been little known to white men.

J. Fletcher Williams, in a sketch contributed to the *Pioneer,* and to which we are indebted for many of our statements, says that Hugh I. Vance, a typo employed in the *Pioneer* office at that time, was probably about the first settler of White Bear; that in the spring of 1851 he wended his way to this region in 546 search of a claim, selected a piece of land on Bald Eagle lake, erected a cabin, resided here with his family several years, and was probably the first man to drive a plowshare in this locality. Mr. Vance joined the Union Army in 1861, and with his two sons was killed in Missouri the year following. In the spring of 1851 V.B. Barnum selected a tract on the south shore of White Bear lake, and hired Geo. O. Nichols to run out the lines. Mr. Barnum entered one hundred and seventy-five acres. On this land he built a cabin near the present Leip House, which burned down in 1857. Jas. B. Clewett, one of the pioneers of St. Paul as early as 1840, drove his stakes at White Bear in the spring of 1851. He afterward built a house on the island, where he yet resides, a mile north of the lake. Soon after Wm. Freeborn and B. F. Hoyt entered a tract of land in sections 13 and 14. Isaac Banta built a cabin on it, near the point by the island, resided there three or four years, and moved to Forest Lake. This land was afterward bought by the Murray family. Thomas Milner came in about the same time. Daniel Getty came and located on

the east side of the lake at a later day, becoming a resident of the village proper, of which he is now postmaster, superintendent of the Sunday-school, elder in the church, school trustee, etc.

Mr. Barnum opened a hotel, which he kept till 1856, and then sold out to John M. Lamb. In 1855 James F. Murray, his three sons and O. R. Stratton settled at White Bear. W. W. Webber, John Aubery, Joseph Freeman, Ross Wilkinson, Frank Perfect, Fred Whittaker, George Starbuck, Duncan Ross, Charlie A. Morgan, and others came here in 1857. The early settlers were much disturbed by roving bands of Chippewa and Sioux Indians. White Bear being debatable ground, and sometimes a battlefield between hostile parties. The Souix claimed the right, under the treaty of 1851, to hunt, fish and gather berries and rice in that region. In the fall of 1855 a party of Sioux from Kaposia went by the lake on a hunting expedition. Near Oneka lake, a few miles above, they fell in with some Chippewas, one of whom they killed and scalped, but had two of their own number mortally wounded. Returning, they camped on Goose lake, just about where St. John's church was first built, and had a scalp dance, lasting two days and nights. It was from time immemorial a grand battle field for them. Hardly a foot of the 547 soil around the lake but what has been ensanguined with the blood of the hereditary foes. Many are the tales told of their encounters. “Spirit Island” seems to have been the hardest fought spot, and to this day it is honeycombed with the remains of rifle pits, redoubts and earth works made by the contending parties, while innumerable bodies of the slain have enriched its soil. It is a perfect Golgotha—an island cemetery. If but a fraction of these savage combats and sieges were truly narrated, no romance could equal it in thrilling interest. These fierce combats continued as late as 1855.

Miss Mary Stiles, daughter of William Stiles, was the first white child born at White Bear. Miss Mary E. Barnum was married to Richard McLagan—being the first wedding which occurred at White Bear. ‘Squire Jacob J. Noah, justice of the peace of St. Paul, tied the knot.

The first death was that of Clara Murray, aged four years, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Murray, in July, 1856. J. G. Riheldaffer preached at the funeral service at Mr. Murray's house the first sermon in the settlement.

A lay Methodist named Hoffman held services on the Sabbath several times at Barnum's hotel.

A Baptist clergyman from Diamond Bluff, Wisconsin, named Messer, also occasionally held services in the early days, at the school house, a log house built in 1857.

The Episcopal church of St. John in the Wilderness was built in 1861 and consecrated in August of the same year. It was located at the lower end of the lake, but in 1874 was moved to its present site on Clarke avenue.

The Presbyterian church was organized May 28, 1864, with eight members, two of whom were elected ruling elders, James F. Murray and Daniel Getty. The corner stone of the present church edifice was laid Nov. 8, 1871, and the foundation laid in the following spring. The church was completed i 1872.

A Catholic church was built in 1879, on a block between First and Second streets and Bald Eagle avenue, in which services are held every two weeks.

The post office of White Bear was established in November, 1859, and J. C. Murray appointed postmaster.

The township of White Bear was organized May 11, 1858, with the following officers. Clerk, G. Schnabel; supervisor, J. F. Murray; 548 assessor, V. B. Barnum; justices of the peace, J. R. Clewett and Alex. Pepin.

The village is easy of access, and abundantly supplied with railroad facilities. The St. Paul & Duluth Railroad Company has built a double track to St. Paul. This company built a road

to Stillwater known as the Stillwater & White Bear railroad. There is in addition to this road an extension to Minneapolis known as the Minneapolis & White Bear railroad. The Sault Ste. Marie Passes through the north part of the village.

WHITE BEAR LAKE.

Is one of the most famous pleasure resorts in the vicinity of St. Paul. Its clear waters, gently sloping wooded shores, and the entire absence of marsh or swamp lands adjoining, render the situation at once pleasant and salubrious. It has an extreme length of 6½ miles, and a width of 2 3/4. It has, according to survey meanders, a shore line of over 20 miles, and its area is 3,940 acres, or 62 square miles.

Beautiful parks surround the lake. Prominent among these are Wildwood Park and Mahtomedi, the latter renowned as a camp ground, and later as the site of a summer school, modeled after that at Chautauqua, and one of a system of schools of which the Chautauqua school is the principal and central institution. Spirit island, connected with the mainland by a bridged, is also a charming resort.

The lake shore is crowded with hotels and cottages for the use of summer visitors. Among these the Leip House is especially worthy of mention, the proprietor having beautified the grounds and built around the hotel a small village of cottages for excursionists. Other houses are the Ramaley, the Williams, the Chateaugay, the Dellwood, etc., with pleasant surroundings. The appearance of this resort during the summer months is one of great animation. Tourists and summer visitors crowd the hotel, or gather in groups along the lake shore, while the lake is dotted with their sailing vessels. A small steamer makes regular trips to points of interest about the lake.

White Bear Lake village was incorporated by the legislature in 1881, the following being chosen as the first officers under their charter. Daniel Getty, chairman of council; James C. Murray, Luke H. Bacon, Abel E. Leaman, and Fred W. Benson, councilmen; 549 B.

E. McGurk; recorder; H. K. Getty, treasurer; Wm. Clark, village justice; Reuben Clewett, marshal.

Daniel Getty was born in the north of Ireland in 1826. His ancestors were Scotch-Irish. He came with his parents to Philadelphia in 1832; was educated in the common schools, and learned the trade of a cabinet maker. He came to White Bear in 1855, and opened the first store in the place. He has four sons associated with him in business. He has done much to promote the prosperity of White Bear, and by enterprise and close attention to business, both as a merchant and a dealer in real estate, he has been successful.

SOUTH ST. PAUL

Is located in the northeastern corner of Dakota county, four and a half miles below St. Paul, the site of the Presbyterian and Methodist missions of old Kaposia. It is situated on a plateau considerably above high water mark, in the rear of which the grounds rise gradually to a rich agricultural plain. It is connected with St. Paul by an hourly motor line of cars. It has communication with St. Paul by the Chicago, St. Paul & Kansas City railway, and also has communication by water.

The famous St. Paul Union Stockyards are located here, and occupy two hundred acres of land. This great enterprise was founded by A. B. Stickney and Ansel Oppenheim, president of the company. W. M. Littell is general superintendent; Arnold Kalman, secretary and treasurer. The stockyards were located here in 1886, and now (1888) possess a capital of $1,500,000 in grounds and necessary buildings pertaining to such an enterprise. There are eight miles of railroad track upon the grounds. The stock is brought from Montana, Dakota, Minnesota, Wisconsin, and Iowa by railroad.

The city was organized in 1887, with the following board of officers; Joseph H. Lawrence, mayor; George W. Wentworth, Philip Crowley, J. W. McGrath, and Irwin Marshall, aldermen.

A post office was established in 1888, of which H. M. Littell is postmaster.

The city embraces South Park, and there are five churches, English and German Methodist, a Congregational and two Baptist churches.

An electric motor line is being established. The city of South St. Paul has about 6,000 inhabitants. Its progress is upward.

550

NORTH ST. PAUL.

This rapidly growing suburb of St. Paul is situated on the shores of Silver lake, a lovely sheet of water lying six miles northeast of the court house. The grounds about the lake were converted into farms soon after the settlement of St. Paul. In 1886 the Wisconsin Central Railroad Company extended their St. Paul branch through the neighborhood. Capt. H. A. Castle established suburban residences near the lake. In March, 1887, the North St. Paul Land Company was formed for the purpose of encouraging manufactures and furnishing homes and facilities for business. Their plant was located on the farm of Capt. Castle. The company consists of H. A. Castle, Lane K. Stone, Frederick Driscoll, W. S. Morton, and George A. Sexias. The capital stock of the company was fixed at $1,000,000. Under their enterprising management twenty miles of street has been graded, a boulevard extended around the lake, five miles of sidewalk completed and numerous cottages erected. A railroad depot has been built at a cost of $8,000; two hotels and fifteen manufacturing establishments have been erected. There are (in May, 1888) 3,000 inhabitants, with eight church organizations and six buildings, and a school house, built at a cost of $11,000. The growth of this village since its commencement in 1887 has been remarkable.

New, populous and important suburbs of St. Paul are Merriam Park, St. Anthony Park, ad St. Paul Park in Washington county.

The following table fives the population of St. Paul from 1838 to May, 1888.

Year. Population.

1838 3

1847 50

1849 400

1850 850

1855 4,400

1856 5,630

1857 9,973

1860 10,600

1865 13,100

1870 20,300

1871 24,200

1872 25,500

1873 27,023

1875 33,178

1880 41,498

1881 50,900

1882 75,835

1883 88,378

1884 99,322

1885 111,397

1886 123,395

1887 155,577

1888 (Estimated) 187,759

POST OFFICE.

The following figures will show the amount of business transacted at the post office, St. Paul, Minnesota, for the year ending Dec. 31, 1887, as compared with the year 1886:

GENERAL BUSINESS.

1886. 1887. From sale of stamps, envelopes, etc. $204,565 90 $274,178 95 From sale of newspaper and periodical stamps 15,912 38 17,697 00 From sale of unpaid letter stamps 1,814 80 2,119 00 From box rent 1,866 50 1,772 25 From sale of waste paper, twine and packing boxes 95 98 176 93 From other offices (deposited) 87,721 65 106,858 42 Sent assistant treasurer United States, New York 177,412 59 268,770 70 Paid route agents, messengers, etc. 93,246 16 83,130 49 Paid letter carriers 38,121 19 44,282 11 Paid letter carriers' expenses and horse hire 1,856 01 1,644 89 Total postal funds $622,612 36 $713,620 74

MONEY ORDER BUSINESS.

No. Amount. No. Amount. Domestic orders and postal notes issued 29,420 $257,572 95 35,603 $305,339 94 Fees on same 2,250 62 2,537 94 Foreign orders issued 2,632 37,356 88 2,540 57,582 03 Fees on same 466 90 699 80 Domestic orders and postal notes paid 74,526 670,304 82 84,972 701,667 17 Foreign orders paid 1,250 30,701 91 1,508 36,132 44 Surplus money order funds received from other offices 1,743,516 42 1,773,455 99 Surplus money order funds remitted Chicago and New York 1,339,600 00 1,275,800 00 Total money orders funds. $4,081,770 50 $4,153,215 11 Total postal funds 622,612 36 713,620 74 Grand total financial transactions $4,704,382 86 $4,867,845 85

POST OFFICE HISTORY.

The names of date of the commission of the postmasters of St. Paul are as follows. Henry Jackson, April 7, 1846; Jacob W. Bass, July 5, 1849; Wm. H. Forbes, March 18, 1853; Chas S. 552 Cave, March 11, 1856; Wm. M. Corcoran, March 12, 1860; Chas. Nichols, April 2, 1861; Jacob H. Stewart, March 14, 1865; Jos. A. Wheelock, March 4, 1870; David Day, July 1, 1875.

Net yearly income, being balance on quarterly returns from its establishment to the present time:

1846 $3 43

1847 20 33

1848 48 40

1849 369 25

1850 429 07

1851 1,192 72

1852 1,497 73

1853 1,806 04

1854 3,042 89

1855 3,814 07

1856 5,164 67

1857 9,171 87

1858 5,577 05

1859 6,135 66

1860 5,254 47

1861 5,136 71

1862 6,898 99

1863 9,509 53

1864 13,140 08

1865 12,082 32

1866 12,009 03

1867 $15,033 19

1868 16,991 76

1869 20,848 03

1870 23,437 66

1871 32,250 61

1872 36,817 17

1873 43,305 05

1874 43,284 36

1875 42,767 82

1876 41,667 92

1877 38,998 42

1878 48,141 04

1879 64,670 59

1880 73,456 87

1881 96,197 77

1882 132,702 66

1883 141,704 78

1884 127,977 90

1885 134,501 13

1886 153,009 08

1887 189,017 20

Gross yearly income of the St. Paul post office from 1875 to 1887:

1875 $58,922 63

1876 57,092 85

1877 53,412 82

1878 63,922 49

1879 81,299 92

1880 102,450 22

1881 128,156 45

1882 $173,131 31

1883 190,907 36

1884 186,571 22

1885 200,407 94

1886 226,927 28

1887 272,181 87

H. H. Sibley HENRY H. SIBLEY.

553

CHAPTER XXI. BIOGRAPHICAL.

Henry Hastings Sibley. —The father of Gen. Sibley, Judge Solomon Sibley, of Massachusetts, was a well known pioneer of the Northwest. He settled in Ohio in 1795, but two years later removed to Michigan, which he represented as delegate to Congress in 1800. In 1799 he served as member of the first legislature of the Northwest Territory. He was judge of the supreme court from 1824 to 1836, and died in 1846, universally lamented. The mother of Gen. Sibley was the daughter of Col. Ebenezer Sproat, and a granddaughter of Commodore Whipple of the American Navy. She was cultured lady, of unusual personal beauty and of rare accomplishment. She was married to Judge Sibley in 1802, and died at Detroit Jan. 22, 1851. Henry H. Sibley was born in Detroit, Michigan, Feb. 20, 1811. He received an academic education, and two years' tuition in the classics. In 1828 he came to the Sault Ste. Marie and secured employment as a clerk. In 1829 he entered the service of the American Fur Company at Mackinaw. In 1834 he came to the mouth of St. Peter's river, to the post afterward known as Mendota, as the agent of the American Fur Company. He made the journey from Prairie du Chien, a distance of nearly three hundred miles, on horseback. At that time there was but a single civilized habitation on the way. In 1836 he built a stone house at Mendota, the first in Minnesota, in which he resided twenty-four years. This house is still standing. He continued to act as agent for the American Fur Company until called to act as delegate to Congress for Wisconsin Territory west of the St. Croix, in 1848. Mr. Sibley, when elected, was a citizen of Mendota, Clayton county, Iowa, but the question of citizenship was not raised. He was recognized as the ablest and best representative that could be chosen for the difficult task of securing the organization 554 of Minnesota Territory. In this he was successful. In the fall of 1849 he ws re-elected as a delegate from the new territory he had been instrumental in forming, and served in that capacity until March 4, 1853, rendering the Territory important services. In 1855 he was elected a member of the Minnesota territorial legislature from Dakota county, and in 1857 was a member and president of the Democratic wing of the constitutional convention. On the admission of Minnesota as a state he was elected governor, taking his seat May 24, 1858. His term expired Jan. 1, 1860. Aug. 19, 1862, his successor, Gov. Ramsey, appointed him commander of the forces sent to quell the Sioux outbreak. He

marched with his command in pursuit of the Indians, defeating them in several skirmishes and battles, releasing 250 captives held by them and capturing about 2,000 prisoners, over 400 of whom were tried by court martial and sentenced to be hanged. Of this number thirty-eight were executed at Mankato, Dec. 26, 1862, President Lincoln having pardoned the remainder. Col. Sibley was commissioned brigadier general for his gallant services, and retained in command of the frontier. In 1863 he led another expedition into the Indian country, driving the hostiles across the Missouri river, and returning to Fort Snelling in September. The years 1864 and 1865 were employed in securing the defense of the frontier. Nov. 29, 1865, Gen. Sibley was commissioned major general forefficient and meritorious services. He continued in the service until August, 1866, when he has relieved of his command and detailed as a member of the commission to negotiate treaties with the hostile Sioux and other bands on the Upper Missouri river.

In 1871 Gen. Sibley was elected to represent the Fifth ward, St. Paul, in the legislature. He became a resident of St. Paul in 1862, but, in company with Louis Robert and A. L. Larperteur, had entered land for the town site there as early as 1854.

Gen. Sibley had been for several years president of the Gas Company, director of the First National Bank, director of the Sioux City railway, etc. He has at different times filled other responsible positions; has been park commissioner, president of the Historical Society, president of the Chamber of Commerce, and was once the candidate of his party for Congress, but unsuccessful. He has contributed many valuable papers to the

Alex Ramsey

555 State Historical Society and has written much on topics relating to the welfare of the State, of which, with the exception of his personal friend, W. T. Boutwell, he is now the oldest resident.

Gen. Sibley, for his integrity, persistent devotion to the welfare of the State, for his indomitable persistence in upbuilding its interests, has won a lasting place in the

confidence and respect of the people. His history, in inseparably interwoven with the history of the State, and he is justly regarded as one of its first and best citizens. The town and county of Sibley bear his name.

He was married May 2, 1843, to Sarah J., sister of Frank Steele. Mrs. Sibley died May 21, 1869, much respected for her many virtues and rare accomplishments.

Alexander Ramsey, the first territorial governor of Minnesota, was born in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, Sept. 8, 1815. His paternal ancestors were Scoth-Irish. His mother was of German descent. His parents were Thomas and Elisabeth (Kelker) Ramsey. His father was an officer in the war of 1812, and died when the son was but ten years old. Frederic Kelker, an uncle, assisted in the education of the son, who in turn assisted as salesman in the store of his uncle. At the age of eighteen he entered Lafayette College, at Easton, Pennsylvania; attended college but a short time, when he commenced the study of law with Hon. Hamilton Alricks, of Harrisburg, graduating afterward in the law school at Carlisle, and commenced the practice of law in 1839. He commenced his political life in 1840, the year of the Harrison campaign, and was made secretary of the electoral college. In 1841 he was appointed clerk of the Pennsylvania house of representatives. He was in the lower house of Congress from 1843 to 1846, and was renominated for a third term, but declined. In 1848 he was made chairman of the Whig state central committee, and the following year was appointed governor of the newly formed territory of Minnesota by President Taylor. He entered upon his duties as governor in May, 1849. The territorial government was organized in June, and the governor issued his proclamation establishing three judicial districts, and providing for the election of members of the first legislature. He served as governor four years. In 1855 he was elected mayor of St. Paul. In 1857 he was candidate for governor of the State,but was not elected. He was elected to that office in 1859, and re-elected in 556 1861. In 1863, before the expiration of his second term, he was elected to the United States senate, and re-elected in 1869. March 4, 1875, he accepted the position of secretary of war in the cabinet of President Hayes, and for the

time was acting secretary of the navy. In 1883 he was appointed chairman of the Utah commission under the Edmunds, bill.

In the various departments of public service to which he has been called, Gov. Ramsey has acquitted himself well, displaying rare qualities of statesmanship. He is remarkable for his caution, which leads him sometimes almost into conservatism, but results have generally proved the sagacity of his apparently tardy movements. He is a master in the exercise of a wise caution in the conduct of public affairs. He has, in fact, great political sagacity. He has made several favorable treaties with the Indians, being empowered during his term as governor to act also as superintendent of Indian affairs.

During his two terms as state governor, he rendered the country great service by his prompt response to the calls for volunteers and his decisive and unwavering support of the general government. He also acted with great promptness and resolution in the suppression of the Indian outbreak. As a senator he supported all measures for the prosecution of the war for the preservation of the Union; advocated the abolition of the franking privilege and assisted in procuring aid for the building of the Northern Pacific railroad, favoring the project of three trunk lines between the Mississippi an the Pacific States and the general plan of aiding these roads by the donation of alternate sections of public land, and was also active in promoting the improvement of the Upper Mississippi and navigation tributaries.

In person Gov. Ramsey is a hale, hearty, and well preserved gentleman, who is passing gracefully into what with many is the season of the sere and yellow leaf. He is genial and pleasant in his manners, and would impress the ordinary observe as one whose “lines have fallen in pleasant places,” and who is the happy possessor of a good digestion, a serene temper and a clear conscience.

On Sept. 10, 1845, he was married to Anna Earl Jenks, daughter of Hon, Micheal H. Jenks, for many years judge of Bucks country, Pennsylvania, a lay of rare

accomplishments, 557 and in every way fitted to shine in the society into which she was introduced as the wife of a governor, senator and cabinet officer. In private life she was not less noted for her kindness of heart, amiability and christian virtues. This estimable lady died in 1883, leaving a daughter, Marion, the wife of Charles Elliot Furness, of Philadelphia.

Maj. Wm. H. Forbes was born on Montreal island, Canada, Nov. 3, 1815. His father was a Scotchman by birth, and was a member of the Hudson Bay Company as early as 1785. Maj. Forbes was educated at Montreal, where he also served an apprenticeship t the hardware business, and afterward became junior partner in the same establishment. At that time Montreal was the chief depot of supplies for the Indian trade of the Northwest, and the reports which continually came to him of that romantic region, together with the sight of the Indians and voyageurs returning with their furs, so excited his love of adventure that he resigned his position as partner in the hardware business and accepted a clerkship with the American Fur Company. John Jacob Astor was then president. The conditions were that the clerk should speak and write the French language, which Mr. Forbes could do with facility. Having engaged as clerk, his outfit was conveyed in bark canoes from Montreal, in charge of fifty men enlisted for a three years' cruise. Their route lay by way of the lakes to La Pointe, on Lake Superior, and up the Brule river, from which the canoes and baggage were carried across to the waters of the St. Croix, and descended thence to the Mississippi. From the Sault Ste. Marie to La Pointe they were transported on one of the company's schooners. They arrived at Mendota in 1837. Gen. Sibley was then in charge at Mendota. Mr. Forbes clerked for him ten years, and in 1847 took charge of an establishment belonging to the company (called the St. Paul Outfit), and became a resident of St. Paul until his death, twenty-eight years later. Mr. Forbes was a member from St. Paul of the first territorial council, and served four terms. In March, 1853, he was appointed postmaster at St. Paul by President Pierce, and held the office three years. In 1853 he also formed a business partnership with Norman W. Kittson for the general supplying of the Indian trade. In 1858 Mr. Kittson retired from the firm, but the

business was continued by Maj. Forbes until 1862, when the Indian outbreak put an end to the 558 trade. During the campaign he served as a member of Gen. Sibley's staff, and acted as provost marshal at the trial of the three hundred Indians condemned to death. At the close of this campaign he was commissioned by President Lincoln commissary of subsistence in the volunteer service with the rank of captain. He was elected auditor of Ramsey county in 1863, and served two years, though sometimes absent on military duty. In 1864 he was ordered to the district of Northern Missouri as chief commissary, remained two years and was breveted major. In 1871 he was appointed Indian agent at Devil's Lake reservation, which position he held at the time of his death, July 20, 1875.

Maj. Forbes was twice married; first in 1846, to Miss Agnes, daughter of Alexander Faribault, by whom he had one daughter, the wife of Capt. J. H. Patterson, United States Army; again in 1854, to Miss A. B. Cory, of Cooperstown, New York, by whom he had four children, three of whom are living.

Henry M. Rice. —The family of Mr. Rice came originally from Hertfordshire, England, to Sudbury, Massachusetts, in 1638. Members of the family figured conspicuously in the struggle for American independence. His parents were Edmund and Ellen Durkee Rice. His grandfather Durkee was in the French war of 1755. Mr. Rice was born in Waitsfield, Vermont. Nov. 29, 1816; attended common school three months in the year and a private school and academy in Burlington. He went to Detroit, Michigan Territory, in 1835; was engaged in making the first survey of the Sault Ste. Marie canal, made by the state of Michigan in 1837, and went to Fort Snelling in 1839. He was post sutler in 1840, United States Army, Fort Atkinson, Iowa Territory, and was connected with the old fur company for several years. He was elected delegate to Congress in 1853 for Minnesota Territory and re-elected in 1855. He was elected first United States senator for Minnesota, in 1857, admitted to his seat May 11, 1858, and served until March 3, 1863. In 1860 he was a member of the senate special committee of thirteen on the condition of the country. During his term in the senate he was a member of the following standing committees. Indian

affairs, post office and post roads, public lands, military, finance. He was on the last four named committees at the expiration of the term of March 3, 1863.

In 1865 he was nominated for governor but was defeated by

Henry M. Rice

559 Gen. W. R. Marshall. In 1866 he was delegate to the Philadephia Union convention. He also served in the following various capacities. United States commissioner in making several Indian treaties; as a member of the board of regents of the University of Minnesota; as president of the Minnesota State Historical Society; as president of the St. Paul Board of Public Works; and as treasurer of Ramsey county, Minnesota. He is the author of the law extending the right of pre-emption over unsurveyed lands in Minnesota. He has obtained land grants for numerous railroads in Minnesota, and, with the assistance of Senator Douglas, framed the act authorizing Minnesota to form a state constitution preparatory to admission, fixing boundary, etc.

As a public man Mr. Rice has pursued a policy at once independent and outspoken, not hesitating to express his convictions on the great national questions of the day, and to place himself upon a national rather than a party platform. During the war he upheld the administration in a vigorous prosecution of the war, as the speediest and most honorable means of obtaining peace. His letter to the St. Paul *Press* of Nov. 1, 1864, contains sentiments that must commend themselves to every true lover of his country. We quote a few extracts:

“I believe Gen. McClellan and Mr. Lincoln both desire peace—both the restoration of the Union. The one favors the return of the Southern States with slavery; the other wishes these states to return without that institution. I believe that the revolted citizens forfeited all rights they had under the constitution when they turned traitors; that the Emancipation Proclamation legally and rightfully set every slave free. I am as much opposed to again

legalizing that institution in the South as I would be to its introduction in the Northern States.”

* * * “I am in favor of the return of the Southern States, and think the day is not far distant when the same flag will float over us all, when that happy day shall arrive, I hope that the rights we enjoy will be freely accorded to them, and no more.”

* * * “When the Southern States return I shall be in favor of the their voting population being equally represented with our own, and no further.”

* * * “I think that in the long future, when all other of Mr. Lincoln's acts shall be forgotten, his Emancipation 560 Proclamation will adorn history's brightest page. I am opposed to slavery for the reason that *I am in favor of the largest human liberty,* and I can not understand why some of our fellow citizens who come here that they might be free can deny freedom to others.”

* * * “I think it illy becomes those who took up arms to defend their homes, their country, yea, liberty! to make overtures to armed rebellion. I believe that by a rigorous prosecution of the war will soon come, our liberties will be secured forever, and that prosperity will follow. Union with slavery will be only a temporary cheat, and can not last. Dissolution will bring ruin, anarchy and an endless effusion of blood and money.”

He has been a liberal contributor to the various public enterprises of the city, to churches, public institutions and private parties. He has built warehouses, business blocks and hotels. The park in front of the city hall was donated by him. His name is inseparably interwoven with the history of St. Paul and the State. Rice county bears his name. He was married to Matilda Whitall, of Richmond, Virginia, in 1849.

Edmund Rice, brother of Hon. Henry M. Rice, was born in Waitsfield, Vermont, Feb. 14, 1819. His father died in 1829. He received a somewhat limited common school education and spent most of his early life clerking. In 1838 he came to Kalamazoo, Michigan,

where he read law with Stuart & Miller, and was admitted to the bar in 1842, making commendable progress in his profession. While a resident of Michigan he was master in chancery, register of court of chancery and clerk of the supreme court. In 1847 he enlisted in Company A, First Michigan Volunteers, of which company he was made first lieutenant, and served through the Mexican War until its close.

In July, 1849, he came to Minnesota Territory, locating in St. Paul, where he became one of the firm of Rice, Hollinshead & Becker until 1855, when he embarked in railroad enterprises. In 1857 he was elected president of the Minnesota & Pacific Railroad Company, and afterward of its successors, the St. Paul & Pacific and the St. Paul & Chicago Railroad companies. He has been long regarded as one of the most energetic and competent railroad men in the State. Mr. Rice has figured largely in the politics of the State, having served several terms in the

Edmund Rice

561 territorial and state legislatures. He was a representative in the territorial legislature of 1851, a senator in the state legislatures of 1864, 1865, 1873, 1874, and a representative in the sessions of 1872, 1877, and 1878.

In 1885 he was elected mayor of St. Paul, and in 1886 was chosen representative in Congress. Mr. Rice is an uncompromising Democrat in his politics, and is so recognized by his party, which he served as chairman of the state central committee in the presidential campaign of 1872, and elector at large in the campaign of 1876. He was married in November, 1848, to Anna M. Acker, daughter of Hon. Henry Acker, of Kalamazoo, Michigan. Of eleven children, the fruit of this union, all are living but the second daughter, Jessie, who married Frank H. Clark, of Philadelphia, in 1870, and died in October, 1874. The eldest daughter, Ellen, is the wife of Henry A. Boardman, of St. Paul.

Louis Robert. —Capt. Louis Robert was a descendant of the French settlers who occupied Kaskaskia and St. Louis when they were in the territory of Louisiana, then a French

province. He was born at Corondelet, Missouri, Jan. 21, 1811, and his early life was spent in that region and on the Upper Missouri river. In 1838 he went to Prairie du Chien, and in the fall of 1843 visited St. Paul and removed thither the ensuing year, identifying himself with the interests of that growing young city.

To say the least, he was a remarkable character. He possessed all the politeness and suavity of his nationality, was impulsive, warm hearted, generous and yet, as a business man, far-seeing and loquacious. His broken English added a peculiar charm and quaintness to his conversation, and he will be long remembered for his odd expressions and his keen but homely wit. He was generous in aiding any worthy object, and, as a devoted Catholic, gave liberally to the support of his church. He donated valuable property to church building and gave the bells to the French Catholic church and the cathedral in St. Paul. His private charities were also liberal.

In 1847 Capt. Robert was one of the original proprietors of St. Paul. He took a prominent part in the Stillwater convention of 1848. In 1848 he was appointed commissioner on territorial buildings. In 1853 he engaged in steamboating, and at different times owned as many as five steamers. He was also largely 562 engaged in the Indian trade until the massacre of 1862. He died, after a painful illness, May 10, 1874, leaving an estate valued at $400,000. He was married in 1839, at Prairie du Chien, to Mary Turpin, who, with two daughters, survives him.

Auguste Louis Larpenteur, the son of Louis Auguste, and Malinda (Simmons) Larpenteur, was born in Baltimore, Maryland, May 16, 1823. His grandfather, Louis Benoist Larpenteur, left France about the time of the banishment of Napoleon Bonaparte to St. Helena, determined not to live under the rule of the Bourbons. Auguste L., the grandson, was reared in the family of his grandfather, his mother having died while he was an infant. At the age of eighteen years, with is uncle, Eugene N. Larpenteur, he came to St. Louis. Two years later he came to St. Paul as clerk for Wm. Hartshorn and Henry Jackson, Indian traders. The firm of Hartshorn & Jackson gave place to Freeman, Larpenteur & Co. Mr.

Larpenteur has been continuously engaged in commercial pursuits since his arrival in St. Paul in 1843. He has seen the city grow from a hamlet of five cabins to its present metropolitan dimensions, and has been from the first one of its most enterprising and reliable citizens. He was married Dec. 7, 1845, to Mary Josephine Presley. They have five sons and five daughters.

William H. Nobles. —William H., son of Rev. Lemuel Nobles, was born in the estate of New York in 1816. In his early life he learned the traded of a machinist and became a skilled artisan. In 1841 he came to Marine Mills, but soon removed to St. Croix Falls and assisted in putting up the first mill there.

He lived successively at Osceola, at the mouth of Willow river, and at Stillwater. He was part owner of the Osceola mills in 1846, and it is claimed that he built the first frame house in Hudson. In 1848 he removed from Stillwater to St. Paul, and opened the first blacksmithing and wagon shop in that city. He made the first wagon in the Territory. He was a member of the house, fifth territorial legislature, in 1855, from Ramsey county. In 1853 he made an overland trip to California, and discovered one of the best passes in the mountains. 1857 he returned and surveyed a government wagon road through that pass. As a recognition of his services the pass received the name of “Noble's Pass,” and a county in Minnesota was also named after him. In 1857 he laid out a government road from St. Paul to the Missouri 563 river. In 1862 he entered the army and was appointed lieutenant colonel of the Seventy-ninth New York Volunteers, better known as the “Highlanders.” While on duty in South Carolina, a personal collision with another officer led to his resignation. He was afterward cotton collector for the government, United States revenue officer, and master of transportation at Mobile. His health failing during his arduous service, he returned to St. Paul, and died at St. Luke's Hospital, on Eighth street, aged sixty years.

Col. Nobles was a man of immense vitality and energy, with a strong inventive genius, by which he himself failed to profit; restless, fond of travel, a little hasty and irritable, but

possessing many admirable traits. Mr. Noble was married in Illinois, prior to his location in Minnesota, to Miss Parker, who survives him. Mrs. Nobles resides with her family in California.

Simeon P. Folsom, a younger brother of the author of this book, was born in Lower Canada, near Quebec, Dec. 27, 1819. His father was a native of New Hampshire, and while he was yet young returned to that state, removing subsequently to Maine. Mr. Folsom came West in 1839, settled in Prairie du Chien, and not long after engaged as clerk to Henry M. Rice at Fort Atkinson. In 1841 he returned to Prairie du Chien and for two years acted as deputy sheriff, one year as surveyor of public lands, and two years as surveyor of county lands. In 1846 he volunteered as a soldier in the Mexican War, but the company was sent instead to garrison Fort Crawford, where he remained one year. On July 25, 1847, he landed in St. Paul, and has been engaged most of the time since in the surveying and real estate business. He was city surveyor of St. Paul in 1854, member of the school board in 1858-59 and 60, and served three years as a soldier in the Seventh Minnesota during the Civil War. He has one son, Simeon Pearl, Jr., and one daughter, wife of J. B. Pugsley.

Jacob W. Bass was born in Vermont in 1815; came West in 1840 and made his home at Prairie du Chien, where he kept a hotel and ferry and engaged in general business. While a resident of Prairie du Chien he was married to Martha D., daughter of Rev. Alfred Brunson. In 1844 he purchased an interest in the Chippewa Falls mills, but in 1847 sold out, and removed to St. Paul where he engaged in hotel keeping in a building 564 made of tamarack poles, on the site of the present Merchants Hotel, and known as the St. Paul House. In July, 1849, he was commissioned postmaster, as the successor of Henry Jackson, the first postmaster in St. Paul. He held the office four years. He left the hotel in 1852. He has since resided in St. Paul, where he has been engaged at different times in the real estate and commission business and at farming. He has two sons. The oldest, a

graduate of West Point, holds a commission in the United State Army; the youngest is in business at St. Paul.

Benjamin V. Brunson, son of Rev. Alfred Brunson, of Prairie du Chien, was born in Detroit, Michigan, May 6, 1823. He came with his parents to Prairie du Chien in 1835. He purchased an interest in the Chippewa Falls mills in 1844, and in 1847 came to St. Paul and assisted in surveying the first town plat. He laid out what was known as “Brunson's addition.” He was a representative in the first and second territorial legislature. He served three years during the Civil War as a member of Company K, Eighth Minnesota Infantry, first as a private, then as an orderly sergeant, and later ass second lieutenant. He has followed surveying many years, and has held several responsible positions. He was married at St. Paul and has two sons and one daughter.

Charles D. and Abram S. Elfelt. —The parents of the Elfelt brothers came from San Domingo to the United States in 1801, on the establishment of a negro republic on that island, and settled in Pennsylvania, where Abram S. was born in 1827 and Charles D. in 1828. In 1849 the brothers removed to St. Paul and established the first exclusively dry goods store in Minnesota, their building standing near the upper levee at the foot of Engle street. They also built the hall in which the first theatrical performances in St. Paul were held. This was the building now standing on Third and Exchange streets, which was erected in 1851. At that time it was the largest building in the city, and many of the old residents remember the ceremonies attendant upon the rising of the frame. The dramatic hall was in one of the upper stories, being known as Mazourka Hall. The materials used in its construction were brought from long distances, coming up the river by boat, and the laborers employed on the building were paid five dollars a day for their services. Into this building Elfelt brothers transferred their store, stocking it at first with both dry goods 565 and groceries, but afterward limiting then trade to dry goods exclusively.

Mr. Abram Elfelt originated the first Board of Trade, in 1864, and when that body was merged into the Chambered of Commerce became one of its directors. The brothers were

public spirited and enterprising, and always took a great interest in the welfare of the city. Abram S. Elfelt died in St. Paul in February, 1888.

D. A. J. Baker was born in Farmington, Maine, in 1825; attended school at New Hampton, New Hampshire; studied law and was admitted to the bar in Kennebec county, Maine, in 1847; came to St. Paul in 1848, and in 1851 made his home in the locality now known as Merriam Park. It is on record that Judge Baker taught one of the first public schools in the territory of Minnesota. He, with other, pre-empted the land and located what is now Superior City, Wisconsin, but sold his interests in that city. He was appointed to a judgeship in Douglas county, Wisconsin, in 1854, and served three years; was county superintendent of school in Ramsey county for twelve years, and was a member of the Democratic wing of the constitutional convention in 1857. He has a dealer in real estate. He was married to Miss Cornelia C. Kneeland, a sister of Mrs. Dr. T. T. Mann, and late widow of James M. Goodhue, in 1853. Mrs. Baker died in 1875. Maj. Newson, in is “Pen Portraits,” says of her. “She was an affectionate wife and devoted mother, and amid all the trials and vicissitudes incident to the ups and downs of an old settler's career, she never murmured, never complained, never fretted, never chided; always cheerful, always hopeful, casting sunshine into the home and weaving about all those she loved golden chains of unbroken affection.”

B. F. Hoyt. —Rev. B. F. Hoyt, a local minister of the Methodist church, and a prominent pioneer of 1848, was born at Norwalk, Connecticut, Jan. 8, 1800. He removed to New York State, and late to Ohio, where he married and resided until 1834, when he removed to Illinois and in 1848 to St. Paul. He purchased the property bounded now by Jackson, Broadway, Eighth and the bluff for three hundred dollars. The following spring he laid it out as “Hoyt's addition.” He dealt largely in real estate and at various times held property, now worth millions. He was instrumental in the erection of the Jackson Street Methodist church, and aided in the endowment of Hamline University. He died Sept 3. 1875.

John Fletcher Williams, secretary of the Minnesota State Historical Society, is of Welsh descent, John Williams, a paternal ancestor of the seventh remove, having come to this country from Glamorganshire, Wales. He was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, Sept. 25, 1834. He was educated at Woodward College and Ohio Wesleyan University, graduating from the latter institution in 1852. He came to St. Paul in 1855 and engaged in journalism and reporting for about twelve years, during which time he acquired a thorough knowledge of city and state affairs and an acquaintance with the pioneers of the State, which knowledge he utilized in writing biographical and historical sketches, his principal work in this line being the “History of St. Paul,” published in 1876.

In 1867 he was elected secretary of the State Historical Society. Upon him devolved the duty of arranging its volumes and collections and editing its publications. Most of the memoirs and historical sketches are from his pen. He has gathered manuscripts and material for a history of the State which will ultimately be of great value. He is the honorary corresponding secretary of the Old Settlers Association, not being eligible to active membership in that body, which requires a residence dating back to 1850. Various diplomas have been conferred upon him by the historical societies of other cities and states.

In 1871 he was appointed by President Grant a member of the United States Centennial commission from Minnesota, and served as such to the close of the International Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia in 1876.

John Henry Murphy was the first medical practitioner in St. Anthony Falls, he having made that city his home in 1849. Mr. Murphy was born Jan. 22, 1826, at New Brunswick, New Jersey. His father, James Murphy, a shipbuilder, was a native of Ireland; his mother, Sarah (Allen), belonged to an old New Jersey family. His parents removed to Quincy, Illinois, in 1834, where John Henry obtained a good high school education. He studied medicine and graduated from the Rush Medical College in Chicago in 1850, and returned to St. Anthony

Falls, which he had made his home the year before. In this place he lived and practiced his profession till near the close of the war, when he removed to St. Paul.

In the summer of 1861, when Dr. Stewart, surgeon of the First Minnesota Infantry, was captured at Bull Run, Dr. Murphy took 567 served for six months, and afterward as surgeon of Eighth Minnesota Infantry. Dr. Murphy was a representative in the territorial legislature of 1852, and a member of the constitutional convention, Republican wing, in 1857. and a physician Dr. Murphy has an enviable reputation and was married to Mary A. Hoyt, of Fulton county, Illinois June 28, 1848. They have five children.

Tinker was born at Hartford, Connecticut, 1318; was married to Elisabeth Barnum, a Rockford, Illinois, in 1840; Prairie du Chien in 1848, and to St. Paul in 1849. He engaged for awhile in tailoring, then in selling groceries, then for S. P. & Co., and also in the recorder's and offices. At one time he owned eight acres in the heart of St. Paul, for which he paid two hundred and eighty-four dollars which is now worth a quarter of a million.

George P. Jacobs was born in Virginia in 1832; was educated to the Virginia Military Institute; came to Pierce county, Wisconsin, and engaged in lumbering, afterward in farming and lumbering. He has resided in St. Paul since 1870.

Lyman Dayton was born Aug. 25, 1809, in Southington, Connecticut, and was early thrown upon his own resources. He commenced as a clerk in a store in Providence, Rhode Island, and by faithfulness and industry became in time a wholesale dry goods merchant. His health failing, he sought the West in 1849, and selected for his home a high bluff, to which his name has been affixed, near the city of St. Paul. He purchased over 1,000 acres of land in the vicinity. The bluff is now covered with palatial residences, business, church and school buildings.

Mr. Dayton lived much of his time at a village founded by himself at the junction of Crow river with the Mississippi. The village bears his name. He was one of the proprietors and first president of the Lake Superior & Mississippi Railway Company, and gave much of his

time and means to promote its interest. He died in 1865, leaving a widow (formerly Miss Maria Bates) and one son, Lyman C. a heavy dealer in real estate.

Henry L. Moss. —Mr. Moss is of English descent. His ancestors came over prior to the Revolution, in which later members of the family took a prominent part in behalf of the colonies. He was born in Augusta, New York, and graduated at Hamilton College, New York, in 1840; studied law, and was admitted to 568 practice in 1842 at Sandusky, Ohio, where he practiced until 1845, when he removed to Platteville, Wisconsin, where he became an associate with Benj. C. Eastman until 1848, when he removed to Stillwater. He ws second lawyer in this place. In 1850 he moved to St. Paul. He served as the first United States district attorney for Minnesota Territory, holding the office from 1849 until 1853. He was reappointed to this office under the state government in 1862, and served four years. Mr. Moss is a worthy member of the Presbyterian church. His moral character and natural abilities have commended him for the positions he has so satisfactorily filled. Mr. Moss was married to Amanda Hosford, Sept. 20, 1849.

William Rainey Marshall is of Scotch-Irish descent, and of good fighting stock, both his grandfathers participating in the Revolutionary struggle. His father, Joseph Marshall, was a native of Bourbon county, Kentucky, and his mother, Abigail (Shaw) Marshall, was born in Pennsylvania. William R. was born in Boone county, Missouri, Oct. 17, 1825. He was educated in the schools of Quincy, Illinois, and spent some of his early years mining and surveying amidst the lead regions of Wisconsin. In September, 1847, he came to St. Croix Falls, and made a land and timber claim near the Falls on the Wisconsin side (now included in the Philip Jewell farm). While at St. Croix Falls he sold goods, dealt in lumber was deputy receiver of the United States land office, and took an active part in the boundary meetings. He was elected representative in the Wisconsin assembly for the St. Croix valley in 1848, but his seat was successfully contested by Joseph Bowron on the ground of non-residence, he residing west of the line marking the western limit of the new state of Wisconsin. During the latter part of the year 1847 he had made a visit to St. Anthony Falls and stated out a claim and cut logs for a cabin, but partially abandoning

the claim, he returned to St. Croix Falls. In 1849 he returned to St. Anthony Falls and perfected his claim. In the same year to was elected representative to the First Minnesota territorial legislature. In 1851 he removed to St. Paul and engaged in mercantile pursuits, becoming the pioneer iron merchant in that place. During this year he was also engaged in surveying public lands. In 1855, with other parties, he established a banking house, which did well till overwhelmed by the financial tornado of

Wm. R. Marshall

569 1857. He then engaged in dairy farming and stock raising. In 1861 he purchased the St. Paul *Daily Times* the *Minnesotian* and merged them in the *Daily Press.* In 1862 he enlisted in the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and was made lieutenant colonel of the regiment. On the promotion of Col. Stephen Miller in 1863, he succeeded to the command of the regiment, and remained connected with it to the close of the war, participating in the battles of Tupelo and Nashville, and in the siege of Spanish Fort. Gen. Marshall won for himself an enviable record as a soldier, and was breveted brigadier general for meritorious services. In 1865 he was elected governor of Minnesota, and re-elected in 1867. On vacating the gubernatorial chair he resumed banking, and was made vice president of the Marine National Bank, president of the Minnesota Saving Bank.

In 1874 he was appointed a member of the board of railway commissioners. In November, 1875, he was elected state railroad commissioner, and re-elected in 1877. In politics he is Republican, in his religious views he is a Swedenborgian, being one of the founders of that society in St. Paul. He is a liberal supporter of religious and benevolent enterprises, and a man universally esteemed for sterling qualities of mind and heart. He was married to Miss Abbey Langford, of Utica, New York, March 22, 1854. They have one son, George Langford.

David Cooper was born in Brooks Reserve, Frederic county, Maryland, July 2, 1821. He enjoyed good educational advantages, first in the common schools and later had as a tutor Rev. Brooks, a Methodist clergyman, an accomplished gentleman and scholar, who

gave him thorough instruction in the sciences and classics. In 1839 entered Penn College, where he became a ready writer and pleasant speaker. After leaving college he studied law with his brother, Senator Cooper, and in 1845 was admitted to practice. He practiced in several counties, showed rare ability, espoused with enthusiasm the politics of the Whig party, and on the accession of Gen. Taylor to the presidency, in 1849, was appointed by him first assistant judge of the supreme court for the territory of Minnesota. He arrived in Minnesota in June, 1849, and located in Stillwater; was assigned by Gov. Ramsey to the Second Judicial district, and held his first court at Mendota. He changed his residence to St. Paul in 1853, and, leaving the bench, devoted himself to law practice 570 in St. Paul. He was a Republican candidate for Congress in 1858, at the first session of the state legislature.

He left Minnesota for Nevada in 1864, then went to Salt Lake City, where he died in a hospital in 1875. He was twice married but left no children.

Bushrod W. Lott was born in Pemberton, New Jersey, in 1826. He was educated at the St. Louis University, and studied law in Quincy, Illinois, being admitted to practice in 1847. A year later he accompanied Gen. Samuel Leech to St. Croix Falls, and was clerk during the first land sales in that region, while Gen. Leech was receiver. The same year he came to St. Paul, settling down to the legal profession. He was a Democrat in politics, and held the office of chief clerk of the house in the legislature of 1851, being elected in 1853 and re-elected in 1856 as a representative. In 1853 he was beaten for the speakership by Dr. David Day, after balloting for twenty-two days. About ten years after this he became president of the town council for two years, and was city clerk for a year and a half. President Lincoln appointed him consul to Tehuantepec, Mexico, in 1862, where he served until 1865. Mr. Lott was a charter member of the St. Paul Lodge, I. O. O. F. He died of apoplexy in 1886.

W. F. Davidson, better known as “Commodore” Davidson, was born in Lawrence county, Ohio, Feb. 14, 1825. He was early associated with his father in canal boating and river

life and acquired a strong predilection for the pursuit in which he afterward became distinguished. His father was a Baptist preacher, and the influence of his teachings was apparent in many acts of the son's later life. His advantages for education were limited, as his chief training was on board the boats on which he was employed. In 1854 he came to St. Paul. Before coming West he was interested in boating on the Ohio river, and was the owner of several steamers. His first work in Minnesota was on the Minnesota river, but soon afterward he became president of a company known as the La Crosse & Minnesota Packet Company. His experience and superior ability placed him at the head of river navigation, and for many years he had scarce a rival, earning by this supremacy the familiar cognomen of “Commodore,” first applied to him, we believe, by John Fletcher Williams.

During ten years of his river life he resided in St. Louis. 571 With the increase of railroads and the brisk competition of later days, he gradually withdrew from the river trade and interested himself in real estate in St. Paul, buying largely and building many fine blocks.

Though never an aspirant for office, Commodore Davidson was public spirited and interested greatly in public enterprises involving the prosperity of St. Paul. He was married in Ohio in 1856, to a daughter of Judge Benjamin Johnson. He died in St. Paul, May 26, 1887, leaving a widow, one son and one daughter. Capt. Thomas L. Davison is a brother, and Jerry and Robert R. are half brothers. Col. J. Ham Davidson, a cousin and a man of considerable oratorical ability, was associated with him in business.

WM. H. FISHER

William H. Fisher was born in New Jersey in 1844. He entered the railway service of the Dubuque & Sioux City railroad as check clerk at Dubuque, Iowa, in 1864, serving as such 572 and in other positions of responsibility until 1873, when he removed to St. Paul, Minnesota, entering the service of the St. Paul & Pacific railroad as superintendent. He built the Breckenridge extension in 1877, and was influential in relieving the St.

Paul & Pacific railroad and branches from financial embarrassment, which resulted in the organization of the present St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba system. In June, 1884, he was elected general superintendent, and in June, 1885, president and general superintendent, of the St. Paul & Duluth Railroad Company, which position he at present worthily fills.

Charles H. Oakes, the son of a Vermont merchant and manufacturer, David Oakes, at one time sheriff of Windham county, and judge of St. Clair county, Michigan, was born in the town of Rockingham, Windham county, July 17, 1803. He received a common school education, and at twelve years of age went into a store and clerked until eighteen, when he came to Chicago as clerk for an army sutler. In 1824 he commenced trading with the Indians on the south shore of Lake Superior. In 1827 he entered the service of the American Fur Company, in whose employ he remained until 1850, his headquarters being most of the time at La Pointe. In 1850 he located in St. Paul. In 1853 he entered the banking firm of Borup & Oakes, the first banking firm in St. Paul, since which time he has lived a quiet and retired life, that contrasts strongly with the strange and adventurous life he led as an Indian trader. Mr Oakes' only public life was during the Indian outbreak, when he accepted a position as colonel on the staff of Gen. Sibley. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal church. By this first wife Mr. Oaks had four children, two of them daughters, now living. Sophia is the widow of the late Jeremiah Russell, and Eliza is the wife of Col. George W. Sweet, of Minneapolis. A son, Lieut, David Oakes was in the Civil War, and was killed in battle. The other child died in infancy.

Mr. Oakes was married to his second wife, Julia Beaulieu, of Sault Ste. Marie, July 29, 1831. She has had five children, but one of them now living, Julia Jane, widow of the late Gen. Isaac Van Etten. One of her sons, George Henry, was in the Civil War, and died two years after of disease contracted in the service.

Charles William Wulff Borup was born in Copenhagen, 573 Denmark, Dec. 20, 1806. He received a thorough classical and medical education. In 1828 he emigrated to America,

and, having abandoned his original intention of becoming a physician, entered into business, at first in the employ of John Jacob Astor. He became chief agent of the fur company on Lake Superior, with residence at La Pointe. In 1848 he removed to St. Paul and entered into a partnership with Pierre Chouteau. In 1854 the banking house of Borup & Oakes, of which he was senior partner, was established. Dr. Borup died of heart disease, July 6, 1859, but the banking business was continued under the firm name many years later. He was married July 17, 1832, to Elizabeth Beaulieu, a daughter of Basil Beaulieu, a French trader of Mackinaw. His widow died in St. Paul several years ago. Of a family of eleven children, nine survive.

Capt. Russell Blakely, one of the best known of the early steamboat men, was born in North Adams, Massachusetts, April 19, 1815. He spent a part of his early life in Genesee county, New York, where he received a common school education; emigrated to Peoria, Illinois, in 1836, where he engaged in the real estate business; in 1839 he removed to Galena, where he engaged in mining and smelting; in 1844 to Southwest Virginia, returning to Galena in 1847, where he became one of a steamboat transportation company. He was clerk upon the first boat on the line, the Argo. This boat sank and he was transferred to the Dr. Franklin, of which he became captain. He was captain of the Nominee in 1853, and of the Galena in 1854. This last named boat was burned at Red Wing, July 1, 1858. In 1855 he was appointed agent at Dunleith of the Packet Company, and soon afterward bought a leading interest in the Northwestern Express Company. The next year he removed to St. Paul. In 1867 he retired from the company. Of late years he has interested himself in railroad enterprises, and has contributed greatly to the prosperity of the city and State.

Rensselaer R. Nelson, United States district judge since Minnesota became a state, was born in Cooperstown, Otsego county, New York, May 12, 1826. His paternal great-grandfather came from Ireland in 1764. His grandfather was born in Ireland, but came to this country in his childhood. His father, Samuel Nelson, was associate justice of the United States supreme court. His father served as a soldier in the war of 1812, 574

and the son located the land warrant given for his services in Minnesota. The mother of Rensselaer was Catharine Ann (Russell), a descendant of Rev. John Russell, of Hadley, Massachusetts, in whose house the regicides Goffe and Whalley were concealed for years, and where they finally died.

Rensselaer R. Nelson graduated at Yale in 1846. In 1849 he was admitted to practice law. He came to St. Paul in 1850. In 1857 President Buchanan appointed him territorial judge, and in 1858, United States district judge, which office he still holds. He was married to Mrs. Emma F. Wright, a daughter of Washington Beebe, of New York State, Nov. 3, 1858.

George Loomis Becker was born Feb. 14, 1829, in Locke, Cayuga county, New York. His father, Hiram Becker, was a descendant of the early Dutch settlers of the Mohawk valley. In 1841 his father removed to Ann Arbor, Michigan, where the son entered the State University as a freshman, and graduated in 1846. He studied law with George Sedgewick until 1849, when he emigrated to St. Paul, arriving late in October. Here he commenced the practice of law, being associated with Edmund Rice and E. J. Whitall. Subsequently, on the withdrawal of Mr. Whitall, Wm. Hollinshead became a member of the firm. The partnership continued until 1856, when Mr. Becker withdrew to engage in other pursuits, since which time he has been engaged in forwarding the railroad interests of the State and serving in various positions of honor and trust. He served as a member of the constitutional convention in 1857. In 1862 he was chosen land commissioner of the St. Paul & Pacific railroad, and in 1864 was elected president of that corporation. In 1872 he was the unsuccessful candidate of his party for Congress.

He is a member of the Old Settlers Association, of which he was president in 1873, and of the Minnesota Historical Society, over which he presided as president in 1874. He was one of the original members of the Presbyterian church in St. Paul in 1850. He has served in the council of St. Paul, and as mayor. He has figured most creditably in the business, political, social and religious life of his adopted city, and is an admirable type of a public spirited citizen. Since 1885 he has served as railroad commissioner. In 1885, at Keesville,

New York, he was married to Susannah M. Ismon, an estimable lady, who has made is home attractive. Their family consists of four sons.

575

Aaron Goodrich. —Hon. Aaron Goodrich, first chief justice of the supreme court of Minnesota Territory, was born in Sempronius, Cayuga county, New York, July 6, 1807. His parents were Levi H. and Eunice (Spinner) Goodrich. He traces his ancestry back through the Connecticut branch of the Goodrich family to a period in English history prior to the advent of William the Conqueror. His mother was a sister of Dr. John Skinner, who married a daughter of Roger Sherman. In 1815 his father removed to Western New York, where the son was raised on a farm and educated chiefly by his father, who was a fine scholar and teacher. He then studied law and commenced practice in Stewart county, Tennessee. In 1847 to 1848 he was a member of the Tennessee legislature.

In 1849 he was appointed to the supreme bench of Minnesota Territory. He filled the position for three years. In 1858, at the state organization, he was appointed a member of a commission to revise the laws and prepare a system of pleading for state courts. In 1860 he was made chairman of a similar commission. In March, 1861, President Lincoln appointed him secretary of the legation at Brussels, where he served eight years. While abroad, by his habits of study and opportunities for research, he laid the foundation of his critical and somewhat sensational work, “A History of the Character and Achievements of the So-called Christopher Columbus.”

In politics Judge Goodrich was originally a Whig, and was a presidential elector in 1848. He was next a Republican, and served as delegate to the convention of 1860. In 1872 he was a delegate to the Liberal Republican convention which nominated Horace Greely for president. In later years he voted with the Democratic party.

Mr. Goodrich was Deputy Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Freemasons in the State, was one of the corporate members of the State Historical Society and of

the Old Settlers Association, of which he was for many years the secretary. In 1870 he was married to Miss Alice Paris, of Bogota, New Grenada, a descendant of the old Castilian family de Paris, an accomplished lady, who, with a daughter, survives him. Judge Goodrich died in St. Paul in 1886.

Nathan Myrick was born in Westford, Essex county, New 576 York, July 7, 1822. He came to La Crosse, Wisconsin, in 1840. The writer first met him at Prairie du Chien in 1841. He was one of the principal founders of the city of La Crosse, managing a trading house in company with Scoots Miller. He also engaged in lumbering on Black river. He came to St. Paul in 1848, and has since made that city his home. He has been an enterprising and successful trader with the Indians, principally with the Sioux. Much of his trading stock was destroyed by the Sioux Indians in the insurrection of 1862, but he has been recompensed in part by the government. In 1843 he was married to Rebecca Ismon. They have three children.

John Melvin Gilman, son of John and Ruth (Curtis) Gilman, was born in Calais, Vermont, Sept. 7, 1824. His father died in 1825. The son received a good common school and academic education, graduating from the Montpelier Academy in 1843. He read law with Heaton & Reed, of Montpelier, and was admitted to the bar in 1844. During the same year he removed to New Lisbon, Ohio, where he practiced law eleven years and served one term (1849-50) in the state legislature.

In 1857 Mr. Gilman came to St. Paul, and formed a partnership with Hon. James Smith, Jr., and later became one of the firm of Gilman, Clough & Lane. Mr. Gilman served four terms as a representative in the state legislature. His affiliations have been with the Democratic party, for which he has been twice a candidate for Congress and chairman of the state central committee. He was married to Miss Anna Cornwall, of New Lisbon, Ohio, June 25, 1857.

Charles Eugene Flandrau, son of Thomas Hunt and Elisabeth (Macomb) Flandrau, was born July 15, 1828, in New York City. On his father's side he is descended from Huguenots driven into exile by the revocation of the edict of Nantes; on his mother's side from the Macombs of Ireland. One of his uncles was Gen. Alexander Macomb, commander-in-chief of the United States Army immediately preceding Gen. Winfield Scott. He was educated until thirteen years of age in the private schools at Georgetown and Washington, after which he spent about three years before the mast; was at New York City about three years, when he went to Whitesboro, Oneida county, New York, where he read law and afterward entered into partnership with his father, being admitted to practice in 1851. In

Truly Yours, John B. Lanborn.

577 1853 he came to St. Paul with Horace R. Bigelow and commenced practice in the firm of Bigelow & Flandrau. In 1854 he removed to St. Peter and practiced law for several years. This year (1854) he was appointed a notary public by Gen. Gorman.

In 1855 he was elected a member of the territorial council, and in 1856 was appointed by President Pierce United States agent for the Sioux Indians. In 1857 he served as a member of the Democratic wing of the constitutional convention, and in July of the same year was appointed by President Buchanan associate justice of the supreme court of Minnesota Territory. He was elected to the same office, on the admission of Minnesota as a state, for a term of seven years. During Gov. Sibley's administration, he acted as judge advocate general of the State.

Judge Flandrau took and active part in suppressing the Sioux outbreak, serving as captain, and later as a colonel, of volunteers. In 1864 Judge Flandrau resigned his place on the supreme bench and went to Nevada Territory for a year; spent some time in Kentucky and St. Louis, Missouri, and returned to Minnesota in 1867, locating at

Minneapolis, where he opened a law office with Judge Isaac Atwater. He was elected city attorney and was president of the first Board of Trade.

In 1870 he removed to St. Paul and engaged in law practice with Bigelow & Clark.

In 1867 Judge Flandrau was the Democratic nominee for governor of the State, and in 1869 for the position of chief justice. In 1868 he was chairman of the state central committee, and a member of the national convention that nominated Horatio Seymour for the presidency of the United States.

Judge Flandrau was married Aug. 14, 1859, to Isabella Dinsmore, of Kentucky, deceased in 1866. His second wife was Mrs. Rebecca B. Riddle, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, Feb. 28, 1871. His family consists of two daughters by his first wife and two sons by his second.

Gen. John B. Sandborn was born in Dec. 5, 1826, in Merrimac county, New Hampshire, on the farm which had been in the possession of his ancestors for four generations. After a common school education he entered the law office of Judge Fowler, of Concord, New Hampshire, where he remained for three years, when he was admitted to practice by the superior court of New 578 Hampshire, in 1854. In the following December he came to Minnesota, where he has remained, a citizen of St. Paul, and in the practice of his profession, except what time he has been absent in the public service.

His public career began in 1859-60, in the house of representatives. The following year he was sent to the senate, and that had adjourned but a little over a month when he was appointed adjutant general and acting quartermaster general of the State, and entered upon the arduous duties of organizing the first regiment of volunteers in the State for the war of the Rebellion.

In the following December he was commissioned colonel of the Fourth Minnesota, and, with headquarters at Fort Snelling, garrisoned all the posts and commanded all the troops along the Minnesota frontier during the winter. Early in the spring of 1862 he left with his

entire command for Pittsburgh Landing, and was assigned to the command of a demi-brigade, which he commanded till the evacuation of those works, and was thereupon assigned to the command of the First Brigade, Seventh Division, Army of the Mississippi, afterward the Seventeenth Army Corps.

On the nineteenth of September following, with this brigade he fought the battle of Iuka and won the victory for which he was promoted by the president to brigadier general of Volunteers.

He participated in the battles of Port Gibson, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hills, and the assault on Vicksburg—a portion of which time he was in command of a division. After the surrender of Vicksburg he was assigned to the command of the Southwest District of Missouri, where, after the campaign against Price, he was promoted to brevet major general.

After the close of the war, by a few months' campaign on the Upper Arkansas and along the Smoky Hill river, he opened to travel the long lines across the plains to Colorado and New Mexico, which had been closed for nearly two years, and restored peace to that frontier. Upon a mission to the Indian Territory, to establish the relations which should exist between the slaves of the Indians and their former masters, he solved the questions and determined the relations, and established them upon a firm foundation in the short space of ninety days.

In 1866 he was appointed, with Gens. Sherman, Harney, Terry, and Senator Henderson, a special peace commissioner to the Indians, 579 and for eighteen months served upon that board. This commission visited and made treaties with the Camanche, Cheyenne, Arrapahoe, Apache, Navajo, Shoshone, Northern Cheyenne, Northern Arrapahoe, and Crow tribes; and with the Ogalalla, Brule , Minneconjon, Sausauche, Black Feet. Umkapapa, Santee, and Yankton bands of the Sioux nation. They settled upon and recommended to Congress a fixed policy to be pursued toward the Indians, which, while

followed, resulted in comparative safety to the frontier, and greater economy in the service. Since these services the general has devoted himself entirely to his profession, and with more than ordinary success.

John R. Irvine was born in Dansville, Livingston county, New York, Nov. 3, 1812, and was brought up there till seventeen years of age. His education when a boy as obtained at the common schools, and was quite limited. From seventeen to twenty years of age he lived in Carlisle and other places in Pennsylvania, during which he learned the trade of plastering, and was married in Carlisle in 1831, to Miss Nancy Galbreath. Soon after his marriage he returned to Dansville. The following spring he went to Buffalo, New York; in the spring of 1837 emigrated to Green Bay, Wisconsin, and in the spring of 1840 removed to Prairie du chien.

While in Prairie du Chien Mr. Irvine kept a grocery. During that time he made two trips to St. Paul—the last one with a team loaded with provisions on the ice the most of the way—and on the third of August, 1843, arrived in St. Paul with his family. On his arrival he bought of Joseph Rondeau a claim of 240 acres of land, afterward converted into Rice & Irvines's addition, Irvine's enlargement and Irvine's addition to the city of St. Paul, including of the present city from St. Peter Street to Leech's addition, for about $300. Mr. Irvine entered it in 1848. The east 80 acres of a quarter included in this claim Mr. Irvine sold to Henry M. Rice in 1848, and in the winter they laid off Rice & Irvine's addition, and commenced selling lots and making improvements on the property.

Since living in St, Paul Irvine has been engaged in farming, milling, storekeeping, working at his trade, and managing his estate. He was one of the earliest settlers of St. Paul, whose life amidst its many changes has beeen contemporaneous with its history from the very beginning. Mr. Irvine has had 580 eight children, seven of whom, namely, six daughters and one son, are living. Mr. Irvine died in 1878.

Horace Ranson Bigelos was born in Watervliet, New York, March 13, 1820. His father, Otis Bigelow, was a Revolutionary patriot and soldier. He received a good education at the schools of Sangerfield and the gymnasium at Utica. He spent part of his early life in farming and teaching. Later he studied law and was admitted to practice in 1847, in Utica, here he entered into partnership with E. S. Brayton until 1853, when he removed to St. Paul, Minnesota, in company with Charles E. Flandran. He has since devoted himself almost exclusively to his law practice, which includes almost every branch except criminal law. In June, 1862, he was married to Cornelia Sherrill, of Hartford, New York. They have four children.

Cushman K. Davis. —In the quaint little Quaker village of Henderson, New York, in a small house built partly of logs, and mossy and venerable with age, on June 16, 1838, Cushman Kellogg Davis, late governor and present senator from Minnesota, was born. His father, Horatio N. Davis, removed to Wisconsin in August or September of the same year, and settled on the present site of Waukesha. His father was quite prominent; had served during the Civil War, and retired from the service with the brevet rank of major; had held various municipal offices, and had been a member of the Wisconsin senate. Cushman, his oldest son, received as good an education as the times afforded, at the common schools, at Carroll College, a Waukesha institution, and at Ann Arbor, Michigan, where he graduated in 1857. He read law with Gov. Randall, was admitted to the bar in 1859, and practiced at Waukesha until 1862, when he enlisted in the Twenty-eighth Wisconsin Infantry, going in as first lieutenant of Company B, but was adjutant general under Gen. Gorman most of the time. At the end of two years, with broken health, he resigned his commission and settled in St. Paul in partnership with Gen. Gorman. In 1867 he was elected a representative in the state legislature, and served one term. He was United States district attorney from 1868 until 1873, when he was elected governor. He served two years, and was the youngest man who has been elected to that office. After leaving the governor's chair he resumed his law practice until the senatorial election of 1887, when he was chosen to succeed Senator McMillan in the United States Senate.

Senator Davis has devoted some time to general literature. His lecture on “Feudalism” was delivered in 1870, and this lecture probably secured him the nomination for governor in 1873. He has also lectured on “Hamlet” and “Madam Roland,” and in 1884 delivered a lecture before the Army of the Tennessee and in 1886 a lecture to the graduating class at Michigan University. He also published a book entitled “The Law in Shakespeare,” which attracted considerable attention. He was married to Miss Anna M. Agnew, of St. Paul, in 1880.

S. J. R. McMillan was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, in 1862. He spent part of his early days in Pittsburgh; received a collegiate education; studied law; was admitted to practice in 1849, and came to Stillwater in 1852, where he established a law office. In 1858 he was elected judge of the First district and served until 1864, when he was appointed to the supreme bench. He was elected to the position in the fall of the same year and served until 1875, when he was elected to the United States senate. He was re-elected in 1881, and was succeeded in 1887 by Cushman K. Davis. He removed to St. Paul in 1865.

Senator McMillan has had an honorable career and is greatly respected a an upright, conscientious, active an thoroughly practical man. He was married at Pittsburgh in 1852, to Harriet E. Butler. They have three sons and three daughters.

Willis Arnold Gorman, second territorial governor of Minnesota, was born in Fleming county, Kentucky, Jan. 12, 1816. He received a good literary education, and his parents having moved to Bloomington, Indiana, he graduated at the law school connected with the State University at that place. He commenced practice at Bloomington and was quite popular as a lawyer, but even more so as a party leader, and was elected to the legislature six times in succession. At the breaking out of the Mexican War, in 1846, he enlisted as a private in the Third Indiana Volunteers, but was appointed major. He won the reputation of a gallant, dashing officer, and was promoted to be colonel of the Fourth Indiana, which

he helped recruit. He served till the close of the war. On his return to Indiana, in 1848, he was elected to Congress, and re-elected in 1850. In May, 1853, he was appointed by President Pierce governor of Minnesota Territory. In 1857, at the close of his term of office as governor, he 582 was elected a member of the constitutional convention, and was also an unsuccessful candidate for the United States senatorship. In the spring of 1861, at the breaking out of the Civil War, he was appointed colonel of the First Minnesota Infantry. For bravery at the first battle of Bull Run he was commissioned brigadier general. He was mustered out in 1864. Returning to Minnesota he formed a law partnership with Cushman K. Davis. In 1869 he was elected city attorney and held that office till his death, which occurred at St. Paul, May 20, 1876. He was twice married, first to Miss Martha Stone, of Bloomington, Indiana, in 1836. She died in March, 1864, leaving five children. In April, 1865, he was married to Miss Emily Newington, of St. Paul.

John D. Ludden was born in Massachusetts. April 5, 1819; was educated at Williston Seminary, and came West to the lead mines of Wisconsin in 1842. In 1845 he came to St. Croix Falls, Wisconsin, remained at this point and at Taylor's Falls until 1849, when he made his residence at Marine Mills, Minnesota. In 1857 he changed his residence to Stillwater, and in 1861 became a citizen of St. Paul, where he still resides. He was a member of the second, third and fourth territorial legislature. From 1854 to the present time he has been engaged chiefly in lumbering. He is a man of pleasing address, of good business talent an thoroughly reliable.

Elias F. Drake is a native of Ohio, in which state he lived until 1861, when he came to St. Paul. His boyhood days were spent on a farm; later he engaged in mercantile pursuits, and still later studied law under the instruction of Justice Swayne of the United States supreme court, and was admitted to practice in all the courts of Ohio and in the United States court. After a short and successful term of practice, he became cashier of the State Bank of Ohio, and in that capacity spent ten years of his life. During that time he served

three terms in the legislature, being speaker one session, during which the late Gov. Swift was clerk of the house.

In politics Mr. Drake was a Whig, and afterward a Republican. During his residence in Ohio he was active in promoting the improvements of the country, successfully building several leading turnpike roads and a few railroads.

In 1861 he came to Minnesota, and put in operation the first 583 railroad in the State, a road between St. Paul and St. Anthony Falls. In 1863 he was president of the Winona & St. Peter railroad during the construction of the first ten miles. Soon after, he, with some associates, took hold of the Minnesota Valley railroad, and completed it to Sioux City, Iowa, in 1872. He is president and land commissioner of this company. Mr. Drake represented Ramsey county in the state senate in 1874-75.

Norman W. Kittson was born at Sorel, Lower Canada, March 5, 1814. In May, 1830, he engaged as an employe of the American Fur Company, and in that capacity came to the Northwest. From the summer of 1830 to that of 1832 he occupied the trading post between the Fox river and the Wisconsin. The following year he operated on the headwaters of the Minnesota, after which he spent a year on Red Cedar river, in Iowa. In 1834 he came to Fort Snelling, where he was sutler's clerk till 1838. The winter of 1838-39 he spent with his friends in Canada. On his return in the spring he began business on his own account in the fur trade, at Cold Springs in the vicinity of Fort Snelling, which he continued till 1843, when he entered the American Fur Company as special partner, having charge of all the business on the headwaters of the Minnesota, and along the line of the British possessions, and operating in that field til 1854. During that summer he entered into partnership with Maj. Wm. H. Forbes, in the general Indian trade, at St. Paul, and went there to reside in the fall of that year. The partnership continued till 1858, and Mr. Kittson continued his northern business till 1860, when he closed out. In 1863 he accepted the position of agent for the Hudson Bay Company at St. Paul, and went into the steamboat and transportation business on the Red River of the North. From 1851 to 1855 Mr. Kittson

was a member of the territorial council, and was major of the city of St. Paul in 1858. He was the oldest of the pioneers of Minnesota, except Joseph Dajenais, a French Canadian, now residing at Faribault. Mr. Kittson died May 10, 1888, on a railroad train near Chicago. His body was brought to St. Paul for burial.

Hascal Russell Brill was born in the county of Mississquoi, Canada, Aug. 10, 1846. He was educated party at Hamline University, then located at Red Wing, and finished at Ann Arbor, Michigan. He studied law and was admitted to practice at St. Paul in December, 1869, and formed a partnership with 584 Stanford Newel. Three years later he was elected probate judge and served two years. In 1875 he was appointed by Gov. Davis to fill the vacancy in the court of common pleas caused by the death of Judge W.S. Hall, and a few months later was elected by the people to fill the same position. In politics Judge Brill is Republican. He was married Aug 11, 1873, to Cora A. Gray, of Suspension Bridge, Niagara county, New York.

Ward W. Folsom, brother of Simeon P. and W. H. C. Folsom, was born in Tamworth, New Hampshire, Oct. 13, 1824, but in early life removed with his parents to Skowhegan, Maine, and in 1846 came to Arcola, Minnesota. In 1848 he removed to St. Croix Falls and in 1851 to Taylor's Falls, where he kept the Chicago House and engaged in lumbering until 1857, when he removed to St. Paul, which city has since been his home. He was employed for three years during the Civil War in the quartermaster's department at St. Louis, Missouri. In 1865, with health greatly shattered, he returned to St. Paul. He was married to Sydney Puget, of St. Louis, in 1852. They have two adopted sons.

Gordon E. Cole was born in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, June 18, 1833; received his education at Sheffield Academy, Massachusetts, and at the Dane law school of Harvard University, from which school he graduated in 1854. He practiced law two years in his native town, came to Minnesota, and located in Faribault in 1847. In 1859 he was elected attorney general and served three consecutive terms. He served one year as state senator, and a year in compiling state statutes. He has been a railroad attorney and has

filled many honorable positions. He was married in August, 1855, to Stella C. Whipple, of Shaftsbury, Vermont, who died in June, 1872, leaving three children. Feb. 14, 1874, he was married to Kate D. Turner, of Cleveland, Ohio.

James Smith, Jr., was born in Mount Vernon, Knox county, Ohio, Oct. 29, 1815. He obtained a good practical, common school education, and was besides largely self taught. He read law three years in Lancaster, Ohio, was admitted to the bar in 1839, and practiced law in his native town for seventeen years. In 1856 he came to St. Paul, where he has been associated in practice with Judge Lafayette Emmett, John M. Gilman and J. J. Egan. Since the building of the St. Paul & Duluth railroad he has been its attorney, general manager and president.

585

Mr. Smith was in the state senate in 1861-62-63 and 67, and proved a careful and able legislator. As a lawyer he stands de servedly high. He was married to Elisabeth Martin, Jan. 18, 1848. They have four children.

William Pity Murray is of Irish descent. He was born in Hamilton, Butler county, Ohio, in 1827; came to Centreville, Indiana, in 1844; attended school there, graduated at the State Law School at Bloomington in 1849, and the same year came to St. Paul, where he has practiced law ever since. He has also taken an active part in the politics of the city ad State. He has probably assisted in the passage of more laws than any other man in the State. He was a member of the territorial house of representatives in 1852-53 and 57, and of the territorial council of 1854-55, acting as president in the later year. He was a member of the Democratic wing of te constitutional convention in 1857; was a representative in the state legislatures of 1863 and 1868, and a state senator in 1866-67, 1875-76, and has beside served sixteen years in the city council of St. Paul. He has been county and city attorney since 1876. He has been honored beyond most public servant and has a county named after him. He was married to carolina S. Conwell, of Laurel, Indiana, April 7, 1853. They have three children living.

Henry Hale. —Judge Hale was born in Vermont in 1816; studied law and was admitted to practice in his native state. He came to St. Paul in 1856 and opened a law office on Bridge Square. He took a active part in the politics of the State and vehemently opposed the 45,000,000 loan bill. He has since retired from law practice, and is now a successful dealer in real estate.

James Gilfillan, son of James and Janet (Gilmor) Gilfillan, was born in Bannockburn, Scotland, March 9, 1829. His parents came to America in 1830 and locate at New Hartford, New York. He was educated in the common schools, read law and was admitted to practice in 1850. He removed to Buffalo, New York, where he practice law until 1857, when he removed to St. Paul and opened a law office. In 1862 enlisted in Company H. Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, became its captain and before the close of the war was commissioned colonel of the Eleventh Minnesota Infantry. In 1869 he was appointed to a vacancy on the supreme bench of the State and again in 586 1875. The same year he was elected to the office for seven years, at the end of which time he was re-elected. He was married June 4, 1867, to Miss Martha McMasters, of St. Paul. They have six children.

Charles Duncan Gilfillan, a younger brother of James, was born in New Hartford, New York, July 4, 1831. He was educated in the common schools, Homer Academy and Hamilton College. After leaving college, in 1850, he located in Missouri, ad a year later came to Stillwater, Minnesota, here he read law with Michael E. Ames, was admitted to the bar in 153 and removed to St. Paul in 1854, where he engaged for about twelve years in the practice of his profession. Since that period he has been engaged in furthering various public enterprises, among them the St. Paul Water Works, of which he was the founder and for many years manager. He has occupied various public positions, always with credit to himself. He was the first recorder of Stillwater; was a member of the state legislatures of 1864-65, and 1876, and a member of the senate from 1878 to 1881, inclusive. At the session of 1878 he was chairman of the railroad committee and the committees on judiciary and education. I politics he is a Republican. Mr. Gilfillan was married to Emma C.

Waage, of Montgomery county, New York, who died in 1863, leaving no issue. In 1865 he married Fanny S Waage, sister of his first wife. They have four children.

Alexander Wilkin was born in Orange county, New York, in December, 1820. He studied law with his father, Judge Samuel J. Wilkin, and practiced awhile at Goshen. In 1847 he enlisted in the Tenth New York Regulars for service in the Mexican War, and was commissioned captain. In the spring of 1849 he came to St. Paul; practiced law; was appointed United States marshal in 1851, and served until 1853. He visited Europe during the Crimean War, and studied the art of war before Sebastopol. At the breaking out of the Rebellion, he raised the first company for the first regiment, acted with conspicuous bravery at the battle of Bull Run, and was commissioned major of the Second Minnesota, Lieutenant colonel in the same regiment, and colonel of the Ninth Minnesota, all in the same year, 1862. He took part in the Indian campaign, but at its close returned South, his regiment being attached to the Sixteenth Army Corps, under Gen. A. J. Smith. He was advanced to the position of brigade 587 commander, and was killed at the battle of Tupelo, Mississippi, July 14, 1864. Wilkin county, Minnesota, bears his name.

Westcott Wilkin, a brother of Alexander, was born at Goshen, New York, in 1827, received a good education, graduating at Princeton College in 1843, and studied law at New Haven Law School in 1846. He practiced law in Sullivan county, New York, and was county judge four years. In 1856 he came to St. Paul and formed a partnership with I. V. D. Heard; was elected judge of the district court in 1864, and re-elected every succeeding term, without opposition.

S. C. Whitcher was born in Genesee county, New York, in 1821. He came to Amador, Chisago county, Minnesota, in 1853, and to St. Paul in 1858. He was married to Helen M. Olds, in New York, in 1840. Their two sons are Charles and Edward.

Maj. Thomas McLean Newson was born in New York City, Feb. 22, 1827, of Scotch-Irish parentage. His paternal grandfather was paymaster in the army during the war of

1812. His father, Capt. George Newson, commanded a military company in New York City for seventeen years. Three uncles were in the war of 1812. His father removed to New Haven, Connecticut, in 1832, and both parents died there in 1834. The son, after his parents' death, was placed in a boarding school. When he left the school he learned the printer's trade, and on arriving at his majority entered into partnership with John B. Hotchkiss in the publication of the *Derby Journal,* in Birmingham, Connecticut. During this period he wrote poetry, delivered lectures, and took an active part in political affairs. He was secretary of the first editorial association in Connecticut, and started and conducted for a year the first daily penny paper in the State. He was one of the originators of the reform school and an efficient promoter of its interests.

He came to St. Paul in 1853, where he was first associated with Joseph R. Brown in the editorial department of the *Pioneer* but the following spring, in company with others, started the *Daily Times,* which he edited until 1860, when he leased the material to W. R. Marshall. The *Press* was the outgrowth of this movement. He was one of the founders of the Republican party in the State and was sole delegate of his party in Minnesota to the Pittsburgh national convention.

At the outbreak of the Rebellion he entered the service of his 588 country, was commissioned commissary of subsistence and subsequently appointed acting assistant quartermaster, with the rank of captain. At one time he was chief commissary at St. Cloud. He left the army with a splended record for honesty and capacity, with the brevet rank of major, conferred for meritorious service, and the offer of a position in the regular army, which he declined. In 1866 he was commander and president of a company which explored the Vermillion Lake region prospecting for precious metals. He was the first to assay the iron ores, now so famous, in that region. In later years we find him prospecting amongst the Black Hills, enjoying the wild life of the frontier and devoting some attention to literature. While there he wrote a drama of “Life in the Hills” and delivered lectures at various times and places, achieving in this line an enviable success. Since this period he has written a published an interesting work, entitled “Thrilling Scenes Among the Indians,”

drawn from his own observation and experience; also “Pen Pictures and Biographical Sketches of Old Settlers of St. Paul, from 1838 to 1857,” a rich and racy book of seven hundred and thirty-two pages, in which the driest biographical details are enlivened with amusing anecdotes and witty comments, in which naught is set down in malice, but every line glows with the genial spirit of the author. He has in contemplation another volume on the same subject. He has also published “Heleopa,” “Indian Legends” and “Recollections of Eminent Men.” Maj. Newson is a man of varied and miscellaneous gifts. He is a ready writer, a fluent and eloquent speaker, a journalist, a historian and the oldest editor in Minnesota. He is corresponding secretary of the National Editorial Association, and the first and only honorary member of the State Fire Association; he is a geologist, mineralogist and assayer, a member of the G. A. R., of the Masonic and Odd Fellows lodges, and of the Junior Pioneers. He is broad-gauged and popular in his views and positive in the expression of his opinions. He was married to Miss Harriet D. Brower, in Albany, New York, in 1857, and has a family of five girls and one boy, May, Hattie, Nellie, Jessie, Grace, and T. M. Newson, Jr.

Col Alvaren Allen was born in New York in 1822; came to Wisconsin in 1837, and to St. Anthony Falls in 1857, where he engaged in the livery, staging and express business.

MAJ. T. M. NEWSON, THE OLDEST EDITOR IN THE STATE. CAPT. HENRY A. CASTLE, ONE OF MINNESOTA'S PIONEER EDITORS.

589 In 1859 he followed railroading; in 1873 he bought Col.Shaw's interest in the Merchants Hotel of St. Paul, for $40,000, and Col. Potter's interest for $275,000, property now held at $500,000. In 1887 he rented the property to Mr. Welz. Col. Allen is a genial man, and has friends all over the continent. He was the second mayor of St. Anthony Falls, and has held various public positions in St. Paul.

H. P. Hall.

Harlan P. Hall. —The winter has been unable to obtain any sketch of the history of Mr. Hall. We have to say that he has been an enterprising journalist in St. Paul. He was the founder of the *Daily* and *Weekly* St. Paul *Dispatch* ; also of the St. Paul *Daily* and *Weekly Globe* . He is fluent, versatile writer, and a genial associate.

Stephen Miller, a native of Perry county, Pennsylvania, was born Jan. 7, 1816. Being in straitened circumstances he early commenced a life of toil, supported himself and to a great extent educated himself. In 1858 he removed to St. Cloud, Minnesota, and engaged in mercantile pursuits. In 1860 he served as delegate to the Republican convention at Chicago that nominated Lincoln for the presidency. In 1861 he enlisted as a private soldier, but rose rapidly from the ranks, being commissioned 590 as a lieutentant colonel of the First Minnesota Infantry, then as colonel of the Seventh Minnesota Infantry. He was in command of this regiment at the execution of the thirty-eight condemned Indian murderer at Mankato. In 1863 he was commissioned as brigadier general bur resigned to accept the position of governor of Minnesota. In 1871 he removed from St. Paul to Windom. In 1873 he was in the Minnesota house of representatives. In 1876 he was presidential elector. In 1839 he was married to Margaret Funk, of Dauphin county, Pennsylvania. They have had three sons. One son was killed at the battle of Gettysburg. Gov. Miller died in 1878, at Windom, Minnesota.

591

CHAPTER XXII. DAKOTA COUNTY.

This county, a rich farming district, lies on the west bank of the Mississippi between Ramsey and Goodhue counties. It was originally well diversified with timber and prairie lands, and is well watered by the tributaries of the Mississippi and Minnesota rivers. Vermillion river, which flows through this county, has near it junction with the Mississippi a picturesque waterfall, now somewhat marred by the erection of mills and manufactories.

HASTINGS,

Lying near the mouth of the Vermillion river, is a wide-awake, thriving city, beautifully located on th banks of the Mississippi. It has a fine court house, good hotels, manufactories and business blocks. The Hastings & Dakota railroad has its eastern terminus here. The St. Paul & Milwaukee, Burlington & Northern railroads pass through the city. The river is bridged at this place.

FARMINGTON,

Near the centre of the county, on the Chicago, St. Paul & Minneapolis railroad, is a thriving business village. West St. Paul has encroached largely upon the north part of the county.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Ignatius Donnelly. —The parents of Ignatius Donnelly came from the Green Isle in 1817, settling in Philadelphia, where Ignatius was born, Nov. 3, 1831. He was educated in the graded and high schools of his native city, graduating at the latter in 1849, and taking his degree of master of arts three years later. 592 He read law with Benjamin Harris Brewster, and was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia in 1852, and pacticed there until 1856, when he came to Minnesota and located at Ninniger, and purchasing from time to time nearly 1,000 acres of land, devoted himself to farming, not so busily, however, as to prevent him from taking a prominent part in public affairs. A captivating and fluent speaker, and besides a man of far more than ordinary native ability and acquirements, he was not suffered to remain on his Dakota farm. In 1859 he was elected lieutenant governor of the newly admitted state, and was re-elected in 1861, serving four years. He served his district in the thirty-seventh, thirty-eighth and thirty-ninth congresses. During his congressional term he advocated many important measures, taking an advanced position in regard to popular education, and the cultivation and preservation of timber on the public lands. For his advocacy of the last named measure he was much ridiculed at the time, but has lived to see his views generally understood, and his measures to a great extent adopted

in many of the Western States. He advocated amending the law relating to railroad land grants, so as to require their sale, within a reasonable period, at low prices.

When he entered Congress, he gave up his law practice, and since his last term he has devoted himself chiefly to farming, journalism and general literature. In July 1874, he became editor and proprietor of the *Anti-Monopolist,* which he conducted several years. Within the last decade he has published several works that have given him both national and transatlantic fame. His works on the fabled “Atlantis” and “Ragnarok” prove him to be not only a thinker and scientist, but a writer, the charms of whose style are equal to the profundity of his thought. His last work on the authorship of the Shakespearean plays has attracted universal attention, not only for the boldness of his speculations, but for the consummate ingenuity he has shown in detecting the alleged cipher by which he assumes to prove Lord Bacon to be the author of the plays in question. The book has excited much controversy, and, as was to be expected, much adverse criticism. Mr. Donnelly was married in Philadelphia, Sept. 10, 1855, to Miss Catherine McCaffrey of that city. They have three children living.

Francis M. Crosby. —The ancestors of Mr. Crosby were of Revolutionary fame. He was born in Wilmington, Windham 593 county, Vermont, Nov. 13, 1830. He received a common and high school education and spent one year at Mount Cæsar Seminary, at Swansea, New Hampshire. He studied law and was admitted to practice at Bennington, Vermont, in 1855. He served in the Vermont house of representatives in 1855-56. He continued the practice of law until 1858, when he came to Hastings and engaged in the practice of law. He served as judge of probate court in 1860-61, acted as school commissioner several years in Dakota county, and was elected, in 1871, judge of the First Judicial district comprising the counties of Goodhue, Dakota, Washington, Chisago, Pine, and Kanabec. He held the first courts in Pine and Kanabec counties. Judge Crosby is held in high esteem, not only by the bar, but by the people at large. He is gentlemanly in his manners, yet prompt and decisive in action.

He was married to Helen A. Sprague, in New York, May 13, 1866. Mrs. Crosby died in 1869. He married a second wife, Helen M. Bates, in New York, in 1872. They have two sons and three daughters.

Hon. G. W. Le Duc was born at Wilkesville, Gallia county, Ohio, March 29, 1823. His father, Henry Savary, Duc, was the son of Henri Duc, an officer of the French Army, who came over with D'Estaing to assist the colonies in the Revolutionary struggle. The grandfather, after some stirring adventures in Guadaloupe, where he came near being murdered in a negro insurrection, escaped and came to Middletown, Connecticut, in 1796, where he was married to Lucy, daughter of Col. John Sumner, of Duryea's Brigade, Continental Troops, and a member of the Sumner family which came to Massachusetts in 1637. The father was married to Mary Stewell, of Braintree, New York, in 1803. The family name, originally written Duc, was changed to Le Duc in 1845. The grandfather removed to Ohio and founded the town of Wilkesville. G. W. Le Duc, the grandson, spent his early life at this place, but was educated at Lancaster Academy, a school that numbered amongst its scholars Gen. W. T. and Senator John Sherman, the Ewing brothers, and others prominent in the history of the country. He entered Kenyon College in 1844, graduated in 1848, and was employed for awhile by the firms of H. W. Derby & Co., of Cincinnati, and A. S. Barnes & Co., of New York. Meanwhile he studied law, and in 1850 was 594 admitted to practice in the supreme court of Ohio. July 5, 1850, he came to St. Paul and engaged in selling books, supplying the legislature and the government officers at the Fort, but gradually turned his attention to practice in land office courts. At the

HON. G. W. LE DUC.

breaking out of the Rebellion he enlisted, and was assigned to duty as captain A. Z. in the Army of the Potomac. During his term of service he was promoted to the grades of lieutenant colonel, colonel and brigadier general by brevet. Since the war 595 his most important official position has been that of commissioner of agriculture through the administration of President Hayes. In 1856 he removed to Hastings, and has ever since

been identified with the progress and prosperity of that city, and is the owner of large property interests there.

GOODHUE COUNTY.

This county lies on the west bank of the Mississippi river, between the counties of Dakota and Wabasha. It derived its name from James M. Goodhue, pioneer editor and publisher in St. Paul. It is a rich and populous county. The county seat is Red Wing, a thriving city of 7,000 inhabitants, located on the banks of Mississippi a short distance below the mouth of Cannon river, and at the outlet of several valleys forming a larger valley, well adapted to become the site of a city. The hills surrounding the city are high, bold and many of them precipitous. Mount La Grange, commonly known as Barn Bluff, a large isolated bluff, a half mile in length and three hundred and twenty feet in height, stands between the lower part of the city and the river. Part of the county lies upon the shore of Lake Pepin, and includes the famous Point no Point, a bold promontory extending far out into the lake, with a curve so gradual that the eye of the person ascending or descending the lake is unable to define the Point, which appears to recede before him as he approaches, till at last it disappears, when looking backward he sees it in the part of the lake already traversed. Cannon river, a considerable stream, passes through the county from west to east.

Cannon Falls, on this river, once a picturesque and wild waterfall, is now surrounded by the mills, manufactories and dwellings of a flourishing village, named after the falls. Goodhue county was organized under territorial law. In 1845 the principal point was Red Wing. There we found a Swiss missionary named Galvin, an Indian farmer name Bush and the noted Jack Frazer, a half-breed trader, all living in log buildings. Mr. Galvin had a school of Indian children. Near by was an Indian cemetery—burying ground it could not be called, as the bodies of the dead were elevated upon the branches of trees and upon stakes to be out of reach of animals. The bodies were wrapped in blankets and exposed until the flesh had decayed, when the 596 bones were taken and buried. Red Wing's band of Sioux Indians had their encampment here. It is said that Red Wing, the chief for whom

the village and city was afterward named, chose for his burial place the summit of Barn Bluff, and that when he died he was buried there, seated upon his horse, with his face turned to the Happy Hunting Ground, the Indians heaping the earth around him till a huge mound was formed. The legend may need confirmation, but a mound is there to this day, on the highest part of the bluff, and the high spirited chief could certainly have wished no nobler grave.

Red Wing city bears few traces of its humble origin. It is a fine, compactly built city, with handsome public and private buildings. It was for some years the seat of Hamline University, now removed to St. Paul.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Hans Mattson. —Col. Mattson is a native of Onestad, Sweden. He was born Dec. 23, 1832. His parents were Matts and Ilgena (Larson) Mattson, both now residents of Vasa, Minnesota. The son was educated at a high classical school in Christianstad, and in his seventeenth year entered the military service as a cadet and served one year. Disliking its monotony, and having an adventurous spirit he embarked for America, where he found himself abjectly poor, and worked as a cabin boy on a coasting vessel, as a farm hand, and afterward with a shovel on an Illinois railroad until 1853, when he secured a position as an emigrant agent, whose business it was to select homes for Swedish colonists. He, with others, came to Vasa, Goodhue county, Minnesota, where he dealt in real estate, studying law meanwhile with Warren Bristol. He was admitted to the bar in 1858. He was elected county auditor the same year and served till 1860, when he entered the army as captain of Company D, Third Minnesota Infantry. At the end of four years he left the service with the rank of colonel. After his return from the war he formed a law partnership with C. C. Webster, and a year later he accepted the position of editor of a Swedish newspaper in Chicago. In 1867 Gov. Marshall appointed him secretary of the state board of immigration, which position he held several years, doing the State excellent service. In 1869 he was elected secretary of state, but before his term of office

597 expired resigned to accept the appointment of land agent of railway corporations, which enabled him to spend four years abroad.

Col. Mattson was for some time editor of the *Staats Tidning,* a Swedish paper in Minneapolis, and a large owner and general manager of the *Swedish Tribune* published in Chicago. He was a presidential elector in 1876. He was again elected secretary of state for 1887-88. He is a versatile writer and a fluent speaker, a frank, outspoken and honorable man. He was married Nov. 23, 1855, to Cherstin Paterson, a native of Bullingslof, Sweden. They have five children living.

Lucius Frederick Hubbard was born Jan. 26, 1836, at Troy, New York. He was the oldest son of Charles F. and Margaret (Van Valkenburg) Hubbard, his father being a descendant of the Hubbard family that emigrated from the mother country and settled in New England in 1595; his mother coming from the Holland Dutch stock that has occupied the valley of the Hudson river since its earliest history.

The father dying early, the son found a home with an aunt at Chester, Vermont, until he was twelve years old, when he was sent for three years to the academy of Granville, New York. At the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to a tinner at Poultney, Vermont, and completed his trade at Salem, New York, in 1854, when he removed to Chicago for three years. He then removed to Red Wing, Minnesota, and started the Red Wing *Republican.* In 1858 he was elected register of deeds of Goodhue county. In 1861 he sold out his interest in the *Republican* and ran for the state senate, but was defeated by the small majority of seven votes. In December, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, Fifth Minnesota Volunteers, and was elected captain. In March, 1862, he became lieutenant colonel; in August, colonel; and for conspicuous gallantry at the battle of Nashville was promoted to the position of brigadier general. He participated in the battles of Farmington; of Corinth, where he was severely wounded; of Iuka, the second battle of Corinth; of Jackson and

Mississippi Springs; in the siege of Vicksburg; in the battle of Richmond, Louisiana; of Greenfield, Louisiana; of Nashville, where he was wounded and had two horses killed under him, and at the siege of Spanish Fort. He was mustered out in October, 1865, at Mobile, Alabama. He was engaged in twenty-four 598 battles and minor engagements and won an enviable record for his intrepidity and coolness. He returned to Red Wing with broken health, the result of fatigue and exposure.

In 1866 he engaged in the grain business at Red Wing, and soon thereafter in milling operations on a large scale in Wabasha county. In 1872 he purchased an interest in the Forest mill, at Zumbrota, Goodhue county, and in 1875, with others, bought the mills and water power at Mazeppa, in Wabasha county, the mills soon after being rebuilt and enlarged.

In 1868 he raised, through his personal influence, the money necessary for the completion of the Midland railway, a line extending from Wabash to Zumbrota.

He subsequently projected and organized the Minnesota Central railway (Cannon Valley), to run from Red Wing to Mankato. As president of the company he secured the building of the road from Red Wing to Waterville, about sixty-six miles.

In 1878 Gen. Hubbard was nominated for Congress in the Second district of Minnesota, but declined. In 1872 he was elected to the state senate, and again in 1874, declining a re-election in 1876. In the senate he was regarded as one of the best informed, painstaking and influential members. He was on the committee to investigate the state treasurer's and state auditor's offices, and was largely instrumental in recommending and shaping legislation that brought about the substantial and much needed reform in the management of those offices. He was also one of the three arbitrators selected to settle the difficulties between the State and the prison contractors at Stillwater. He was appointed commissioner, with John Nichols and Gen. Tourtelotte, in 1866, to investigate the status of the state railroad bond, levied in 1858, and finally settled in 1881.

On Sept. 28, 1881, Gen. Hubbard was nominated for governor of Minnesota, and was elected by a majority of 27,857, the largest majority ever received by any governor elected in the State. In 1883 he was renominated and re-elected by a very large majority.

Gov. Hubbard is an affable, genial, courteous gentleman, whose integrity has never been questioned; a man of the people, and in sympathy with them and the best interests and general prosperity of the State.

Gov. Hubbard was married in May, 1868, at Red Wing, to 599 Amelia, daughter of Charles Thomas, a merchant of that place. He has three children, two boys, aged seventeen and eleven respectively, and a girl.

William Colville is of Scotch descent on his father's side. The ancient homestead of the family at Ochiltree is mentioned by Sir Walter Scott in his novel, “The Antiquary.” On his mother's side he is of Irish descent. His ancestors participated in the American Revolution. He was born in Chautauqua county, New York, April 5, 1830; was educated at the Fredonia Academy, taught school one winter, read law in the office of Millard Fillmore and Solomon L. Haven, of Buffalo, and was admitted to the bar in 1851. He practiced law of Forestville three years, and then removed to Red Wing, Minnesota. His first winter he spent in St. Paul as enrolling clerk of the territorial council, and the winter following was secretary of the council. In the spring of 1855 he established the Red Wing *Sentinel,* a Democratic paper, and conducted it until the Civil War broke out. In 1861 he entered the service as captain of Company F, First Minnesota Infantry, and served with that regiment three years, conducting himself with such gallantry as to win promotion. He was wounded at the first battle of Bull Run, at Nelson's Farm and at Gettysburg, the last wounds received maiming him for life, and necessitating a close of his military career. At the end of three years he left the service with the rank of colonel, and edited the *Sentinel* until January, 1865, when he took his seat as representative in the legislature. At its adjournment he was appointed colonel of the First Minnesota Heavy Artillery which was stationed at Chattanooga till the close of the war. Col. Colville was mustered out of the service with the

brevet rank of brigadier general. In the autumn of 1865 he was elected attorney general of the State on the Union ticket and served two years. In 1866 he ran for Congress in opposition to the Republican nominee. In 1877 he was elected as a Democrat to the lower house of the state legislature in the strongest Republican county in the State. The same year he was appointed by President Cleveland register of the land office at Duluth, to which place he has removed his residence. He was married to Miss Jane E. Morgan, of Oneida, New York, in 1867, a descendant of Elder Brewster, who came over in the Mayflower.

Martin S. Chandler, for twenty-two years sheriff of Goodhue 600 county, Minnesota, was born in Jamestown, New York, Feb. 14, 1827. He came to Goodhue county in 1856 and engaged for awhile farming at Pine Island. He was elected county commissioner in 1856, and served until 1858, removing meanwhile to Red Wing, which has since been his home. In 1859 he was elected sheriff of Goodhue county, and held the office for eleven consecutive terms, until 1882, when he was elected to the state senate. He was presidential elector in 1872. He was appointed surveyor general in 1883, which office he held until 1887. He was married to Fannie F. Caldwell, of Jamestown, New York, in 1848. His only daughter, Florence C., is the wife of Ira S. Kellogg, of Red Wing, one of the oldest druggists in the State.

Charles McClure was born in Virginia in 1810; was graduated at Lewisburg, Virginia, in 1827; studied law and was admitted to practice in 1829. He came to Minnesota and located at Red Wing in 1856, where he opened a law office. In 1857 he was a member of the constitutional convention, presidential elector in 1861, state senator in 1862-63 and in 1864 judge of the First district, filling the vacancy caused by the retirement of Judge McMillan. At the fall election of the same year he was elected judge of the First district and served seven years. This district embraced Washington, Chisago, Goodhue and Dakota counties. Judge McClure is a man of unquestionable ability and integrity.

Horace B. Wilson was born in Bingham, Somerset county, Maine, March 30, 1821. His grandfather settled in Maine twenty years prior to the Revolution. He had a fair common school education until sixteen years old, when he attended the Maine Wesleyan Seminary, graduating four years later. He devoted himself chiefly to teaching, and studied law meanwhile, but never practiced. He taught in Cincinnati, Ohio, Lawrenceburg and New Albany, Indiana, until 1850, when he was elected city civil engineer, which position he filled six years. In 1858 he removed to Red Wing, Minnesota, and taught, as professor of mathematics, natural science and civil engineering in Hamline University four years. In 1862 he enlisted in Company F, Sixth Minnesota Infantry, was elected captain, and mustered out at the close of the war. His military service was quite arduous, including campaigning against the Sioux until 1864, when the regiment was ordered South and attached to the Sixteenth Army Corps.

601

In 1866 he was appointed superintendent of schools for Goodhue county. In 1870 he was appointed state superintendent of schools, which position he held five years. He was elected representative in the state legislature in 1877, and subsequently he served four terms as senator, and was president *pro tem.* of that body during the trial of E. St. Julien Cox, and in the absence of the lieutenant governor presided during the trial. For the past few years he has devoted himself to civil engineering, and has had charge of the public improvements of Red Wing. In 1844 he was married to Mary J. Chandler, who died in 1887.

Among the prominent early settlers of Red Wing not mentioned in our biographical notices were William Freeborn, for whom Freeborn county was named, and who has a senator in the fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth legislatures. Judges Welch and Wilder, W. C. Williston and Warren Bristol, lawyers, both state senators from Goodhue, and the latter a judge in Arizona. Rev. Chauncey Hobart, D. D., a Methodist pioneer preacher, and author of a history of Methodism in Minnesota and an autobiography; Rev. Peter Akers, D. D., an

eminent educator; Rev. M. Sorin, D. D., an eloquent preacher, and Rev. Samuel Spates and J. W. Hancock, prominent as missionaries, the latter the first pastor located in the village. Andrew S. Durant, first hotel keeper; Calvin F. Potter, first merchant. W. W. Phelps and Christopher Graham were appointed to the land office in 1855.

WABASHA COUNTY.

This county, named in honor of a Sioux chief, lies on the west shore of the Mississippi river and Lake Pepin, between Goodhue and Winona counties. It has a majestic frontage of bold bluffs on the lake and river. From the summit of these bluffs stretch away broad undulating prairie lands, with occasional depressions, or valleys, caused by the streams tributary to the river.

Wabasha village is the county seat. The county is traversed by the St. Paul & Milwaukee railway, and the Zumbrota Valley Narrow Gauge railroad has its eastern terminus at Wabasha village. A railroad from Minneiska to Eyota, in Olmsted county, through Plainview, also passes through this county. Lake City is a thriving village on the lake shore, beautifully situated. The Grand Encampment, located about two miles below Wabasha village, was once a point of great interest. It was from time 602 immemorial a camping ground for Indians. It has an abundance of ancient mounds. The only people in the county in 1845, when the author first visited this section, were the Campbell, Cratt, Bessian, and a few other French families. Bailey and sons, Dr. Francis H. Milligan, B. S. Hurd, Samuel S. Campbell, a prominent lawyer, and Wm. L. Lincoln came later to Wabasha. Reed's Landing, at the foot of Lake Pepin, was early settled by Messrs. Reed, Fordyce, Richards, and others. This point controls an immense trade for the Chippewa river, which empties its waters into the Mississippi just opposite.

Nathaniel Stacy Tefft is a native of Hamilton, Madison county, New York, where he was born July 16, 1830. He was educated in the common schools and academy; in 1848 commenced studying medicine and received his diploma the same year at Cincinnati, after

attending lectures at the medical college in that city. In 1856 he came to Minnesota and located in Minneiska, where he practiced medicine, served as postmaster, justice of the peace, and member of the legislature. In 1861 he removed to Plainview, where he has taken rank as a leading surgeon and physician in that part of the State. He has also served as member of the state senate (in 1871-72). The writer had the pleasure of meeting him in the legislature of 1858 and found him a strong opponent of the $5,000,000 bill. Dr. Tefft was married to Hattie S. Gibbs, of Plainview, Nov. 10, 1866.

James Wells. —In 1845 the writer found Mr. Wells living in a stone trading house on the west shore of Lake Pepin, on the first high ground on the shore above Lake City. Mr. Wells had a half-bread family and was very reticent in his manner. He was a member of the first territorial house of representatives. When the country became more thickly settled he went West and was killed by the Sioux Indians in the massacre of 1862.

WINONA COUNTY

Was named after the daughter of the Indian chief who, according to the well known legend, precipitated herself from the famous rock on the eastern shore of Lake Pepin, which has ever since been known as “Maiden's Rock.” The county lies on the west shore of the Mississippi, below Wabasha county. The frontage of the bluffs on the river is unsurpassed for grandeur and beauty, the bluffs here attaining an altitude of six hundred feet above 603 the river. The natural castles and turrets crowning these bluffs remind the traveler of the towns on the Rhine and Danube, and it is difficult to realize that they are the handiwork of Nature and not of man. The most striking of these bluffs occupies a position in the rear of the beautiful city of Winona, overlooking the city and the valley, and affording from its summit possibly the finest view on the river. The city of Winona lies on a spacious plateau between the bluffs and the river. In 1845 a solitary log cabin, the resting place of the mail carrier, marked the site, and a large Indian village, belonging to the band of Chief Wapashaw, occupied a portion of the present site of the city. All traces of this village have long since disappeared, and given place to one of the fairest and most flourishing cities on

the river. The First State Normal School is located here. The St. Paul & Milwaukee railroad passes through, and the Winona & St. Peter railroad has its eastern terminus in this city. It is also the western terminus of the Green Bay & Mississippi. The Chicago, Burlington & Northern crosses the river here, and has a depot in the city.

Daniel S. Norton, at the time of his death United States senator from Minnesota, was born in Mount Vernon, Ohio, in April, 1829. He was educated at Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio; enlisted in the Third Ohio Volunteer Infantry in 1846 for service in the Mexican War; had his health seriously impaired in the service; spent two years in California, Mexico and Central America; returned to Ohio and read law with his father-in-law, Judge R. C. Hurd, practiced in Mount Vernon, Ohio, with Hon. William Windom and came with him to Minnesota in 1855, locating at Winona. Mr. Norton served as senator in the first state legislature, where the writer served with him on several committees, among them the committee on the $5,000,000 bond bill, a bill which Mr. Norton strongly and earnestly opposed, predicting clearly its disastrous results. He also served as senator in the legislatures of 1861-64 and 65, when he was elected to the United States senate, which position he held at the time of his death, in 1870. He was twice married, first in 1856, to Miss Lizzie Sherman, of Mount Vernon, Ohio, who died in 1862. The second time to Miss Laura Cantlan, of Baltimore, in 1868.

William Windom, a native of Ohio, came to Winona in 1855. He had been admitted to practice in 1853, and formed a 604 partnership with D. S. Norton in Mount Vernon, Ohio, who came with him to Winona, where they continued their law partnership. Mr. Windom has been quite prominent in the politics of the State and county, having served in the United States senate two terms, from 1871 to 1883. He was also a representative in Congress from 1859 to 1869. He served as secretary of the treasury to fill a vacancy. During his congressional career he was an ardent supporter of the Union, and won the respect of the nation for his unswerving firmness in upholding his principles. He is a man of great executive ability, and has used his talents and his wealth, of which he has accumulated a considerable share, in the interests of the public. He has been heavily

interested in the building of the Northern Pacific and other railroads, and in real estate. His opportunities have been great, he has wisely employed them, and richly deserves the success he has achieved.

Charles H. Berry, the first attorney general of the state of Minnesota, was born at Westerly, Rhode Island, Sept. 12, 1823. He received an excellent school and academic education, graduating at Canandaigua Academy in 1846. He afterward read law and was admitted to practice at Rochester in 1848. He practiced his profession at Corning, New York, until 1855, when he removed to Winona and opened the first law office in that city. He was associated until 1871 with C. N. Waterman. When Minnesota became a state, in 1858, he was elected attorney general and served two years. He was state senator in 1874-75 and has been United States commissioner since 1873. He takes great interest in local and state affairs, especially in educational matters. He has been for many years connected with the city school board and for eight years its president. He was also largely instrumental in locating the State Normal School at Winona. Mr. Berry is a Democrat in politics, is prominent in Masonic circles and a leading member of the Episcopal church. He was married to Frances E. Hubbell, of Corning, New York, Nov. 14, 1850. They have one daughter, Kate Louise, married to Prof. C. A. Morey, principal of the State Normal School.

Thomas Wilson was born in Tyrone county, Ireland, May 16, 1827. He received his education in this country, graduating at Meadville College, Pennsylvania, in 1852. He studied law, 605 was admitted to the bar in 1855, and in the same year came to Winona and entered the law firm of Sargent & Wilson, known a few years later as Sargent, Wilson & Windom. He was a member of the Republican wing of the constitutional convention in 1857. He was elected district judge of the Fourth district, taking his seat in 1853, and serving six years. In 1864 Gov. Miller appointed him to a vacancy on the supreme bench, caused by the resignation of Judge Flandrau, and in the fall of the same year he was elected chief justice for a term of seven years. In 1869 he resigned this position to resume his law practice. In 1881 he was elected as a representative, and from 1883 to 1886,

inclusive, as a senator in the state legislature. He was elected as a representative to Congress in 1887.

Thomas Simpson is of Scotch parentage, but was born in Yorkshire, England, May 31, 1836. He came to America with his parents when a child, to Dubuque county, Iowa. His educational advantages were good, and he learned, when not in school, to assist his father, who was a miner, smelter and farmer. He studied engineering and surveying with E. S. Norris, of Dubuque, and was engaged in government surveys from 1853 to 1856, when he settled in Winona, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1858, when he formed a law partnership with Judge Abner Lewis and Geo. P. Wilson. In addition to his law business he has been a heavy dealer in real estate and money loaning. There are few public enterprises in Winona which he has not actively promoted. He was a delegate to the national convention that nominated Lincoln for the presidency in 1864, also to the convention that nominated Grant in 1868. He served as state senator in 1866-67. He has been an influential member of the Methodist church. He was married Oct. 30, 1860, to Maggie Holstein, of Lewisburg, Pennsylvania. They have three sons.

Wm. H. Yale was born Nov. 12, 1831, at New Hartford, Connecticut; was educated at Sheffield Institute; came to Winona in 1857, and practiced law. He was state senator in 1867-68, 1876-77, and lieutenant governor from 1870 to 1874.

Other prominent citizens of Winona are. Dr. James Monroe Cole, the oldest physician in the city; Royal Day Cone, one of the first merchants; Judge Wm. Mitchell;—Norton, a lumberman and county treasurer several years; W. W. Phelps, first president of the State Normal School;—Hough, builder of the first large hotel; Hodgins, Yeomans & Laird, lumbermen.

CHAPTER XXIII. MISCELLANEOUS BIOGRAPHIES.

Pierre Bottineau was born in the Red River settlement, now Dakota, in 1817. His early life was passed amongst the Ojibways in the employ of various fur companies. He has lived an eventful life and endured many hardships as a hunter, trapper and guide. He was early noted as a pilot to and from the Selkirk settlement. In 1843 he removed his family from Selkirk to St. Paul. In 1845 he removed to St. Anthony Falls, east side, where he laid out an addition to the new village. He was also, in 1851, the first settler at Maple Grove, or “Bottineau's Prairie,” in Hennepin county. When he came to Fort Snelling he was employed by Gen. Sibley as a guide. In 1856 he assisted in selecting locations for forts. In 1858, after the establishment of Fort Abercrombie, he located the village of Breckenridge, now in Wilkin county, Minnesota. In 1859 he accompanied Geologist Skinner in his exploring expedition, having for its object the survey and location of salt mines, and was guide to Col. W. H. Noble's wagon road expedition to Frazer river. In 1860 he accompanied a military expedition with Gov. Ramsey to conclude treaties with the Northern Minnesota Chippewas. In 1862 he accompanied Capt. Fisk's Idaho expedition, and, in 1863, Gen. Sibley's expedition to the Missouri. Mr. Bottineau now resides at Red Lake Falls, Polk county, Minnesota.

Andrew G. Chatfield, a member of the Minnesota district bench at the time of his death, was born in the town of Butternuts, Otsego county, New York, Jan. 27, 1810. In 1838 he was a member of the New York assembly; in 1848 he removed to Racine, Wisconsin, where he was elected county judge. In 1853 607 he was appointed associate justice of the supreme court of Minnesota Territory, and he made his home on a beautiful prairie in Scott county, on which he laid out the town of Belle Plaine. He acted as judge four years and then resumed the practice of law. In January, 1871, he was elected judge of the Eighth Judicial district, which he held until his death, which occurred Oct. 3, 1875. Judge Chatfield was married in 1836. His widow and an only daughter, Mrs. Cecilia Irwin, reside at Belle Plaine.

Hazen Mooers. —Biographical details of Mr. Mooers are scant and unreliable. He was probably born about the year 1796. It is said that he was in the battle of Plattsburgh, September, 1814, when he was a youth of eighteen years of age, and that he acted as a guard in protecting government and private property. We find by the Minnesota historical collections that he came to Gray Cloud island in 1835 and remained till 1843. It is probable that he remained there till 1848. He was commissioner of St. Croix county, Wisconsin, in 1840-41 and 1842. When he came to Gray Cloud island he was accompanied by a Mr. Robinson, and located in section 23. While at Gray Cloud he was married to a daughter of Dickson, the trader, and sister of Mrs. Joseph R. Brown. We have been unable to find mention of him later than 1848.

John McDonough Berry was born at Pittsfield, New Hampshire, Sept. 18, 1827. Mr. Berry received an excellent education at the Pittsfield Academy, Phillips Academy and at Yale College, from which he graduated in 1847. He was a member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society. He was in the law office of Ira Paley, later chief justice of New Hampshire. In 1850 he was admitted to the bar at Concord, New Hampshire. He commenced practice at Alton Corners, Belknap county, New Hampshire. Three years later he came West and located at Janesville, Wisconsin. In 1855 he moved to Faribault, this State, and at once came into prominence. In 1856 he was a member of the territorial house of representatives and chairman of the judiciary committee. In 1862 he was sent to the state senate from Rice county, and in 1864 he was elected associate justice of the state supreme court, a position he has filled with honor to himself and the bar. He removed to Minneapolis in 1879 and died there, greatly lamented, Nov. 15, 1887. An obituary notice from the daily press gives a fair estimate of his character:

608

“He was not a man that mingled much in society or put himself forward on any occasion, yet he had a very social, genial disposition, and every one that knew him valued the acquaintance highly. As a judge he was universally esteemed. His decisions were always

marked by a peculiarly vigorous grasp of bottom facts. His mind was a naturally judicial one. His own ideas were fresh and original, and his way of expressing them unusually vigorous. He devoted himself wholly to his judicial duties and to his family. He was a great reader and student and a great home man. His affections were wholly centred in his wife and children. His distance for ostentation and publicity is evidenced in his expressed wish for a private funeral."

He was married may 26, 1853, to Alice A. Parker, of Roscoe, Illinois, who survives him.

Mark H. Dunnell is of Scotch descent. He was born July 2, 1823, at Buxton, Maine. He was raised on a farm, but graduated at Waterville College, Maine, in 1849, and for three years following was engaged in teaching. In 1852 he was elected to the Maine house of representatives, and afterward served five years as state superintendent of schools. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1856, and in 1860 practiced his profession in Portland. In 1861 he was appointed United States consul to Vera Cruz, Mexico. Before going to Mexico he was appointed colonel of the Fifth Maine Volunteers, and participated in the first battle of Bull Run. He resigned his consulship in 1862, and returned to Maine, where he aided the governor in recruiting and organizing regiments for the military service. In 1865 he came to Winona, Minnesota, was a member of the Minnesota house of representatives in 1867, and afterward served three years as state superintendent of instruction. He resigned this office to take a seat in Congress, and represented his district a period of ten years. He was married Nov. 20, 1850, to Sarah A. Parrington, of Goshen, Maine. They have three children living.

James Heaton Baker, son of Rev. Henry Baker, a Methodist preacher, and Hannah (Heaton) Baker, was born in Monroe, Ohio, May 6, 1829. He graduated at Ohio Wesleyan University in 1852. In 1853 he purchased the Sciota *Gazette,* at Chillicothe, Ohio. In 1855 he was elected secretary of state on the ticket headed by Salmon P. Chase as governor. In 1857 he 609 removed to Minnesota, where, for two successive terms he was elected to the same office. At the outbreak of the Civil War he resigned, and accepted a colonel's

commission in the Tenth Minnesota Volunteers. In 1863 his command was ordered to the South, and he was detached and made provost marshal of St. Louis, and subsequently of the department of Missouri, in which position he served until the close of the war, he being meanwhile promoted to a brevet brigadier generalship.

At the close of the war he was appointed register of the land office at Booneville, Missouri, but in two years resigned and returned to his farm in Blue Earth county, Minnesota.

In 1871 President Grant appointed him commissioner of pensions, a position for which he was singularly well fitted. He resigned in 1875, and was appointed by President Grant surveyor general of Minnesota. Gen. Baker has been prominent in Masonic circles, and has contributed much to the newspaper and periodical press. He was married Sept. 25, 1852, to rose R., daughter of Reuben H. Thurston, then of Delaware, Ohio, now of Mankato, Minnesota. This estimable lady died at Washington City, March 21, 1873, leaving two sons, Arthur and Harry E. Gen. Baker, since his appointment as surveyor general, has resided at Mankato. He served in 1885 and 1886 as railroad commissioner for the State.

Horace Burton Strait is of Virginia Revolutionary stock. He was born in Potter county, Pennsylvania, Jan. 26, 1835. His educational advantages were such only as the common schools afforded, and he is largely self cultured. He came to Minnesota in 1855, and engaged in farming near Shakopee, but in 1860 moved to the county seat, and engaged in mercantile business. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company I, Ninth Minnesota Volunteers, commanded by Col. Alexander Wilkin; was commissioned as captain, and in 1864 as major; was mustered out at the close of the war, since which time he has been engaged in milling, banking and farming. He was president of the First National Bank of Shakopee. He served as mayor of Shakopee in 1870-71-72, when he was elected to Congress, and served by continuous re-elections until 1888, when J. L. McDonald became his successor. He was emphatically a working member. He has been twice married. His first wife died in 1872, leaving one child.

Judson Wade Bishop was born at Evansville, New York, June 24, 1831. He received an academic education at Fredonia Academy, and at Union Academy, Belleville, New York. Leaving school at the age of sixteen, he was employed for several years as clerk and book-keeper and in teaching. Having a taste for civil engineering he fitted himself for usefulness in that department at the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute of Troy, New York, and in 1853 secured a position as draughtsman on the Canadian Grand Trunk railway. At the completion of the road, in 1857, he obtained employment in railroad surveying making his residence at Chatfield until 1861, where he purchased a newspaper, the Chatfield *Democrat.* At the first call for troops in 1861 he sold his office, volunteered as a soldier, and was mustered in as captain of a company in the Second Regiment, June 26, 1861. He was mustered out at the close of the war with the brevet rank of brigadier general, and resumed railroad work, in which he has since been active and conspicuous. For some years he was manager of the St. Paul & Sioux City. His connection with railroad enterprises necessitated his removal in 1864 to Le Sueur, in 1868 to Mankato and in 1873 to St. Paul, which has since been his home. He has also been a heavy dealer in real estate. He was married Jan. 11, 1866, to Nellie S. Husted, of Galena, Illinois, who died Sept. 19, 1878, leaving three sons, Charles Husted, Edwin Judson and Robert Haven.

John Louis McDonald. —The paternal ancestors of our subject were Highlanders, of the clan “McDonald of the Isle.” John Louis was born in Glasgow, Scotland, Feb. 22, 1836; came with his parents to America in 1842, lived a few years in Nova Scotia, then removed to Pittsburgh where he received an academic education. He removed to Belle Plaine, Scott county, Minnesota, in 1855, read law with Judge Chatfield, and was admitted to practice at Shakopee in 1858, removing thither three years later, and continuing in practice, serving as probate judge from 1859 to 1864 and publishing and editing the Belle Plaine *Enquirer,* and later, the Shakopee *Argus,* serving two years as prosecuting attorney, four years as superintendent of schools, two years as state representative (1869-70) and three years as state senator (1874-75 and 1876). In 1877 he was elected district judge, and served seven

years. In 1888 he took his seat as representative in Congress. As a judge he is thoroughly well informed, clear-sighted and impartial.

611

Thomas H. Armstrong was born in Milan, Ohio, Feb. 6, 1829. He graduated from Western Reserve College in 1854, commenced the practice of law at La Crosse, Wisconsin, in 1856, practiced at High Forest, Minnesota, until 1870, when he discontinued practice. Three years later, he moved to Albert Lea, Minnesota, and established the Freeborn County Bank.

Mr. Armstrong has acted a prominent part in the legislation of the State, having been representative in the legislatures of 1864 and 1865, and, as lieutenant governor, president of the senate for the four succeeding terms. He was elected speaker of the house in the legislature of 1865. As a presiding officer he was courteous, dignified, and fair in his rulings, and an excellent parliamentarian. April 1, 1868, he was married to Mrs. Elizabeth M. Butman, daughter of John Burgess, of Cleveland, Ohio.

Augustus Armstrong , a younger brother of the foregoing, and a prominent citizen of Albert Lea, died in 1873.

Moses K. Armstrong , another brother, has represented Dakota in Congress.

James B. Wakefield was born at Winstead, Litchfield county, Connecticut, March 21, 1828. He graduated at Trinity College, Hartford, in 1846; studied law, and was admitted to practice in 1851; came to Shakopee, Minnesota; practiced law two years and removed to Blue Earth City. He has been called to fill various and responsible public positions. He was a member of the legislature several terms, serving as representative in 1858, 63 and 66, and as senator in 1867-69. He served as deputy Indian agent at the Lower Sioux agency from 1856 to the Indian outbreak, and in 1869 was appointed receiver of the Winnebago land office, which position he held six years. From 1875 to 1879 he served as lieutenant governor of Minnesota, and from 1884 to 1886 as member of Congress. He served as a

delegate to the Republican convention which nominated President Grant in 1868, and to the convention which nominated President Hayes in 1876. Mr. Wakefield was married in August, 1864, to Miss Nannette Reinhart, of Blue Earth City.

William Wallace Braden was born in Iberia, Ohio, Dec. 3, 1837. He was educated in the district schools and reared as a farmer. In November he came to Fillmore county with his father, and engaged in farming. He was a member of the legislature 612 in 1866-67, and has served three years as county treasurer. During the Civil War he served three years with the rank of lieutenant, and then of captain in Company K, Sixth Minnesota Volunteers, and was for some time detached from his command as provost marshal of Southern Missouri, with headquarters at Springfield. Capt. Braden is prominent as a Mason, and as a Republican takes an active interest in the politics of the State and nation. He was elected auditor in 1881, and re-elected in 1885. He was married March 7, 1866, to Addie Griswold, of Pennsylvania.

Reuben Butters was born in Union, Lincoln county, Maine, May 26, 1816. He received such education as could be obtained at winter schools, and employed himself chiefly in clerking and mercantile pursuits until 1851, when he came to Minnesota and became the first permanent settler in the Minnesota valley above Shakopee. He made the first claim at Le Sueur, having in connection with Messrs. Thompson and Lindsey, a station at that place, also at Kasota. He has been engaged chiefly in farming. He has also a stone quarry and store in Kasota, and does a fair amount of trading. Mr. Butters was a member of the first state legislature, and has served seven or eight sessions since. He was county commissioner many years. In politics he is a Democrat.

Mr. Butters has been twice married, first in November, 1874, to Elizabeth Hill, of Cleveland, Ohio, and second in May, 1861, to Mrs. Mary E. Rogers, of Maine. He died March 29, 1888.

Michael Doran , a most successful business man and prominent in political affairs, having served six terms in the state senate, was born in the county of Meath, Ireland, Nov. 1, 1829. He received but little education before coming to this country in 1850, when, although over twenty-one years of age, he obtained two years' schooling. He landed in New York City, remained in the State about a year and removed to Norwalk, Ohio, where he farmed and kept a grocery store. In 1856 he came westward and located at Le Sueur, where he engaged in farming. In 1860 he was elected county treasurer and served and held the office eight years. Since 1870 he has been engaged in banking, farming and real estate operations. He is also one of the owners of the elevator and flouring mill at Le Sueur.

In politics he is a Democrat and was an elector of the McClellan ticket. His senatorial terms were from 1872 to 1875 and 613 1877 and 1879. He has been twice married. His first wife was Ellen Brady, of Norwalk, Ohio, married in May, 1855. His second wife was Catherine J. Grady, of Le Sueur, married Feb. 10, 1864.

Andrew McCrea was born in New Brunswick in 1830, received a common school education and learned the business of farming and lumbering. His father having died early, the support of a mother and crippled brother developed upon him. He was married to Jane Murphy, in New Brunswick, when he was twenty-one years of age. Mrs. McCrea died in 1878. He married a second wife in 1880. His family consists of eight sons and one daughter. He came to Minnesota in 1854, removed to Stearns county in 1858, and to Otter Tail county in 1872, where he now resides in the town of Perham. He was a member of the legislature of 1876-77, and of the senate of 1878 to 1882, inclusive. In 1885 he was appointed one of the commissioners to locate the second state prison.

John W. Blake was born in Foxcroft, Maine, in 1839. His parents moved to Wisconsin in 1840. He received a good education in the common schools, in Milton Academy, and Wisconsin State University, and became a civil engineer. He served as a soldier during the war of the Rebellion. In 1872 he came to Minnesota, located at Marshall, Lyon county, and

the same year was elected a representative in the legislature. He was a member of the senate during the years 1875, 1876, 1882, and 1884.

Knute Nelson , was born in Norway, came to America, studied law at Wisconsin University, and was admitted to the bar. He came to Alexandria in 1870, where he practiced law. He was a senator in the seventeenth, eighteenth, nineteenth and twentieth legislatures, and was elected representative to Congress from the Fifth Minnesota district in 1884 and 1886. Mr. Nelson is a man of unquestioned ability and force, a strong Republican, and an enthusiastic advocate of a modified tariff.

W. R. Denny was born at Keene, New Hampshire, in 1839; received an academic education, and after spending eight years in Wisconsin, came to Carver, Minnesota, in 1867. He served in the state legislatures o 1874, 1876, and 1881. He was appointed United States marshal from 1882 to 1886. He was Grand Master of the Masonic fraternity in 1884-5. He was married in Wisconsin in 1863, and has a family of four children.

614

PRESENT HOME OF THE AUTHOR. ERECTED BY HIM A.D. 1855.

615

APPENDIX.

MISCELLANEOUS INCIDENTS, ITEMS AND STATISTICS, INCLUDING AN ACCURATE ACCOUNT OF THE VARIOUS TREATIES BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT AND THE INDIAN TRIBES INHABITING THE TERRITORIES OF WISCONSIN AND MINNESOTA.

616

BRIEF HISTORY OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY UNTIL THE CREATION OF WISCONSIN TERRITORY IN 1836. SPANISH CLAIMS.

The Spaniards have made persistent claims to territory lying along the Atlantic coast, the shores of the Gulf of Mexico, and up the valley of the Mississippi, basing their claims on discovery and conquest.

In 1512 Juan Ponce de Leon, a companion of Columbus, discovered Florida, and planned on its shores the standard of Spain.

In 1539 Hernando de Soto visited Florida and having strengthened the Spanish claim adventured west to the Mississippi, on which river he died and in which he was stealthily buried by his surviving followers, who returned to Florida broken and dispirited with the loss of half their number. By virtue of De Soto's discovery of the Mississippi, the Spaniards now laid claim to the land along that river and its tributaries. They also claimed land lying along the Atlantic coast, without limit, northward. This large and somewhat indefinite empire was by them styled Florida, after the name of the peninsula on which they gained their first foothold. Unable to defend or enforce their claims, they gradually relinquished them, giving up tract after tract, until the peninsula of Florida alone remained to them. This was ceded to the United States in 1819.

The government of the Territory was vested in the discoverers. Ponce de Leon was governor from 1512 until 1521. De Soto was governor of Florida and Cuba until 1541. Melendez, by compact with King Philip, succeeded him, his commission giving him a life tenure. The history of the Spanish possessions is by no means interesting, and illustrates chiefly the Spanish greed for gold.

617

FRENCH CLAIMS.

The French early disputed the claims of the Spaniards and Portuguese to the possession of the New World, and accordingly in 1524 sent a Florentine, Jean Verrazzani, who explored the coast from Carolina to Nova Scotia, took possession of it, and called it

New France. Ten years later Cartea continued the work, sailing around New Foundland and ascending the St. Lawrence as far as the site of Montreal. In 1564 a French colony located in Florida, but were almost immediately exterminated by the Spaniards. During the following century the French pushed their explorations to the region of the Mississippi and the great lakes. In the year 1803 Champlain was engaged in the exploration of the St. Lawrence, and in 1609, he, with two other Frenchmen, explored Lake Champlain and the country of the Iroquois and took possession of it in the name of Henry IV of France. In 1611 and 1612 he explored Lake Huron, entered Saginaw bay, passed down Detroit river, exploring Lake Erie, and laid the the foundation of French sovereignty in the valley of the St. Lawrence. Champlain for many years prosecuted the fur trade where Boston now stands, prior to the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth Rock.

We have not space for a complete account of the conflicting claims of the French and English, but will give the boundaries of New France as defined by French and English authorities at different times. 1609—L' Escartot, in his “Histoire de la Nouvelle France,” defines the French boundaries as extending “on the west to the Pacific ocean, on the south to the Spanish West Indies, on the east to the North Atlantic, and on the north to the Frozen Sea.” 1683—Baron La Honton says, “All the world known that Canada reaches from the 39th to the 65th degrees of north latitude and from the 284th to the 336th degrees of longitude. [More accurately from about 45 to 90 degrees west, or from Cape Race to the Mississippi.] The French government persistently denied the right of the English to any territory west of Alleghanies. The great Northwest, therefore, was for a long time under French rule and influence. We must accord to France the credit of making the first progress in civil government in the Northwest. They made many permanent settlements and by a wise and pacific policy so conciliating the Indian tribes that they were able to hold 618 their positions on the frontier at will. They were early and persistent explorers, and, under the guidance of pious and devoted Jesuit missionaries, planted settlements in the most desirable places. They made a cordon of posts reaching from Louisiana to the Gulf of St. Lawrence, along the Mississippi and Ohio rivers, and along the chain of the great

lakes, completely surrounded the English colonies and disputed with them the possession of the country. The French-English War of 1689 to 1697 failed to decide satisfactory the question of the interior domain.

In 1712 New France was divided into two provinces, that of Canada and that of Louisiana, the driving line being the Ohio, Mississippi and Missouri rivers, the Mississippi boundary line extending from the mouth of the Ohio to the mouth of the Missouri river. Mobile was made the capital of the southern province. The patent or commission of the new province was issued to Crozat, Marquis du Chatel. The Illinois country was afterward added, and it seems probable that the country east of the Wabash was also included in it. All north of the boundary named formed part of the province of Canada. Other boundaries than these have been given by geographers, but these boundaries are sufficiently established by official documents.

In 1763 all of the territory claimed by France lying east of the Mississippi river was ceded to the English, the territory lying west of Spain. Virginia, by three royal charters, given in 1606, 1607 and 1611, by the English government, held a part of the Northwest Territory, and in 1776 established three counties north of the Ohio river, named Ohio, Youghiogheny and Monongahela, but in 1787 ceded this territory to the United States. Its settlement was somewhat impeded by the perils of the wilderness, not the least of which was the doubtful and often unfriendly attitude of the Indians, resulting in many cases from the changes in the tenure of the lands, and the influence of French of English emissaries, generally hostile to American claims. The history of these early settlements is replete with thrilling adventures.

The first settlement made in the newly ceded territory was at Marietta, Ohio, in 1788, under the supervision of Gen. Rufus Putnam, nephew of Gen. Israel Putnam, and first surveyor general of the Northwest Territory. The settlement was named Marietta, in honor of Queen Marie Antoinette, who had been a 619 firm friend to the colonies during the

Revolutionary struggle. Gen. Arthur St. Clair was appointed governor July 15, 1788, of the newly organized Ohio Territory.

The country claimed by Virginia under the royal charters included the land lying between the sea shore on the east, and the Mississippi on the west, the Ohio river on the south, and the British possessions on the north. It will be seen therefore, that that part of the Northwest Territory lying immediately along the eastern banks of the Mississippi now comprised in the state of Wisconsin and part of Minnesota, has been successively claimed by Spain, France, England, Virginia, and the United States, and under the territorial governments of the Northwest—Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin territories. That part of Minnesota lying west of the Mississippi belonged to the French by right of discovery, but passed into the hands of Spain, thence back again into the hands of France, by whom, with the territory known as Louisiana, it was sold to the United States in 1803. The original grant to Virginia included far more than the area of the State and that of the Northwest Territory, but was subsequently reduced by grants made by states lying north of Virginia, and vexatious disputes arose as to title, a circumstance calculated to retard rapid settlement.

We append the following data concerning the early history of the territory included in the present states of Wisconsin and Minnesota, tabulated for more convenient reference:

1634. Jean Nicollet ventured into Wisconsin, and explored the country from Lake Michigan for a considerable distance down the Wisconsin river.

1658. Two fur traders penetrated to Lake Superior and wintered there, probably on Wisconsin soil.

1660. Rev. M. Menard with eight companions came to La Pointe, Lake Superior.

1665. Claude Allouez, an eminent pioneer missionary, succeeded Menard, and re-established the mission at La Pointe.

1669. Father Allouez established a mission on the shores of Green bay, locating it at Depere in 1671.

1670. Father Allouez made a voyage of the Fox and Wisconsin rivers to within a short distance of the Mississippi—a near approach to the discovery of the Father of Waters.

1671. In this year the French took formal possession of the whole Northwest, confirmed in 1689.

1673. Louis Joliet, accompanied by Father James Marquette, discovered the Mississippi river.

1674. Father Marquette coasted Lake Michigan, from Green Bay, by Milwaukee, to the site of the present city of Chicago.

1679. The Griffin, a schooner built by La Salle, and the first to make a voyage of the lakes above Niagara, arrived at the mouth of Green bay.

Capt. Duluth held a council, and concluded a peace with the natives of Lake Superior.

1680. About the first of May Father Louis Hennepin arrived at Mille Lacs, as prisoner of a Dakotah war party, who captured him at Lake Pepin, while on his way up the Mississippi. He remained at Mille Lacs several months. On his return homeward, after being released, he discovered the falls, which he named for his patron saint, Anthony of Padua. His book, published after his return to Europe, is the first printed account of Minnesota.

1683. Le Sueur made a voyage of the Fox and Wisconsin rivers to the Mississippi.

1688. Nicholas Perrot first planted the cross and arms of France on the soil of Minnesota, and first laid formal claim to the country for France. He built a fort on Lake Pepin, near Lake City.

1695. Le Sueur built a fort on Isle Pelee, in the Mississippi, below Prescott.

1700. Le Sueur established Forth L' Huillier, on the Blue Earth river (near the mouth of the Le Sueur), and first supplied the Sioux with firearms.

1716. Le Louvigny's battle with the Fox Indians at Butte des Morts.

1719. Francis Renalt explored the Upper Mississippi with two hundred miners.

1721. Previous to this date a French fort had been established at Green Bay, on the present site of Fort Howard.

1727. The French established a fort on Lake Pepin, with Sieur de Lapperriere as commandant.

A trading post, called Forth Beauharnois, was established on the north side of Lake Pepin.

1728. There was a great flood in the Mississippi, and Fort Beauharnois was submerged.

A French expedition, under De Lignery, from Mackinaw, punished the Foxes.

621

1734. A battle place between the French, and the Sacs and Foxes.

1751. Sieur Marin, in command at Green Bay, made a peace with the Indians.

1761. Capt. Balfour and Lieut. Gorrell, with English troops, took possession of Green Bay.

1763. The English, under Lieut. Gorrell, abandoned Green Bay in consequence of the Indian War under Pontiac.

Treaty of Paris, by which all the territory of New France, including Wisconsin, was surrendered to the English.

About this date the Canadian-French trading establishment at Green Bay ripened into a permanent settlement, the first upon any portion of the territory now forming the state of Wisconsin.

By the treaty of Versailles, France ceded Minnesota east of the Mississippi to England, and west of it to Spain.

1766. Capt Jonathan Carver visited St. Anthony falls and Minnesota river. He pretended to have made a treaty with the Indians the following spring, in a cave near St. Paul, known for several years as Carver's Cave. He also reports a town of three hundred inhabitants at Prairie du Chien.

1774. A civil government was established over Canada and the Northwest, by the celebrated “Quebec Act.”

1777. Indians from Wisconsin join the British against the Americans.

1786. Julian Dubuque explored the lead region of the Upper Missisippi.

1788. There was an Indian council at Green Bay. Permission to work the lead mines was given to Dubuque.

1793. Lawrence Barth built a cabin at the portage of the Fox and Wisconsin rivers, and engaged in the carrying trade.

1795. French settlement commenced at Milwaukee.

1796. The western posts were surrendered by the English to the United States, and the ordinance of 1787 extended over the Northwest.

1798-99. The Northwestern Fur Company established itself in Minnesota.

1800. Indiana Territory organized, including Wisconsin.

1803. Antoine Barth settled at the portage of the Fox and Wisconsin rivers.

1804. Indian treaty at St. Louis; Southern Wisconsin purchased.

1805. Michigan Territory organized.

1809. Thomas Nuttall, the botanist, explored Wisconsin.

Illinois Territory was organized, including nearly all the present state of Wisconsin.

1812. Indians assembled at Green Bay to join the English.

1814. Gov. Clark took possession of Prairie du Chien.

Prairie du Chien surrendered to the British.

1815. United States trading post established at Green Bay.

1816. Indian treaty confirming that of 1804.

United States troops took possession of Prairie du Chien, and commenced the erection of Fort Crawford.

Col. Miller commenced the erection of Fort Howard, at Green Bay.

1818. State of Illinois was organized; Wisconsin attached to Michigan.

Brown, Crawford and Michillimackinac counties were organized by the territory of Michigan which embraced in their boundaries, besides other territory, the whole of the present state of Wisconsin.

1820. United States commissioners adjusted land claims at Green Bay.

1822. The New York Indians purchase lands east of Lake Winnebago.

James Johnson obtained from the Indians the right to dig for lead by negro slaves from Kentucky.

1823. January. Counties of Brown, Crawford and Michillimackinac made a separate judicial district by Congress.

First steamboat on the Upper Mississippi, with Maj. Taliafero and Count Beltrami.

Lieut. Bayfield, of the British Navy, makes a survey of Lake Superior.

1824. First term of United States court held at Green Bay, Judge Duane Doty presiding.

1825. Great flood on the Red River of the North; a part of the colony driven to Minnesota, and settle near Fort Snelling.

1826. First steamboat on Lake Michigan.

1827. Rust of speculators to lead mines.

Treaty with Menomonies at Butte des Morts.

1828. Fort Winnebago built. Indian treaty at Green Bay.

Lead one discovered at Mineral Point and at Dodgeville.

1832. Black Hawk War.

623

Schoolcraft explored sources of Mississippi river. First mission established at Leech Lake, by Rev. W.T. Boutwell, now of Stillwater.

1834. The portion of Minnesota west of the Mississippi attached to Michigan. Gen. H.H. Sibley settles at Mendota.

1835. Catlin and Featherstonhaugh visit Minnesota.

1836. The territory of Wisconsin organized. Nicollet visits Minnesota.

1837. Gov. Dodge, of Wisconsin, made a treaty at Fort Snelling, with the Ojibways, by which the latter ceded lands on the St. Croix and its tributaries; a treaty was also effected at Washington with a deputation of Dakotahs for their lands east of the Mississippi. These treaties led the way to the first actual settlements in the Territory.

1838. The treaty ratified by Congress. Frank Steele makes a claim at St. Anthony Falls. Pierre Parrant makes a claim and builds a shanty on the present site of St. Paul.

1839. Sioux and Chippewa battle fought near Stillwater.

1840. St. Croix county established.

The chapel of “St. Paul” built and consecrated, giving the name of the capital of the state Minnesota.

1843. Stillwater settled.

1846. August 6th, the Wisconsin enabling act passed.

1847. The Wisconsin constitutional convention meets. The town of St. Paul surveyed, platted and recorded in the St. Croix county register of deeds' office. First improvement of the water power at falls of St. Anthony. Treaty with the Chippewas at Fond du Lac, August 2d. Treaty with the Pillagers Leech Lake, August 21.

1848. May 29th, Wisconsin admitted. August 26th, the “Stillwater Convention” held, to take measures for a separate territorial organization. October 30th, H. H. Sibley elected delegate to Congress.

1850. Great flood on the Mississippi. Minnesota river navigated by steamboats. Census of Minnesota shows population of 4,780.

1851. Permanent location of the capital of Minnesota at St. Paul. Treaty of the Traverse des Sioux, opening territory west of the Mississippi to settlement July 23d. Treaty of Mendota with the Sioux August 5th.

624

1852. President Pierce appoints Willis A. Gorman governor of Minnesota.

1854. Real estate mania commenced. Treaty with the Chippewas at La Pointe, September 30th.

1855. Treaty at Washington, District of Columbia, with the Chippewas, and cession of lands in Minnesota, February 22d.

1857. Enabling act to admit Minnesota passed Congress. President Buchanan appoints Gen. Sam Medary governor of Minnesota. Ink-pa-dootah massacre in April. Minnesota constitutional convention met in June. Constitution adopted in October.

1858. Minnesota admitted as a state. State loan of $250,000 guaranteed. The $5,000,000 loan bill adopted.

1859. Hard times. Work on the land grant road ceases. Collapse of the $5,000,000 scheme. First export of grain this fall.

1860. Federal census, 172,123.

1861. April 13th. President's proclamation for troops received. The First regiment recruits at once. June 22d it embarks at Fort Snelling for the seat of war.

1862. Call for 600,000 men. August 17th, massacre at Acton; 18th, outbreak at Lower Sioux agency; 19th, New Ulm attacked; 20th, Forth Ridgely attacked; 25th, second attack on New Ulm; 30th, Fort Abercrombie besieged; September 1st, the bloody affair at Birch Coolie; 19th, first railroad in Minnesota in operation between St. Paul and Minneapolis; 22d, battle of Wood Lake; 26th, captives surrendered at Camp Release; military commission tries 321 Indians for murder, rape, etc; 303 condemned to die; December 26th, 38 hanged at Mankato.

1863. Gen. Sibley's expedition to the Missouri river. July 3d, Little Crow killed; 24th, battle of Big Mound; 26th, battle of Dead Buffalo Lake, 28th, battle of Stony Lake. Treaty at crossing of Red Lake river with Chippewas, and cession of Dakotah lands, October 2d.

1864. Large levies for troops. Expedition to Missouri river under Sully. Inflation of money market. Occasional Indian raids.

1865. Peace returns. Minnesota regiments return and are disbanded; in all 25,052 furnished by the State. Census shows 250,000 inhabitants.

1866-72. Rapid railroad building everywhere, immigration heavy, “good times” prevail, and real estate inflated.

1873. January 7th, 8th and 9th, polar wave sweeps over the State, seventy persons perish. September, the Jay Cooke failure creates another panic. Grasshopper raid begins and continues five seasons.

1876. September 7th,armed outlaws from Missouri attack a northfield bank. Three killed, three prisoners

1877. Minnesota legislature adopts biennial sessions.

1878. May 2d, there flouring mills at Minneapolis explode; eighteen lives lost.

1880. November 15th, hospital for the insane at St. Peter partly destroyed by fire; twenty-five lives lost.

1881. March 1, capitol at St. Paul destroyed by fire.

1886. Cyclone destroyed Sauk Rapids.

Wisconsin legislature adopts biennial sessions.

THE BOUNDARY QUESTION.

The question of the western boundary of Wisconsin had been agitated since the Martin bill for the organization of the State had been introduced in 1846. This bill established the present boundary. The majority of the people residing in the valley of the St. Croix were opposed to it on the ground that the interest of the valley on both sides were identical, and that it was not proper that the two sides should be separated by a state line. The question became a political one, and at the election of delegates for the constitutional convention of Oct. 5, 1846, Wm. Holcombe was elected over Joseph Bowron, as representing the sentiments of the people of the valley as opposed to the proposed boundary line.

In convention Mr. Holcombe advocated a boundary line commencing at Mount Trempeleau on the Mississippi, running due north to Lake Superior. Failing in this, he advocated a boundary line to be established at a point fifteen miles due east of the most easterly point on Lake St. Croix, said line extending from that point due south to the Mississippi and due north to the tributary waters of Lake Superior. In this he was successful, and the constitution in which this boundary line was thus fixed went to the people and was rejected, greatly to the disappointment of the people of the St. Croix valley, who felt that they had been unjustly dealt with. There seems, indeed, to be but little excuse for the attitude of the majority of the citizens of Wisconsin 626 with regard to this boundary. Certainly but little attention was shown to the interest of the people in the western section of the Territory.

Prior to the meeting of the second constitutional convention, Dec. 15, 1847, public meetings were held at St. Croix Falls and in Stillwater, at which latter place enthusiastic resolutions were passed remonstrating against this unnatural boundary, which resolutions were signed by nearly all the citizens of the St. Croix valley, and a few in and around St. Paul, asking the convention to establish the western boundary on a line running due north from the foot of Lake Pepin to Lake Superior. George W. Brownell was elected from the St. Croix district to the second convention, with instructions to work for this boundary. Joseph Bowron, Brownell's opponent, was defeated by a large majority. The following is the abstract of votes:

Bowron. Brownell. Willow River (now Hudson) 7 4 Lake St. Croix 7 14 Stillwater 9 39 St. Paul 41 40 Marine Mills 22 St. Croix Fall 26 18 Clam River 6 17 Apple River 1 6 Wood Lake 2 6 Rush Lake 2 8 Osceola (no election) Totals 101 174

Mr. Brownell made strong and persistent efforts to have the boundary line adjusted in accordance with the sentiments of the people of the valley, but in vain. Morgan L. Martin, delegate to Congress from Wisconsin Territory, had framed the bill establishing the present boundary, and it was urged that any effort to change the line would tend to prevent the immediate admission of the State, and it was thought a political necessity that

the State should be admitted at once, that it might take part in the ensuing presidential election. Under such pressure the convention made haste to adopt, and the people to accept, a constitution with boundary lines that should never have been made. The State was admitted in time to cast its electoral vote for Gen. Zachary Taylor ad Millard Fillmore.

At a meeting held by the people of the St. Croix valley, sub 627 sequent to this convention and prior to its adoption by the people, the following resolutions were passed, and we append them as expressing very generally the sentiments of the people of the valley:

Whereas, By the establishment of the St. Croix river as a part of the boundary line between the State and territory of Wisconsin, the inhabitants of our remote settlements are greatly aggrieved, our local rights and privileges neglected and abridged, our geographical, material and natural political alliance with our neighbors of the new territory will be cut off; and

Whereas, Our oft repeated remonstrances and appeals to the authorities of the new state have been unavailing; therefore

Resolved, That the establishment of the St. Croix river as a part of the boundary of the state of Wisconsin, against the will of the inhabitants of the valley of said river, is unjust, unreasonable and contrary to the principles upon which our government is founded.

Resolved, That in establishing the present boundary, our known and acknowledged wishes and interests are invaded by the might of a majority; that as the boundary is now established, so great is the distance and obstacles intervening, severing us, together with the people of Lake Superior, from the seat of government, that we can not enjoy a prompt and equitable share in representation, and we would respectfully admonish our brethren that equal representation involves a principle which is deeply and peculiarly American.

Resolved, That the interests of the inhabitants of St. Croix, being identical from the nature of the staple business of the country, the river being the natural centre to which all the

business of the valley tends, a boundary severing the natural ties in connection is uncalled for, inconvenient and vexatious.

Resolved, That the inhabitants of the territory of the whole Northwest are deeply interested in procuring a just and wise alteration of the present line of divisions, because from the geography of the country, the line as now established, we are robbed of a future star in the galaxy of the American sisterhood of states.

Resolved, That we pledge ourselves to stand united and unceasingly use all honorable means in our power to procure the establishment of a boundary east of St. Croix valley.

628

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed to prepare and forward a memorial to the present legislature on this subject.

The resolutions as a whole were unanimously adopted.

In accordance with the last resolution the chair appointed Wm. R. Marshall, G. W. Brownell and W. H. C. Folsom, Esqs., a committee.

On motion the secretary was instructed to forward copies of the proceedings of the meeting to the Prairie du Chien, *Patriot,* Galena *Gazette* and Wisconsin *Argus,* requesting their publication.

H. H. Perkins, *Chairman.*

R. V. D. Smith, *Secretary.*

No attention was paid to the action of the public meeting. It is possible that none was expected. It was some satisfaction to the people of the valley to give such an expression of their opinion of the wrong done them. The admission of Wisconsin with the St. Croix as a boundary line left the country immediately west of that river virtually without law.

Nevertheless, Wisconsin territorial laws were acknowledged west of the St. Croix and were generally considered binding until a new territorial government should be organized. The territorial governor, Gen. Henry Dodge, had been elected United States senator and therefore could not claim jurisdiction over his part of the territory lying beyond state limits. John Catlin, territorial secretary, held that the territorial government still existed in the part of the original territory excluded.

At a public meeting held in Stillwater, Aug. 26, 1848 (a preliminary meeting having been held August 24th, at which an understanding was effected with Mr. Catlin and he invited to exercise authority as a territorial officer), steps were taken for the organization of a new territory, and Mr. Catlin, having removed to Stillwater, issued a proclamation in his official capacity, ordering an election to be held for the selection of a delegate to Congress. To facilitate this movement John H. Tweedy, territorial delegate from Wisconsin, resigned. The election was held Oct. 30, 1848, and H. H. Sibley was elected as a successor to John H. Tweedy, his papers being certified by John Catlin, secretary of Wisconsin Territory. Mr. Sibley proceeded to Washington, presented his credentials and patiently awaited recognition, which was not very speedily accorded, there being 629 considerable discussion as to the right of excluded territory to continued political existence. His admission, on the fifteenth of January, as a delegate, settled the question and established a precedent that the creation of a state government does not deprive portions of the territory not included within state limits of the right to existence and representation. Mr. Sibley able presented the claims of his constituents and with great difficulty succeeded in procuring the passage of a bill organizing the new territory of Minnesota.

With all respect to the action of Congress in receiving Mr. Sibley as a legally elected delegate (and, under the circumstances, the action seems wise), the question still rises. “Had we a legal territorial government?” If we had, what was the necessity for a new organization? Why could not the excluded territory continue under the old *regime,* or inherit, so to speak, the old government machinery? If we had no legal existence, by what

authority could Mr. Sibley represent us? The Wisconsin territorial government had ceased to exist. Ours had not begun to live.

The territory of Minnesota was created by act of Congress, March 3, 1849, a little over thirty days after the introduction of the bill creating it. There had been some discussion as to the name. In the bill presented by Morgan L. Martin it was named Minnesota. Senator Stephen A. Douglas, chairman of the committee on territories, recommended the passage of the bill, and that the new territory be named Itasca. When the bill was before the house the names Chippewa, Jackson and Washington were proposed, but the name in the original bill was adopted. It is a compound word, taken from the Sioux language, and has for its meaning “Land of sky-tinted water.” The news of the passage of the bill reached Stillwater April 9th, and was received with great rejoicing.

The United States land office which had been established at St. Croix Falls in 1848 was removed to Stillwater July 1, 1849. Abraham Van Voorhes was appointed register and William Holcombe receiver.

INDIAN TREATIES.

Sept. 23, 1805, at the mouth of St. Peter's river (now Mendota) with the Sioux. (For account of this treaty see “Gen. Pike and the Indians.”)

630

July 29, 1837, at St. Peter (now Mendota), Wisconsin, Territory, the Chippewa Indians ceded to the United States the following tract of country. Beginning at the junction of the Crow Wing and Mississippi rivers, between twenty and thirty miles above where the Mississippi is crossed by the forty-sixth parallel of north latitude, and running thence to the north point of Lake St. Croix, one of the sources of the St. Croix river; thence to and along the dividing ridge between the waters of Lake Superior and those of the Mississippi, to the sources of the Ochasua-sepe, a tributary of the Chippewa river; thence to a point on the Chippewa river twenty miles below the outlet of Lake De Flambeau; thence to the

junction of the Wisconsin and Pelican rivers; thence on an east course twenty-five miles; thence southerly on a course parallel with that of the Wisconsin river to the line dividing the territories of the Chippewas and the Menomonies; thence to the Plover portage; thence along the southern boundary of the Chippewa country to the commencement of the boundary line dividing it from that of the Sioux, half a day's march below the falls on the Chippewa river; thence with said boundary line to the mouth of the Waw-tab* river, at its junction with the Mississippi; and thence up the Mississippi to the place of beginning.

* Note. —The Wah-tap—or Wa-tab—empties from the west into the Mississippi just above Sauk Rapids.—H. M. R.

Henry Dodge, *Commissioner.*

Sept. 29, 1837, at Washington, District of Columbia, the Sioux nation of Indians ceded to the United States all their lands east of the Mississippi river, and all of their islands in the said river, Joel R. Poinsett, secretary of war, commanding, which cession embraced all their land east of the Mississippi and west of the following lines commencing at the Chippewa river, half a day's march below the falls, from thence to Red Cedar river, immediately below the falls; thence to the St. Croix river at a point called the Standing Cedar, about a day's paddle in a canoe, above the lake at the mouth of that river; thence passing between two lakes called by the Chippewas, “Green Lakes,” and by the Sioux, “The Lakes they Bury the Eagles in,” thence to the Standing Cedar, that “the Sioux split;” thence to Rum river, crossing at the mouth of a small creek called Choking 631 creek, a long day's march from the Mississippi; thence to a point of woods that project into the prairie, half a day's march from the Mississippi; thence in a straight line to the mouth of the first river which enters the Mississippi at the east side above the mouth of Sac river (Watab river). The above boundary line was established between the Sioux and Chippewa Indians at Prairie du Chien, Aug. 19, 1825.

William Clark, Lewis Cass, *Commissioners.*

St. Paul, East Minneapolis and Stillwater are embraced within the above limits.

Nov. 1, 1837, at Washington, District of Columbia, with the Winnebagoes.

The Winnebagoes at this treaty ceded all their lands lying east of the Mississippi river, and received in return $200,000. Of this amount $150,000 was reserved to satisfy the claims of Indian traders, and the remaining $50,000 was paid to certain individuals of the tribe. There was set apart the further sum of $100,000, to be paid, by order of the president of the United States, to mixed blood relatives of these Indians. Simon Cameron, of Pennsylvania, and James Murray, of Maryland, were commissioned to adjust claims, pay debts and partition the amount alloted to the mixed bloods. The Winnebagoes, including mixed blood relatives, numbered over 4,000 souls. The payments and adjustments were made at Prairie du Chien October, 1838. Soon after complaints were made of the arbitrary and unjust distribution of these funds. The secretary of war, Joel R. Poinsett, countermanded the action of the commissioners and appointed Judge Fleming, of New York, to act as commissioner. The parties were reassembled at Prairie du Chien in September, 1839, and the unpleasant business was in some way adjusted and closed up.

Aug. 2, 1847, at Fond du Lac of Lake Superior, the Chippewa Indians of the Mississippi and Lake Superior ceded to the United States the country beginning at the junction of the Crow Wing and Mississippi rivers thence up the Crow Wing river to the junction of that river with the Long Prairie river; thence up the Long Prairie river to the boundary line between the Sioux and Chippewa Indians; thence southerly along said boundary 632 line to a lake at the head of Long Prairie river; thence in a direct line to the source of the(Waw-tab) river; thence down that river to its junction with the Mississippi river; thence up the Mississippi river to the place of beginning.

Isaac A. Verplanck, Henry M Rice, *Commissioners.*

Aug. 21, 1847, at Leech Lake, the Pillager band of Chippewa Indians ceded to the United States the country beginning at the south end of Otter Tail lake; thence southerly on the boundary line between the Sioux and Chippewa Indians to Long Prairie river; thence up said river to Crow Wing river; thence up Crow Wing river to Leaf river; thence up Leaf river to its head; thence in a direct line to the place of beginning.

Isaac A. Verplanck, Henry M Rice, *Commissioners.*

July 23, 1851, at Traverse des Sioux (now St. Peter), the See-see-toan and Wah-pay-toan bands of Dakotah or Sioux Indians ceded to the United States all their lands in the state of Iowa; and the territory of Minnesota, lying east of a line beginning at the junction of the Buffalo river and the Red River of the North; thence along the western bank of said river to the mouth of the Sioux Wood river; thence along the western bank of said Sioux Wood river to Lake Traverse; thence along the western shore of said lake to the northern extremity thereof; thence in a direct line to the junction of Kampeska lake with the Tchan-kas-an-data or Sioux river; thence along the western bank of said river to its point of intersection with the northern line of the state of Iowa, including all the islands in said rivers and lake.

Luke Lea, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Alexander Ramsey, Governor and *Ex-officio* Superintendent of Indian Affairs, *Commissioners.*

A small reservation was set apart for said Indians, which they forfeited by their attack upon the whites in 1862.

Aug. 5, 1851, at Mendota, the Med-ay-wa-kan-toan and Wahpay-koo-tay bands of Dakotah and Sioux Indians ceded to the 633 United States all of their lands in the territory of Minnesota and state of Iowa.

Luke Lea, Alexander Ramsey, *Commissioners.*

The two treaties made by Commissioners Lea and Ramsey included the following area:

Beginning at the junction of Buffalo river with the Red River of the North, in Clay county; thence along the western bank of the Red River of the north to the mouth of Sioux Wood river; thence along the western bank of Sioux Wood river to Lake Traverse; thence along its western shore to its southern extremity; thence to the head of Sioux river; thence along said Sioux river to the northern line of the state of Iowa; thence along the southern boundary of the state of Minnesota to the Mississippi river; thence up said river to the mouth of Waw-tab river (just north of St. Cloud in Stearns county); thence up that river to its head; thence to the place of beginning. A part of the state of Iowa not included in the above was also ceded to the United States. A large strip of Dakota Territory is included. This last tract includes nearly one-half of the state of Minnesota, containing its now richest and most populous counties.

Sept. 30, 1854, at La Pointe, Lake Superior, Wisconsin, the Chippewas of Lake Superior ceded to the United States all of their lands lying east of a line beginning at a point where the east branch of Snake river crosses the southern boundary line of the Chippewa country, running thence up the said branch to its source; thence nearly north in a straight line to the mouth of East Savannah river; thence up the St. Louis river to the mouth of East Swan river; thence up the East Swan river to its source; thence in a straight line to the most westerly bend of Vermillion river, and thence down the Vermillion river to its mouth.

Henry C. Gilbert, David B. Herriman, *Commissioners.*

The foregoing treaty embraced all of the country bordering upon Lake Superior in the state of Minnesota, including the valuable iron and other mines.

The city of Duluth is within the limits of the cession.

Owing to the efforts of Henry M. Rice, then in Congress, the commissioners were appointed, and to his personal influence with the Chippewas the treaty was made.

Feb. 22, 1885, at Washington, District of Columbia, the Mississippi, Pillager, and Lake Winnibigoshish bands of Chippewa Indians ceded to the United States all the lands owned or claimed by them in the territory of Minnesota, and included within the following boundaries, viz. “Beginning at a point where the east branch of Snake river crosses the southern boundary line of the Chippewa country, east of the Mississippi river, as established by the treaty of July 29, 1837, running thence up the said branch to its source; thence nearly north in a straight line to the mouth of East Savannah river; thence up the St. Louis river to the mouth of East Swan river; thence up said river to its source; thence in a straight line to the most westerly bend of Vermillion river; thence northwestwardly in a straight line to the first and most considerable bend in the Big Fork river; thence down said river to its mouth; thence down Rainy Lake river to the mouth of Black river; thence up that river to its source; thence in a straight line to the northern extremity of Turtle Lake; thence in a straight line to the mouth of Wild Rice river; thence up the Red River of the North to the mouth of Buffalo river; thence in a straight line to the southwestern extremity of Otter Tail lake; thence through said lake to the source of Leaf river; thence down said river to its junction with Crow Wing river; thence down Crow Wing river to its junction with the Mississippi river; thence to the place of beginning.”

George W. Manypenny, *Commissioner.*

All lands in Minnesota Territory east of the foregoing boundary line were ceded to the United States at La Pointe, Lake Superior, Sept. 30, 1854. Several reservations were set aside in each purchase for the future residence of various bands of said Chippewa and Pillager Indians.

It was by the efforts of Henry M. Rice, then in Congress, that the Indians were invited to Washington, and through his personal influence that the treaty was made. Several treaties

were afterward made with the Chippewa and Pillager Indians, merely changing or reducing their reservation.

Oct. 2, 1863, at the old crossing of the Red Lake river, in 635 the state of Minnesota, the Red Lake and Pembina bands of Chippewa Indians ceded to the United States all their right, title and interest in and to all the lands now owned and claimed by them in the state of Minnesota and in the territory of Dakota within the following boundaries, to-wit. “Beginning at the point where the international boundary between the United States and the British possessions intersects the shore of the Lake of the Woods; thence in a direct line southwestwardly to the head of Thief river; thence down the main channel of said Thief river to its mouth on the Red Lake river; thence in a southeasterly direction, in a direct line toward the head of Wild Rice river, to a point where such line would intersect the northwestern boundary of a tract ceded to the United States by a treaty concluded at Washington on the twenty-second day of February, 1855, with the Mississippi, Pillager and Lake Winnibigoshish bands of Chippewa Indians; thence along said boundary line of said cession to the mouth of Wild Rice river; thence up the main channel of the Red river to the mouth of the Sheyenne; thence up the main channel of the Sheyenne river to Poplar Grove; thence in a direct line to the head of the main branch of Salt river; thence in a direct line due north to the international boundary line; thence eastwardly to the place of beginning.”

Alexander Ramsey, Ashley C. Morrill, *Commissioners.*

All the lands included in the foregoing treaty east of the Red River of the North are within the state of Minnesota.

The heretofore mentioned treaties include all the lands within the state of Minnesota originally owned by Indian tribes, except the Red Lake reservation, and for its cession a treaty was negotiated in 1886, which to this date, April, 1888, has not been ratified.

GEN. PIKE AND THE INDIANS.

Gen. Zebulon M. Pike, United States Army, was sent by the government in 1805-6 on a tour of inspection, to select sites for forts, and to treat and hold councils with the various Indian tribes of the Upper Mississippi. He met the Sioux in council at the junction of the St. Peter's and Mississippi rivers, Sept. 23, 636 1805, and informed them that he came to purchase lands for government forts, and to tell them what the Great Father at Washington desired them to know about his people and their government. A part of his speech we subjoin:

“Brothers: You old men probably know that about thirty years ago we were subject to the king of England, and governed by his laws. But he not treating us as children we refused to acknowledge him as father. After ten years of war, in which he lost 100,000 men, he acknowledged us as a free and independent nation. They knew that not many years since we received Detroit, Michilmackinac, and all the ports on the lakes from the English, and now but the other day, Louisiana from the Spanish; so that we put one foot on the sea at the east, and the other on the sea at the west, and if once children are now men; yet I think that the traders who come from Canada are bad birds amongst the Chippewas, and instigate them to make war on their red brothers, the Sioux, in order to prevent our traders from going high up the Mississippi. This I shall inquire into, and so warn those persons of their ill conduct.

“Brothers, I expect that you will give orders to all your young warriors to respect my flag and protection, which I may send to the Chippewa chief who may come down with me in the spring; for was a dog to run to my lodge for safety, his enemy must walk over me to hurt him.

“Brothers, I am told that the traders have made a practice of selling rum to you. All of you in your right senses must know that this is injurious and occasions quarrels, murders, etc.,

amongst yourself. For this reason your father has thought proper to prohibit the traders from selling you rum.

“Brothers, I now present you with some of your father's tobacco, and some other trifling things, as a memorandum of my good will, and before my departure *I will give you some liquor to clear your throats.”*

At this conference the Sioux granted to the United States government a tract nine miles square at the mouth of the St. Croix, and a similar tract at the mouth of the St. Peter's, lying on both sides of the Mississippi and including the falls of St. Anthony. Pike says. “They gave the land required, about 100,000 acres of land (equal to $200,000), and promised me a safe passage for myself and any chief I might bring down. I gave 637 them presents to the amount of about two hundred dollars, and as soon as the council was over allowed the traders to present them with liquor which, with what I gave, was equal to sixty gallons.” Pike in his journeying through the territory ordered Dickson and others to haul down the British flag. It is on record that the flags were hauled down, but also that they were hoisted again after Pike's departure.

From Pike's own account of one of his inland tours he was hospitably entertained by his red brothers, as the following paragraph from his journal will show:

“After making this tour we returned to the chief's lodge and found a berth provided for each of us, of good soft bear skins nicely spread, and on mine there was a large feather pillow. I must not here omit to mention an anecdote which serves to characterize more particularly their manners. This, in the eyes of the contracted moralist, would deform my hospitable host into a monster of libertinism; but by a liberal mind would be considered as arising from the hearty generosity of the wild savage. I the course of the day, observing a ring on one of my fingers, he inquired if it was gold; he was told it was the gift of one with whom I should be happy to be at that time; he seemed to think seriously, and at night told my interpreter, ‘that perhaps his father as they all called me) felt much grieved for the want of

a woman; if so, he could furnish him with one.' He was answered that with us each man had but one wife, and that I considered it strictly my duty to remain faithful to her. This he thought strange he himself having three) and replied that 'he knew some Americans at his nation who had half a dozen wives during the winter.' The interpreter observed that they were men without character; but that all our great men had each but one wife. The chief acquiesced, but said he liked better to have as many as he pleased.

The Establishment of United States Surveys in the Northwest—A Condensed Statement from the Records of the Books in the Surveyor General's Office.

On the twenty-six day of January, 1796, when the American Congress was in session at Philadelphia, a bill was reported for establishing land offices in the Northwestern Territory. The bill was ably discussed and there was much variance of opinion as 638 to the disposition of the lands to be surveyed and brought into the market. Some favored a proposition to give the lands to actual settlers, and others favored selling the lands at a stipulated price, applying the proceeds to the payment of the national debt. The bill, when agreed upon, bore the following title. "An act providing for the sale of the lands of the United States in the territories northwest of the river Ohio, and above the mouth of the Kentucky river." The bill was approved by President Washington May 18, 1796.

This law established the office of surveyor general with powers specially limited. It directed him to run lines north and south according to the true meridian, to be know as range lines, and others, crossing them at right angles, to be known as township, lines, the townships thus formed to consist of areas six miles square, the whole to be subdivided into 36 sections, each a mile square, each to contain 640 acres of land, as near as may be, and to be subdivided into quarters, containing 160 acres, and these quarters to be further subdivided into forties. Marks were to be established at the corners of every township and section. These surveys were not to conflict with Indian treaty and military land warrants, or the course of navigable waters.

This admirable device for surveying the public lands grew out of a correspondence between Gen. Rufus Putnam and President Washington, in 1875, in which the former proposed the division of the public lands into townships six miles square, to be marked by township and rage lines. Perhaps no more convenient and acceptable plan of survey could have been devised. Gen. Benjamin Tupper was one of a company of surveyors in 1796 that established the first lines under this new system. This survey was made in Southeast Ohio.

The first surveyor general's office was opened at Marietta, Ohio, soon after the approval of the bill, and Rufus Putnam was appointed surveyor general. In 1803 he was removed by President Jefferson and the office was located at Vincennes. A year later it was removed to Cincinnati, in 1814 to Chillicothe, in 1829 to Cincinnati, in 1845 to Detroit, and in 1857 to St. Paul, where it has since remained. The acts for the survey of the public lands has since been modified and improved. In 804 an act was approved proving for the making of quarter sections on the section lines.

639

By the same law under which the lands were subdivided and opened to the public, one section, No. 16 in every township was reserved from sale for the support of common schools. Two townships were also set apart for the support of a university. This was the beginning of the donations of land for school and other purpose.

THE UNITED STATES LAND OFFICE.

The first government land office in Wisconsin north of Mineral Point was located at St. Croix Falls in 1848. Township plats were received, lands advertised and offered for sale in September, covering the ground where the cities of Stillwater and St. Paul are now located, and adjacent country. The office was removed to Stillwater in 1849, and the land district divided by the St. Croix river. The land office for the east side was located at Willow

River in 1849, and there remained till 1860, when it was removed to St. Croix Falls. The following are the receivers and registers:

1848. Samuel Leach, receiver; Charles S. Whiting, register.

1849. Moses S. Gibson, receiver; T. D. Catlin, register.

1853. Otis Hoyt, receiver; John O. Henning, register;.

1857. J. D. Reymert, receiver; J. B. Spencer, register.

1059. Orpheus Evarts, receiver; J. B. Spencer, register.

1861. Benj. W. Reynolds, receiver; Michael Field, register.

1864. Hiram Calkins, receiver; Michael Field, register.

1869. Fayette Allen, receiver; Michael Field, register.

1871. Joel F. Nason, receiver; Michael Field, register.

1884. Alvah A. Heald, receiver; Michael Field, register.

1887. Alvah H. Heald, receiver; Wm. M. Blanding, register.

The first entry in the new district, Aug. 17, 1849, was by W. S. Hungerford. Lot 4, Sec. 19, and Lots 1, 2, 3, Sec. 30, T. 34, R. 18, where the village of St Croix now stands. The second entry was by George Brownell, Lot 3, Sec 20, T. 24, R. 18. The oldest record to be found in the office is the proving up by James Purinton of his pre-emption, July 24, 1848. The first recorded correspondence is a letter from S. Leach, receiver, to Geo. W. Jones, surveyor general, Dubuque, Iowa. In June, 1863, under the receivership of Mr. Reynolds, the safe in the office was blown open with powder and the contents stolen. Some time afterward, in 1865, fifty land warrants and a bunch of keys from the articles 640 missing

were thrown in at the office window. They had the appearance of having been buried in the ground.

FIRST ENTRIES.

July 24, 1848. James Purinton, residence, St. Croix Falls. Lot 1, in east fractional part Sec. 23, T. 29 north, R. 20 west, and W. ½ of N. W. ¼ and S. E. ¼ of N. W. ¼, Sec. 24, T. 29, R. 20, 137 70-100 acres; price, $1.25; cost, $172 12-100, silver; preemption act, 1841. This pre-emption is where the dam and mills have since been erected at North Hudson.

Aug. 12, 1848. Samuel Burkelo, Orange Walker and Hiram Berkey. Lots 7 and 8, west of river, Sec. 6, T. 31, R. 19, 108 25-100 acres; cost $135 43-100, ¼ gold; pre-emption act, 1840 (Marine Mills).

Aug. 16, 1848. Richard Freeborn. West ½ of N. W. ¼ and N. E. ¼ of N. W. ¼, and Lot 3, Sec. 12, T. 28, R. 23, St. Paul; pre-emption act, 1841.

The first land offered at public auction sale was Aug. 27, 1848.

4. Albert Henry Judd, Orange Walker, Samuel Burkelo, Hiram Berkey, George Baldwin Judd, Asa Parker were the purchasers of Lots 5 and 6, Sec. 7, T. 31, R. 19, west of river; cost, $106 46-100, gold.

5. Martin Mower, David B. Loomis; Lots 7 and 8, Sec. 29, T. 31, R. 19, west of river; cost, $54 81-100, ¼ gold (now Arcola).

6. John Allen; Lots 4 and 5, Sec. 2, T. 29, R. 20, west of river; gold (Allens Point, now South Stillwater).

7. Eleazer R. Steves; Lots 1 and 2, Sec. 14, T. 29, R. 20, east of river; gold, $9.66; silver, $54.85; $64 51-100 (now Hudson).

8 and 9. Stephen Harris; N. ½ of S. E. ¼ and E. ½ of S. W. ¼, Sec. 22, T. 29, R. 20.

10. Himan W. Greely; E. ½ of N. E. ¼, Sec. 22, T. 29, R. 20, gold.

11 and 12. Albert N. Judd; W. ½ of S. E. ¼ and E. ½ of S. W. ¼, Sec. 22, T. 29, R. 20, gold.

13 and 14. Louis Massey; E. ½ of S. W. and Lots 1 and 2, Sec. 24, T. 29, R. 20, silver; east of Lake St. Croix (now Hudson).

15 and 16. Peter F. Bouchea, Lot 1, east of river, Sec. 25, T. 29, R. 20 and Lot 2, Sec. 25, T. 29, R. 20; gold, $63 22-100; silver, $10—$73 22-100.

641

17 and 18. John O'Brien; Lot 3, Sec. 26, T. 29, R. 20 and W. ½ of S. W. ¼, Sec. 26, T. 29, R. 20, silver and gold (now Lakeland).

19 and 20. Albert H. Judd; E. ½ of N. E. ¼, and W. ½ of N. W. ¼ Sec. 22, T. 29, R. 20, gold.

21. Himan W. Greely; W. ½ of N. E. ¼, Sec. 22, T. 29, R. 20, gold.

The above are all the purchasers at the first sale of land in the valley at St. Croix Falls. Sale was continued from day to day until townships 25 to 31 of ranges 19 and 20 were offered, covering the settlement of St. Anthony Falls, St. Paul, Cottage Grove, and Point Douglas.

The United States land office was moved from St. Croix Falls to Stillwater in September, 1849. The first public sale of lands at Stillwater was Oct. 9, 1849. The office was held in Stillwater nine years. In October, 1858, it was moved to Cambridge, Isanti county; November 3d the first sale of lands was held at Cambridge. April 7, 1860, the office was burned, many valuable papers were destroyed, and many records were replaced from the

archives at Washington. July 5, 1860, the office was moved to Sunrise, and Oct. 8, 1868, it was moved to Taylor's Falls, where it is at the present time (1888).

LIST OF OFFICERS.

Receivers. Appointed.

Samuel Leech 1848

N. Green Wilcox 1849

Jonathan E. McKusick 1852

William Holcomb 1853

Milton H. Abbott 1857

William H. Mower 1860

Lucas K. Stannard 1861

Oscar Roos 1871

George B. Folsom 1875

Peter H. Stolberg 1884

E. A. Umland 1887

Registers. Appointed.

Charles S. Whitney 1848

Abraham Van Voorhes 1849

A. Pierce 1852

Thomas E. Fullerton 1853

Charles G. Wagner 1857

Henry N. Setzer 1860

Granville M. Stickney 1861

Charles B. Whiting 1864

William Comer 1866

John P. Owens 1869

Lucas K. Stannard 1884

The records do not show the date of commission of any officer; we gather the dates as near as possible from recorded correspondence.

TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT OF WISCONSIN.

Governors. Henry Dodge, 1836-41; James Duane Doty, 1841-44; N. P. Talmadge, 1844-45; Henry Dodge, 1845-48.

642

Delegates to Congress. George W. Jones, 1836-37; James D. Doty, 1837-41; Henry Dodge, 1841-45; Morgan L. Martin, 1845-47; John H. Tweedy, 1847-48.

Chief Justice. Charles Dunn, 1836-48.

FIRST LEGISLATURE—REPRESENTATIVES OF CRAWFORD COUNTY.

First Session, 1836—Council. Thomas P. Burnett.* (Rejected by a ruling of Gov. Dodge, and district left without representation.) House. James H. Lockwood, James B. Dallam.

Second Session, 1837—House. Ira B. Brunson, Jean Brunet.†

Third Session, 1838—House. Ira B. Brunson, Jean Brunet.

* The rejection of Thomas P. Burnett as a member of the council, by Gov. Dodge, created great excitement at the time, and the governor was severely criticised for his action. In making the apportionment the governor had made Crawford county a district, but had left it without a representative in the council, although two had been assigned to the house, the governor claiming that this was equivalent to one in the senate and one in the house. His action, to say the least, was curious and unprecedented. † Jean Brunet was of French extraction. He made the first manufacturing improvements at Chippewa Falls.

SECOND LEGISLATURE.

First Session, 1838—Council. George Wilson. House. Alex. McGregor.‡

Second Session, 1839—Council. George Wilson. House. Alex. McGregor, Ira B. Brunson.

Third Session, 1839-40—Council. Joseph Brisbois. House. Alex. McGregor, Ira B. Brunson.

Fourth Session, 1840—Council. Charles J. Learned. House. Alex. McGregor, Ira B. Brunson.

‡ Alexander McGregor, a Scotchman, built a large hotel in Prairie du Chien, and located a claim on the western side of the Mississippi river, opposite which has become the site of the city of McGregor. In the third session of the territorial legislature he was elected to represent the Dubuque district, and charges were preferred against him of accepting a bribe. Pending the investigation of the charges he resigned, removed to the east side of the river and was elected to represent the Crawford district. The ensuing session, the house, by resolution, declared him unworthy of confidence.

THIRD LEGISLATURE—REPRESENTATIVES OF CRAWFORD AND ST. CROIX COUNTIES.

First Session, 1840-41—Council. Charles J. Learned. House. Alfred Brunson, Joseph R. Brown.

Second Session, 1841-42—Council. Charles J. Learned.† House. Joseph R. Brown, Theophilus J. La Chapelle.

† Jean Brunet was of French extraction. He made the first manufacturing improvements at Chippewa Falls. 643

FOURTH LEGISLATURE.

First Session, 1842-43—Council. Theophilus La Chapelle. House. John H. Manahan.

Second Session, 1843-44—Council. Theophilus La Chapelle. House. John H. Manahan.

Third Session, 1845—Council. Wiram Knowlton. House. James Fisher.

Fourth Session, 1846—Council. Wiram Knowlton. House. James Fisher.

FIFTH LEGISLATURE.

First Session, 1847—Council. Benj. F. Manahan. House. Joseph W. Furber.

CRAWFORD, ST. CROIX, CHIPPEWA AND LA POINTE COUNTIES.

Special Session, 1847—Council. Benj. F. Manahan. House. Henry Jackson.

Second Session, 1848—Council. Benj. F. Manahan. House. Henry Jackson.

First Constitutional Convention, Oct. 5, 1846—Delegate from St. Croix county, Wm. Holcombe.

Second Constitutional Convention, Dec. 15, 1847.—Delegate from St. Croix county, George W. Brownell.

STATE GOVERNMENT OF WISCONSIN.

Governors. Nelson Dewey, 1848-52; L. J. Farwell, 1852-54; W. A. Barstow, 1854-56; Coles Bashford, 1856-58; Alex. W. Randall, 1858-62; Louis P. Harvey, 1862; Edward Salomen, 1862-64; James Q. Lewis, 1864-66; Lucius Fairchild, 1866-72; C. C. Washburn, 1872-74; Wm. R. Taylor, 1874-76; Harrison Luddington, 1876-78; Wm. E. Smith, 1878-82; Jeremiah Rusk, 1882-88.

UNITED STATES SENATORS.

Isaac P. Walker, June 8, 1848; Henry Dodge, June 8, 1848; Charles Durkee, Feb. 1, 1855; James R. Doolittle, Jan. 23, 1857; Timothy O. Howe, Jan. 23, 1861; Matt H. Carpenter, Jan. 26, 1869; Angus Cameron, Feb. 3, 1875; Philetus Sawyer, Jan. 26, 1881; John C. Spooner, Jan. 26, 1885.

UNITED STATES REPRESENTATIVES.

From districts bordering on the St. Croix. Mason C. Darling, 1848-50; Orasmus Cole,. 1850-52; Ben. C. Eastman, 1852-56; C. C. Washburn, 1856-62; Luther Hanchett, 1862-63; Walter D. McIndoe, 1863-68; C. C. Washburn, 1868-72; Jeremiah M. Rusk, 1874-78; Hiram L. Humphrey, 1878-84; Wm. T. Price, 1884-88; Nels P. Haugan, 1888.

District judges presiding in territory originally included in St. Croix county:

Wiram Knowlton, of Prairie du Chien, 1848-50; district—Crawford, Chippewa, St. Croix and La Pointe counties.

S. S. Fuller, of Hudson, 1850-60; district—Pierce, St. Croix, Polk, Douglas, and La Pointe counties.

Henry D. Barron, of North Pepin, 1860-61; district—Pierce, St. Croix, Polk, Douglas, Ashland, and Bayfield counties.

L. P. Weatherby, of Hudson, 1861-67; district—Pepin, Pierce, St. Croix, Polk, Burnett, Douglas, Bayfield, and Ashland counties.

Herman L. Humphrey, of Hudson, 1867-77; district—St. Croix, Pierce, Pepin, Dunn, and Barron counties.

Solon S. Clough, of Hudson, 1864-76; district—Polk, Burnett, Douglas, Ashland, and Bayfield counties.

R. P. Bundy, of Menomonie, 1876-85; re-elected until 1891; district—Buffalo, Dunn, Eau Claire, Pepin, Pierce, and St. Croix counties.

Henry D. Barron, of St. Croix Falls, 1876-82; district—Chippewa, Barron, Polk, Burnett, Douglas, Ashland, and Bayfield counties.

Solon S. Clough, of Superior, 1882-88; district—Ashland, Barron, Bayfield, Burnett, Chippewa, Douglas, Polk, and Washburn counties.

R. D. Marshall, of Chippewa Falls, 1888.

WISCONSIN STATE LEGISLATURE.

Representative of territory originally included in St. Croix county:

First session, 1848—Senate. Daniel S. Fenton. Assembly. W. R. Marshall. (Seat successfully contested by Joseph Bowron.)

Second Session, 1849—Senate. James Fisher. Assembly. Joseph Bowron.

645

Third Sessions, 1850—Senate. James Fisher. Assembly. John S. Watrous.

Fourth Session, 1851—Senate. Henry A. Wright. Assembly. John O. Henning.

Fifth Session, 1852—Senate. Henry A. Wright. Assembly. Otis Hoyt.

Sixth Session, 1853—Senate. Benj. Allen. Assembly. Orrin T. Maxson.

Seventh Session, 1854—Senate. Benj. Allen. Assembly. Wm. M. Torbert.

Eight Session, 1855—Senate. Wm. T. Gibson. Assembly. Smith R. Gunn.

Ninth Session, 156—Senate. Wm. T. Gibson. Assembly. Almon D. Gray.

Tenth Session, 1857—Senate. Wm. Wilson. Assembly. Orin T. Maxson.

Eleventh Session, 1858—Senate. Daniel Mears. House. James B. Gray, Lucius Cannon.

Twelfth Session, 1859—Senate. Daniel Mears. House. Moses S. Gibson. Mr. Gibson's seat successfully contested by M. W. McCracken.

Thirteenth Session, 1860—Senate. Charles B. Cox. House. Asaph Whittlesey.

Fourteenth Session, 1861—Senate. Charles B. Cox. House. John Comstock.

Fifteenth Session, 1862—Senate. H. L. Humphrey. House. George R. Stuntz, James W. Beardsley. Mr. Beardsley was elected speaker of the house.

Sixteenth Session, 1863—Senate. N. L. Humphrey. House. Henry D. Barron, Charles B. Cox.

Seventeenth Session, 1864—Senate. Austin H. Young. House. Henry D. Barron, Joseph S. Elwell.

Eighteenth Session, 1865—Senate. Austin H. Young. House. Amos S. Gray (successfully contested by A. C. Stuntz). House. Marcus A. Fulton.

Nineteenth Session, 1866—Senate. Marcus A. Fulton. House. Henry D. Barron, William J. Copp. Mr. Barron elected speaker of the assembly.

Twentieth Session, 1867—Senate. Marcus A. Fulton. House. Henry D. Barron, John D. Trumbull, H. L. Wadsworth.

646

Twenty-first Session, 1868—Senate. Wm. J. Copp. House. Henry D. Barron, Eleazer Holt, Marcus A. Fulton.

Twenty-second Session, 1869—Senate. Wm. J. Copp. House. Henry D. Barron, Edward H. Ives, Charles D. Parker.

Twenty-third Session, 1870—Senate. Edward H. Ives. House. Samuel B. Dressor, Oliver S. Powell, Charles D. Parker.

Twenty-fourth Session, 1871—Senate. Edward H. Ives. House. Samuel S. Vaughn, Oliver S. Powell, Ruel K. Fay.

Twenty-fifth Session, 1872—Senate. Joseph E. Irish. House. Henry D. Barron, Oliver S. Powell, John C. Spooner.

Twenty-sixth Session, 1873—Senate. Joseph E. Irish. House. Henry D. Barron, speaker; James H. Persons, David C. Fulton.

Twenty-seventh Session, 1874—Senate. Henry D. Barron. House. Samuel S. Fifield, James H. Persons, Harvey S. Clapp.

Twenty-eighth Session, 1875—Senate. Henry D. Barron, House. Samuel S. Fifield, Thomas S. Nelson, Philo Q. Boyden.

Twenty-ninth Session, 1876—Senate. Henry D. Barron. House. Samuel S. Fifield, speaker; Christopher L. Taylor, Philo Q. Boyden.

Thirtieth Session, 1877—Senate. Samuel S. Fifield. House. Woodbury S. Grover, Ellsworth Burnett, Guy W. Dailey.

Thirty-first Session, 1878—Senate. Dana R. Bailey. House. Canute Anderson, Charles A. Hawn, James Hill.

Thirty-second Session, 1879—Senate. Dana R. Bailey. House. Wm. J. Vincent, Nils P. Haugen, James Hill.

Thirty-third Session, 1880—Senate. Sam S. Fifield. House. Nils P. Haugen, James Hill, Lars L. Gunderson.

Thirty-fourth Session, 1881—Senate. Sam S. Fifield. Assembly. Geo. D. McDill, Franklin L. Gibson, Merton Herrick.

Thirty-fifth Session, 1882—Senate. James Hill. Assembly. Geo. D. McDill, Franklin L. Gibson, speaker; Olof A. Sangestad.

Thirty-sixth Session, 1883—Senate. James Hill. Assembly. Canute Anderson, John D. Putnam, Geo. D. McDill, James Johnston.

Thirty-seventh Session, 1884—Senate. Joel F. Nason. Assembly. Hans B. Warner, Frank M. Nye, Thomas Porter, Charles S. Taylor, J. B. Thayer.

(For thirty-eighth and thirty-ninth Sessions see Addenda.)

TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT OF MINNESOTA.

Governors. Alexander Ramsey, from June 1, 1849, to May 15, 1853; Willis A. German, from May 15, 1853, to April 23, 1857; Samuel Medary, from April 23, 1857, to May 24, 1858.

Delegates to Congress. Henry H. Sibley, Jan. 15, 1849, to March 4, 1853; Henry M. Rice, Dec. 5, 1853, to March 4, 1857; W. W. Kingsbury, Dec. 7, 1857, to May 11, 1858.

Chief Justices. Aaron Goodrich, June 1, 1849, to Nov. 13, 1851; Jerome Fuller, Nov. 13, 1851, to Dec. 16, 1852; Henry Z. Hayner, Dec. 16; 1852, to April 7, 1853 (Judge Hayner never presided at a single term and gave but one decision, which was to pronounce the prohibition law unconstitutional); William H. Welch, April 7, 1853, to May 24, 1858.

Associate Justices. David Cooper, June 1, 1849, to April 7, 1853; Bradly B. Meeker, June 1, 1849, to April 7, 1853; Andrew G. Chatfield, April 7, 1853, to April 23, 1857; Moses G. Sherburne, April 7, 1853, to April 13, 1857; R. R. Nelson, April 23, 1857, to May 24, 1858; Charles E. Flandrau, April 23, 1857, to May 24, 1858.

CENSUS OF THE TERRITORY—AUGUST, 1849.

Precincts. Males. Females. Total. Stillwater 455 154 609 Lake St. Croix 129 32 161 Marine Mills 142 31 173 Falls of St. Croix 15 1 16 Snake River 58 24 82 St. Paul 540 300 840 Little Canada and St. Anthony Falls 352 219 571 Crow Wing and Long Prairie 235 115 350 Osakis Rapids 92 41 133 Total 2,018 977 2,935

Upon the basis of this population the governor established the following legislative districts:

First district. St. Croix precinct, extending on the west side of the St. Croix and Mississippi rivers to the Iowa line; Second district. Stillwater; Third district. St. Paul; Fourth district. Marine Mills and the country north to the British possessions; Fifth district. St. Anthony Falls; Sixth district. The country east of the Mississippi not embraced in the Fourth district, and extending north to the British possessions; Seventh district. All the territory on the west of the Mississippi river not embraced in the sixth and first districts.

648

FIRST TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE.—HELD SEPT. 3 TO NOV. 1, 1849.

Council. David Olmsted, president; district No. 1, James S. Norris; No. 2, Samuel Burkelo; No. 3, William H. Forbes, James Mc.C. Boal; No. 4, David B. Loomis; No. 5, John Rollins; No. 6, David Olmsted, William Sturgis; No. 7, Martin McLeod.

House. Joseph W. Furber, of Cottage Grove, speaker; district No. 1, Joseph W. Furber, James Wells; No. 2, M. S. Wilkinson, Sylvanus Trask, Mahlon Black; No. 3 Benj. W. Brunson, Henry Jackson, John J. Dewey, Parsons K. Johnson; No. 4, Henry N. Setzer; No. 5, William R. Marshall, William Dugas; No. 6, Jeremiah Russell, Allan Morrison, Lorenzo A. Babcock, Thomas A. Holmes; No. 7, Alexis Bailly, Gideon H. Pond.

The limits of this work preclude the insertion of a complete list of the entire State, and we give, therefore, the representation of the St. Croix valley.

SECOND TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE, 1851.

Council. James Norris, Samuel Burkelo, D. B. Loomis, president. House. John A. Ford, Ford, Michael E. Ames, speaker; Jesse Taylor, John D. Ludden.

THIRD TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE, 1852.

Council. Elam Greely, David B. Loomis. House. Jesse Taylor, Mahlon Black, Martin Leavitt, John D. Ludden.

FOURTH TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE, 1853.

Council. Elam Greely, David B. Loomis. House. N. Green Wilcox, Albert Stimson, Caleb Truax, John D. Ludden.

FIFTH TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE, 1854.

Council. Albert Stimson, John E. Mower. House. John Fisher, Wm. Mckusick, Robert Watson, N. C. D. Taylor, speaker.

SIXTH TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE, 1855.

Council. Albert Stimson, John E. Mover. House. James B. Dixon, William Willim, James Norris, Samuel Register.

SEVENTH TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE, 1856.

Council. John D. Ludden, Henry N. Setzer. House. James S. Norris, Abraham Van Voorhes, N. C. Taylor, Henry A. Jackman.

649

EIGHTH TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE, 1857.

Council. John D. Ludden, Henry N. Setzer. House. Elam Greely, Mahlon Black, Joseph W. Furber, speaker; L. K. Stannard.

The legislature of 1852 passed a prohibition law and submitted it to the people of the Territory, who adopted it by a vote of 853 for to 622 against. This law was declared

unconstitutional by Judge Hayner on the ground that it was unconstitutional to submit a law to the vote of the people. After rendering this decision he resigned his office.

At a second appointment in 1855 the counties of Washington, Chisago, Superior, Itasca, and Doty were included in the St. Croix district. A special session was held in May, 1857, to accept and make provision to use the magnificent railway land grant donated by Congress.

THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1857.

In accordance with the enabling act of Congress, passed March 3, 1857, delegates were elected and met in convention at the capital on the second Monday of July, 1857.

REPRESENTATIVES FROM ST. CROIX VALLEY.

Washington county. Wm. Holcombe, James S. Norris, Henry N. Setzer, Gould T. Curtis, Charles E. Leonard, Charles J. Butler, Newinton Gilbert, R. H. Sanderson.

Chisago county. P. A. Cedarstam, Charles F. Lowe, Lucas K. Stannard, W. H. C. Folsom.

The convention continued in session from July 13 to Aug. 29, 1857, and although divided into two wings, accomplished considerable work, such as preparing duplicate state constitutions and redistricting the State. The St. Croix valley was redistricted as follows:

First district, Washington county. Twenty-fifth district, Chicago, Pine and Isanti counties.

GOVERNORS OF THE STATE OF MINNESOTA

Henry H. Sibley, May 24, 1858, to Jan. 2, 1860; Alexander Ramsey, Jan. 2, 1860, to July 10, 1863; Henry A. Swift, July 10, 1863, to Jan. 11, 1864; Stephen Miller, Jan. 11, 1864, to Jan. 650 8, 1866; William R. Marshall, Jan. 8, 1866, to Jan. 9, 1870; Horace Austin, Jan. 9, 1870, to Jan. 7, 1874; Cushman K. Davis, Jan. 7, 1874, to Jan. 7, 1876; John S.

Pillsbury, Jan. 7, 1876, to Jan. 10, 1882; Lucius F. Hubbard, Jan 10, 1882, to Jan.—,1886; A. R. McGill, Jan.—, 1887, to——.

SUPREME COURT CHIEF JUSTICES.

Lafayette Emmett, May 24, 1858, to Jan. 10, 1865; Thomas Wilson, Jan. 10, 1865, to July 14, 1869; James Gilfillan, July 14, 1869, to Jan. 7, 1870; Christopher G. Ripley, Jan. 7, 1870, to April 7, 1874; S. J. R. McMillan, April 7, 1874, to March 10, 1875; James Gilfillan, March 10, 1875, to——.

ASSOCIATE JUSTICES.

Charles E. Flandran, May, 24, 1858, to July 5, 1864; Isaac Atwater, May 24, 1858, to July 6, 1864; S. J. R. McMillan, July 6, 1864, to April 7, 1874; Thomas Wilson, July 6, 1864, to Jan. 10, 1865; John Berry, Jan. 10, 1865, to——; George B. Young, April 16, 1874, to Jan. 11. 1875; F. R. E. Cornell, Jan 11, 1875, to May 23, 1881; D. A. Dickenson, June 27, 1881, to——; Greenleaf Clark, March 14, 1881, to Jan. 12, 1882; William Mitchell, March 14, 1881, to——; C. E. Vanderburgh. Jan. 12, 1882, to——; L. W. Collins, January, 1888, to——.

UNITED STATES SENATORS FROM MINNESOTA.

James Shields, May 11, 1858, to March 4, 1860; Henry M. Rice, May 11, 1858, to March 4, 1863; Morton S. Wilkinson, March 4, 1860, to March 4, 1867; Alexander Ramsey, March 4, 1863, to March 4, 1875; Daniel S. Norton, March 4, 1867, died July 14, 1870; O. P. Stearns, January—, 1871, to March 4, 1871; William Windom, March 4, 1871, to March 12, 1881; S. J. R. McMillan, Dec. 6, 1875, to March 4, 1886; A. J. Edgerton, March 12, 1881, to Oct. 26, 1881; William Windom, Oct. 26, 1881, to March 4, 1883; Dwight M. Sabin, March 4, 1883, to March 4, 1889; C. K. Davis, March 4, 1887, to——.

REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS.

W. W. Phelps, May 11, 1858, to March 4, 1859; J. M. Cavenaugh, May 11, 1858, to March 4, 1858; William Windom, Dec. 5, 1859, to March 4, 1869; Cyrus Aldrich, Dec. 5, 1859, to March 4, 651 1863; Ignatius Donnelly, Dec. 7, 1863, to March 4, 1869; M. S. Wilkinson, March 4, 1869, to March 4, 1871; M. Wilson, March 4, 1869, to March 4, 1871; John T. Averill, March 4, 1871, to March 4, 1875; M. H. Dunnell, March 4, 1871, to March 4, 1883; H. B. Strait, Dec. 1, 1873, to March 4, 1879; William S. King, Dec. 6, 1875, to March 4, 1877; J. H. Stewart, Dec. 3, 1877, to March 4, 1879; Henry Poehler, March 4, 1879, to March 4, 1881, H. B. Strait, March 4, 1881, to March 4, 1885; W. D. Washburn, March 4, 1879, to March 4, 1885; Milo White, March 4, 1883, to March 4, 1887; J. B. Wakefield, March 4, 1883, to March 4, 1887; Knute Nelson, March 4, 1883, to March 4, 1889; J. B. Gilfillan, March 4, 1885, to March 4, 1887; Thomas Wilson, March 4, 1887, John Lind, March 4, 1887; John S. McDonald, March 4, 1887; Edmund Rice, March 4, 1887.

FIRST STATE LEGISLATURE, 1857-8.

Richard G. Murphy, president; William Holcombe, lieutenant governor.

Senate. First District—Joel K. Reiner. Twenty-fifth District—W. H. C. Folsom. House. First District—J. R. M. Gaskill, George W. Campbell, Robert Simpson. Twenty-fifth District—John G. Randall.

SECOND STATE LEGISLATURE, 1859-60.

Senate. First District—Wm. McKusick, Socrates Nelson. Twenty-fifth District—Lucas K. Stannard. House. First District—E. D. Watson, Abraham Van Voorhes, Orange Walker. Twenty-fifth District—Patrick Fox.

THIRD STATE LEGISLATURE, 1861.

Senate. Second District—Joel K. Reiner. House. Second District—H. L. Thomas, E. D. Whiting, Emil Munch.

FOURTH LEGISLATURE, 1862.

Senate. Second District—Joel K. Reiner. House. Second District—Wm. H. Burt, H. L. Thomas, E. D. Whitney.

FIFTH STATE LEGISLATURE, 1863.

Senate. Second District—John McKusick. House. Second District—Samuel Furber, J. B. R. Mitchell, Ansel Smith.

652

SIXTH STATE LEGISLATURE, 1864.

Senate. Second District—John McKusick. House. Second District—Jere M. Soule, R. R. Henry, Ansel Smith.

SEVENTH STATE LEGISLATURE, 1865.

Senate. Second District—John McKusick. House. Second District—L. A. Huntoon, Ansel Smith, Lars J. Stark.

EIGHTH STATE LEGISLATURE, 1866.

Senate. Second District—John McKusick. House. Second District—J. B. R. Mitchell, Robert Watson, Smith Ellison.

NINTH STATE LEGISLATURE, 1867.

Senate. Second District—W. H. C. Folsom. House. Second District—Henry Jackman, Ebenezer Ayres.

TENTH STATE LEGISLATURE, 1868.

Senate. Second District—W. H. C. Folsom. House. Second District—J. W. Furber, William Lowell.

ELEVENTH STATE LEGISLATURE, 1869.

Senate. Second District—James N. Castle. House. Second District—Joseph Haskell, W. H. C. Folsom.

TWELFTH STATE LEGISLATURE, 1870.

Senate. Second District—James N. Castle. House. Second District—James S. Norris, William Lowell.

THIRTEENTH STATE LEGISLATURE, 1871.

Senate. Second District—Dwight M. Sabin. House. Second District—Joseph Haskell, Lucas K. Stannard.

FOURTEENTH STATE LEGISLATURE, 1872.

Senate. Twenty-second District—Dwight M. Sabin. Twenty-eighth District—Jonas Lindall. House. Twenty-second District—Ebenezer Ayers, J. R. M. Gaskill, H. R. Murdock. Twenty-eighth District—Adolph Munch.

653

FIFTEENTH STATE LEGISLATURE, 1873.

Senate. Twenty-second District—Dwight M. Sabin. Twenty-eighth District—Jonas Lindall. House. Twenty-second District—E. W. Durant, J. R. M. Gaskill, James Huganin. Twenty-eighth District—Joel G. Ryder.

SIXTEENTH STATE LEGISLATURE, 1874.

Senate. Twenty-second District—Wm. McKusick. Twenty-eighth District—L. K. Burrows. House. Twenty-second District—D. B. Loomis, Chas. Eckdahl, J. A. McCloskey. Twenty-eighth District—Frank H. Pratt.

SEVENTEENTH STATE LEGISLATURE, 1875.

Senate. Twenty-second District—Wm. McKusick. Twenty-eighth district—W. H. C. Folsom. House. Twenty-second district—J. W. Furber, E. W. Durant, J. E. Mower. Twenty-eighth district—Lars J. Stark.

EIGHTEENTH STATE LEGISLATURE, 1876.

Senate. Twenty-second District—Ed. S. Brown. Twenty-eighth District—W. H. C. Folsom. House. Twenty-second District—A. Fredericks, J. S. Middleton, O. W. Erickson. Twenty-eighth District—W. A. Brawley.

NINETEENTH STATE LEGISLATURE, 1877.

Senate. Twenty-second District—Ed. S. Brown. Twenty-eighth District—W. H. C. Folsom. House. Twenty-second District—A. Fredericks, A. Huntoon, O. W. Erickson.

TWENTIETH STATE LEGISLATURE, 1878.

Senate. Twenty-second District—Roscoe F. Hersey. Twenty-eighth District—John Shaleen. House. Twenty-second District—Dwight M. Sabin, Wm. Fowler, Charles Peterson. Twenty-eighth District—F. S. Christensen.

TWENTY-FIRST STATE LEGISLATURE, 1879.

Senate. Twenty-second District—James N. Castle. Twenty-eighth District—John Shaleen. House. Twenty-second District—A. M. Dodd, Chas. Peterson, Andrew Peterson. Twenty-eighth District—John Dean.

TWENTY-SECOND STATE LEGISLATURE, 1881.

Senate. Twenty-second District—J. N. Castle. Twenty-eight District—John Shaleen. House. Twenty-second District—Dwight M. Sabin, Andrew Peterson, Wm. Schmidt. Twenty-eighth District—John Dean.

TWENTY-THIRD STATE LEGISLATURE, 1883.

Senate. Twenty-fourth District—J. N. Castle. Thirty-eighth District—John Shaleen. House. Twenty-fourth District—Dwight M. Sabin C. P. Gregory, A. Stegman. Thirty-eighth District —Levi H. McKusick.

TWENTY-FOURTH STATE LEGISLATURE, 1885.

Senate. Twenty-fourth District—J. N. Castle. Thirty-eighth District—John Shaleen. House. Twenty-fourth District—E. W. Durant, W. H. Pratt, Arthur Stephen. Thirty-eighth District—Levi H. McKusick.

TWENTY-FIFTH STATE LEGISLATURE, 1887.

Senate. Twenty-fourth District—E. W. Durant. Thirty-eight District—Otto Wallmark. House. Twenty-fourth District—F. Dornfield, R. M. Anderson, C. P. Gregory. Thirty-eighth District —Henry Smith.

The first legislature Continued in session one hundred and forty-eight days. Its most important measure was the passage of the $5,000,000 loan bill. At the twentieth session a law was passed changing the sessions of the legislature from annual to biennial.

THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1857.

As a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1857, and a member of what ws styled the Republican wing, the writer considers it not amiss to insert a chapter concerning that somewhat famous and farcical affair.

The Congress of 1856-57 passed an enabling act for the formation of a state government in Minnesota, providing that a constitutional convention of delegates, chosen by the people, should assemble at midday, July 13, 1857 at the hall of the house of representatives at the capitol, and adopt a constitution, subject to the ratification of the people.

655

The territorial governor, Samuel Medary, ordered an election to be held on the first Monday in June, 1857, for delegates, the number to consist of one hundred and eight. The State was nearly equally divided between the republicans and Democrats; still the question of politics did not enter largely into the contest, except as a question of party supremacy. The people were a unit on the question of organizing a state government under the enabling act, and in many cases there was but a single ticket in the field. It was a matter. therefore, of some surprise that there should be a separation among the delegates into opposing factions, resulting practically in the formation of two conventions, each claiming to represent the people, and each proposing a constitution. The delegates, although but 108 were called, were numbered on the rolls of the two wings as 59 Republican and 53 Democratic, a discrepancy arising from some irregularity of enrollment, by which certain memberships were counted twice. The Republican members, claiming a bare majority, took possession of the hall of the house at midnight, twelve hours before the legal time for opening the convention, the object being to obtain control of the offices and committees of the convention, a manifest advantage in the matter of deciding upon contested seats.

In obedience to the call of the leaders of the party, issued the day before, the writer with other Republican repaired to the house at the appointed hour, produced his credentials

as a delegate, and was conducted into the illuminated hall by Hon. John W. North. The delegates were dispersed variously about the hall, some chatting together, others reading newspapers, smoking, or snoring, as here and there one had fallen in his seat. Occasionally a delegate nervously examined his revolver as if he anticipated some necessity for its use.

The Democratic delegates were elsewhere probably plotting in secret conclave to capture the hall, and perhaps it might be well enough to be prepared for the worst. Thus the remainder of the night passed and the forenoon of July 13th. As soon as the clock struck twelve, the Democratic delegates rushed tumultuously in, as if with the purpose of capturing the speaker's stand. That, however, was already occupied by the Republican delegates, and the storming party was obliged to content itself with the lower steps of the stand. Both parties at the moment the clock ceased striking were yelling “order” vociferously, and 656 nominating their officers, *pro tem.* Both parties effected a temporary organization, although in the uproar and confusion it was difficult to known what was done.

The Democratic wing adjourned at once to the senate chamber, and there effected a permanent organization. The Republicans being left in the undisturbed possession of the hall, perfected their organization, and the two factions set themselves diligently to work to frame a constitution, each claiming to be the legally constituted convention, and expecting recognition as such by the people of the State and by Congress. The debates in each were acrimonious. A few of the more moderate delegates in each recognized the absurdity and illegality of their position, and questioned the propriety of remaining and participating in proceedings which they could not sanction.

The conventions continued their sessions inharmoniously enough. Each framed a constitution, at the completion of which a joint committee was appointed to revise and harmonize the two constitutions, but the members of the committees were as belligerent as the conventions they represented. Members grew angry, abusing each other with words and even blows, blood being drawn in an argument with bludgeons between Hon.

Willis A. Gorman, Democratic, and Hon. Thomas Wilson, Republican. An agreement seemed impossible, when some one whose name has not found its way into history, made the happy suggestion that alternate articles of each constitution be adopted. When this was done, and the joint production of the two conventions was in presentable shape, another and almost fatal difficulty arose, as to which wing should be accorded the honor of signing officially this remarkable document. One body or the other must acknowledge the paternity of the hybrid. Ingenuity amounting to genius (it is a pity that the possessor should be unknown) found a new expedient, namely, to write out two constitutions in full, exact duplicates except as to signatures, the one to be signed by Democratic officers and members, and the other by Republicans. These two constitutions were filed in the archives of the State and one of them, which one will probably never be known, was adopted by the people Oct. 13, 1857.

The question arises in the writer's mind as to the legality of the constitution of Minnesota. Have we a constitution? If so, which one? The question of legality, however, has never been 657 raised before the proper tribunals, and it is perhaps well to leave it thus unquestioned.

FIRST MINNESOTA STATE LEGISLATURE, HELD 1857-8.

Under a provision of the constitution adopted Oct. 13, 1857, the legislature was elected and convened December 2d of that year, although the State had not then been admitted to the Union, and Gen. Sam Medary was still recognized as governor, though not at the time in the Territory, and acting through his private secretary. The whole state, judicial and legislative ticket had been elected in October, but none of the state officers could qualify prior to the formal admission of the State. The legality of their proceedings was called in question. The Republicans entered a protest against legislation until after the admission of the State, but the Democratic party was in the majority, and territorial Democratic officers governed the legislature, and the protest was unheeded. Nothwithstanding the doubtful validity of acts passed by this body, some bold and extravagant measures were

proposed and passed, among them the famous $5,000,000 loan bill, authorizing the issue of bonds to that amount, ostensibly to aid in the construction of railroads in Minnesota, and to be used as a basis for banking. This bill was passed near the close of the session, which lasted ninety days, and was an amendment to the constitution to be voted on April 15, 1858.* The result proved even worse than had been predicted by the most ardent opposers of the bill, and although adopted by an overwhelming majority, speedily fulfilled the predictions of its opponents. The State was flooded with worthless bank issues, based upon these worthless bonds. Financial distress and panic ensued. A reaction followed, and in November, 1860, the amendment to the constitution was expunged. Of these bonds, $2,275,000 had already been issued, when the section granting their issue was repealed. These the State subsequently redeemed.

* The loan amendment was approved by Gov. Medary, through his private secretary, March 9, 1858. The amendment was adopted by the people April 15, 1858, by a vote of 25,023 to 6,733. The amount of bonds issued was $2,275,000. The expunging resolution was adopted Nov. 6, 1860, by a popular vote of 19,808 to 710.

This bill, though afterward adopted as an amendment to the constitution by an overwhelming majority, was opposed most vigorously in both houses of the legislature, and characterized at the time as mischievous and infamous. Though not present 658 at the time of its passage, on account of sickness, the author fully committed himself as an opponent of the bill, and placed himself on record in an address to his constituents dated March 19th, at the senate chamber, which address was circulated extensively at the time. The views and predictions therein expressed as to the disastrous character of the bill have been amply justified and verified by subsequent events.

Hon. Chas. F. Lowe, when a member of the Republican wing of the constitutional convention, had designed and prepared a seal to be used by the incoming state government. It was adopted by that wing of the convention, and Mr. Lowe hoped to have it formally adopted by the first state legislature. At the request of Mr. Lowe, it was presented by the writer, then a member of the senate, and was adopted by the senate and house

with many encomiums upon its beauty and appropriateness. The design was indeed a beautiful one, and the workmanship of the seal, by Buechner, of St. Paul, was admirable. The design of the seal was as follows:

STATE SEAL.

659

A waterfall (supposed to be that of Minnehaha) within a shield; this part of the device was intended to symbolize the idea of water for the amount and varied forms of which Minnesota is distinguished above any other part of our country. In addition was represented the figure of an Indian pointing toward the setting sun, as his course of destiny runs, with his tomahawk, bow and arrows; at his feet opposite the Indian was the figure of a white man, with a sheaf of wheat and the implements of agriculture at his feet, representing to the Indian that he must partake of the habits of civilized life or depart toward the setting sun. In one corner of the field appeared a distant view of Lake Superior, with a ship in sail. In another was a view of a river, indicating the Minnesota river, running from the westward, with a steamboat ascending its stream. In rear of the shield and waterfall were three trees, which are typical of the three timbered regions, the oak on the left typifying the south and southwest portion of the State, the pine in the centre typifying the great pine regions of Lake Superior, Upper Mississippi and St. Croix, and the maple on the right typifying the north and northwestern portion of the State. For a motto to accompany the words state of Minnesota, A. D. 1858, which were placed upon the upper rim of the seal, the words placed upon the lower rim of the seal were, “Liberty and Union, Now and Forever One and Inseparable.” The act of the legislature went to the governor, who returned it to the senate approved and signed, July 14, 1858.

Some length of time elapsed before the appearance of the great seal as appended to official documents, and when it did appear it was very different from the one adopted, and the credit of the design was given to Rev. E. D. Neill by the newspapers commenting upon it. However beautiful and appropriate the design of the present great seal of the

state of Minnesota, there seems to be no evidence that it was ever legally adopted, and the question may well be raised as to its validity. It lies, however, in the eternal fitness of things that a state without a legal constitution should also be without a seal.

At the joint convention of Dec. 19, 1857, Hon. Henry M. Rice and Gen. James Shields, of Mexican War fame, were elected senators. The Republicans supported David Cooper and Henry D. Huff. During this session the presiding officer of the senate 660 was Richard G. Murphy, a somewhat eccentric character. His decisions were often diverting. When perplexing questions arose he would say gravely, “The chair can not decide more than two questions at oncet.” After passing many really important measures, the legislature adjourned March 25, to meet June 2, 1858.

ADJOURNED SESSION.

The legislature met, pursuant to adjournment, June 2d, the State having been admitted in the interim. Lieut. Gov. Holcombe presided over the senate and proved an acceptable and able presiding officer. The five million amendment having been approved by the people, this legislature passed a banking law, establishing bank in various parts of the State with the five million bonds as a basis.

It can do no good at this late day to raise a question as to the validity of the acts of the first state legislature, but it is due to ourselves and others who with us at the time protested against the validity of acts passed at this session, to give a few extracts from senate and house journals tending to show that a feeling of distrust was quite general. The ground of this opinion was the fact that the legislature elected as a state legislature held its first session prior to the admission of the State, and under the administration of the territorial governor, Medary, through his secretary, acting in his place. The question was openly discussed, not only on the legislature but in the public press of the State.

As early as Dec. 8, 1887, the following protest was presented in the senate: Senate Chamber, St. Paul.

We, the undersigned senators of the state of Minnesota, do hereby enter and record his, our *solemn* protest, against the recognition by this body, in any manner, directly or indirectly, of Samuel Medary, Esquire, governor of the territory of Minnesota, as the governor of the state of Minnesota, or as being invested with any of the rights, authority, privileges, powers of functions of governor of said state of Minnesota.

And we do *solemnly* protest against the recognition by this body, in any manner, of the claims of the said Samuel Medary, to exercise any of the rights, authority, privileges, powers or 661 functions of the governor of the state of Minnesota—such claim being wholly unauthorized and unwarranted by the constitution of the state of Minnesota; and in violation of the expressed will of the people of the Minnesota, and an attempted usurpation of the office, at war with the fundamental principles of free government, and dangerous to the liberties of the people.

D. G. Norton,

Lewis McKune,

Geo. Watson,

Edwin M. Somers,

Boyd Phelps,

J. K. Reiner,

H. L. Thomas,

James Ridpath,

Michael Cook,

Charles H. Lindsley,

E, N. Bates,

E. Hodges,

A. G. Hudson,

Jonathan Chase,

W. H. C. Folsom,

S. S. Beman,

Delano T. Smith.

On December 8th Mr. Norton offered the following resolution to the senate:

“Whereas, By the provisions of the constitution the executive officers of the State can not qualify until after the admission of the State by Congress, and

“Whereas, There is no governor of the State of Minnesota to whom acts may be submitted, as required by the constitution; thereof,

“Resolved, That this legislature can pas no acts which could become a law until after the admission of the State by Congress, and the qualification of the governor elected by the people.”

The resolution was adopted and referred to the following committee. Van Etten, Streeter, Jones, Norton, and Folsom.

The majority of the select committee reported December 21st, claiming that by the enabling act the people of the Territory were empowered to form a state government, which they did, electing their delegates on the second Monday in July, 1857, to form a state constitution, and take necessary steps for establishment of a state government; that these delegates met at the time and place appointed, and on the twenty-ninth of August adopted a constitution which was submitted to the people and adopted by a majority of over 28,000 votes. That on the thirteenth of October, in conformity with an article (section 16, article 16) of the constitution then adopted, the people had elected representatives 662 to Congress, governor and lieutenant governor, judges and members of both houses of the legislature, the latter to meet on the first Wednesday in December at St. Paul.

The majority admitted that the governor elected under the act could not qualify until after the admission of the State, but claimed that the members of the legislature did not rest under the same disability, but were competent to legislate because they derived their power from the constitution itself, and had been directed to meet for that purpose on the first Monday in December, and that because they were thus required to meet they were authorized to act. The people were omnipotent in the premises. They had declared that the governor should not qualify until after the admission of the State, and that the members of the legislature should meet. It was absurd to suppose this body should be called together and have no power to act. They held, moreover, that the territorial governor was empowered to act until his successor could legally qualify; that the framers of the constitution of Minnesota and the people had declared that he should be continued in office until superseded by a state officer, and that the very time had been specified when he should be thus superseded, namely, on the admission of the State into the Union, and therefore that Samuel Medary was, *de facto* and *de jure,* governor of Minnesota; that Minnesota was then a state *out* of the Union, and that the acts of the first legislature would be legalized when the State was admitted.

The minority report, signed by D. S. Norton and W. H. C. Folsom, claimed that the constitution contemplated an admission into the Union as a prerequisite to the exercise of state sovereignty, in article 5, section 7, where it is enacted that “the term of each of the executive officers named in this article shall commence upon taking the oath of office, *after the State shall be admitted by Congress into the Union, etc.”*

Section 9, same article, provides that “Laws shall be passed at the first session of the legislature *after the State is admitted into the Union* to carry out the provisions of this article.

“Section 1, article 16, *schedule,* provides that all process which may be issued under the authority of the territory of Minnesota previous to its *admission into the Union of the United States,* shall be as valid as if issued in the name of the State.”

Section 8, same article, provides that if the constitution shall be 663 adopted by a vote of the people, the governor of the Territory shall forward a certified copy of the same to the president of the United States, “ *to be by him laid before the Congress of the United States.* ”

The minority claimed that under the first of the above cited sections there can be no qualified governor (*elected under, and according to the provisions of the constitution*) to whom “bill” *must* be submitted before they can become laws, until *after* “admission”—nor indeed can there by *any* executive officers, contemplated to perform the duties of their several offices, until that time.

In reference to the provisions of section 18, article 16, *schedule,* as inconsistent with that view, it was claimed that the territorial government should continue, and that its officers should exercise the sovereign powers delegated to them by the Union, until, upon an admission by Congress, and a surrender of sovereignty to the State, its authority should commence.

It was claimed that this section (6) of article 16, requiring the legislature to convene on the first Wednesday of December, 1857, was an oversight or error. After considerable debate the majority report was adopted by a party vote. A similar protest, signed by all the Republican members of the house, was presented to that body. In addition to these protest there was in both branches of the legislature continuous and various protests by the minority against the exercise of legislative functions.

In the house, on Jan. 25, 1858, Mr. Sheetz offered a resolution with reference to the causes of the delay in the admission of Minnesota, asking that a committee of three be appointed with instructions to investigate the circumstances of this delay and report to this house upon these points:

First —As to whose duty it was to forward to the president for submission to Congress a copy of the constitution.

Second —Why an incorrect or incomplete copy of said constitution was forwarded to the president.

Third —What official correspondence, if any, has passed between the governor and the acting governor in regard to this matter.

On motion the resolution was adopted.

Mr. Sheetz, from the committee appointed to communicate with the acting governor relative to the admission of the state of Minnesota, submitted the following report:

664

To the Honorable of Representatives:

Your committee appointed to inquire into the causes of the probable delay in the admission of Minnesota into the Union, ask leave to make the following report:

Your committee find that according to section 8 of the schedule to the constitution, it is made the duty of the governor of the Territory, upon the adoption of the constitution by the people, to forward a certified copy of the constitution to the president of the United States, to be by him submitted to Congress.

Your committee have conferred with his excellency, Acting Gov. Chase, and have ascertained from him that at or about the time of the adjournment of the constitutional conventions, there were deposited with him, as acting governor in the absence of Gov. Medary, two copies of the constitution as adopted by the two branches of the constitutional convention, one copy signed by *fifty-one* members of the Democratic branch of the convention, and the other signed by *fifty-three* members of the Republican branch of the convention, that the two copies were preserved by him in the same safe, side by side where they now are.

Your committee are further informed that a short time prior to the departure of our senators and representatives elect for Washington, he governor caused to be made a transcript of the constitution as requested by the schedule and that instrument, which transcript was forwarded to the president of the United States.

No record is know to your committee to exist of the time and manner of making such transcript, and your committee, in the absence of the governor and his private secretary, can not ascertain whether said transcript contained the names of the members of the two branches of the constitutional convention or not.

Your committee are also informed by Acting Gov. Chase that there has been no official correspondence between the governor and himself upon this subject since the departure of the former for Washington.

All of which is respectfully submitted and signed.

H. W. Sheetz, G. L. Otis, J. J. Cruttenden, *Committee.*

LAND GRANTS, RAILROAD SURVEYS AND CONSTRUCTION.

In May, 1857, Congress gave to Minnesota, then a territory, a magnificent grant of about 9,000,000 acres of land, to aid in the construction of several projected trunk roads through her bounds. The roads specified were. From Stillwater, by way of St. Paul and St. Anthony Falls, to a point between the foot of Big Stone lake and the mouth of the Sioux Wood river, with a branch via St. Cloud and Crow Wing to the navigable waters of the Red River of the North; from St. Paul and St. Anthony via Minneapolis to a convenient point of junction west of the Mississippi to the southern boundary of the Territory in the direction of the mouth of the Big Sioux river, with a branch via Faribault to the north line of the state of the state of Iowa, west of range 16; from Winona to a point on the Big Sioux river south of the forty-fifth parallel of north latitude; also from La Crescent via Target lake, up the valley of Root river, to a point of junction with the last mentioned road, east of range 17, every alternate section of land designated by odd numbers, for six sections in width on each side of said road and branches. It was enacted that the lands granted were to be subject to the disposal of the legislature.

An extra session of the legislature was convened in June, 1857, to accept the grant and devise means to build the road.

The financial crisis of 1857 and unwise legislation in 1858, notably the attempt to issue $5,000,000 in bonds to said in building the roads, served to delay the various enterprises projected, and for many years but little work was done, notwithstanding persistent effort at every state legislature to effect favorable changes in the condition of affairs.

A few of the $5,000,000 bonds were issued, but the general dissatisfaction, and feeling that the were not issued on a legal or rational basis, depreciated their value, and they were sold at a sacrifice and afterward redeemed by the State.

THE NORTHERN PACIFIC RAILROAD.

The idea of a railroad from the Atlantic to the Pacific was openly discussed as early as 1837, in which year Dr. Hartwell Carver memorialized Congress on the subject and promulgated his views through the press and pamphlets. In 1845 Asa 666 Whitney evolved a plan for the northern route, and awakened considerable popular enthusiasm, but by many the project was considered as a swindling scheme, or at best a visionary enterprise. Mr. Whitney made a preliminary survey from Prairie du Chien as far as the Rocky mountains. Mr. Josiah Perham, afterward the first president of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, in 1857 projected a road from Maine to Puget Sound, to be known as the People's Pacific Railway, and obtained a charter from the Maine legislature, but on bringing his scheme to the attention of Congress was prevailed upon by Thaddeus Stevens to abandon this scheme for another, agreeing to aid him in the passage of a bill for the construction of the present Northern Pacific route. The bill passed both houses and was signed by President Lincoln, July 2, 1864. The first permanent officers were; Josiah Perham, president; Willard Sear, vice president; Abiel Abbott, secretary; J. S. Withington, treasurer.

The grants of land voted by Congress were accepted, and in the following year the states of Wisconsin and Minnesota granted right of way. Not much was done until 1869, when Jay Cooke & Co. became financially interested in the road, and might have been successful in placing the bonds of the road upon the eastern markets but for the European war, during which time the firm of Jay Cooke & Co. went down overburdened with railroad securities. The financial panic of 1873 which followed found the company in possession of 555 miles of complete railroad, of which 450 reached from Duluth to Bismarck, and 105 from Klamath to Tacoma on Puget Sound; but embarrassed by want of funds the

enterprise made but little headway, and in 1875 Henry Villard was appointed receiver, and a decree of sale obtained by which the bondholders were enabled to become the preferred stockholders. Under the new arrangement and by the powerful aid of Henry Villard and Thomas F. Oakes, the public, and especially the capitalists of the country, regained faith in the enterprise, and the work was pushed steadily forward until September, 1883, when the golden spike was driven at Gold Creek by Henry Villard. Mr. Villard resigned the presidency of the road in December of the same year, and Robert Harris succeeded him. The main line of this road extends from Duluth to Tacoma, a distance of nearly 2,000 miles, and the number of miles on the main and branch lines aggregates 3,395.

667

The magnitude of the work, the leagues of wilderness to be traversed, the mountain ranges to be crossed, the streams to be bridged, the supposed obstructions from wintry storms to be overcome, all these were of such a nature as to make the project seem impossible. It was, nevertheless, through the liberality of the government and the enthusiasm and executive ability of its managers, accomplished in a comparatively short time.

The government contributed to this road a land grant of forty sections to the mile. With this liberal basis, bonds for the required amount of money were speedily furnished to build and equip the road from Lake Superior to the Pacific coast. This road had, however, the advantage of southern roads, in that it traverses a rich agricultural and mineral region throughout almost its entire extent, passing through belts of timbered land not excelled in the quantity and quality of their production. The mineral regions are rich in gold, silver, copper, lead and coal.

The country along the road is being rapidly settled, and the property in its possession, and that of those who have made improvements along its line, has increased to many hundred times its original value.

THE CHICAGO, ST. PAUL, MINNEAPOLIS & OMAHA RAILROAD.

The Wisconsin legislature in 1854 chartered a company to construct and operate this road, then called the St. Croix, Superior & Bayfield railroad. May 3, 1856, Congress granted twelve sections of land to the mile to aid in building a railroad from Hudson in the St. Croix valley to Bayfield on Lake Superior, with a branch to Superior City. July 5, 1864, this grant was increased to twenty sections per mile, with indemnity lands to make up deficiencies. These lands were ceded directly to the State. A company was created by the state legislature of Wisconsin, to which were consigned the lands and franchises granted by the government for the purpose of building the road. The lands and franchises passes through several organized companies. Impediments to construction arising, extension of time was asked and obtained from the United States and Wisconsin governments, complications arose, delaying the construction still further, other companies claimed part of the indemnity lands, and litigation ensued. The state legislature upheld the chartered 668 right, and appointed agents to watch the timber and protect the interests of the company. A sum amounting to $200,000 was collected from trespassers and at once applied to the building of the roads in 1879.

The St. Paul, Stillwater & Taylor's Falls Company in 1872 had built a line of railroad from Hudson to New Richmond. In 1874 the St. Croix, Superior & Bayfield Company obtained possession of this line of road and continued it in the direction of Superior, completing it in 1883 to Superior City, Bayfield, Washburn, and Ashland. The company have built a road from Hudson by River Falls to Ellsworth in Pierce county. The main line to Lake Superior passes through a rich agricultural and immense pine region. The company have constructed at Washburn, on Chequamegon bay, extensive docks, elevators, warehouses and shops. There are on the main line 20 wooden bridges from 25 to feet long, 10 from 100 to 300 feet, 10 from 300 to 500 feet, one of them on a branch of White river being 90 feet high. The amount of logs and lumber carried over this road amounts (1888) to 1,240,000,000 feet, and 1,500,000,000 feet remain. There are few trips more enjoyable

to the tourist than the one over this road, terminating as it does on the north, in a region attractive for its beautiful scenery, including the lovely bays of Ashland, Washburn and Bayfield, with their picturesque shores, hills green with spruce pine and balsam, and the Apostle island, favorite haunts of summer travelers. The road is splendidly equipped and well officered.

THE ST. PAUL & DULUTH RAILROAD (FORMERLY KNOWN AS THE LAKE SUPERIOR & MISSISSIPPI).

The first land grant for Minnesota was made in 1854, for a road from St. Paul to Lake Superior. This bill gave twenty sections per mile to the company building. While the bill was in the hands of the enrolling committee, some fraudulent changes were made in its provisions, as a consequence of which, after it had passed both houses and was in the hands of the president, it was recall by the house of representative, which had originated it, the fraudulent passages were pointed out, and the further consideration of the bill was indefinitely postponed.

Railroad enterprise received a check from which it did not recover 669 in many years. May 5, 1864, Congress gave ten alternative sections on each side of lands to aid in building to Lake Superior & Mississippi railroad. This grant was increased to twenty sections per mile, and indemnity lands were given. The state of Minnesota has also given seven sections of swamp land per mile. The city of St. Paul also gave a bonus of $250,000 in city bonds, to run twenty years, and St. Louis county gave $150,000 in bonds for a like period. From the proceeds of these lands and bonds an excellent thoroughfare had been built and maintained. The franchises pertaining to this road changed holders many times before the road was completed.

The original incorporators were mostly citizens of Philadelphia who, under the name and title of the “Nebraska & Lake Superior Company,” obtained their charter from the territorial legislature May 25, 1857. Their chartered rights were amended and their name changed

to that of “Lake Superior & Mississippi Railroad Company.” The times for building were extended by Congress and the state legislature form time to time, as asked for by the company. The road was commenced in 1867 and completed to Duluth in 1870, and the name changed to “St. Paul & Duluth” in 1875. The first cost of building was $7,700,000. The company have in addition built roads from White Bear to Minneapolis, form White Bear to Stillwater, from Wyoming to Taylor's Falls, from Rush City to Grantsburg, from North Pacific Junction to Cloquet, and a branch in Pine county to Sandstone City. The Taylor's Falls & Lake Superior branch road received seven sections per mile of swamp lands from the State, $10,000 in ten per cent bonds from the town of Chisago Lake, $5,000 from the town of Shafer, and $18,600 from the town of Taylor's Falls.

President of the St. Paul & Duluth railroad. Lyman Dayton, W. L. Banning, Frank Clark, John P. Illsley, H. H. Porter, James Smith, Jr., and Wm. H. Fisher.

MINNESOTA & MANITOBA RAILROAD.

Under the land grant of 1857 a road was projected between St. Paul and St. Anthony Falls, and completed in 1862, the first railroad in Minnesota, though others had been projected at an earlier period. This road was afterward extended to Breckenridge on Red river, and branches were built to St. Cloud, and 670 from St. Could via Fergus Falls and Crookston to the national boundary at St. Vincent, and from Brekenridge through Dakota to the Great Falls in Montana. Subordinate branches to various points in Northern Minnesota, Dakota and Montana were also built. The roads from Minneapolis to St. Cloud and Breckenridge were built with German capital.

After the completion of the main lines a financial depression occurred, the bonds were sold at a low figure and subsequently passed into the hands of J. J. Hill and others. The aggregate mileage of this road and its branches amount to 2,685 miles. It traverses a wheat growing region not surpassed on the continent. The present terminus, the Great Falls of Missouri, is a mining centre for gold and silver. The country tributary to the road

can not fail to make it one of the most important highways of commerce in the great West, and thus far the energy and ability of its managers has made it equal to the immense demands upon it.

STILLWATER, WHITE BEAR & ST. PAUL RAILROAD.

Under the grant of 1857, a road from Stillwater to St. Paul was projected, the road to commence at Stillwater and to proceed via St. Paul and Minneapolis to the western boundary of the State. The company holding the grant, through legislative action effected a change in the conditions of the grant allowing them to commence at St. Paul, building west and northwest, as a result of which the road from Stillwater to St. Paul was not built. After ten years of inactivity upon this portion of the road, the Stillwater people demanded, through their representatives in the legislature of 1867, legislation compelling the building of the road as originally devised. At this session Hon. John McKusick, not then a member of the legislature, but still an influential man, and representing public sentiment, importuned the company holding the franchises through the president, Hon. Edmund Rice, either to build the road or to transfer the franchises to some responsible company who would build it. Hon. Henry A. Jackman and the writer, members of the ninth legislature, after conference with the president of the company, introduced a bill conveying the franchises from the original company to a company of St. Croix valley men, to be organized forthwith, with the conditions that they at once proceed to build 671 the road from Stillwater to White Bear, connecting with the St. Paul & Duluth at that point. A section was placed in the bill locating the railroad lands near Kandiyohi lake. These lands were among the most valuable in the grant and were to inure to the new company at the completion of the road. The bill was passed and approved by the governor. The road was completed to Stillwater Dec. 20, 1869.

The legislature off 1869 transferred 44,246 acres, or one-half of the Kandiyohi lands, to the St. Paul, Stillwater & Taylor's Falls railroad.

THE ST. PAUL, STILLWATER & TAYLOR'S FALLS RAILROAD.

Part of the lands originally granted to the Stillwater, White Bear & St. Paul railroad were transferred by the legislature of 1869 to the St. Paul, Stillwater & Taylor's Falls railroad. The proceeds of the sale were to be applied to the construction of the above named road. The company was organized under the general laws of the State an incorporated Sept. 23, 1869. The route of the road defined in the articles of incorporation is between St. Paul and Taylor's Falls by way of Stillwater, passing through or near Marine, with a branch road to Hudson, Wisconsin. Length of main line from St. Paul to Stillwater is seventeen and fifty-four one hundredths miles. Hudson branch line from Stillwater junction to Lake St. Croix, three and one-fourth. South Stillwater branch line from Stillwater to South Stillwater, three miles. The first train by this line reached Stillwater from St. Paul Feb. 9, 1872. The capital stock, $1,000,000, may be increase at pleasure. The number of shares of capital stock is 10,000 of $100 each, limit of indebtedness, $1,500,000.

That part of the road to be built from Stillwater to Taylor's Falls up to the present date has not been completed.

THE WISCONSIN CENTRAL (BRANCH) RAILROAD.

In 1884 the Wisconsin Central built a branch road from Chippewa Falls via New Richmond to St. Paul, passing into Ramsey county east and south of White Bear. The bridge over the St. Croix river about four miles above Stillwater, belonging to this road, is a fine piece of workmanship, built entirely of iron and resting on solid stone piers. The total length of the structure is 672 2,400 feet, there being ten spans, each 160 feet long, and a via-duct, 800 feet long, on the Wisconsin side.

The track is 87 feet above low water mark. The entire cost of the bridge was about $197,000. It was damaged by a cyclone in 1885 to the amount of $10,000.

TAYLOR'S FALLS &LAKE SUPERIOR RAILROAD.

The franchises and swamp land grant of the Lake Superior & Mississippi railroad pertaining to the Taylor's Falls branch were in 1875, by legislative enactment transferred to the Taylor's Falls & Lake Superior Company. In 1879 these franchises and lands were transferred to the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad Company. In the fall of 1879 the St. Paul & Duluth Company built a branch road to Centre City. In the spring of 1880 the Minneapolis & St. Louis Company built three miles of road southward from Taylor's Falls, accomplishing in that distance as difficult and expensive work of its kind as had been done in the State, the grading being made through the trap rock ledges of the Dalles, and along the face of the nearly perpendicular bluffs overlooking the river. In the summer of 1880 they transferred their franchises and one-half their swamp land grant to the St. Paul & Duluth Company, by whom the road was completed from Centre City to the road already built at Taylor's Falls, Oct. 29, 1880.

CHICAGO, MILWAUKEE & ST. PAUL RAILROAD—RIVER DIVISION.

The river division of this road follows the west bank of the river from Dubuque to Hastings, passing through all the river towns. Crossing the river at Hastings it passes through the towns of Newport, Cottage Grove and Denmark, and the cities of St. Paul and Minneapolis, terminal stations. The line from St. Paulo to Hastings was built in 1869, by the Chicago & St. Paul Railway Company, under charter granted to the Minnesota & Pacific Railroad Company in 1857. The present management obtained control of the line 1872. The bridge across the Mississippi at Hastings was constructed in 1878, and was the first iron railroad bridge in the State. In respect to cost and workmanship it ranked with the important structures of the Northwest. The total length of the river bridges is 706 feet, and consists of an iron draw span 300 feet long, two fixed spans each of 673 150 feet in length, and a combination span on the north shore 106 feet in length. The cost of

the structure was $200,000. In 1884 a branch line was extended from Point Douglas to Stillwater.

MINNEAPOLIS, SAULT STE. MARIE & ATLANTIC.

The following memorial, introduced by the writer while a member of the state senate of 1877, is the first public mention or suggestion of this road as far as we are aware. It was adopted by the legislature, forwarded to Washington, read and duly referred to the committee on railroads: STATE OF MINNESOTA.

NINETEENTH SESSION. S.F. No. 36.

A MEMORIAL *Introduced by Mr. Folsom, Jan. 12, 1877.*

TO CONGRESS FOR RIGHT OF WAY AND GRANT OF LAND FOR RAILROAD PURPOSES.

To the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States in Congress assembled:

Your memorialists, the legislature of the state of Minnesota, respectfully represent that the rapidly increasing settlements of the Northwest, the surplus agricultural products and material developments demand greater and cheaper facilities than now existing, and a more direct transit to the Atlantic seaboard and European ports, and eastern products transported to the Northwest.

That the saving in the distance to eastern markets of three hundred miles, by a railroad route from St. Paul and Minneapolis to Sault Ste. Marie, will tend to more fully develop the great wheat growing region of Wisconsin, Minnesota, Dakota, and Montana. The surplus of wheat, which forms one of the most reliable exports from our government, in shortening the distance to European markets three hundred miles will give encouragement to this great source of wealth to our whole land, and deserves aid and protection.

That by reason of the facts set forth in this memorial, and 674 many other considerations, the nearest transit makes cheap transportation and thereby develops the country and increases prosperity.

To further these objects, we ask Congress to donate land to aid, and the right of way through government land to build, a railroad from the cities of St. Paul and Minneapolis to the falls of St. Marie's river.

Sept. 20, 1879, a large mass meeting was held at St. Croix Falls, the object being to consider the feasibility of the “Soo” route. Over five hundred persons were present, among them delegates from Minneapolis, St. Paul, Stillwater, and Superior City. The subject was discussed and resolutions passed favoring the building of the road to Sault Ste. Marie via the Dalles of St. Croix.

Not, however, till Sept. 12, 1883, were the articles of incorporation filed in Wisconsin and Minnesota by W. D. Washburn and others of Minneapolis, for the Minneapolis, Sault Ste. Marie & Atlantic Railroad Company.

The road was completed to the “Soo” in December, 1887. At that point it connects with a branch of the Canadian Pacific. The St. Marie river is to be crossed on a union bridge built by the roads centring at that point. It is now under construction, and will cost when completed over a million dollars. The length of the line is about 225 miles. The capital stock is $12,000,000, divided into 80,000 shares of common stock, and 40,000 shares preferred. The board of directors for the first year is composed of the following persons, all residents of Minneapolis. W. D. Washburn, president; H. T. Welles, John Martin, Thomas Lowry, George R. Newell, Anthony Kelly, M. Loring, Clinton Morrison, J. K. Sidle, W. W. Eastman, W. D. Hale, C. A. Pillsbury, and Chas. J. Martin.

The following comparison of distance will be of interest to the people of the Northwestern States:

Miles. Miles. St. Paul to Chicago 411 Chicago to New York City 962 New York to Liverpool 3,040 4,413 St. Paul (via Sault) to Montreal 997 Montreal to Liverpool 2,790 3,787 Difference in favor of Montreal route 626 675

CHICAGO, BURLINGTON & NORTHERN RAILROAD.

The Chicago, Burlington & Northern Company constructed a road from Chicago to Savannah, Illinois, and from that point up the Mississippi, along its east bank to St. Paul, crossing the St. Croix at Prescott. The road from Savannah to St. Paul is two hundred and eighty-five miles in length, and was completed in 1886. The cost complete, including rolling stock, was $30,000 per mile. The road was built on a grade of nine and eight-tenths feet to the mile, and its curvature nowhere exceeds three degrees in one hundred feet. The St. Croix, Chippewa, Wisconsin, Platte, Grant, and Fever rivers are crossed by iron bridges.

MILEAGE OF ROADS CENTRING IN ST. PAUL AND MINNEAPOLIS IN 1887.

Miles.

Manitoba 3,200

Northern Pacific 2,200

Hastings & Dakota 344

Pacific division of the Minneapolis & St. Louis 223

Minneapolis & Pacific 230

Omaha, Western division 627

Milwaukee, River division 100

Milwaukee, Iowa division 100

Minneapolis & St. Louis 100

Burlington & Northern 100

Northwestern, Omaha section 176

Minnesota & Northwestern (now Chicago, St. Paul & Kansas City) 200

Wisconsin Central 100

Soo Ste. Marie 210

North Wisconsin 250

St. Paul & Duluth 216

Total 8,476

CONGRESSIONAL APPROPRIATIONS FOR THE IMPROVEMENT OF THE ST. CROIX RIVER.

As early as 1858, when the writer was a member of the Minnesota senate, he introduced a memorial to Congress for the improvement of the St. Croix river, and of the Mississippi at Beef Slough bar, below Lake Pepin. This was the first memorial presented on this subject. Subsequent legislatures continued to memoralize Congress, but it was twenty years of continuous pleading before any attention was paid to the subject. In 1878 676 Thaddeus C. Pound, representing the St. Croix valley in Congress, secured the first appropriation. Mr. Pound also secured the first appropriation for the Mississippi reservoirs.

The following appropriations were made from time to time. 1878, $8,000; 1879, $10,000; 1880, $8,000; 1881, $10,000; 1882, $30,000; 1883, $7,500.

This money has been expended under the supervision of Maj. Farquier and Charles J. Allen of the United States engineering corps, with headquarters at St. Paul. The improvements carried out consisted in removing snags and all impediments in the channel or along shore, removing sandbars, thus deepening the channel, building wing dams, and riprapping the shores. The work has been well done, and the expenditure is a most judicious one.

INLAND NAVIGATION.

As the prosperity of a country depends, next to its natural resources, upon the avenues of communication with other countries, the people of the Northwest naturally took a great interest in the improvement of their waterways. The states lying along the Mississippi and its tributaries found by these streams an advantageous southern outlet for their produce. But much needed to be done in the direction of improving navigation by clearing away obstructions, deepening the channels, and affording facilities for crossing rapids. As the settlements extended toward the great lakes, it became evident that the prosperity of the country would be greatly enhanced by communication with the lakes. In the absence or scarcity of navigable streams this communication, if obtained, must be by the improvement of navigation of the upper portion of these streams having their source near the lakes and their connection by canals with the lakes or their tributaries. By this means it was thought a better route to the Atlantic and to the Eastern States would be afforded for grain and other products than that afforded by the Mississippi. In the Minnesota state legislature of 1875 a bill was introduced making an appropriation of $10,000 for a survey of the route connecting the waters of Lake Superior with those of the St. Croix. This bill met with much opposition, but was finally passed, the amount having been reduced by amendment to $3,000. Lucas R. Stannard and Robert B. Davis were appointed commissioners, and with the meagre amount did all that was possible 677 to be done in surveying the route. As the author of the bill, I insert here, as a matter of history, and as a sufficient explanation of my

own views and those of the friends of the measure, a synopsis of the arguments presented to the senate advocating the measure:

“The route from Duluth via the lakes and St. Lawrence, and the Atlantic to England, according to correct computation, is about six hundred miles shorter than the route via Chicago and New York. The northern route is being made feasible by the improvements made by the British government on the Welland canal and Lachine rapids, and by the improvements made by our own government on the St. Clair flats and the Sault Ste. Marie canal, by which a depth of water is obtained sufficient to float vessels drawing twenty feet. This route to Europe will be traversed in much less time than the New York route. Vessels will be constructed for this inland American trade, and starting from the west end of Lake Superior with a cargo of grain that two weeks before was waving in the sunlight on northwestern prairies, will pass direct to Europe without breaking of bulk or reshipping, while the southern route requires reshipments at Buffalo and New York. Figures can scarcely do justice to the vast business that will be transacted on this open route as the northern part of the United States and the adjacent British possessions are settled.

“The opening of this route will tend to create new treaty stipulations and unlooked for interpretations of the old with the Dominion government, and establish commercial confidence and secure trade not realized to-day. Cheap transportation is the demand of the age, and this route will afford to the hundreds of millions of bushels of wheat and the commerce of Central North America the desired outlet to the best markets of the world. To many these ideas may seem chimerical, but we believe that the progress of the country and the development of her commerce in the not distant future will justice them, and that predictions now regarded as fanciful will be fulfilled to the letter.

“Minnesota as a state is just in the age of development. She is rising to power and influence. Much depends upon our legislature, more than depended upon the legislature of New York when, actuated by good counsels it connected the waters of the 678 Hudson with those of Lake Erie by the ‘Clinton Ditch,’ so called in derision by the enemies of

the measure. But the wisdom of Dewitt Clinton, the originator of that famous waterway, advanced the settlement of the great West at least a quarter of a century.

“Minnesota in her location holds the key that will unlock the largest body of fresh water on the globe, and open to it one of the most fertile and extensive wheat growing districts on the continent, a country that will soon vie with the country around the Black sea in the quantity and quality of its grain production.

“Shall we stand idly by whilst or neighboring states are moving to secure cheaper communications with the seaboard states? Cheap transportation, the lever that moves the world, is claiming the favorable attention of Congress, and men and means have been provided to ascertain the most feasible routes on which to bestow her aid for the transferring of the surplus products of the country to the markets of the East.

“The reports made thus far by the national committee make no allusion to Minnesota's great gateway to the East by Lake Superior, nor to the improvement of the Sault Ste. Marie canal. The committee dwelt somewhat elaborately upon the project of connecting the Mississippi with the lakes by means of a canal between the waters of Wisconsin and Fox rivers, neither of them good navigable streams. No authorized survey has ever commended this as a cheap route. Only one plan can be adopted by which a thoroughfare can be made profitable to the government and to the Northwest over this route, and that is to construct a ship canal along the Wisconsin river from the portage to the mouth.

“If the government can be prevailed upon to open up this route no one will deny that it will be of incalculable benefit to the people of Wisconsin, and to those further up the valley of the Mississippi. Let its friends do all they can to push forward the great movement.

“To Minnesotians I would say, let Wisconsin have much of our aid. I trust it will not take thirty-five years of the future to open up what thirty-five years of the past has projected.

Wisconsin alone and unassisted ought to have accomplished this great work years ago, if the work could have been accomplished as cheaply as it has been represented.

679

“Let Minnesota look nearer home. The headwaters of the St. Croix are nearer to Lake Superior than those of any other navigable stream. Large Mississippi boats, whenever occasion has demanded, have made their way to the Dalles of the St. Croix. The falls and rapids above this point for a distance of four miles have a fall of but seventy-four feet, an elevation that could be overcome by means of locks. By means of wing dams at Kettle River falls, and other improvements at no very great cost, the river could be made navigable to the mouth of the Namakagon. This river, though put down as a tributary, is in reality the main stream, and can be navigated to Namakagon lake, which is but thirty miles from Ashland, and can be connected by a canal with Chequamegon bay, or with White river, a distance of only a few miles.

“If we pass up the St. Croix from the mouth of the Namakagon river, we shall find no serious obstructions to navigation till we reach the great dam built by the lumbermen twenty miles below Upper Lake St. Croix. The conformation here is of such a character that an inexhaustible supply of water can be held—more than three times what is held in the celebrated Summit lake in Ohio, which feeds the canal connecting the waters of the Ohio and Lake Erie. It is but a mile from the former lake to the source of Brule river, an affluent of Lake Superior, but as the waters of the Brule are rapid and the channel rocky, and its outlet is on a bleak and unhospitable stretch of lake shore, destitute of any harbor, we prefer the route from the Upper St. Croix lake to the bay of Superior, a distance of about thirty miles, a route well supplied by reservoirs of water, and with no difficult or insurmountable hills to overcome.

“Hon. H. M. Rice, who was one of the commissioners to survey the St. Marie's canal, pronounces this the most feasible and direct route for our contemplated canal.

“Other routes have been proposed, as from the St. Croix to the Nemadji and St. Louis rivers, but of the feasibility of these I am not so definitely informed.

“Believing, gentlemen of the senate, that you are in full accord with me that this great Northwest demands not only state aid in developing our natural resources, but the assistance of the general government, I recommend the proper presentation of this subject before Congress by our senators and representatives 680 until our prayers are granted for the improvement of the same.”

In the session of the Minnesota legislature of 1876 I again introduced a memorial to Congress asking for an appropriation of $10,000 to make a government survey of the St. Croix and Lake Superior routes.

George R. Stuntz, the veteran explorer, surveyor and civil engineer, who accompanied the United States reservoir commission to the Upper St. Croix waters, and who had made previous scientific examinations for the purpose of forming a correct idea of the contour of the summit dividing the waters flowing north and south, and of the practicability of constructing reservoirs, and of the cost of connecting the Lake Superior and St. Croix waters, makes the following report, which is valuable for the reliable data given:

“There are evidences that in the glacial period this was the channel through which flowed a river of ice, and that subsequently for a long period a vast volume of water coursed through this channel from Lake Superior to and down the Mississippi. The valley is everywhere of great width in proportion to the present volume of water, showing evidences of currents of great velocity fifty feet above the high water marks of the present time. These ancient banks of the river are composed of heavy drift gravel and boulders bearing the marks of the glacial action and having their origin north of Lake Superior. This valley extends across the height of land in township 45, in range 11 west, and in the northern part of it the Brule river rises and flows north into Lake Superior.

“At the copper range in township 48, range 10 west, section 23, a ledge of trap rock stands in the valley. In the eddy of this rock and extending to the southward or up the present stream is a well defined moraine of large boulders and gravel showing that the glacial river ran south. To the north of this point the Brule river makes a straight cut to the lake through sandy red clay deposits peculiar to that region.

“In this ancient valley the lowest point on the summit at the headwaters of these two streams is about 460 feet above Lake Superior [Lake St. Croix, at Stillwater, is 117 feet higher than Lake Superior] and 346 feet above Lake St. Croix. Upper Lake St. Croix is 12 feet below this summit. The St. Croix river one 681 mile above the mouth of Moose river is 25 feet below this summit. The St. Croix river discharges 15.360 cubic feet of water per minute at the mouth of Moose creek. The Brule river discharges about 5.805 cubic feet of water per minute in the north part of township 46, range 10. The distance from Taylor's Falls to Lake Superior by the valley of the St. Croix and the valley of the Brule river is nearly 150 miles.

“There are several exposures of trap rock along these streams and an abundance of brown sandstone of good quality for building purposes, being easily worked.

“Can Lake St. Croix, at Stillwater, be connected with Lake Superior by canal and slackwater navigation? Yes. This question has been definitely settled by the recent examination of the United States engineers, under the direction of Maj. Chas. J. Allen, of the sources of the St. Croix river, with reference to the construction of reservoirs to improve the navigation of that river and the Mississippi.

“By constructing a dam one mile above the mouth of Moose creek, on the St. Croix, of sufficient height to raise the water 25 feet, cutting a canal 75 feet wide, 12 feet deep, 1½ miles long, across the summit, and building a dam in township 46, range 10, across the Brule river, high enough to raise the water to the same height as the dam on the St. Croix, and you construct a lake over thirty miles long, affording uninterrupted navigation

across the summit for that distance, and utilize the waters of the St. Croix and its branches and the Brule, and by the capacity before given the amount of water is sufficient to pass vessels through locks 75 feet wide, 300 feet long, 12½ feet lift, at the rate of 3 per hour, or 73 in 24 hours, at the dryest season of the year. This settles the question of practicability.

“The whole improvement will cost less than $8,000,00, and by placing the lowest dam and lock at Prescott so as to always hold Lake St. Croix at the high water mark will give two hundred miles of slackwater navigation connecting the Mississippi river with Lake Superior, accommodating boats of large size and deep draft, propelled by steam, at the usual rates of speed used on the rivers. Average cost per mile, $40,000.

“It would accomplish another object. The improvement of navigation on the Mississippi river by a system of reservoirs on its tributaries would be most effectually accomplished by holding 682 one or two feet of extra head upon each of the thirteen dams proposed, thus storing up during the spring freshets vastly more water than can be held in the small reservoirs on the tributaries of the St. Croix. There are no very large natural reservoirs in the Upper St. Croix valley.

“Hold a three foot head on the lake as a reserve from the spring freshets and you have stored up 34,073,000 cubic yards of water to be used in the dry season in August and September. Continue this plan to the source and you have in the St. Croix valley a continuous reservoir one hundred and fifty miles long. Connect the two systems as proposed above and you have a route furnishing the cheapest transportation that can be had and at the same time obtain a system of large reservoirs to improve the navigation of the Mississippi river.

“This is one of the improvements that the Northwest needs for its present, future and more perfect development.

“The proposition and figures are given, after a series of examinations extending through a period of over twenty-five years, for the purpose of calling out investigation.”

THE WATERWAYS CONVENTION OF 1885.

Public discussions of the matter in the legislature and in conventions were not entirely in vain. Public attention was aroused and interest awakened in the great question of inland navigation. In 1885 the great waterways convention convened in St. Paul, at the call of Gov. Hubbard, of Minnesota. This convention was attended by over 1,000 delegates from the states of Florida, Louisiana, Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, Illinois, Iowa, Wisconsin, and Minnesota, and from the territories of Dakota and Montana. Ex-Gov. Bross, of Illinois, acted as temporary chairman. The permanent organization elected Maj. Wm. Warren, of Kansas City, president, Gen. G. W. Jones, of Iowa, vice president, and Platt B. Walker, of Minnesota, secretary.

Various schemes for internal improvement were brought before the convention and ably advocated, but each in the interest of a particular section. The members from Florida wanted a ship canal for that State. Illinois and Eastern Iowa advocated the Hennepin canal scheme. Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, Western Iowa, Dakota, and Montana demanded the improvement 683 of the Missouri river. Wisconsin and Northern Iowa the completion of the Fox and Wisconsin canal. Minnesota and Wisconsin agreed with all for the improvement of the Mississippi from the falls of St. Anthony to the Balize, for the improvement of the Sault Ste. Marie canal, and for their internal improvements asked for generally in the states and territories represented.

The result was the passage of a series of resolutions recommending a liberal policy in the distribution of improvements, and favoring every meritorious project for the increase of facilities for water transportation, but recommending as a subject of paramount importance the immediate and permanent improvement of the Mississippi and Missouri rivers and their navigable tributaries. It was recommended that the depth of the Mississippi be increased

to six feet between Cario and the falls of St. Anthony. The Hennepin canal was strongly indorsed, as was also the improvement of the Sault Ste. Marie, and of the navigation of Wisconsin and Fox rivers, of the Red River of the North, and of the Chippewa, St. Croix and Minnesota rivers. The convention unanimously recommended as a sum proper for these improvements the appropriation of $25,000,000.

Some of the papers presented were elaborately prepared, and deserve to be placed on permanent record. The memorial of Mr. E. W. Durant, of Stillwater, contains many valuable statistics. We quote that portion containing a statement of the resources and commerce of the valleys of the Mississippi and St. Croix:

“The Northwestern States have not had the recognition that is due to the agricultural and commercial requirements of this vast and poplous territory, whose granaries and fields not only feed the millions of this continent, but whose annual export constitutes a most important factor in the food calculation of foreign nations. During the past decade the general government has expended $3,000,000 on the waterways of the Upper Mississippi. The improvements inaugurated by the general government in removing many of the serious impediments to navigation warrants the belief that still more extensive improvements should be made. It is an error to suppose that the palmy days of steam-boating on western rivers has passed. In demonstration of this take the quantity of lumber sent down the Mississippi. There was shipped from the St. Croix river during the year 1884 684 to various distributing points along the Mississippi river 250,000,000 feet of lumber, 40,000,000 of lath, 37,000,000 of shingles, 2,000,000 of pickets; from the Chippewa river during the same period, 883,000,000 feet of lumber, 223,000,000 of shingles and 102,000,000 of lath and pickets; from Black river during the same period was shipped 250,000,000 feet of lumber, 40,000,000 shingles, and 32,000,000 lath and pickets, aggregating 1,383,000,000 feet of lumber, 300,000,000 of shingles and 176,000,000 of lath. The tonnage of this product alone foots up over 3,000,000 tons. The lumber value of raft and cargoes annually floated to market on the Mississippi will not vary far from $20,000,000. The capital invested in steamboats, 100 in number, used for towing

purposes is $1,250,000; while the saw mills, timber plants and other investments incidental to the prosecution of this branch of industry will foot up fully $500,000; while the labor and their dependences engaged in this pursuit alone will equal the population of one our largest western states. There are sixteen bridges spanning the river between St. Paul and St. Louis, and it is important that some additional safeguards be thrown around these bridges to afford greater safety to river commerce."

Mr. Durant says there has been a general cry for some time past that the days of steamboating on the Northern Mississippi and tributaries were over; but he thinks it will be forcibly shown in the coming convention that, if they are, the only cause for it is the extremely short and uncertain seasons for steamboating, resulting from the neglected and filled up channels. If the channels can be improved, so that steamers can be sure of five months' good running each year, he thinks they will prove to be one of the most important means of transportation in the Upper Mississippi valley. They will then be used for the transportation up and down stream of all heavy and slow freights in preference to railroads, on account of cheapness. It would prove a new and the greatest era in upper river steamboating.

It appears from a report made at the convention, that during the year 1884 there were 175 steamboats plying on the Mississippi from St. Louis to points above. Two thousand seven hundred rafts from the St. Croix and Chippewa passed the Winona bridge, and the total number of feet of logs and lumber floated down the Mississippi from the St. Croix, Chippewa and Black 685 rivers was 1,366,000,000. The total passages of steamers through the Winona bridge for 1887 was 4,492. On the St. Croix, above Lake St. Croix, during the season of 1887 there were 3 steamers and 25 barges engaged in freight and passenger traffic only. The steamers made 141 round trips between Stillwater and Taylor's Falls, 75 round trips between Marine and St. Paul, and 20 round trips between Franconia and St. Paul.

The following is a showing of the lumber, logs, rafting, and towing business on the St. Croix during 1887. There were 51 steamers engaged in towing logs and lumber out of the St. Croix and down the Mississippi, the total number of feet handled by them being 250,000,000, board measure. The total number of feet of logs (board measure) which passed through the St. Croix boom in 1887 was 325,000,000. The lumber manufacturer of the St. Croix during that year was valued at $2,393,323.

RESOLUTION INTRODUCED AT THE WATERWAYS CONVENTION HELD IN ST. PAUL, SEPTEMBER, 1885.

Whereas, The North American continent is penetrated by two great water systems both of which originate upon the tablelands of Minnesota, one the Mississippi river and its tributaries, reaching southward from the British line to the Gulf of Mexico, watering the greatest body of fertile land on the globe,—the future seat of empire of the human family on earth—the other the chain of great lakes flowing eastwardly and constituting with the St. Lawrence river a great water causeway in the direct line of the flow of the world's commerce from the heart of the continent to the Atlantic; and

Whereas, Between the navigable waters of these continental dividing systems there is but a gap of ninety miles in width from Taylor's Falls on the St. Croix, to Duluth on Lake Superior, through a region of easily worked drift formation, with a rise of but five hundred and sixty feet to overcome, and plentifully supplied with water from the highest point of the water-shed; therefore,

Resolved, That we demand of Congress the construction of a canal from Taylor's Falls to Duluth, using the Upper St. Croix and the St. Louis rivers as far as the same can be made navigable, the said canal to be forever free of toll or change, and to remain a public highway for the interchange of the productions 686 of the Mississippi valley and the valley of the great lakes; and should the railway interests of the country prove powerful enough to prevent congressional action to this end, we call upon the states of the Northwest to

unite and build, at their won cost, such a canal, believing that the increased value of the productions of the country would speedily repay the entire outlay.

EARLY STEAMBOAT NAVIGATION.

The Pennsylvania was the first steamer that descended the Mississippi. She came down the Ohio from Pittsburgh, creating the utmost terror in the minds of the simple-hearted people who had lately been rather rudely shaken by an earthquake, and supposed the noise of the coming steamer to be but the precursor of another shake. When the Pennsylvania approached Shawneetown, Illinois, the people crowded the river shore, and in their alarm fell down upon their knees and prayed to be delivered from the muttering, roaring earthquake coming down the river, its furnaces glowing like the open portals of the nether world. Many fled to the hills in utter dismay at the frightful appearance of the hitherto unknown monster, and the dismal sounds it emitted. It produced the same and even greater terror in the scant settlements of the Lower Mississippi.

In 1823 Capt. Shreve commanded the Gen. Washington, the fastest boat that had as yet traversed the western rivers. This year the Gen. Washington made the trip from New Orleans to louisville, Kentucky, in twenty-five days. When at Louisville he anchored his boat in the middle of the river and fired twenty-five guns in honor of the event, one for each day out. The population of Louisville feted and honored the gallant captain for his achievement. He was crowned with flowers, and borne through the streets by the huzzaing crowd. A rich banquet was spread, and amidst the hilarity excited by the flowing bowl, the captain made an eloquent speech which was vociferously applauded. He declared that the time made by the Gen. Washington could never be equaled by any other boat. Curiously enough, some later in the season, the Tecumseh made the trip in nine days. The time made by the Tecumseh was not beaten until 1833, when the Shepherdess carried away the laurels for speed.

We have but little definite information as to navigation on the 687 Mississippi during the ten years subsequent to the trip of the Pennsylvania. The solitude of the Upper Mississippi was unbroken by the advent of any steamer until the year 1823. On the second of May in that year the Virginia, a steamer 118 feet in length 22 in width, with a draught of 6 feet, left her moorings at St. Louis levee for Fort Snelling laden with stores for the fort. She was four days passing the Rock Island rapids, and made bu slow progress throughout. It is needless to say that the Indians were as much frightened at the appearance of the “fire canoe” as the settlers of the Ohio valley had been, and made quick time escaping to the hills.

Judge James H. Lockwood narrates (see Vol. II, Wisconsin Historical Collections, page 152) that in 1824 Capt. David G. Bates brought a small boat named the Putnam up to Prairie du Chien, and took it thence to Fort Snelling with supplies for the troops. The steamer Neville also made the voyage to Prairie du Chien in 1824. The following year came the steamer Mandan and in 1826 the Indians and Lawrence. Fletcher Williams, in his history of St. Paul, says that from 1823 to 1826 as many as fifteen steamers had arrived at Fort Snelling, and that afterward their arrivals were more frequent.

During this primitive period, the steamboats had no regular time for arrival and departure at ports. A time table would have been an absurdity. “Go as you please” or “go as you can,” was the order of the day. Passengers had rare opportunities for observation and discovery, and were frequently allowed pleasures excursions on shore while the boat was being cordelled over a rapid, was stranded on a bar, or waiting for wood to be cut and carried on board at some wooding station. Sometimes they were called upon to lend a helping hand at the capstan, or to tread the gang plank to a “wood up” quickstep. When on their pleasure excursion they strayed away too far, they were recalled to the boat by the firing of a gun or the ringing of a bell. It is doubtful if in later days, with all the improvements in steamboat travel, more enjoyable voyages have been made than these free and easy excursion in the light draught boats of the decades between 1830 and 1850,

under such genial captains and officers as the Harrises, Atchinson, Throckmorton, Brasie, Ward, Blakeley, Lodwick, Munford, Pim, Orrin Smith and others.

688

Before the government had improved navigation the rapids of Rock Island and Des Moines, and snags, rocks and sandbars elsewhere were serious obstructions. The passengers endured the necessary delays from these causes with great good nature, and the tedium of the voyage was frequently enlivened by boat races with rival steamers. These passenger boats were then liberally patronized. The cost of a trip from St. Louis to St. Paul was frequently reduced to ten dollars, and considering the time spent in making the trip (often as much as two or three weeks) was cheaper than board in a good hotel, while the fare on the boat could not be excelled. The boats were frequently crowded with passengers, whole families were grouped about the tables or strolling on the upper decks, with groups of travelers representing all the professions and callings, travelers for pleasure and for business, explorers, artists, and adventurers. At night the brilliantly lighted cabin would resound with music, furnished by the boat's band of sable minstrels, and trembled to the tread of the dancers as much as to the throbbing of the engine.

The steamer, as the one means of communication with the distant world, as the bearer of mails, of provisions and articles of trade, was greeted at every village with eager and excited groups of people, some perhaps expecting the arrival of friends, while others were there to part with them. These were scenes to be remembered long, in fact many of the associations of river travel produced indelible impressions. In these days of rapid transit by rail more than half the delights of traveling are lost. Before the settlement of the country the wildness of the scene had a peculiar charm. The majestic bluffs with their rugged escarpments of limestone stretched away in solitary grandeur on either side of the river. The perpendicular crags crowning the bluffs seemed like ruined castles, some of them with rounded turrets and battlements, some even with arched portals. Along the slopes of the bluffs was a growth of sturdy oaks, in their general contour and arrangement resembling fruit trees, vast, solitary orchards in appearance, great enough to supply the world with

fruit. On the slopes of the river bank might have been seen occasionally the bark wigwams of the Indian, and his birch canoe gliding silently under the shadow of the elms and willows lining the shore. Occasionally a deer would be seen grazing on some upland glade, or bounding away in terror at sight of the steamer.

689

A complete history of early steamboat navigation on the Upper Mississippi would abound with interesting narratives and incidents, but of these, unfortunately, there is not authentic record, and we can only speak in general terms of the various companies that successively controlled the trade and travel of the river, or were rivals for the patronage of the public. During the decade of the ‘30s, the Harrises, of Galena, ran several small boats from to St. Louis, occasionally to Fort Snelling, or through the difficult current of the Wisconsin to Fort Winnebago, towing barges laden with supplies for the Wisconsin pineries. Capt. Scribe Harris' favorite boat from 1835 to 1838 was the Smelter. The captain greatly delighted in her speed, decorated her gaily with evergreens, and rounding to at landings, or meeting with other boats, fired a cannon from her prow to announce her imperial presence.

The Smelter and other boats run by the Harris family held the commerce of the river for many years. In 1846 first daily line of steamers above St. Louis was established. These boats ran independently, but on stated days, from St. Louis to Galena and Dubuque. They were the Tempest, Capt. John J. Smith; War Eagle, Capt. Smith Harris; Prairie Bird, Capt. Niebe Wall; Monona, Capt.——Bersie; St. Croix, Capt.——; Fortune, Capt. Mark Atchinson. These boat owners, with others, subsequently formed a consolidated company.

In 1847 a company was formed for the navigation of the Mississippi above Galena. The first boat in the line, the Argo, commanded by Russell Blakeley, was placed upon the river in 1846. The boats in this line were the Argo, Dr. Franklin, Senator, Nominee, Ben Campbell, War Eagle, and the Galena.

In 1854 the Galena & Minnesota Packet Company was formed by a consolidation of various interests. The company consisted of the following stockholders. O. Smith, the Harrises, James Carter, H. Corwith, B. H. Campbell, D. B. Morehouse, H. M. Rice, H. L. Dousman, H. H. Sibley, and Russell Blakeley. The boats of the new company were the War Eagle, Galena, Dr. Franklin, Nominee, and West Newton. In 1857 a new company was formed, and the Dubuque boats, the Itasca and Key City, were added to the line. This line continued until 1862, and the new boats, Dr. Franklin, No. 2, and the New St. Paul were 690 added. The Galena had been burned at Red Wing in the fall of 1857.

The following is a list of earliest arrivals at St. Paul after the opening of navigation between the years 1843 and 1858. April 5, 1843, steamer Otter, Capt. Harris; April 6, 1844, steamer Otter, Capt. Harris; April 6, 1845, steamer Otter, Capt. Harris; March 31, 1846, steamer Lynx, Capt. Atchison; April 7, 1847, steamer Cora, Capt. Throckmorton; April 7, 1848, steamer Senator, Capt. Harris; April 9, 1849, steamer Highland Mary, Capt. Atchison; April 19, 1850, steamer Highland Mary, Capt. Atchison; April 4, 1851, steamer Nominee, Capt. Smith; April 16, 1852, steamer Nominee, Capt. Smith; April 11, 1853, steamer West Newton, Capt. Harris; April 8, 1854, steamer Nominee, Capt. Blakeley; April 17, 1855, steamer War Eagle, Capt. Harris; April 18, 1856, steamer Lady Franklin, Capt. Lucas; May 1, 1857, steamer Galena, Capt. Laughton; March 25, 1858, steamer Gray Eagle, Capt. Harris.

The following list includes boats not named in the packet and company lists with date of first appearance as far ad can be ascertained:

Virginia May 20, 1823

Rufus Putnam April 5, 1825

Mandan 1825

Neville —

Indiana 1825

Lawrence May 18, 1826

Versailles May 12, 1832

Missouri May 5, 1836

Frontier 1836

Palmyra 1836

Saint Peter's 1836

Rolla 1838

Sciota 183-

Eclipse 183-

Josephine 183-

Fulton 183-

Red River 183-

Black Rover —

Burlington 1883

Ariel 1839

Gypsy 1839

Fayette 1839

Warrior 1840

Enterprise 1840

Volant 1840

Glancus 1840

Pennsylvania 1840

Knickerbocker 1840

Otter 1841

Highland Mary 1849

Gov. Ramsey (above the falls) 185-

Anthony Wayne 185-

Yankee 185-

Black Hawk 185-

Ben Accord 185-

Royal Arch 185-

Uncle Toby 185-

Indian Queen 185-

Di Vernon 185-

Osprey 185-

Lamartine 185-

Fannie Harris 185-

Asia 185-

Equator 1860

691

The following is made their appearance some time in the ‘40s. Cora, Lynx, Dr. Franklin, No. 2, and St. Anthony.

The Northern Line Company organized in 1857 and placed the following steamers upon the Mississippi, to run between St. Louis and St. Paul. The Canada, Capt. Ward; Pembina, Capt. Griffith; Denmark, Capt. Gray; Metropolitan, Capt. Rhodes; Lucy May, Capt. Jenks; Wm. L. Ewing, Capt. Green; Henry Clay, Capt. Campbell; Fred Lorenz, Capt. Parker; Northerner, Capt. Alvord; Minnesota Belle, Capt. Hill; Northern Light and York State, Capt. ——.

Commodore W. F. Davidson commenced steamboating on the Upper Mississippi in 1856 with the Jacob Traber. In 1857 he added the Frank Steele, and included the Minnesota river in his field of operations. In 1859 he added the Æolian, Favorite and Winona. In 1860 he organized the La Crosse & Minnesota Packet Company, with the five above named steamers in the line. In 1862 the Keokuk and Northern Belle were added.

In 1864 the La Crosse & Minnesota and the Northern Line Packet companies were consolidated under the name of the Northwestern Union Packet Company, with the

following steamers. The Moses McLellan, Ocean Wave, Itasca, Key City, Milwaukee City, Belle, War Eagle, Phil Sheridan, S. S. Merrill, Alex. Mitchell, City of St. Paul, Tom Jasper, Belle of La Crosse, City of Quincy, and John Kyle. This line controlled the general trade until 1874.

There were upon the river and its tributaries during the period named the following light draught boats. The Julia, Mollie Mohler, Cutter, Chippewa Falls, Mankato, Albany, Ariel, Stella Whipple, Isaac Gray, Morning Star, Antelope, Clara Hine, Geo. S. Weeks, Dexter, Damsel, Addie Johnson, Annie Johnson, G. H. Wilson, Flora, and Hudson.

LATER NAVIGATION ON THE UPPER MISSISSIPPI.

The Northwestern Union Packet Company, more familiarly known as the “White Collar Line,” from the white bank painted around the upper part of the smokestacks, and the Keokuk Packet Company, sold their steamers to the Keokuk Northern Line Packet Company, which continued until 1882, when the St. Louis & St. Paul Packet Company was organized. Its boats were. The Minneapolis, Red Wing, Minnesota, Dubuque, Rock 692 Island, Lake Superior, Muscatine, Clinton, Chas. Cheever, Dan Hine, Andy Johnson, Harry Johnson, Rob Roy, Lucy Bertram, Steven Bayard, War Eagle, Golden Eagle, Gem City, White Eagle, and Flying Eagle.

STEAMBOATING ON THE ST. CROIX.

The steamer Palmyra was the first boat to disturb the solitude of the St. Croix. In June, 1838, it passed up the St. Croix lake and river as far as the Dalles. The steamer Ariel, the second boat, came as far as Marine in 1839. In the fall of 1843, the steamer Otter, Scribe Harris, commanding, landed at Stillwater. The steamer Otter was laden with irons and machinery for the first mill in Stillwater. Up to 1845 nearly every boat that ascended the Mississippi also ascended the St. Croix, but in later years, as larger boats were introduced, its navigation was restricted to smaller craft, and eventually to steamboats built for the special purpose of navigating the St. Croix. Quite a number of these were built at Osceola,

Franconia and Taylor's Falls. The following is a list of boats navigating the St. Croix from the year 1852 to the present time. Humboldt, 1852; Enterprise, 1853; Pioneer, 1854; Osceola, 1854; H. S. Allen, 1857; Fanny Thornton, 1862; Viola, 1864; Dalles, 1866; Nellie Kent, 1867; G. B. Knapp, 1866; Minnie Will, 1867; Wyman X, 1868; Mark Bradley, 1869; Helen Mar, 1870; Maggie Reany, 1870; Jennie Hays, 1870; Cleon, 1870.

A number of raft steamers, built at South Stillwater and elsewhere, have plied the river within the last ten years. A number of barges were built a South Stillwater, Osceola and Taylor's Falls.

The passenger travel on the St. Croix has decreased since the completion of the railroad to Taylor's Falls and St. Croix Falls.

An interesting chapter of anecdotes and incidents might be compiled, illustrating the early steamboat life on the St. Croix. We find in “Bond's Minnesota” a notice of one of the first boats in the regular trade, which will throw some light on the subject of early travel on the river. It describes the Humboldt, which made its first appearance in 1852:

“In addition, some adventurous genius on a small scale, down about Oquaka, Illinois, last year conceived the good idea of procuring a steamboat suitable to perform the duties of a tri-weekly packet between Stillwater and Taylor's Falls, the extreme 693 point of steam navigation up the St. Croix. It is true he did not appear to have a very correct idea of the kind of craft the people really wanted and would well support in that trade, but such as he thought and planned he late last season brought forth. * * Indeed, the little Humboldt is a great accommodation to the people of the St. Croix. She stops anywhere along the river, to do any and all kinds of business that may offer, and will give passengers a longer ride, so far as *time* is concerned, for a dollar, than any other craft we ever traveled upon. She is also, to outward appearances, a temperance boat, and carries no cooking or table utensils. She stops at the ‘Marine,’ going and returning, to allow the people aboard to feed upon a good, substantial dinner; and the passengers are allowed, if they feel so disposed,

to carry ‘bars' in their side pockets and ‘bricks' in their hats. A very accommodating craft is the Humboldt, and a convenience that is already set down on the St. Croix as one indispensable.”

The Diamond Jo line of steamers was established in 1867. Jo Reynolds was president of the company and has served as such continuously to date. Under his general supervision the company has been quite successful. The business has required an average of six steamers yearly. In 1888 the line consists of the boats the Sidney, Pittsburgh and Mary Morton.

The St. Louis & St. Paul Packet Company, successors of the various old transportation companies, is in successful operation in 1888, employing three steamers. There are but few transient boats now on the river.

ICE BOATS.

Several attempts have been made to navigate the river during the winter months by means of ice boats, but the efforts have uniformly failed. Of these attempts we mention the two most notable:

Noman Wiard, an inventor of some celebrity, made an ice boat in 1856 and placed it on the river at Prairie du Chien, intending to run between that point and St. Paul. It was elaborately planned and elegantly finished, and resembled somewhat a palace car mounted on steel runners. It failed on account of the roughness of the ice, never making a single trip. It, however, proved somewhat remunerative as a show, and was for some time on exhibition within an inclosure at Prairie du Chien.

Martin Mower, of Osceola, Minnesota, invented a boat to run 694 on the ice between Stillwater and Taylor's Falls, in the winter of 1868-9. It made several trips, carrying passengers and freight. The rough ice prevented regular trips and the project was abandoned.

STEAMBOAT LIFE—1846.

James W. Mullen, of Taylor's Falls, spent much of his early and middle life on the river, and cherishes many pleasant recollections of the early days. We have been favored with a few of these, which will give the reader a vivid idea of the scenes depicted:

“A. D. 1846 found me a cabin boy on the War Eagle at the St. Louis levee, with sign board up for Stillwater and Fort Snelling. The levee was a wonder to behold. It was thronged with teams, policemen keeping them in rank. Piles of freight were awaiting shipment. Steamboats for three-quarters of a mile along the levee were discharging and receiving freight; passengers were rushing frantically to and fro; bells were ringing, and boats leaving for the Cumberland, Tennessee, Missouri and Illinois rivers; and New Orleans, Cincinnati, Pittsburgh, Keokuk, Galena, Stillwater, and Fort Snelling.

“It was a delightful June day on which we pulled out from this busy scene and commenced our voyage to the far off north land, then known as Wisconsin Territory. Capt. Smith Harris gave the last tap of the bell; the lines were loosened; the wheels of the War Eagle revolved slowly at first, and we were soon on the broad bosom of the Mississippi, heading northward in the wake and black smoke of the steamers Ocean Wave, Tobacco Plant and Western Belle. The Luella, the Alton packet, followed us closely, racing with us. All was enjoyment. We pass the steamers Osprey and Di Vernon. At Nauvoo we note the magnificent Mormon temple on the high ground, and also long files of Mormons going westward. We pass many fine firms, much beautiful scenery, and many growing towns, among them Rock Island and Davenport, the latter the home of Antoine Le Clair, a half-breed Indian trader and heavy weight, tipping the beam at three hundred and fifty pounds avoirdupois. He lives there in sumptuous splendor from his profits made in trade. The villages, or tepees, of Sac and Fox Indians are seen along the shores; their bark canoes glide silently over the waters. Further on we ascend for seven miles the sluggish and

narrow channel of Fever 695 river, and find ourselves at Galena, the home of the Harrises, river captains.

“We find at the levee here the steamers Falcon and St. Croix, laden with lead for St. Louis. Back through Fever river to the Mississippi and past Dubuque, an active, rising town; past Cassville, the expected but disappointed capital city of Wisconsin Territory, a lovely location, its castellated hills frowning above it and its fine three story brick hotel and other buildings; past Prairie du Chien and Fort Crawford, with soldiers drilling on the green. Here Amable Moreau, a French Upper Mississippi pilot, came on board. Squads of Indians were hanging around begging for whisky and tobacco. Resuming our way, stemming the current of the river we pass other scenes, other birch canoes gliding over the waves, other tepees and Indian villages along the shore. At La Crosse we find a few whites and lots of Indians on an unimproved prairie, with a background of high bluffs. We pass Trempeleau and then Winona prairie, on which we find an old Indian village, dating back to unknown time. Opposite the mouth of the Chippewa river we pass Nelson's Landing with its two log warehouses and mackinaw boats loading for the Chippewa river. We pass into lovely Lake Pepin, Maiden's Rock or Lover's Leap rising into a battlement on the right, and the famous Point-no-Point on the left. Out of the beautiful lake again into the river, between low, forest covered islands, till we pass Barn Bluff or Mount La Grange, a bold, abrupt and isolated hill just below Red Wing. We passed more Indian tepees, villages and burying grounds, —not that, for the dead bodies of the Indians were not buried but fastened upon scaffolds and the limbs of trees, according to Sioux custom. At the mouth of St. Croix river we pass Prescott Landing, where lives the old pioneer trader Philander Prescott. Across the St. Croix, opposite Prescott Landing, is Point Douglas. Some miles above Point Douglas we pass Little Crow village, a missionary station, where young Indian boys ran down to the landing and greeted us with such yells as have not rung through these wilds, perhaps, for ages past.

“We find St. Paul to be a small village. There are few houses on a high, almost perpendicular bluff, overlooking the river. At the base of the bluff on the river shore

stands a warehouse with a sign ‘Choteau & Valle.’ We are soon at Mendota 696 and Fort Snelling. A squad of soldiers guard the freight over night. We have ample time in the morning to visit the post before starting down the river, and the following morning finds the prow of the War Eagle resting against the Stillwater landing. Here Capt. Harris greets his friends and is warmly welcomed. So far, Stillwater seemed the most active and enterprising village on the whole route. Joe Brown's town, Dakota, lies a short distance above at the head of the lake. Capt. Harris on his return towed a raft comprising ten acres of logs. Big Joe was one of the pilots on the raft.”

ST. CROIX BOOM COMPANY.

Previous to the organization of the boom company, in 1857, the logs were floated down the St. Croix and caught in side booms by individual owners, and owners of lake booms would raft them indiscriminately, regardless of log marks, but with the mark side up for the convenience of scaling. The scaling was done by some responsible party in the interest of the various owners, and balances were settled by exchanges, or if not balanced by cash or by note, to be paid out of the profits of the next year's logs. Instances of fraud seldom occurred. When Minnesota became a territory this system was superseded by another method of handling, assorting or delivering. The legislature established surveyor general districts, of which the St. Croix valley was designated as the First. The surveyors general were elected in a joint convention of the two houses of the legislature, and the candidacy for this office, together with questions of salary, became a leading feature in the politics of the district.

The surveyors general of the First district have been, Robert Harsy, Samuel Winship, Charles J. Gardiner, Ivory McKusick, James D. McComb, Z. Wilder Chase, John S. Proctor, and Al. Hospice. The law defining the duties of the surveyors general has been awarded from time to time, and the system of scaling improved till it has reached its present from, in which it meets with very general approval. In 1867 a law was passed giving to the governor the power of appointing surveyors general.

The boom company was organized by the territorial legislature, Feb. 7, 1851, with a capital stock of $10,000, with privileges of increase to $25,000. The incorporators were Orange Walker and George B. Judd, of Marine; John McKusick, Socrates Nel 697 son and Levi Churchill, of Stillwater; Daniel Mears and William Kent, of Osceola; and W. H. C. Folsom, of Taylor's Falls. Fred R. Bartlett was the firs secretary, but was superseded by David B. Loomis.

The first boom was built near an island lying opposite and above Osceola. The surveyor general had his office at Stillwater, an arrangement that gave great satisfaction, but as the boom was not advantageously located, the channel of the river above being too narrow for the annually increasing production of logs, the company, in 1856, obtained a new charter with power to construct booms from the head of Lake St. Croix to Taylor's Falls. The capital stock was increased to $25,000 with the privilege of increasing it to $50,000. It was subsequently increased to $100,000. The incorporators of the new company were Martin Mower, W. H. C. Folsom, Isaac Staples, Christopher Carli and Samuel Burkelo.

The company placed a second boom a mile and a half above Stillwater. The increase of their business compelled them from time to time to build side booms and shear booms to prevent the logs from lodging against the banks or passing bayous or secondary channels, and also to keep the primary channel free from obstructions to navigation. They built firm and expensive piers, drove piling and made canals for the use of steamboats when the main channel was wanted for booming purposes.

Notwithstanding all this care, navigation was frequently obstructed by the accumulation of logs. Litigation ensued, and heavy expenses were incurred in defending the rights of the company of paying damages. These controversies were not unattended with ill feeling. Public meetings were frequently held and denunciating resolutions adopted. In one case, when navigation had been interrupted for fifty-seven days, the damages were estimated at $146,525. Some controversies also arose as to jurisdiction. St. Croix river being the boundary line between two states, the Wisconsin authorities claimed concurrent

jurisdiction. The boom company was organized under Minnesota law and its members were residents of Minnesota. The surveyor general of the First district claimed entire jurisdiction and scaled the logs irrespective of the state in which they were cut. The action of the surveyor general had been accepted both by the original owners and purchasers of the logs.

698

In January, 1885, Gov. Hubbard, of Minnesota, appointed A. L. Hospes surveyor general, and the appointment creating some dissatisfaction, a lumberman's board of exchange was organized, and Judson McKusick was appointed as private scaler. He proceeded, under the direction of the exchange, to scale logs that had already been scaled by Hopes. When the members of the exchange proceeded to take possession of their logs and run them out into the lake, Hospes commenced a series of injunction cases to prevent them from so doing. The exchange brought suit against Hospes in Wisconsin courts to prevent him from scaling logs owned by the exchange. The exchange also declared that McKusick was a deputy of the general surveyor of the Fourth district, Wisconsin. Pending these suits, Hospes commenced a *quo warranto* proceeding in the Minnesota supreme court to have the articles of incorporation of the exchange annulled, but was defeated on the ground that the exchange could employ a private scaler at will, but held that such scaler could not interfere with the claims of Hospes, he being recognized as surveyor general. In July of the same year the claims of the conflicting parties were settled by the parties themselves, outside the courts, and the question of conflicting jurisdiction has therefore never been legally determined. It is true that some courts have passed upon the question, and appeals have been taken to higher courts. The decision of Judge Nelson of the supreme court has been given, a decision that the surveyor general of the First district of Minnesota has a right to scale all logs in his district, yet by his own decision Wisconsin has equal rights under concurrent jurisdiction. Should both state authorities under their surveyors general claim jurisdiction at the same time, concurrent jurisdiction would lead to a double taxation upon log owners. It seems, however, to be an admitted principle that when suits between

the same parties, in relation to the same matter, are pending at the same time in different courts of jurisdiction, a judgment in the one may act as a bar to further proceedings in the other. The question ought to be more definitely and satisfactorily settled.

THE LANGUAGE OF THE LOGS.

It may not be amiss to explain somewhat in detail the system of marking adopted by the lumbermen. Owners of logs must 699 be able to identify their property or lose the reward of their labor. A system of marking each log has, therefore, become a feature of the lumbering business, and has been in existence ever since lumbering has been prosecuted. When the business was confined to a limited number of firms it was an easy matter, and one mutual arrangement, to select the property. But firms change; from a score the number of lumber firms increased to hundreds. A record of ownership of log marks is necessary, and a law has been enacted protecting the ownership of a mark as thoroughly as a trade mark is protected. This system of marks in the process of time has become a language in itself deep and intricate to the average mind, but as plain as the alphabet to every man having to do with the manufacture of logs. It is the aim of every lumberman originating a mark to make it simple, containing as many straight lines as possible, so that it can be put on the log speedily. These marks are cut on the logs, through the bark and a few inches into the body of the timber, soon after the tree is felled, by a skilled axeman who is charged with the duty. The cut is made deeper than the bark so it will be preserved after the bark comes off. The mark is made upon the side of the log.

This system of marks is a language in itself. Every prominent firm has a particular character, which, in a general way, is indicative of his ownership or interest in the log. This mark may be varied by additional or supplementary characters, indicating who cut the log, on whose land it was cut, or under what particular contract it was put into the stream. Some idea of the extent and variety of these marks can be formed from the statement that there is recorded in the St. Croix district—only a small portion of the entire lumber region

of the Northwest—over 1,700 different and distinct characters. Many of these are quaint and interesting, and the whole etymology curious in the extreme.

In the books in the surveyor general's office these marks and figures are the only characters used except in the recording of the marks themselves and of instruments and agreements. The identity of mark and its association of ownership necessarily calls into play the utmost familiarity. To one not thoroughly familiar with the method the books are about as intelligible as the figures on the side of a Chinese tea chest to the average 700 American. Once a man becomes thoroughly familiar with the marks on a river where lumbering is so extensively carried on as on the St. Croix, he becomes invaluable in the surveyor general's office, or in the booms, identified in some capacity with the scaling process. The fact that some particular character runs through the varied marks of all the leading firms is a key to the readiest understanding, just as the twenty-six characters in the alphabet are necessarily understood before one can read readily or intelligently.

When the logs reach the booms the marks serve as a guide in their distribution by the scaler, whose business it is to measure the logs, call out the number of feet in each log to the tallyman, who records it in a book kept for the purpose, the record, together with the mark attached, to be forwarded to the surveyor general's office, there to be posted and footed. A small army of men is engaged in bringing logs to the gap, a narrow passage admitting scarcely more than one log at a time.

A catch mark is a mark representing the original mark and is so placed as to appear always upon the upper side when the log floats at rest. Once through the gap, experienced men gather the logs, as they are floated downward by the current, into brills. These are subsequently gathered together in rafts, laid, as a rule, with the logs headed in the direction of the current. Rafts may be transported to any distance southward by the current of the stream, and through the waters of the lake, and not infrequently the whole distance by tow boats.

AMOUNT OF LOGS CUT FROM 1857 TO 1888.

The earlist statistics in the following table are from persons operating, and the later from record books. We have given the figures in round numbers. The table includes logs cut and floated down the St. Croix river and tributaries:

Year. Feet.

1837-38 300,000

1838-39 700,000

1839-40 1,500,000

1840-41 2,500,000

1841-42 3,000,000

1842-43 3,500,000

1843-44 8,500,000

1844-45 14,000,000

1845-46 25,500,000

1846-47 26,000,000

1847-48 37,000,000

1848-49 50,000,000

1849-50 75,000,000

1850-51 87,000,000

1851-52 90,000,000

1852-53 110,000,000

701

1853-54 125,000,000

1854-55 165,000,000

1855-56 187,000,000

1856-57 200,000,000

1857-58 135,000,000

1858-59 156,000,000

1859-60 175,000,000

1860-61 160,000,000

1861-62 175,000,000

1862-63 150,000,000

1863-64 140,000,000

1864-65 144,000,000

1865-66 137,000,000

1866-67 174,000,000

1867-68 183,000,000

1868-69 194,000,000

1869-70 209,000,000

1870-71 170,000,000

1871-72 224,000,000

1872-73 108,000,000

1873-74 188,000,000

1874-75 178,000,000

1875-76 197,000,000

1876-77 183,000,000

1877-78 225,000,000

1878-79 242,000,000

1879-80 230,000,000

1880-81 247,000,000

1881-82 295,000,000

1882-83 302,000,000

1883-84 230,000,000

1884-85 235,000,000

1885-86 285,000,000

1886-87 350,000,000

1887-88 370,000,000

CHARTERED DAMS.

The Namakagon Totogatic Dam Company obtained a charter in 1869 from the Wisconsin legislature empowering them to construct two dams for sheering logs, one to be at the outlet of Namakagon lake, the other on Totogatic river, a stream tributary to Namakagon river, entering that stream about eight miles above its junction with the St. Croix. In 1870, by legislative act, the charter was amended by permission to erect sixteen dams, to be built severally on the waters of the Upper St. Upper St. Croix, Moose, Eau Claire, Namakagon, Totogatic, Yellow, and Clam rivers. The name was changed to the “St. Croix Dam Company,” and the capital stock was fixed at $50,000. The incorporators were A. M. Chase, Joel Nason, Henry D. Barron, Wm. Kent, and S. B. Dresser. A.M. Chase was the first president. The company had permission under the charter to hold the water during the seasons when it was not necessary to navigation on the St. Croix. These dams were usually shut down to gather a head during the months of March and April, with the exception of the dams on the Namakagon and Eau Claire, which have the privilege of gathering and retaining a head of water during any part of the year. The head of water above these dams varied from seven to ten feet, and the average cost of construction was $4,000. The tolls per 1,000 feet at these dams were as follows. Namakagon 702 and Clam, 25 and 20 cents; at Totogatic, 20 and 15 and 15 cents; St. Croix, 20 and 15 cents; other dams, 3 to 10 cents.

A. M. Chase was the original mover in organizing the corporation and forwarding its interests. He was foreman in selecting sites and building the various dams. He was also owner and general agent until within the last few years, when he transferred his interests to other parties. The charter expires in 1893.

The dam Clam river, built at a cost of $10,000, was, in 1886, blown up by dynamite and destroyed by Robert Davidson, who claimed that the flowage interfered with his meadow lands.

LUMBERING ON THE ST. CROIX IN 1845.

The progress of civilization involving the building of railways, the transformation of the wilderness into cultivated fields, the growth of villages and cities, the increased facilities for manufacturing and the bringing the forest domain under law, has created such change in the business of lumbering as to justify the insertion of a chapter relating to the life and surroundings of the early lumberman. Let us go back to the year 1845. The country, save a few sparse settlements on the navigable streams, is as yet unbroken wilderness, and tenanted only by wild beasts and roving Indians. There are vast regions, densely wooded, in which the sound of the woodman's axe has never been heard, lying about the headwaters of the Chippewa, St. Croix and other streams. These pineries can only be reached by stemming the currents of the minor streams in bateaux or birch bark canoes, or by traversing the country on foot or with teams. Parties operating must purchase their outfit, consisting of teams, supplies of flour, pork etc, in Illinois or Missouri. Sometimes they drive their teams through unsettled country, without roads, swimming and fording streams, clearing away obstructions, and camping where night overtakes them. Sometimes they ship their supplies by steamer to stillwater or St. Croix Falls. When landed at Stillwater the supplies are packed upon flatboats and poled to Taylor's Falls, where they are to the portaged to the head of the rapids, a distance of six miles and transferred to bateaux. The portage is a difficult one. The goods are to be hoisted up over the rocks of the Dalles and placed upon sleds calculated to run upon the bare ground. Considering

703 the inequalities of the surface from the Dalles to the head of the rapids, the portage is an immensely difficult one. They are then taken to their place of destination, the bateaux returning to the Falls for successive loads, the whole transfer requiring considerable time. Sometimes, if late in the season, part or whole of the fleet of bateaux may be caught in the ice, in which case a bushed road must be made, and the supplies transported by teams and men.

Arriving on the ground, the operators blaze trees on lines surrounding the region which they wish to work during the winter. These claims are generally respected by others. The first work to be done is making a camp, building stables, clearing streams of obstructions, and making roads. Incidentally the Indians, certain to be visitors at the camps, are to be propitiated with presents of flour, pork and tobacco. The pacified and out of the way, the lumberman may say with Alexander Selkirk— “I am monarch of all I survey: My right there is none to dispute.”

Trespassing is unknown. The lumberman is not conscious that he himself is a trespasser on the domain of Uncle Sam. Nor is he. Has he not the best title in the world? Who is there to dispute it? No government agent ever troubles him, or questions his right to fell the royal trees and dispose of them as he may choose. He is earnings by his strong right arm his title to the trees. He endures much, accomplished much and is the advance courier of civilization. He spends long months away from the common haunts of men. He is cut off the mails and from home pleasure. He lives an industrious life. Cold is the day when the stroke of his axe is not heard. The snow deepens around him, the temperature sinks lower and lower, till it would not discredit Labrador; still he toils on unceasingly, and at night builds high his blazing fire, wraps himself up in his buffalo robe and blankets, and sleeps through the night the sleep of the tired and the just. Meanwhile his appetite is marvelous. The cooking (done by one of the crew) may be of the rudest, and the provisions none of the daintiest, but exercise and the cold gives a relish to the food not often found in the fashionable restaurants. The members of the crew have each allotted duties. To one is intrusted the cooking department, to another the position of 704 teamster, to another that

of sled tender; some are choppers, some are swampers, some are sawyers. The records of the camp are kept by the foreman or some person detailed for that purpose.

The winter over, the teams are returned to the settlements. The log driving crew succeeds the choppers and other workers. The logs, having been hauled upon the ice of the driving streams, with the melting of snow are afloat on the swollen streams, and the drivers commence their work, following the logs in their downward course to the mills or booms, dislodging them when they are driven upon shore, and breaking jams when they occur. This work is difficult and attended by considerable exposure, as the driver is often obliged to go into the stream. It therefore commands higher wages than other work. The drivers are without tents, but a wangan, or small flat boat, containing bedding, provisions and a cooking kit, is floated down the stream so as to be convenient at night. The wangan is managed by the cook alone, and his work, when he ties up for the night, is to take ashore the bedding, cooking material, etc., build a fire an provide a meal for the hungry crew. His cooking utensils are of the rudest kind, consisting of a tin reflector and a few iron pots and pans. The savory repast is scarce finished before the arrival of the crew, cold, wet, tired, and hungry. They are not particular about a table with its furniture, but are satisfied to eat from a tin plate, sitting or lying on the ground. Hunger satisfied, they spend their evenings by the blazing fire, drying their clothing, jesting, story telling, or recalling the events of the day, or scanning the open or clouded sky for indications of weather changes. When the sky is clear they trace the constellations, locate the principal stars and planets, or follow the devious windings of the milky way. Some of them have studied astronomy, and some have learned from others, and all are intent, though without books or teacher, on learning the wisdom that Nature teachers, and some are found who have learned to look “from Nature up to Nature's God.”

Occasionally some rougher specimen mars the order and pleasantness of this wild-wood converse by an oath or coarse remark, heard, perhaps, but unheeded by the more serious and thoughtful. Such men are found everywhere, in the streets, saloons, and even in the wilderness, men who pollute the air in which they move with profanity and obscenity.

These are not the men 705 who succeed and build up great fortunes; these are not the true conquerors of the wilderness. The sober, thoughtful man is the man who succeeds. It is not necessary that he have the learning acquire from books, or a smattering of science from the schools. He may acquire great knowledge by close study of men, and observation of the phenomena of nature, and so make himself a peer of th book worm and scholar of the library and schools.

The acquaintances formed in these camp scenes and toils often result in life long friendships, and the scenes of camp, river and forest become cherished reminiscences to the actors, who are as fond of recalling them aa veteran soldiers are of recounting the hairbreadth escapes and stirring incidents of campaign life.

The drive ends with the delivery of the logs at the booms and mills, the men are paid off and devote themselves for the remainder of the summer to other work.

LUMBERING ON THE ST. CROIX IN 1886.

The St. Croix lumberman, after the lapse of nearly fifty years, is still a picturesque figure, clad, as he is, in coarse, strong woolen garments, these of brilliant red, yellow, blue and green, or in some cases a variegated as Joseph's coat of many colors. He is usually a man of stalwart frame, which is set off to advantage by his close fitting garments. His circumstances are, however, widely different from his old time predecessor.

The rough, hard work of the wilderness, including the building of dams, the construction of reservoirs and roads, and the improvement of the streams, has been accomplished chiefly by his predecessors. He is abundantly supplied with food, produced almost in the neighborhood of the scenes of his winter's work. He travels by rail almost to his destination or drives blooded teams over comparatively good roads, where his predecessors tediously blazed the way and cleared it of underbrush. His camp accommodations are far superior. He is housed in comfortable cabins, warmed with large stoves an heater, whereas the cabin of the lumberman of 1845 had a fire built on the ground in the centre of the room.

The modern camp is well furnished with tables and other conveniences. The cook has a separate room furnished with a cooking stove and modern appliances for cooking. He has his assistant, known as the “cookee” or second cook. The table is spread with a variety of food, and delicacies 706 that would have astounded the lumberman of 1845. Each operator is limited to his own special work. His bounds are set and he can go no further, except at the risk of the loss of his labor.

The work goes on with clock-like precision and is comparatively easy. Everything is done on a larger scale and more economically. The crews are larger and the life is not near so solitary. The various crews employed for the spring drive combine and thereby greatly increase their efficiency. They are supplied with better and covered boats. The cook in the drive has in addition to his “cookee” a wangan man to assist in managing the boat. The drives are larger and yet more easily handled, the conveniences are greater an the expenses less. The men are more independent, an owing to the number employed, and the nearness of settlements and villages, more sociable, and possibly more hilarious and less thoughtful. We shall nevertheless find among them men of character, thoughtful, industrious and earnest men, who would have shone in the associations of the earlier camps and who will doubtless in the future be ranked among the successful and capable men, worthy successors of the veterans now leaving the stage of action.

Conjecture as to future of the lumbering industry, and consequently as to the character of the men engaged in it, would be idle. Who can tell what a day or another fifty years may bring forth? The pine woods will not last always; already the camps are being pushed further and further to the north and west, and whereever the denuded pine lands are arable the farmer is making his home. The lumbering industry is also passing into the hands of corporations, and with their extensive means and the armies of men employed by them the forests are disappearing more rapidly than ever. It is possible that the present generation of lumbermen may be the last in the valley of the St. Croix, and that before

another fifty years have passed the last of the number may have shouldered his axe or peavy and passed “over the divide.”

THE LOG JAMS OF THE ST. CROIX.

The St. Croix river in its passage through the Dalles is compressed into a comparatively narrow channel, by which means the logs driven down the stream are crowded closely together, so closely as to sometimes become firmly wedged or jammed together. The jam generally occurs at a point known as Angle 707 Rock, a huge promontory of massive trap rock, extending into the middle of the channel from the Minnesota side, and opposite to the St. Croix landing. The river makes a bend around this rock nearly at a right angle with the channel above. At this point jams are, under certain conditions, almost inevitable. Sometimes they are of small dimensions and are easily broken. Sometimes the logs gather in such quantity and become so tightly wedged that it is a labor of weeks to break them.

The first jam worthy of note occurred in 1865, during the prevalence of high water. It is, in fact, only during high water that jams can occur, the current being at such time swift and strong, and the logs apt to accumulate in greater number than in the regular drives, from the fact that logs that have been stranded in former seasons or at low water are floated off, and the river is thus filled with logs from bank to bank. These are crowded into the narrow channel of the Dalles faster than they can be discharged, and a results. An obstruction once formed, the logs continuing to come in from above fill the channel. The tide of logs arrested, crowd downward until they rest upon the bottom of the river, and are heaped upward sometimes to a height of twenty or thirty feet above the surface. The river thus checked in its course rises, wedging the logs more closely and heaping them higher.

In the jam of 1865 the river channel was filled nearly to the St. Croix dam, a distance of a mile and a quarter above Angle Rock. This being the first of the great jams excited unusual attention. Excursionists came up daily in the boats to look upon it. It was indeed

a wonderful sight. The logs were heaped together in the wildest confusion, and wedged in at all angles. Men and horses were employed to break the jam, which at that time owing to the inexperience of the workers, was no light task. The *modus operandi* of jam breaking is to remove logs from the lower part of the jam till some log which serves as a key to the jam is reached. This being removed the logs above commence moving, and, if the haul be along one, in a short time the movement is extended to the head of the jam. Perhaps the logs are so heaped above that no water is visible. It matters not; the tremendous current beneath sweeps downward, carrying the logs along, and the spectator beholds a wonderful scene, a river of logs, the current swiftest in the centre of the stream, the logs 708 rolling, tumbling, crashing, grinding, sometimes snapped in sunder like pipestems. The jam breakers are the wildest excitement, cheering and hurrahing, and some may be seen out in the current of logs, jumping from one to another, or making their escape to the shore. Others on the lower part of the jam at the moment of breaking are carried down the river. Though apparently a scene of great danger, comparatively few accidents occur. The workers are cool, experienced men with steady nerves and stalwart arms, a race of men not surpassed for muscular development.

In 1877 another jam took place nearly as large as that of 1865. This jam came near destroying the beautiful bridge that spanned the river at the head of the Dalles. Many of the logs carried high in air by the pressure of the logs below struck the bridge, and at times its destruction seemed inevitable. This bridge has since been replaced by an iron structure, much higher than the first, but even this occasionally received a blow from some log carried along by the current at a “present arms.”

In 1883 another jam of considerable dimensions occurred, but it was removed with less labor and expense than its predecessors, and steamboats anchored below were used to aid in breaking it. It cost form $5,000 to $10,000 to break these jams.

By far the greatest of the jams occurred in June, 1886. The water was high, the current strong and the river above so full of logs that a log driver might have crossed upon them.

This abundance was owing to other causes than those mentioned in the account of the jam of 1865. The dams at Snake, Kettle and other rivers had been simultaneously opened, and the logs in these streams all set free at once in the current of the St. Croix. On they came in long procession with but little obstruction till they reached Angle Rock, where they were suddenly arrested, and, owing to the force of the current, wedged more tightly and heaped higher than on any previous occasion, and the river channel was filled with logs to a point two miles above the St. Croix falls formerly known as the dam. To break this jam, two steamers, two engines, several teams of horses and over two hundred men were employed, and during the six weeks that occurred before it was broken, thousands of visitors came by rail and steamboat to look upon it. This jam was estimated to hold during its continuance 150,000,000 feet of logs.

709

POPULATION OF WISCONSIN.

The first census of the Northwest Territory, taken in 1790, does not show the population of the region now know as Wisconsin. The census of 1800 gave the following figures. Ohio, 45,363; Indiana Territory, 5,641; Green Bay, 50; Prairie du Chien, 65. According to the census of 1880, the original Northwest Territory contained a population of 12,989,571, or more than one-quarter of the population of the United States. The population of Crawford county in 1820 was 492; in 1830, 692; in 1834, 810; in 1836, 1,220; in 1838, 850; in 1841, 1,503; in 1847, 1,409.

In 1836, when Wisconsin Territory was organized, the population of the Territory was 11,883. The whole number of votes cast at the election in 1836 was 2,462. The population, according to the census taken at the close of every five years, was as follows. In 1840, 30,945; in 1845, 155,275; in 1850, 305,301; in 1855, 542,109; in 1960, 775,881; in 1865, 868,325; in 1870, 1,054,670; in 1875, 1,236,79; in 1880, 1,315,480; in 1885, 1,563,423.

The official compilation of the census of Wisconsin gives the following details. Total population, 1,563,423; white, males, 806,342; females, 748,810; negroes, in full, 5,576; Indians, 2,695. The nativities are divided as follows. United States, 1,064,943; Germany, 265,756; Scandinavia, 90,057; Ireland, 36,371; Greet Britain, 32,731; British America, 21,887; Bohemia, 15,838; Holland, 7,357; France, 3,963; all other countries, 20,030; subject to military duty, 286,289; soldiers of the late war, 29,686.

POPULATION OF ST. CROIX, PIERCE, POLK, BURNETT, AND SAWYER COUNTIES.

1840. 1845. 1850. 1855. 1860. 1865. 1870. 1875. 1880. 1885. St. Croix 618 809 624 2,040 5,392 6,255 11,039 14,957 18,838 22,389 Pierce 1,720 4,672 6,324 10,004 15,101 17,685 19,760 Polk 547 1,400 1,677 3,422 6,736 10,095 12,884 Burnett 12 238 706 1,436 2,980 4,607 Sawyer 2,431

POPULATION OF MINNESOTA.

In 1849 the Territory had a population of 4,680. The census taken at period of every five years shows the following population: 710 In 1850, 6,077; in 1855.,_____; in 1860, 172,073; in 1865, 250,099; in 1870, 439,706; in 1875, 597,403; in 1880, 780,773; in 1885, 1,117,798.

The following table gives the population of the counties on the St. Croix waters.

1850. 1855/ 1860. 1865. 1870. 1875. 1880. 1885. Washington 1,056 6,123 6,780 11,809 9,994 19,562 29,763 Chisago 1,743 2,175 4,378 6,046 7,982 9,765 Pine 92 64 648 795 1,365 2,177 Kanabec 30 31 93 311 505 1,119 Isanti 281 453 2,035 3,901 5,063 7,032 Carlton 51 28 286 495 1,230 3,189

MINNESOTA STATE CAPITOL.

By the organic act of Minnesota Territory, $20,000 were appropriated for a capitol building. At the time the Territory was organized, however (June 1, 1849), the *permanent* seat of government had not been determined on,and the money was therefore not available. The Central House in St. Paul, a log tavern weather-boarded, situated at the corner of Bench

and Minnesota streets, where the rear of the Mannheimer block now is, was rented for the public offices and legislative assembly. It was for some months known as “The Capitol.” On the lower floor was the secretary of state's office, and the house of representatives chamber. On the second floor was the council chamber and the territorial library. Neither of these legislative halls was over sixteen or eighteen feet square. The rest of the building was used as an inn. The Union colors, floating from a flag staff on the bank in front of the building, was the only mark of its rank. During his entire term of office, Gov. Ramsey kept the executive office in his private residence, and the supreme court met in rented chambers here and there.

On Sept. 3, 1849, the first session of the legislature assembled at the above temporary capitol. Gov. Ramsey delivered his message to the two houses in joint convention assembled, in the hotel dining room. The whole fitting of the assembly rooms was of the plainest description.

Considerable discussion ensued during the session on this subject, 711 as to whether the Territory had a right to extend the $20,000 appropriated in the organic act, for a capitol building. The question having been submitted to Hon. Wm. Meredith, secretary of the treasury, he replied that the “Department can not doubt that the public buildings in question can only be erected at the *permanent* seat of government, located as described.

The second session assembled Jan. 2, 1851, in a brick building, since burned, which occupied the site of the Third street front of the Metropolitan Hotel. At this session the seat of government was fixed at St. Paul, as above noted. D. F. Brawley, Jonathan McKusick, Louis Robert and E.A.C. Hatch were elected building commissioner. Charles Bazille, a pioneer resident and large property owner of St. Paul, donated to the government the block of ground since known as “Capitol Square,” and plans drawn by N.C. Prentiss were adopted. The contract was let to Joseph Daniels for $33,000, but the building finally cost over $40,000. It was commenced at once, but not completed until the summer of 1853. The third and fourth sessions of the legislature were compelled, therefore, to meet

in rented buildings. That of 1852 assembled in Goodrich's bock on Third street below Jackson, and that of 1853 in a two story brick row on Third street, where the front of the Mannheimer block now is.

BURNING OF THE CAPITOL.

At nine o'clock on the evening of March 1, 1881, while both houses of the legislature were in session, and all the halls and department were crowded with visitors, the dome of the building was found to be on fire. The flames spread with too great rapidity to be checked, and all that could be done was to save the contents of the building. The most valuable records and papers of the various offices, and of the legislature, with some of the furniture, were carried out, but the greater part of the contents of the building, including the valuable law library, the supply of state laws, documents and reports, and all the stationery in the secretary of state's store rooms, etc., were a total loss. The Historical Society's library was mostly saved. The entire loss to the State was fully $200,000.

Fortunately the city of St. Paul had just completed a fine and spacious market house, which was still unoccupied, and its use was at once tendered the State by the city authorities, and while 712 the flames were still burning the furniture and effects saved from the old capitol were removed thither. At nine o'clock next morning the state departments and both houses of the legislature were again at work in their new quarters. But two days of the session yet remained. Gov. Pillsbury immediately secured estimates for rebuilding the burned edifice, using the old walls, and an act appropriating $75,000 for that purpose was passed. Work was commenced at once. It was the found that the old walls were too unsafe to use, and at the extra session in September, 1881, the further sum of $100,000 was appropriated for the completion of the building. Its total cost was about $275,000. The dome of the building is two hundred feet above the ground, giving a noble view to the visitor who ascends it. The exterior of the edifice is neat and tasty, and it is altogether creditable to the State, considering its comparatively small cost.

SELKIRK VISITORS.

In the early days a somewhat primitive people inhabited the Northwest, making their homes on the banks of the Red River of the North and on the shores of Winnipeg, in what was known as the Selkirk settlement, now included in the province of Manitoba. They were a mixed race of Scotch, French and Indian stock, born and raised under the government of the Nortwest British Fur Company. They were a peaceable, partly pastoral and partly nomadic, trading people. They cultivated the ground quite successfully considering the high latitude of their home and the absence of machinery for farm work, raising wheat, vegetables, cattle and horses. They engaged in hunting and trapping and yearly visited St. Paul with the surplus products of their labor to be disposed of for money or goods. They came usually in caravans consisting of files of carts drawn by cows, oxen and ponies, and commanded by a captain elected to the position who exercised over them a rigid military rule. Their carts were rude, creaking affairs, made entirely without iron, all the fastenings being sinews and leathern thongs. This harness was made of raw hides, Indian tanned, and sewed with animal sinews. Their costume was a happy cross between the civilized and savage. Their caravans included from 100 to 600 carts, which were laden with furs, buffalo robes, buffalo tongues, dried 713 pemmican, etc. As they came a distance of 450 miles, the journey required many days, but was made in good military order. The raising of a flag was the signal for starting, the lowering, for stopping, At night the carts were ranged in a circle about the encampment, and sentinels posted. Their encampment within the suburbs of St. Paul attracted great crowds of the curios. In 1857 their train consisted of 500 carts, and in 1858 of 600, but later, as railroads were built northward and steamers were placed upon the Red River of the North, their number gradually diminished and finally their visits ceased altogether.

CYCLONES.

Recorded and unrecorded, Minnesota and Wisconsin have had their full share of those atmospheric disturbances that have wrought so much destruction in the Western States.

In the early days, when the country was sparsely settled and villages and towns were few and far between, they came and went unnoted, or attracting but little attention. They left no traces on the plain, and in the forest only a belt of fallen timber, known as a “windfall.” These belts are sufficiently numerous to establish the fact that these storms were probably as frequent in early, even in prehistoric, times as at the present. Their movements are more destructive in later times because of the improvements of civilization, the increased number of human habitations and the growth of towns and cities. The tornado has more to destroy, and as a destroying agent, its movements are better known and more widely published.

Scientists are not agreed as to the cause of these destructive phenomena, but enough is known to overthrow the theory so persistently advanced that it is in consequence of the cutting away of the forests and the substitution of farms. In fact much of the country was already prairie land and abundant evidences of tornadoes are found in the midst of old forest in which have since grown up trees of considerable size, and this at a period long before the lumberman commenced his destructive work.

We append a few sketches of cyclones that have occured in comparatively recent times.

THE ISANTI COUNTY CYCLONE.

This storm occurred in September, 1865, and spent its fury chiefly in Isanti county, but extended beyond and was felt even 714 in Wisconsin. The tornado gathered its wrath in the southwestern region of Isanti county, in what is called the “Lake Typo settlement,” some forty miles north of St. Paul. It was first discovered in the shape of “two clouds,” as the people there residing expressed it, “approaching each other from different directions.” Suddenly the mingling of these counter currents of strong winds appeared to form the blackened heavens into a funnel-shaped mass. The direction of the whirlwind was from southwest to northeast, and after crossing the St. Croix river passed through an unsettled

portion of timber lands known as “pine barrens,” a growth of scattering pines interspersed with the black oaks of medium size.

On Wood river, Burnett county, Wisconsin, the trunks of pine trees, three feet in diameter and eighty feet high, were twisted into “broom splints” and carried high in air. The intervening oaks were also served the same way; and the whole track of the tornado, from thirty rods to three-fourths of a mile in width, had left no tree standing. Pines and oaks were all prostrate, and promiscuously heaped up in winrows over the ground, their branches and trunks interlocked, and in some places piled to the height of thirty feet.

The author of this work lost about 10,000,000 feet of pine logs in Wood river in this cyclone. On Clam river, Wisconsin, for four miles in length and about half a mile in width, the forest was laid in winrows, and parties who came through soon after the tempest had to cut their way.

The tornado, traveling with the velocity of lightning to the northeast, overtook Dr. Comfort, of Wyoming, as he was crossing Sunrise prairie with a mule team, accompanied by a hired man. The doctor and man saved themselves by clinging to some shrubs near by, but when the fury of the whirlwind had passed, all they could find of their outfit was the poor mules, half frightened to death, and the fore wheels and tongue of the wagon. The hind wheels, box, and the rest of the outfit, together with the doctor's medicine kit, which he had along, when last seen, were bound zenithward.

Wm. A. Hobbs, late quartermaster sergeant of the Third Minnesota Battery, Light Artillery, and Orville Grant and brother—sons of R. Grant, Esq., a farmer living in Isanti county—were out hunting, and happened to be caught where the storm 715 passed through the heaviest timber. They saw it approaching, and at first attempted to take shelter in an old school house near by, but soon saw that was no place for them and made for an old pine log which they got behind; soon that commenced to move. Hobbs seized hold of an oak, some ten inches in diameter, which immediately commenced to be loosened at the roots

and to spin around like a top. The tree was prostrated and he with it—he receiving very severe injuries. The Grant boys were also injured, but none near so badly as Hobbs. The log school house shared the fate of the surrounding forest. A resident near by states that he saw one-half the roof sailing upward at least four hundred feet above the tops of the tallest trees.

THE COTTAGE GROVE CYCLONE.

On June 15, 1877, a terrific cyclone visited the town of Cottage Grove, Washington county, Minnesota. We append the correct and vivid description taken from the “History of Washington County:”

“At 9 o'clock p. m. there arose in the southwest a dark and heavy cloud, attended with loud thunder, vivid lightning and a strong wind. The cloud moved forward rapidly; soon the rain began to fall in torrents, when suddenly the wind came dashing with great violence, sweeping everything before it. There seemed to be two currents of wind, one coming from the west and the other from the southwest. These two currents came together in section 22. The stronger current being from the southwest, the storm took a northwestern direction, and did some damage in section 27, taking away a portion of the roof of Ethan Viall's house, and a trunk out of the chamber, no trace of which could be found. A corn cultivator was taken up, some portions of which were never found, while other parts were found two miles from the place of its taking. In section 22, when the currents met, the destruction of property beggars description. The timber in its track was prostrated; fences were torn up and scattered in every direction; E. Welch's house came in the line of desolation; Mr. and Mrs. Welch had stepped out to look after some chickens in which Mrs. Welch was specially interested, and, startled by the roar of the wind, were in the act of returning to the house. When near the door the wind took up the house, bearing it away, and a stick of timber struck of both Mr. 716 and Mrs. Welch, knocking them down. When Mr. Welch recovered he had hold of his wife, but she was dead. The stick of timber struck her on the head and caused instant death. The next object in the path of destruction

was C. D. Tuttle's two story dwelling, located in the northwest corner of section 26. The main part of the house was torn to pieces and scattered in every direction, while the wing was left unmoved. The family, consisting of six persons, fled to the cellar and were miraculously preserved. The large barn a few rods further on was completely destroyed. Next in its course was Mr. J. C. Tucker's barn, the roof of which suddenly passed along on the breeze. At this point the storm turned, taking a northeasterly direction, and struck the house of Robert Williams, damaging the house and entirely destroying the barn. A horse tied to a girder in the barn was found, uninjured, sixty feet outside of the limits of the building, with the girder lying across him, and the strap still tied to it. Next in line was a small lake in the southwest corner of section 23. It was almost robbed of its treasure. The water and mud was carried a long distance up the bluffs, fifty feet above the level of the lake. Next came the fine house of John Morey, giving a portion of its roof to the excited wind; then passed into the town of Denmark, continuing its destructive course, killing a horse for W. G. Wagner, near the town line. A man known as Michael Schull, a farm hand, was taken up by the wind and dashed against a pile of wood, injuring his brain, causing him to become dangerous. He is now at St. Peter in the insane asylum. The destruction of property was great. No accurate account of the amount of damage done has been compiled. Mr. Tuttle, living in section 26, suffered the most. He estimated his loss at $7,000. His house was situated in a valley surrounded by oak trees, and we would suppose was protected by the strong bulwarks of Nature, and yet house, barn, farming utensils, and machinery were scattered over the country. The next morning sheets of tin two feet square, found in Mr. Tuttle's yard, were supposed to have come from a church in Dakota county. Portions of Mr. Tuttle's house were found miles away.

The same cyclone visited Lake Elmo and did great damage, blowing down the depot buildings, Lake Elmo Hotel and other structures. The buildings and trees of the agricultural fair grounds were destroyed. Some parts of the buildings were carried miles away by the storm.

THE CYCLONE AT WHITE BEAR AND MARINE, MINNESOTA, AND CLEAR LAKE, WISCONSIN.

Sept. 9, 1884, a storm arose in Hennepin county and did some damage; continuing to White Bear lake, Oneka and Grant, in Washington county, it gathered force and proved very destructive to life and property. As it passed through Oneka and Grant its path was about ten miles in width. Churches, school houses, dwellings, barns, grain stacks, and fences in its way were either partially or wholly destroyed, and the wrecked property was distributed for miles around. The cyclone passed on over Marine, Big Lake and Scandia, crossed the St. Croix, passed over the town of Somerset, Star Prairie, New Richmond, in St. Croix county, and over Black Brook, Clear Lake, Pineville and Clayton in Polk county and Turtle Lake in Barron, pursuing the usual northeasterly direction common to these cyclones, and disappearing in terrific thunderstorms, in the timbered lands of Barron and Chippewa counties. An eye witness, Mr. Ivory Hatch, of Oneka, thus describes the approach of the storm:

“I was standing near a shed in the barnyard, when suddenly the sky became black and threatening. In about five minutes I saw two funnel-shaped clouds descend and approach each other. I started for the house to warn my family, when, as quick as a flash, I was enveloped in the cloud, and while clinging to a post for safety my grain stacks and buildings disappeared. The storm did not continue over a minute and a half. I escaped almost miraculously without a bruise.” The testimony of others in the neighborhood is substantially the same. In the town of Oneka the destruction was worse than in any other locality.

In the track of the storm through Washington county not less than fifty houses were demolished. The loss on each averaged $600, making a total of $30,000. Losses on barns, machinery and stock raised this sum to $50,000. The loss at Marine was computed roughly at $75,000, which made a total of $135,000, not including hay and grain. The entire loss to Clear Lake was estimated at $200,000. Three persons lost their lives,

Mrs. P. Burdick, Willie Kavanagh and John Saunders. The Methodist, Congregational and Swedish churches were leveled with the ground. The timber losses were close to $1,000,000; private property 718 in villages, loss near $500,000, and all other losses, such as farm property and the like, in the hundred thousands. The total loss in Wisconsin has been placed at six lives and $4,000,000 in property.

THE ST. CLOUD AND SAUK RAPIDS CYCLONE OF 1886.

The most destructive storm yet recorded occurred on the afternoon of April 14, 1886. The clouds were first seen from St. Cloud to gather a short distance over the basin of the Masour cemetery about three o'clock, Sunday afternoon, in dark, overhanging masses. Then sharp tongues of lightning darted down with terrific force, and the storm with all its fury burst upon the doomed cities. The south end, or beginning of the cyclone track, was located two or three miles south and a little west of St. Cloud and its total length was twenty-four miles. The property destroyed amounted to over a quarter of a million of dollars, and the loss of life at St. Cloud and Sauk Rapids was seventy-five. If we include those who died later of injuries from wounds, exposure and fright, we may safely say a hundred.

The first victim of the cyclone was Nicholas Junneman. The cyclone rising, as we have said, over or near Calvary cemetery, for a space of about three hundred yards in diameter the trees were uprooted or twisted off, gravestones were thrown flat, and fences demolished. Crossing over Calvary Hill, in a path about one hundred feet wide, it wrecked the small Catholic chapel and badly injured the crucifix located there. Next in its course was the farm house of Nicholas Junneman which was left a pile of ruins, and Mr. Junneman was killed, while his wife was dangerously injured. The first house struck within the city limits was J. W. Tenvoorde's. Just across the street J. Schwartz's two story brick house was almost wrecked. Here the path of the tornado was about two hundred feet wide, and increased until by the time it reached the Manitoba depot the width was six hundred feet, taking in in its fearful embrace during the length of its course half a

hundred or more buildings, which were totally wrecked, moved from their foundations, or more or less damaged. In many instances there was nothing left to show where a house had stood, and the prairie was covered far and wide with the debris of the demolished buildings. Over fifty houses in St. Cloud were totally destroyed and as many more badly 719 damaged. Before striking the river it swerved slightly northward, and thus the costly building blocks and crowded streets in the heart of the city were spared. Had the cyclone veered in its course more to the south, the loss of property and life in St. Cloud would have been incalculable.

Striking the river the cyclone appeared to be almost motionless for a few moments, or moved so slowly as to seem to hang over the face of the water, its huge black column rising toward the zenith. Then leaving the river, this monster of the air struck Sauk Rapids at Stanton's large flouring mill, which was left a heap of ruins. It then took Demeules' store and the Northern Pacific depot, and passed on through the main business part of the place, leaving but one important business house standing, Wood's store, which was badly damaged. Court house, church, school building, post office, newspaper offices, hotels, dwelling houses, all went down under the relentless power of the storm. Streets were blockaded with the wreck so as to be practically impassable. The list of dead out of a village of about 1,000 population included some of the leading county officials and prominent citizens. Amongst them were John Renard, county auditor, and Gregg Lindley, register of deeds; also Edgar Hull, president of the German-American National Bank; E. G. Halbert, of the New York Insurance Company, with whom Mr. Hull had just filed an application for a $5,000 policy, was so badly injured that he died in a few days. The destruction of property in Sauk Rapids was far greater than in St. Cloud, as the business portion of the city was almost entirely swept away. The loss of life was also proportionately greater.

After leaving Sauk Rapids the cyclone struck Rice's, a station on the Northern Pacific road, about fourteen miles from the former village. Some four miles southeast of the station, at the house of a farmer named Schultz, a happy wedding party was gathered, a daughter of

the farmer having been married to Henry Friday, chairman of the board of supervisors of Langola. Almost before they realized it the terrible power of the storm encircled them, and in the twinkling of an eye nine of the goodly company were mangled corpses, among the number being the groom, while the bride was dangerously if not fatally injured. The victims also included the Rev. G. J. Schmidt, pastor of the German Evangelical church of Sauk Rapids. The Rev. Mr. 720 Seeder, pastor of the Two Rivers district, was found out on the prairie with both legs broken.

At Buckman, Morrison county, several persons were killed, and six or seven farm houses destroyed. The suffering caused by this most terrible of cyclones evoked the liveliest sympathy, and large contributions of money, food and clothing were forwarded by the citizens of St. Paul, Minneapolis and other cities throughout the State

G. W. Benedict, of Sauk Rapids, relates his experience in the storm as follows. “I was in the yard at my residence half a mile north of the depot, when I heard a terrible deafening roar, and on looking up I saw what first appeared to be a very heavy black volume of smoke from a railroad engine, but in a moment I realized what it was. The volume of black cloud soon increased to double its size, and had a funnel shape, gyrating in a peculiar zigzag form. Untold amounts of debris of houses, fences and everything above the surface were shooting and flying with terrific velocity from the cloud, which took a northerly direction. The horrible writhing demon of destruction, with its deafening roar, increased in volume and force, and hurled to utter destruction everything in its path, a great portion of which was carried miles in the air out of sight as though but trifles of lightest chaff.”

Thos. Van Etten was walking on the street, going home, when the cyclone struck the town, and he was bodily lifted into the air, carried four hundred feet up a steep hill and landed in a street, literally plastered over with mud. A young man fishing near the end of the bridge, on the opposite side from Sauk Rapids, says that many of the houses were lifted high in the air, and did not seem to be injured until they were dashed to the ground, when they collapsed, and the pieces were scattered in all directions. None of the very large number

of persons who went into a cellar for protection from the storm were badly injured. The Fink family, the mother and four children of which were almost instantly killed, were in a house which had an excellent cellar, but the family forgot to utilize it. Near the ruins of the Carpenter house is a tree about ten inches in diameter, through which a pine board was driven so that it protruded at both sides of the tree. The property loss in Benton county was estimated at $300,000, and in St. Cloud at $56,000.

721

STRUCK BY LIGHTNING.

Some time in the ‘50s Messrs. Oaks, Rand, Witham, Carson, and twelve other men were in a tent on the banks of Lake St. Croix, just below the mouth of Willow river, during a severe thunder storm. It was about 9 o'clock p.m. when lighting struck the tent and passing down killed Witham and Carson, and severely stunned Oaks and Rand. The other men were not injured, but, being badly frightened, ran away, and did not return till the following morning, when they found two of the men supposed killed still alive, but dazed and motionless. The two killed were lying close together, while Mr. Oaks lay upon one side and Mr. Rand upon the other. The lightning had struck the men who were killed upon the head, and traversing the body had passed out below the ankles. The current of electricity had passed up the arm of Mr. Oaks and down his body, burning spots the size of a pea, and plowing lines under the skin, the scars of which, after recovery, were raised in welts nearly as large as a whipcord. Mr. Oaks was nearly a year recovering. He says that during the time he lay motionless and apparently stunned he was in full possession of his faculties. Mr. Rand had one side of his body burned to a blister. Prior to this he had been affected with weak eyes, but the electrical treatment there received effected a complete cure.

ASIATIC CHOLERA.

Minnesota was early visited by this scourge of the eastern world. It was brought up the river on the crowded steamers and created the utmost consternation, and even panic.

No one on board the Royal Arch, May, 1853, can forget the dreadful scenes upon this boat. The first case occurred at Galena, that of a child, and the next at La Crosse, that of a woman, who was put ashore in a dying condition twenty miles above. From thence to St. Paul the boat was a floating hospital, and thirteen corpses lay under a canvas on the lower deck.

Notwithstanding the ghastly freight carried by the steamer, and its sick and dying passengers in the cabin above, kind hearts sympathized and kind hands were extended to help; and the dead were buried and every thing possible was done for the sick and suffering survivors, many of whom died after being carried 722 ashore at St Paul. What these good Samaritans did was at the risk of their own lives, and more than one, among them Henry P. Pratt, editor of the St. Paul *Minnesotian,* sickened and died from infection caught by ministering to the stricken ones.

DECREE OF CITIZENSHIP.

The first naturalization papers on record in Minnesota are somewhat unique, and for that reason worthy of preservation, and are herewith presented *et literatim:*

DECREE OF CITIZENSHIP.

Territory of Wisconsin, St. Croix County.

I, William Willim, an alien by birth, aged twenty-six years, do hereby, upon my oath, make known that I was born in the county of Hereford, in the kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, on the twenty-sixth day of June, A. D. 1821; that I emigrated from the kingdom aforesaid, and landed in New York, in the state of New York, on the first day of October, 1838; that I was at that time a minor aged seventeen years, and that I have since that time resided in the United States of America; that it is my *bona fide* intention to become a citizen of the United States, to renounce forever all allegiance and fidelity which I, in anywise, owe to any foreign power, potentate, state of sovereignty whatever, and more

particularly all allegiance and fidelity which I, in anywise, owe to Victoria, queen of Great Britain, of whom I have heretofore been a subject, and, further that I do not possess any hereditary title, or belong to any of the order of nobility in the kingdom from whence I came; so help me God.

William Willim.

Sworn and subscribed to before me on this eighteenth day of June, 1847, in open court.

Joseph R. Brown, *Clerk of District Court of St. Croix County, Wisconsin Territory.*

Another oath, such as is now administered, to support the constitution of the United States, was signed and attested in like manner.

723

BURNING OF THE INTERNATIONAL HOTEL.

On a clear, cold night in February, 1869, the International Hotel, located at the corner of Seventh and Jackson streets, took fire and was speedily consumed. The alarm was sounded at two o'clock in the morning. The hotel was crowded with boarders, among whom were many members of the legislature, then in session, and their families. The writer occupied a room on the second floor and was among the first aroused. Hastily seizing my trunk I hurried down stairs and returned to assist others, but was stopped by the smoke at the entrance. The guests of the house were pouring from every outlet. A group of ladies had escaped to the sidewalk, partly clad, some with bare feet. Ladders were placed to the windows to save those who had failed to escape in the hallway. Senators C. A. Gilman and Seagrave Smith, with their wives, were rescued in this manner. Many diverting circumstances occurred illustrative of nonchalance, coolness and daring, as well as of bewilderment and panic.

Senator Armstrong tried in vain to throw his trunk from a window in which it was wedged fast and was obliged to leave it to the flames. Judge Meeker came out of the house carrying his clothing upon his arm, having a shawl wrapped round his head, and bewailing the loss of the maps and charts of Meeker's dam. Seagrave Smith tarried too long searching for a senate bill, and narrowly escaped sharing the fate of the bill. Many of the guests escaped in their night clothing, and carrying their clothing with them completed their toilet standing in the snow in the light of the burning building. Considering the rapidity of the fire, and the hour at which it occurred it seemed marvelous that no lives were lost.

GRASSHOPPERS.

Minnesota has been visited at intervals by that scourge of some of the Western States, grasshoppers. The first visitation was from the Selkirk (now Manitoba) settlement, about 1838-9. The pests are said to have accompanied some of the early immigrants from Selkirk who came down to the reservation about Fort Snelling. They made yearly visitations and threatened to become a serious obstacle to the settlement of the country. Some seasons they proved quite destructive. In 1847-5-6-7- the state 724 legislature made appropriations to relieve those suffering from their ravages in the western and southern parts of the State. There were also large private contributions to the relief fund. One the acts passed at the session of 1877 appropriated $100,000 for bounties to pay for the destruction of grasshoppers and their eggs. Townships and villages were also authorized to levy taxes for the destruction of the common enemy, and $75,000 was appropriated to furnish seed grain for those who had lost their crops, and $5,000 was voted for a common relief fund. Special prayers were offered for an abatement of the scourge. In 1877, when the grasshopper appeared in myriads again, the governor appointed a day of fasting and prayer for riddance from the calamity. From some unknown cause the grasshopper disappeared, and have not since returned in such numbers as to prove a plague. These grasshopper were a species known as the Rocky Mountain locusts.

ANCIENT MOUNDS.

The valley of the Mississippi and the valleys of its tributary streams abound with mounds of various sizes and fashions, circular, oval or oblong, serpentine and sometimes irregular in outline, and all works of intelligence and design, wrought by some ancient people for purposes now not fully known. It is probable, however, that some were used as places of defense, others were built for sacrificial or religious purposes, others for sepulture, and others still may be the remains of dwellings. Most of them contain relics, coins or implements made of shells, of flints and in some instances of baked earthenware, and lastly human remains. These relics are not necessarily of contemporaneous date, and many of them are comparatively modern. Such mounds were used for burial places long after their original builders had passed away.

That they are very ancient is unquestionable. They outdate the traditions of the Indians who inhabited this country at the date of its discovery, while the most ancient remains taken from them indicate as their builders a people widely different from the present aborigines, and possessed of arts unknown to them. Conjecture points to a race from the South, probably the Aztecs, as the mound builders. This race was exterminated in some way, or driven away by some stronger tribes, who may in turn 725 have given place to our present race of Indians. A full description of these ancient works would require volumes; we can therefore allude only to a few that may be considered typical specimens of their class.

At Prairie Village, now Waukesha, Wisconsin, in 1836, the writer saw a mound six feet high, representing a tortoise, the head, feet and tail being still distinctly traceable. Many mounds exist at Prairie du Chien, some quite large, and of varying shape, some representing inclosures or fortification, with gateways or openings. These are located on the high bluffs east of the Prairie. Many of these, very distinct in the early days, are now almost obliterated by the plowshare of the farmer and the spade of the relic hunter.

The builders of the ancient mounds certainly exercised great taste in their location, as they are generally found in pleasant localities, on grassy plateaus or elevated lands, and by the shores of lakes and streams. Some, originally built on plains, have since been overgrown with trees. In some cases trees of immense size have bee found growing even on the summit of the mounds. The most notable mounds of the St. Croix valley are at Vasa village, in Marine township, Washington country, Minnesota, and in the neighborhood of Osceola Mills, Polk county, Wisconsin. We append notes of a survey of the latter, made in 1870. They are sixteen in number and we mention only the most remarkable.

No. 1 is of circular form, 20 feet in height and 60 in diameter. Trees 2 feet in diameter are found on this mound. Mound No. 2 has a diameter of 90 feet, and was originally 30 feet high; at present but 20. This mound is also of circular formation. Mound No. 3 is circular in form, 36 feet in diameter and 2 feet high. Mound No. 4 is circular, 40 feet in diameter and 5 feet high. Mound No. 5 is oblong and 40x60 feet in dimensions, and 4 feet high. The largest and finest of these mounds have been nearly destroyed by the encroachments of the road makers. These mounds are located two miles north of Osceola, on Close creek. Alanson Thompson made a homestead of the land on which they are situated, and built his home immediately in the rear of the two larger mounds. His garde included many of the mounds.

Mr. T. H. Lewis, of St. Paul, made a later survey of these 726 ancient mounds. In the group north of the creek and near the school house, which he classifies as the upper group, he finds ninety-six well developed mounds, and some of them of peculiar shape and great interest. In the group south of the creek, which he calls the lower group, he finds forty-nine mounds, a total of one hundred and forty-five in the two groups; at least five times as many as has been supposed to be there.

But one of the mounds is an effigy mound, and this is not clearly defined, plowing in the field having disturbed the outline of the effigy. The most of them contain bones, as has

long been known, and Mr. Lewis finds in them shell relics, which are rarely found in any mounds; also pottery, and beads made from shells.

Another peculiar mound not included in this description may be found on the bluff overlooking the St. Croix, not far from the Close creek series of mounds. It is over one hundred feet in length and serpentine in form, one end being enlarged to represent the head. There are also fine specimens of ancient mounds on Chisago lake, near Centre City and Chisago City.

The subject is a fascinating one to the archæologist, but it behooves him to make hast with his investigations, as these marvelous works are rapidly disappearing, being dug over by the irresponsible and unscientific relic hunter, or worn down by the plow, or carted away for loose earth to mend a roadway or fill a sinkhole.

LAKE ITASCA.

The Mississippi appropriately takes its name at the outlet of Lake Itasca, its reputed source. This lake, although known to the fur company adventurers of the eighteenth, and the early part of the nineteenth centuries, received the name Itasca in 1832 from Schoolcraft and Boutwell. A complete account of the naming of the lake will be found in the biography of Rev. W. T. Boutwell, attached to the history of Pine county in this work. Itasca lies in range 36, townships 133 and 134, and is about three miles in length by one and one-half in width. Its title to the distinction of being the true source of the Mississippi has been frequently called in question. There are tributary lakes of smaller size lying near it, connected with it by small streams, barely navigable for birch canoes. Elk lake, a body of water three-fourths of a mile in length, lying south, is connected with 727 it by a stream 25 links wide and 30 rods in length. Elk lake has an influent stream 2 miles in length, which drains a swamp lying south.

Another stream from the south, two miles in length, flows into Itasca, and has its source in a lake one-fourth of a mile long. As this lake has not been named in any original or

later township map, United States Surveyor Chandler, Chief Clerk B. C. Baldwin and the writer, in January, 1887, agreed to give it the name of Boutwell, in honor of the devoted missionary who visited Itasca in company with Schoolcraft in 1832. This lake is really the source of the Mississippi, though from its small size is not likely to receive general recognition as such. Lakes Itasca, Elk and Boutwell lie in range 36, township 143, west of the 5th principal meridian, United States survey, latitude 47.10, and longitude 95.30 west from Greenwich United States survey. The lands bordering on and adjacent to these lakes were surveyed in October, 1875, by Edwin Hall, and lie in Beltrami county, which was named after an Italian traveler who visited this section in 1823.

Hon. B. C. Baldwin, a member of the Minnesota constitutional convention of 1857, told the writer that when surveying government lands in 1874, he discovered in range 37, township 143, six miles west of Itasca, a lake two and a half miles in length, without inlet or outlet, the waters apparently rising, as trees were standing in the water near the shore and submerged at least eight feet. Small lakes of similar character were also discovered. Twelve miles west of Itasca the tributaries of the Red River of the North have their source.

The latest claim made as to the discovery of the source of the Mississippi is that of Capt. Willard Glazier, who, in 1881, claimed to have discovered Elk lake as the source of the Mississippi. The Minnesota State Historical Society promptly repudiated his assumptions, and protested against affixing to Elk lake the name Glazier, as the captain was in no sense a discoverer, either of the lake or its connections with Itasca, the adjacent lands having been surveyed in 1875, and partially covered with claims in 1881. With far more justice we might claim for Lake Boutwell, a more remote lake, the distinguished honor of being the true source of the Mississippi.

728

COPPER MINING ON THE ST. CROIX

As early as 1842, a company, composed of the Harris brothers and others, of Galena, Illinois, prospected in the Upper St. Croix valley for copper. Their superintendent, Mr. Crosby, located a mineral permit at Pine island, one mile above St. Croix Falls, where he found rich specimens. Citizens and operatives at St. Croix Mills gave liberally to aid the enterprise, but Mr. Crosby's health having failed he left expecting to spend the winter in Cuba, but sickened and died at New Orleans, and the mining enterprise of the Galena company was never resumed.

In 1847, a Boston company, composed of Caleb Cushing, Robert Rantoul, Dexter and Harrington, and others, of Boston, and some other capitalists, located a mineral permit one mile square at St. Croix Falls, and another of the same dimensions on the St. Croix and Kettle River rapids. This proved to be a speculative scheme of Boston and Washington capitalists and politicians.

In 1848, David Dale Owen, a prominent geologist, made an exploration of the territory now included in Minnesota and Wisconsin and published a report. His work being done at the order of the government, he was accompanied by a corps of scientific men, and had time and means to make thorough investigations. He reported that the trap rock ranges of the St. Croix, a continuation of the copper ranges of Superior, are rich in specimens of copper. These ranges crop out every few miles in a southwesterly direction from Superior. The most southerly are those known as the Dalles of the St. Croix, including as a part the Franconia ledge three miles below. The Kanabec river range crops out near Chengwatana. The Kettle river range crosses the St. Croix further north.

In 1865 the Minnesota legislature placed the sum of $1,000 in the hands of N. C. D. Taylor for the purpose of examining and reporting the different mineral prospects on the St. Croix and its tributaries. He reported the Kettle river veins as being very promising. Mr. Taylor sunk a shaft in a locality in Taylor's Falls to a depth of forty feet and found excellent indications of copper, and some good specimens. He reports most of the rock in the St. Croix valley above Taylor's Falls to be of the different kinds of trap rock, with

belts of conglomerate running through them in a direction from northeast to southwest, the conglomerate 729 being most abundant on the Kettle river. There are limited patches of sandstone which in places contain marine shells, but no rock in place. Prof. Hall says of the Taylor's Falls vein that it is a very distinct vein and shows quite equal to the early showing of many of the best paying mines of Superior. He regards the Kettle river vein as one of the most promising yet found in the country.

Other veins have been discovered in the vicinity of the St. Croix Dalles. Considerable money has been spent in prospecting and development, but more capital is needed than miners have yet been able to obtain.

Taylor's Falls Copper Mining Company was organized Dec. 15, 1874, W. H. C. Folsom, president; Geo. W. Seymour, secretary; Levi W. Folsom, treasurer; David A. Caneday, mining agent. They sunk a shaft one hundred and thirty feet deep and found good indications. This mine was worked in 1875-76, at an expenditure of over $5,000. Excellent specimens were found but not in paying quantities. The rock increased in richness as the shaft sunk in depth. The work was suspended for want of material aid. There is but little doubt that as the valley becomes known and populated, that as wealth increases, the mineral resources of the country are better known, mining will become a prominent and profitable industry.

REMINISCENCES OF REV. JULIUS S. WEBBER.*

* Rev. Mr. Webber was born in the state of New York in 1821; was educated for the ministry ordained and sent to Minnesota a missionary by the Calvinistic Baptist church. He came to Stillwater in 1850. He is now a resident of Fleming, Cayuga county, New York.

We reached Stillwater, June 3, 1850, and moved into the Elfelt house on North Hill. The village contained at that time about thirty dwellings, two hotels three stores, and a number of saloons. Three religious denominations held services each Sabbath, the missionaries in charge alternating through the successive Sabbaths, and supporting in addition a

union prayer meeting and Sabbath-school, of which Capt. Wm. Holcomb was the first superintendent. The meetings were held in a school house on Third street.

My appointments outside of Stillwater were at Willow River, Kinnikinic and Prescott, Wisconsin, and at Cottage Grove and Point Douglas in Minnesota. In 1852 Rev. S. T. Catlin was appointed to that part of my field lying east of the St. Croix 730 river, and I formed appointments at Arcola, Marine, Taylor's and St. Croix Falls. We organized a Baptist society at Stillwater, Oct. 26, 1850, consisting of eight members; Rev. J. P. Parsons and wife, Dean A. H. Cavender and wife of St. Paul, J. S. Webber and wife, constituting a council of recognition. Rev. J. P. Parsons preached the sermon of recognition, and J. S. Webber extended the right hand of fellowship. The first baptism by immersion in the county was administered in a large spring just below Nelson's store, Jan. 30, 1853, the waters of the spring being free from ice. The candidate was Margaret Towner, of Pembina. In 1853 I made a tour of the Minnesota valley to Mankato. On the first day, September 23d, I traveled from Fort Snelling to Shakopee and saw not a human habitation nor a human being on the trail. At Shakopee I found a home with Judge Dowling. On the next day I traveled to Le Sueur. On Sabbath morning I preached at Traverse des Sioux, and in the afternoon I went to Mankato, and stopped at the house of Mr. Hannah, where I preached in the evening, to a congregation that had come together hastily from the neighborhood, the first sermon preached in Mankato. On the twenty-sixth I preached the first sermon at Le Seuer, and the first sermon at Shakopee on my return.

In 1854 I opened on the South Hill, known later as Nelson's addition to Stillwater, a school known as Washington Seminary, which received liberal patronage from the citizens of Stillwater and surrounding country. In May, 1855, I sold the school to Mr. Kent, and it passed into the hands of an Episcopal clergyman. I returned to New York where I have since lived, pursuing my calling, which has suffered thus far no interruption from sickness or infirmities.

The remembrance of my association with the people of the St. Croix valley is pleasant. Amongst the most pleasant of my recollections are those of the lumbermen of St. Croix, who often made up a large portion of my congregation. They were kind and corteous, attentive hearers and valued as friends and associates.

AN AMUSING INCIDENT.

An amusing incident occurred in Carver county, in Judge E. O. Hamlin's district (an account of which was published in “The Drawer” of Harper's *Monthly,* some years after it occurred). 731 Judge Hamlin, going to Chaska to hold his first term of court in Carver county, found the sheriff absent, and his deputy, a foreigner who could speak English very imperfectly, ignorant alike of his duties and of the language in which they were to be performed, confessed his entire ignorance of “how to open court,” but said he could read writing. Therefore Judge Hamlin wrote out the form for opening court, and instructed him when the order was given for “ the sheriff to open court,” to stand up and read distinctly the form prepared for him. This was in the usual terms, beginning “Hear ye, hear ye, all manner of persons having any business,” etc., etc., and ending with “come forward and give your attendance, and you shall be heard.” At the hour fixed the court room was reasonably well filled. Parties, witnesses and jurors, together with the district attorney (who at that time went with the judge over the whole district) were in attendance. The judge was on the bench, and the deputy sheriff, fully conscious of the dignity of his office, awaited the order of the judge. Upon being told to “make proclamation for the opening of court,” this officer arose, and holding the written form before his eyes, roared out in stentorian tones. *Here we are! Here we are!”* and running through the remainder of the form closed with “come forward and give your attendance, and you *will be sure to be here!”* The air of importance with which it was said, together with his self complacency in the discharge of his new duties, was scarcely less amusing than the mistake he had made. Its effect may be better imagined than described.

THE OLD SETTLERS ASSOCIATION.

By an act of the legislature approved May 33, 1857, the “Old Settlers Association” was incorporated with the following charter members. H. H. Sibley, Socrates Nelson, Franklin Steele, A. L. Larpenteur, Wm. Holcombe, Wm. H. Randall, Wm. Hartshorn, Cornelius Lyman, Lorenzo A. Babcock, J. D. Ludden, David Olmsted, H. M. Rice, Alex. Ramsey, Wm. R. Marshall, Jos. R. Brown, Chas. W. Borup, Henry Jackson, Martin McLeod, Norman W. Kittson, Vetal Guerin, J. W. Selby, Aaron Goodrich, and Philander Prescott. These members, with those whom they might associate with them, were duly empowered to buy, sell, hold property, to sue or be sued, to receive donations, to keep a common seal, and to enjoy all the franchises incident to a corporate body.

732

It was provided that no person should be eligible to a membership who had not been a resident of the Territory prior to Jan. 1, 1850. The seal of the association was devised by Aaron Goodrich. On the two sides of the seal were represented the past and the future. In the background of the side representing the past is delineated a plain; in the distance are seen the last rays of the declining sun; nearer are seen Indian hunters, their lodges, women and children, and a herd of buffalo.

Prominent in the foreground of the side representing the future stands an aged man with silvered hair; he leans upon his staff; he is in the midst of a cemetery; the spire of a church is seen in the distance; as he turns from a survey of the various monuments which mark the resting place of departed old settlers, his eye rests upon a new made grave. It is that of his last associate; *he is the last survivor;* his companions have fallen asleep. A group of children in the foreground represents the rising generation of Minnesota which shall reap the fruits of the pioneer's toil.

ST. PAUL. SEAL OF THE ASSOCIATION

ORGANIZATION.

The first meeting of the Old Settlers Association was held, in pursuance of public notice, at the fall of the Historical Society of Minnesota, in the capitol, in St. Paul, on Saturday, Feb. 27, 1858.

On motion of Judge Goodrich, his excellency Henry H. Sibley was unanimously elected president. Hon. Aaron Goodrich and Hon. L. A. Babcock were unanimously elected vice presidents, A. L. Larpenteur, Esq., secretary, and J. W. Bass, Esq. 733 treasurer. After which Gov. Sibley addressed the meeting in a manner able, pertinent and feeling. Several other members spoke.

On motion a committee of three was appointed by the chair to report by-laws for the government of the association. Also a committee of three to report such measures as shall be deemed best calculated to effectuate the objects of the charter.

The president appointed H. L. Moss, L. A. Babcock and T. R. Potts committee on by-laws, and Aaron Goodrich, B. W. Lott and Chas. S. Cave committee on charter.

Judge Goodrich said this occasion was one of deep and abiding interest to the pioneers of Minnesota; that there were epochs in our history that should be commemorated. He desired that the first day of June by fixed upon as the day for the future meetings of the association; he named this day for the reason that on the first day of June, 1849, the local organization of this Territory took place.

The following resolution was adopted:

Resolved, That the annual meeting of this association be held on the first day of June, providing that when said month shall commence on the Sabbath, said meeting shall be held on the following Monday.

On motion of Judge Goodrich the following preamble and resolution were adopted:

Whereas, The object of this association and the individuals composing the same are closely *allied* to and identified with that of the Historical Society of Minnesota, therefore

Resolved, That up to the period in which this association shall possess a hall in which to meet, its place of meeting shall be the hall of said Historical Society.

As a matter of history we record the names of the members originally and subsequently enrolled.

Ames, Michael E.*

Ayer, Frederick.*

Abbott, G. S.†

Altenberg, William.*

Armstrong, William.†

Atkinson, John W.

Anderson, John.†

Arpin, A.*

Babcock, Lorenzo A.*

Bailly, Alexis.*

Bass, Jacob W.

Beatty, James.

Banfill, John.*

Barton, Thomas.*

Bazille, Charles*

Becker, George L.

* Deceased. † Unknown. 734

Berard, Antoine,†

Bevans, Henry L.*

Black, Mahlon.

Bautien. V†

Beaulieu, Clement H.

Bean, James.†

Bishop, Thornton.

Beaupre, Philip.

Blackburn, John T.

Burns, Hugh.

Berriwick, J.*

Blair, O. H.*

Boutwell, W. T.

Blakeley, Russel.

Bolles, Lemuel.*

Borup, Chas. W. W.*

Bostwick, Lardner.*

Bradley, J.*

Brady, Patrick.*

Brawley, Daniel J.*

Brisette, Edmond.*

Bromley, C. B.

Brown, Joseph R.*

Brown, Wm. R.*

Brunson, Benj. W

Brayant, Alden.†

Buffit, C.†

Burkelo, Samuel.*

Bottineau, Pierre.

Bettington, John C.†

Beauchier, Francis.†

Besour, A. C.*

Bailly John.†

Boal James Mc C.*

Campbell, George W.*

Cavalier, Charles.

Cave, Chas. S.

Cavender, A. H.

Chute, Richard.

Clewitt, James R.*

Colter, William.*

Conway, Chas. R.

Cooper, David.*

Cormack, John.*

Cave, William.

Culver, George.*

Culver, J. B.*

Connell, William.†

Cummings, R. W.

Curtis, Harley.*

Chapman, John J†

Cloutier, A.†

Colby, Wm. F.

Colter, Charles.

Carlie, C.*

Chase, A. M.

Comer, Elias H.

Church, Cal.†

Dana, Napoleon, J. T.

Day, David.

Day, James.*

Dayton, Lyman.*

Desmarais, Louis.

Desnoyers, Stephen.*

Dewey, John J.

Dibble, William B.*

Doe, William E.*

Day, Henry T.

Day, Leonard P.*

Dorr, Caleb D.

Dobney, John.

Durant, E. W.

Day, William P.†

Dudley, John.

Davis, Patten W.

Dresser, Horace.†

Elfelt, Charles D.

Ely, Edmund F.*

Ellison, Smith.

Eddy, Frank S.*

† Unknown. * Deceased. 735

Eldridge, Ariel.

Eaton, Alonzo,†

Elfelt, L. C *

Faribault, J. B. *

Faribault, Alex.*

Farrington, G. W.†

Fisher, Jacob.

Forbes, W. H.*

Ford, J. A.†

Finch, T. M.†

Findley, S. J.*

Foster, A. D.*

Foster, Thomas.*

Freedom, William.*

French, A. B.*

Folsom, S. P.

Furber, J. W.*

Furber, P. P.*

Fuller, A. G.†

Folsom, W. H. C.

Fox, Patrick.

Fairbanks, John H.

Foster, Henry.†

Furber, Theodore.

Fisk, Frank.

Folsom, Edgar.

Folsom, Ward W.

Farnham, S. W.

Filllmore, R. G.

Fisher, John.

Finn, William.

Farnham, Rufus, Jr.

Gammel, Irenus.*

Gibbs, H. R.

Gilman, David.*

Godfrey, Ard.

Goodrich, Aaron.*

Greely, Elam.*

Guerin, Vetal.*

Gautier, Napoleon.

Guernsey, W. H.

Glenn, Samuel.*

Getchel, W. W.

Gervais, Benjamin.

Gardner, Charles R.

Gardner, John C.*

Gray, Isaac.

Guion, Joseph.

Hartshorn, W.*

Hartshorn, W. E.

Hobart, Chancey.

Holcombe, William.*

Holmes, Thomas.*

Hoyt, B. F.*

Hoyt, Lorenzo.

Hopkins, Daniel.*

Hopkins, Peter.

Humphrey, J. K.

Harris, George.

Holton, John.*

Houghton, George.

Houghton, James.

Haskell, Joseph.

Hone, David.*

Henkly, J. S.†

Hoffman, James.†

Haskill, Hiram.†

Hetherington, Thomas.*

Holcombe, W. W.

Hill, Lewis.

Irvine J. R.*

Irvine, B. F.

Jackson, Henry.*

Jarvis, W. H.*

Johnson, P. K.

Johnson, R. W.

Jackins, John.*

Jackman, H. A.

Kellogg, M. N.

Kennedy, Robert.

† Unknown. * Deceased. 736

Kittson, N. W.*

Keogh, James.

Knox, M. C.

Kent, William.

Kattenberg, Henry.

Lambert, H. A.*

Larpenteur, E. N.*

Larpenteur, A. L.

Lennon, J. G.*

Lennon, J. E.

Leavitt, Martin.

Lull, C. P. V.

Lyman, Cornelius S.*

Lott, B. W.*

Ludden, J. D.

Leonard, C. E.

Loomis, D. B.

Lowry, S. B.*

Lyman, Stoers B.

Lyman, David P.

McKenny, J. H.*

McKenzie, J. G.

Masterson, H. F.

McKusick, John.

McKusick, J. E.

Mitchell J. B. H.

Marshall, W. R.

McLeod, Martin.*

McCleod, Alexander.*

McLean, N.*

Murphy, Edward.*

Meeker, Bradley B.*

Murphy, Alfred C.†

McKusick, William.

McHattie, Alexander.

Manaege, Peter.

Mackey, Andrew.

McDonald, R.†

Masier, Josiah.*

Marks, Isaac.*

Moreau, Charles.*

Mahoney, Wm.*

Mahoney, Jeremiah.

Morgan, John.*

Moffett, Lot.*

Morrison, W.C.

Morrison, Allen.*

Morton, T. F.*

Moss, H. L.

Murray, M. P.

Murphy, J. W.

Myrick, Nathan.

McComb, J. D.

McKean, Elias.

McMullen, James.†

McLean, Henry.†

Masterman, Joseph.

Mause, John.†

Mower, Wm.*

Mower, Martin.

Mower, John E.*

Mosher, Jacob.

McHale, M.†

McHattie, John.

McLery, Charles.†

Moulton, E. (Jr.)†

McCarty, A.†

Manse, Charles.†

Neill, E. D.

Nichols, G. C.*

Nelson, Socrates.*

Nobles, W. H.*

Norris, J. S.*

North, J. W.

Northrup, Anson.

Newbury, H. H.

Oakes, C. H.*

Oakes, David.*

Odel, T. S.*

Olmsted, David.*

* Deceased. † Unknown. 737

Owens, J. P.*

Parker, Rodney.*

Perin, Moses.

Potts, T. R.*

Prescott, Philander.*

Presley, Bartley.

Pomeroy, J. H.

Proctor, J. S.

Pond, G. H.

Powers, Simon.*

Potter, Colver.†

Perro, Joseph.

Parker, L. N.

Parsons, Oliver.

Quinn, W. B.

Quinn, Peter.†

Randall, B. H.

Randolph, S. R.*

Ramsey, Alexander.

Ramsey, J. C.*

Ravoux, Auguste.

Reed, C. M.*

Rice, H. M.

Rice, Edmund.

Robertson, Andrew.*

Rice, C. R.*

Robert, Louis.*

Robert, Joseph.*

Richardson, R. M.

Rollins, John.*

Rose, Isaac.*

Russell, R. P.

Russell, Jeremiah.*

Riggs, S. R.*

Robert, Alexis.†

Roy, Peter.*

Russell, William.

Rohrer, Daniel.

Robert, Nelson.

Rogers, John.

Ramsden, Thomas.

Rutherford, Wm.*

Rogers, Richard.†

Rutherford, James.*

Selby, J. W.*

Simons, Orlando.

Simpson, J. W.*

Simpson, Robert.

Shaffer, C. E.†

Shearer, A. L.*

Sherman, M.

Spencer, J. B.

Spicer, Nathan†

Shelly, E. Y.

Steele, Franklin.*

Spencer, John H.†

Sawyer, Seth M.*

Spates, Samuel.†

Somerville, John.†

Stevens, J. H.

Stone, Lewis.*

Sturgis, W.*

Sweet, G. W.

Setzer, H. N.

Stanchfield, Sam.*

Sibley, H. H.

Stinson, C. F.†

Santel, A.†

Staples, Josiah.†

Shamley, John.†

Sanford, H. S.†

Shearer, James.

Stratton, L. W.*

Scott, C. P.†

Short, A. J.

Sheasby, John.*

Stiles, W. L.†

Taylor, J. L.

Taylor, Jesse W.*

Taylor, N. C. D.*

* Deceased. † Unknown. 738

Terry, J. C.

Tinker, W. H.

Thompson, James (colored).*

Trask, Sylvanus.

Trower, John.†

Thompson, G. W.*

Terry, Robert.*

Van Voorhes A.*

Villaume, Thomas.*

Von Tassel, William.*

Walker, Orange.*

Whitaker, E. H.

Whitney, J. C.

Wilkinson, M. S.

Wilkin, Alex.*

Wells, James.*

Wilson, Harvey.*

Woodbury, Warren.*

Willoughby, A.*

Wright, Thomas.†

Williamson, T. S.*

Willim, William.

Wilmarth, Alvin M.

Wallis, John.†

Worthingham, Wm.†

White, Asa.*

Westing, Henry.*

Welshance, M.*

Williams, D. D.*

Whalen, Patrick.*

Yorks, J. C.

* Deceased. † Unknown.

OBJECTS AND ORGANIZATIONS.

The society was organized in 1849 by a few of the pioneers of the Territory, and incorporated by an act of the first territorial legislature, approved Oct. 20, 1849, this being the first literary institution organized in the Territory; and its “library,” then only a few volumes, was the first ever established in Minnesota. The original charter of the society stated its objects to be. “The collection and preservation of a library, mineralogical and geological specimens, Indians curiosities, and other matters and things connected with, and calculated to illustrate and perpetuate the history and settlement of said Territory.” The amended charter of 1856 enacted. “The objects of said society, with the enlarged powers and duties herein provided, shall be in addition to the collection and preservation of publications, manuscripts, antiquities, curiosities, and other things pertaining to the social, political and natural history of Minnesota, to cultivate among the citizens thereof a knowledge of the useful and liberal arts, science and literature.”

The work of this society may therefore be formulated thus:

I. (1) The collection, (2) the preservation, (3) the publication of materials for the history of Minnesota and its people.

739

II. The collection and management of a library containing useful works of reference on the most valuable departments of knowledge.

III. The diffusion among citizens of the State of useful knowledge.

ITS PROGRESS.

In the early days of the Territory, owing to its want of means, the sparse population and its poverty, and the infancy of the commonwealth generally, the society accomplished but little beyond collecting some information regarding the early history of this region, and printing the same in several pamphlet volumes. In 1864 it had only eight hundred and forty volumes in its library. It was then reorganized, and with the aid of a small annual

appropriation from the State, since enlarged, has been able to make very gratifying progress.

ITS PRESENT CONDITION.

It has now comfortable apartments in the state capitol, a building believed to be fireproof; a sufficient income to pay its current expenses, granted partly by the State and partly contributed by its members; one of the largest and most valuable libraries in the State, containing 22,000 volumes of choice works, together with a cabinet or museum of historical and archælogical curiosities, and a number of historical pictures, engravings, manuscripts, etc. An endowment fund of several thousand dollars, accumulated by gifts and membership fees; two lots, eligibly situated, on which at no distant day, will be erected a fireproof building.

PROPOSED BUILDING FOR THE SOCIETY.

Reference was made before to the building lots of the society. These were purchased by a subscription of the members in 1855, for the sum of $1,500, in hopes that the society would be enabled to erect thereon a fireproof building for its use, but up to this time it has not been able to do so. The lots are now valued at $20,000 or more. Several months ago an effort was made by the president of the society to raise enough by subscription to insure the commencement of a building to cost, completed, $50,000; of this amount $14,500 was subscribed, and it is believed that there are liberal and public spirited citizens of our State who will contribute the balance when called on, or provide, by will, 740 for bequests in its aid. Such an edifice would be a perpetual monument to their generosity and public spirit, and would be an inestimable boon to succeeding generations, who will frequent our library in pursuit of knowledge.

PRESIDENTS OF THE OLD SETTLERS ASSOCIATION.

1858. Henry H. Sibley.

1859. Socrates Nelson.

1860. J. E. McKusick.

1861. Wm. H. Nobles.

1862. Dr. T. R. Potts.

1863. Frank Steele.

1864. R. M. Richardson.

1865. John D. Ludden.

1866. Socrates Nelson.

1867. Abram Van Voorhes.

1868. Henry H. Sibley.

1869. Nathaniel McLean.

1870. Bartlett Presley.

1871. John H. Stevens.

1872. George L. Becker.

1873. David B. Loomis.

1874. Henry M. Rice.

1875. Alex. Ramsey.

1876. Norman W. Kittson.

1877. Charles H. Oakes.

1878. Mahlon Black.

1879. Charles E. Leonard.

1880. Benj. H. Randall.

1881. S. P. Folsom.

1882. Jacob W. Bass.

1883. Benj. W. Brunson.

1884. Clement H. Beaulieu.

1885. Henry L. Moss.

1886. R. W. Johnson.

1887. Anson Northrup.

1888. David Day.

Judge Goodrich was secretary of the Old Settlers Association from 1859 until his death, in 1887.

THE ST. CROIX VALLEY OLD SETTLERS ASSOCIATION.

This association was organized Nov. 5, 1875 at the office of Durant & Wheeler, in the city of Stillwater. Charles E. Leonard was elected president, and David B. Loomis, secretary.

The latter has been re-elected and served continuously to the present time. It is a requisite that members shall have been residents in the Northwest prior to 1850.

The following have been presidents of the association, the term of service being limited to one year:

1875. D. B. Loomis.

1876. Christopher Carli.

1877. W. T. Boutwell.

1878. John D. Ludden.

1879. Henry L. Moss.

1880. Wm. R. Marshall.

1881. Daniel Mears.

1882. Henry A. Jackman.

1883. W. H. C. Folsom.

1884. Edward W. Durant.

1885. Albert Stimson.

1886. Henry N. Setzer.

1887. Morton S. Wilkinson.

741

The annual meetings are held on or about the middle of September, at Stillwater.

NEWSPAPER HISTORY IN RAMSEY COUNTY.

The St. Paul *Weekly Pioneer,* established by James M. Goodhue as the *Minnesota Pioneer,* issued its first number April 28, 1849, one day later than the St. Paul *Register,* but, unlike that paper, it was printed in the place of publication. In March, 1854, Earl S. Goodrich purchased the *Pioneer,* and on May 1st issued the first number of the *Daily Pioneer.* On Oct. 31, 1855, the *Democrat* was merged in the *Pioneer,* which became the *Pioneer and Democrat,* which name it continued to bear for six years, when it resumed its former name, the *Pioneer.* Nov. 8, 1865, the *Pioneer* was sold to H. P. Hall and John X. Davidson. July 29, 1866, the *Pioneer* was sold to Capt. H. L. Carver, C. W. Nash and others. April 22, 1874, the *Pioneer* became the property of David Blakely. April 11, 1875, the *Pioneer* and *Press* consolidated, and the name was changed to St. Paul *Pioneer Press,* under the management of the Pioneer Press Company, with J. A. Wheelock editor-in-chief. The *Pioneer Press* now embodies, by consolidation, twenty-five distinct newspapers. Its daily issue is about 18,000 copies. The stock company is now officered by J. A. Wheelock, president; F. Driscoll, Sr., vice president and treasurer; F. Driscoll, Jr., secretary. The management is in the hands of J. A. Wheelock, editor-in-chief; F. A. Carle, managing editor; F. Driscoll, business manager; A. W. Dunn, city editor.

The St. Paul *Globe* was established Jan. 15 1878, by H. P. Hall, and conducted as an individual enterprise until July 1, 1881, when it was made into a stock company with a capital of $150,000. Its first officers were. President, H. H. Sibley; vice president, P. H. Kelly; treasurer, Albert Scheffer; secretary, Ansel Oppenheim; general manager, H. P. Hall. This company, which was called the St. Paul Globe Printing Company, was sold to a new company, styled the St. Paul Globe Publishing Company, Feb. 1, 1885. The first officers of that company were. President, N. W. Kittson; vice president, P. H. Kelly; treasurer, Albert Scheffer; secretary and general manager, Lewis Baker. All the officers of each company were resident in St. Paul. The *Globe* publishes daily and weekly editions.

The St. Paul *Dispatch* was founded by H. P. Hall and David Ramaley, Feb. 29, 1868. It has passed through many ownerships. The company publish a weekly and evening daily paper.

The St. Paul *Daily Times* was established in 1854, by T. M. Newson, M. J. Clum and J. B. H. Mitchell. In 1869 it was merged into the St. Paul *Press.*

The *Register* and *Democrat* were published in territorial days, and have been discontinued.

Die Volkszeitung , the first German paper of St. Paul, was established in 1857. Another German paper was subsequently established, and the two were consolidated, Sept. 6, 1877, as *Die Volkszeitung. It issues daily and weekly editions. Chas. H. Lineau is general manager, A. Wolff, editor-in-chief; C. Newhausen, city editor, and Louis Hern, literary editor.*

The *Northwest Magazine* is a monthly journal, devoted to the interests of the Northwest. It was established in 1883. E. V. Smalley is the editor.

OTHER ST. PAUL PUBLICATIONS.

A. O. U. W. Guide, weekly Guide Publishing Company, established 1883.

Pythian Advocate , monthly, Pythian Company, established 1884.

Northwestern Chronicle , weekly (Catholic), Northwestern Publishing Company, established 1866.

Herald , weekly, Chantler & Nicholas, established 1883.

Der Wanderer (German), weekly, Wanderer Publishing Company, established 1867.

Familien Zeitung (German), weekly, Engel-Dreis Company, established 1885.

Le Canadien (French), weekly, E. R. Dufresne, L. N. Dixon, established 1877.

Nordvesten (Scandinavian), weekly, C. H. Brandt, established 1880.

Skaffaren (Swedish Lutheran), weekly, J. E. Osborn, established 1877.

Northwestern Lancet , semi-monthly, C. B. Witherle, established 1882.

Northwest Reporter (legal), weekly, West Publishing Company, established 1881.

Saturday Evening News , weekly, Lewis & Bole, established 1883.

743

Western Appeal , weekly, F. D. Parker, established 1885.

Home Gazette , monthly, S. Sherin, established 1883.

St. Paul *Daily Evening News,* established 1888.

St. Paul *Labor Echo* , Eric Olson, established 1884.

White Bear *Lake Breeze,* A. H. S. Perkins, established 1879.

HENNEPIN COUNTY.

The first paper established in Hennepin county as now bounded was the St. Anthony *Express,* E. Tyler, publisher, Isaac Atwater, editor. The first number was issued May 31, 1857. The Minneapolis *Democrat* was established in 1854. Neither of these papers is to be found in the directory.

PAPERS OF MINNEAPOLIS.

Evening Journal , daily, D. B. Blakely, established 1887.

Evening Mercury , daily, E. Ferwald, established 1885.

Minneapolis *Gazette* , daily, W. Bickley, established 1870.

Minneapolis *Tribune* , daily, Will E. Haskell, Tribune Publishing Company, established 1867.

Commercial Bulletin , weekly, Commercial Publishing Company, established 1883.

Minneapolis *Life* , weekly, W. E. Atkins, established in 1885.

Saturday Evening Spectator , weekly, C. H. Dubois, established 1879.

Temperance Review , weekly, L. Bixby, established 1865.

Budstikken (Norwegian), Johann E. Gidde, established 1873.

Folkebladt (Norwegian), weekly, Folkebladt Publishing Company, established 1878.

Svenska Posten (Swedish), weekly, Svenska-American Publishing Company, established 1885.

Svenska Tidning , (Swedish), weekly, Svenska Publishing Company, established 1883.

Svenska Kistna Herolden , weekly, Svenska Herolden Publishing Company, established 1885.

Herold (German), weekly, German Press Association, established 1884.

Freie Presse (German), weekly, F. Doerr, established 1869.

Le Progres (French), weekly, J. B. A. Paradis, established 1884.

Echo De L'Ouest (French), weekly, A. F. Carrier, established 1883.

744

Free Baptist, weekly, A. A. Smith, established 1882.

Northwestern Standard , weekly, Ed. O'Brien, established 1885

Northwestern Presbyterian , weekly, Edgar A. Gay, established 1884.

Our Church (Unitarian), semi-monthly, Rev. L. D. Boynton, established 1885.

Farm, Stock and Home Journal, monthly, Farm, Stock and Home Company, established 1884.

Mississippi Valley Lumberman, weekly, Platt B. Walker, established 1876.

Northwestern Miller, weekly, C. M. Palmer, established 1873.

Northwestern Trade, bi-weekly, E. E. Haynes, established 1883.

Homestead, monthly, Homestead Publishing Company, established 1885.

Housekeeper, monthly, Buckeye Publishing Company, established 1878.

Medical Mirror, monthly, N. M. Cook, M.D., established 1881.

Northwestern Architect, monthly, Bruce & Brundage, established 1884.

Pilgrim (Congregational), monthly, Pilgrim Publishing Company, established 1881.

Poultry and Farm Journal, monthly, L. I. Bachellor, established 1877.

Real Estate Review, monthly, C. H. Dubois & Co., established 1883.

Temperance Educator, monthly, L. Bixby, established 1882.

To-Day (Evangelical), Geo. F. Wells, A. S. Edwards, established 1880.

Wood and Iron, monthly, Wood and Iron Publishing Company, established 1880.

Methodist Herald, weekly, R. H. Young, established 1887.

EXCELSIOR.

Minnetonka *Mirror,* weekly, W. H. Mitchell, established 1885.

Northwestern Tourist, weekly, A. S. Dimond & Son, established 1876.

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

The first newspaper published in Washington county was the St. Croix *Union,* established Oct. 8, 1854, in Stillwater. It was 745 continued under the management of Cable & Easton one year, when F. S. Cable sold out to Milton H. Abbott. Soon after Mr. Abbott bought out the interest of M. S. Easton. The paper went down in the crash of 1857.

The Stillwater *Messenger* made its appearance under the management of A. T. Van Voorhes, Sept. 11, 1856. It changed ownership several times, and in 1871 Seward & Taylor, the present owners, came into possession.

The Stillwater *Democrat* succeeded the defunct *Union* in 1858. L. F. Spaulding and C. P. Lane became the editors and proprietors. It was discontinued in 1861.

A. B. Easton and J. N. Castle established the Stillwater *Gazette,* the first number appearing Aug. 6, 1870. This paper was successful from the first, and with the few

changes in proprietorship is published at the present day as a daily and weekly by Clewell & Easton.

The Stillwater *Lumberman* was established April 9, 1875, by Ed. H. Folsom. It afterward passed into the hands of a stock company, and was discontinued in 1884.

The Stillwater *Post,* a German paper, was established by W. P. Shilling & Co. Aug. 26, 1876. Two years later it passed into the hands of Wm. Schermuly, and in 1880 it was taken charge of by Julius Duel, who is succeeded by F. C. Neumeier.

CHISAGO COUNTY.

Taylor's Falls *Reporter,* F. H. Pratt, established February, 1860; in 1862 the name was changed to Taylor's Falls *Monitor;* in 1883 the name was again changed to Taylor's Falls *Journal;* present editor, Ed. H. Folsom.

Rush City *Pos,* Hail P. Robie, established in 1875.

Chisago County *Times,* Taylor's Falls, Rowe & Rowe & Walker, established April 19, 1888.

PINE COUNTY—PINE CITY.

Pine County Pioneer, weekly, Ed. C. Gottry, established 1885.

CARLTON COUNTY—CLOQUET.

Pine Knot, weekly, Dr. H. B. Allen, established 1884.

Industrial Vidette, established 1887.

ST. LOUIS COUNTY—DULUTH.

Tribune, weekly and daily, R. C. Mitchell, established 1881.

Lake Superior News, weekly, Wm. S. Woodbridge, established 1878.

Duluth *Daily News,* established 1885.

Duluth *Skandinav,* Wesenbergad Hurst, established 1887.

Paragrapher, established 1887.

Volksfreund, Dworschak & Son, established 1886.

Evening Journal, established 1887.

TOWER.

Tower *Press,* C. T. Bingham, established 1885.

TWO HARBORS.

Iron Post, A. De Lay Wood, established 1887.

AITKIN COUNTY—AITKIN.

Aitkin *Age,* weekly, E. F. Barrett, established 1883.

CROW WING COUNTY—BRAINERD.

Brainerd *Dispatch,* weekly, Ingersoll & Willard, established 1881.

Brainerd *Journal,* weekly, H. C. Stivers, established 1882.

Northwestern Tribune, weekly, Halsted & Pennell, 1872.

The *New,* daily, established 1887.

KANABEC COUNTY—MORA.

Mora *Times,* R. W. Safford, established 1882.

MILLE LACS COUNTY—PRINCETON.

Princeton *Union,* weekly, R. C. Dunn, established 1876.

MORRISON COUNTY—LITTLE FALLS.

Little Falls *Sun,* weekly, Little Falls Publishing Company, Cyrus D. Auyer, editor, established 1882.

Little Falls *Transcript,* weekly, W. M. Fuller, established 1877.

Morrison county Democrat, weekly, Cyrus D. Auyer, established 1886.

747

ROYALTON.

Royalton *Record,* weekly, changed name to Royalton *Banner,* A. W. Swanson, editor, established 1884.

The first newspaper in Morrison county was the *Northern Herald,* established in Little Falls, 1856, suspended in 1858. The Little Falls *Courier* was established later, but discontinued and the *Transcript* too its place.

STEARNS COUNTY—MELROSE AND SAUK CENTRE.

Herald and Record, weekly, C. F. Hendryx, established 1867.

SAUK CENTRE.

Democrat, weekly, Barnum and Henshaw, established 1885.

Tribune, weekly, W. C. Brower, established 1873.

ST. CLOUD.

Der Nordstern (German), weekly, Rosenberger — Remer, established 1874.

Journal-Press, weekly, W. Mitchell, established 1857.

Times, weekly, C. F. McDonald, established 1861.

The first paper in St. Cloud, and in Stearns county, was styled the *Minnesota Advertiser.* The first number appeared Jan. 1, 1857, H. Cowles, editor, and James Mowatt, publisher. Mrs. Jane G. Swisshelm succeeded to the proprietorship in December, 1857, and changed the name to the St. Cloud *Visitor,* and edited it till the destruction of her press and material by a mob, March 24, 1858. The paper reappeared under new auspices and with the name changed to the *Democrat.* In 1866 W. B. Mitchell changed the name to the *Journal.* In 1876 he purchased the *Press* and consolidated it under the name of *Journal-Press.*

The St. Cloud *Union* was established in 1861, by C. C. Andrews, afterward a general in the Union Army and minister to Sweden and Norway. In 1862 Mr. Wood purchased the paper, but sold it in 1863 to Spafford & Simonton, who sold it in 1864 to R. C. Moore, who published it as the St. Cloud *Times.* In 1875 it was purchased by the present owner, C. F. McDonald.

The *Nordstern* was originally established by Peter E. Kaiser and Peter Brieke and has now a circulation of 25,000 copies.

SHERBURNE COUNTY—ELK RIVER.

Sherburne County Star News, weekly, A. N. Dare, established 1875.

A. J. Clark started the Sherburne *Weekly* in 1867, and published it one year, when John W. Thompson started the Elk River *News.* The *Sherburne County Star* was established in 1875, and consolidated with the *New* in 1861.

ISANTI COUNTY—CAMBRIDGE.

Isanti County Press, weekly, C. W. Van Wormer, established 1874.

BENTON COUNTY.

Watab *Reveille,* weekly J. W. Chasanack, editor, established 1850.

Free Press, weekly, A. De Lacy Wood, established 1885.

In 1854 Jeremiah Russell and George W. Benedict started the Sauk Rapids *Frontiersman,* and continued the publication three years, when the *New Era* made its appearance, published by W. H. Wood assisted by G. W. Benedict. The *Era* was afterward merged in the St. Cloud *Times.* In 1868 G. W. Benedict established the Sauk River *Sentinel* which, with a few changes, has continued to the present time.

ANOKA COUNTY—ANOKA.

Anoka County Union, weekly, Granville S. Pease, established 1865.

Anoka County Herald, weekly Alvah Eastman, established 1865.

DAKOTA COUNTY—FARMINGTON.

Dakota County Tribune, weekly, C. P. Carpenter, established 1884.

Hastings *News* daily D. F. Chamberlain, established 1881.

Hastings *Banner,* weekly E. D. Barker, established 1865.

Hastings *Gazette,* weekly, Irving Todd, established 1887.

Hastings *Bugle Call,* monthly, Chamberlain & Smith, established 1886.

GOODHUE COUNTY—CANNON RIVER FALLS.

Beacon, weekly, S. S. Lewis, established 1876.

749

KENYON.

Leader, weekly, U. Curtis, established 1885.

PINE ISLAND.

Journal, weekly Holmes & Ingalls, established 1882.

RED WINGS.

Red Wing *Republican,* daily, Red Wing Publishing Company, established 1885.

Red Wing *Advance Sun,* weekly, Red Wing Publishing Company established 1884.

Red Wing *Advance Sun,* weekly, Red Wing Publishing Company established 1884.

Red Wing *Argus,* weekly, C. L. Davis, established 1864.

ZUMBROTA.

Independent, weekly, E. A. Mitchell, established 1875.

News, weekly, Thompson & Bradford established 1877.

WABASHA COUNTY—MAZEPPA.

Tribune, weekly M. Schrane, established 1877.

PLAINVIEW.

News, weekly, Ed. A. Paradis, established 1874.

Wabasha County Herald, weekly, O. F. Collier & Co., established 1857.

Wabasha County Post, weekly, John P. W. Weller, established 1885.

WINONA COUNTY—ST. CHARLES.

St. Charles *Union* weekly, J. S. Whitten, established 1877.

Winona *Republican,* daily and weekly, Sinclair Publishing Company, established 1855.

Adler, weekly Publishing Company, established 1873.

Herald, weekly Boynton & established 1869.

Westlicher Herald weekly Joseph Leicht, established 1881.

Wiarus, (Polish), weekly Wiarus Publishing Company, established 1885.

NEWSPAPERS IN WISCONSIN.

PIERCE COUNTY—ELLSWORTH.

Pierce County Herald, weekly, Case & Doolittle, established 1868.

Ariel, weekly, John M. Pryse, established 1884.

Pierce County Plaindealer, weekly, E. H. Ives, established 1874.

750

Journal, weekly, S. B. Merrick. W. S. Fowler, established 1874.

The first paper named in Prescott was the *Paraclete,* published by C. E. Young, Feb. 14, 1854. The name was changed in 1855 to the *Transcript.* In 1857 the *Northwestern Democrat* was issued by Lusk, Wise & Bailey. In 1861 Lute A. Taylor moved the River Falls *Journal* to Prescott, changing the name to Prescott *Journal.* In 1868 Flint & Webber purchased the *Journal.* In 1872, after the fire, the River Falls *Journal* was revived at River Falls by A. Morse, the office and material were burned. In 1873 M. B. Kimball issued the Prescott *Clarion* and changed the name to *Pierce County Plaindealer.* In 1876 E. H. Ives became editor and proprietor.

ST. CROIX COUNTY—BALDWIN.

Bulletin, weekly, Fred. Peachman, established 1879.

HAMMOND.

Hammond *Review,* weekly,—Frost, established 1886.

HUDSON.

Star and Times, Taylor & Price, established 1855.

True Republican, weekly, Cline & Cogswell, established 1871.

NEW RICHMOND.

St. Croix Republican, weekly, Abe C. Van Meter, established 1869.

The *Voice,* weekly, E. P. Huntington, established 1886.

The *St. Croix Banner,* the first paper in the St. Croix valley, was issued Jan. 20, 1850, by col. and Mrs. James Hughes. It was printed in the *Pioneer* office, St. Paul. Saxton & Johnson in the same year commenced publishing the *St. Croix Enquirer.* These papers were short-lived. In 1853 U. B. Shaver started the Hudson *Journal,* afterward edited by Col. Hughes as the Hudson *Republican.* The office was destroyed by fire and the paper discontinued in 1854. The *Star* was established by Dr. Otis Hoyt in 1855, and in the same year U. B. Shaver established the *Chronicle.* In 1860 these two papers were purchased by Horace A. Taylor, and consolidated as the *Star and Times.*

751

In 1856 Col. Hughes issued the *Shield and Banner,* which was succeeded by a campaign paper called the *Pathfinder.* The Hudson *Democrat* was established in 1864 by E. O. Jones and discontinued in 1875. The *True Republican* was established by M. A. Fulton in 1875, and sold to the present owners in 1886.

POLK COUNTY—CLEAR LAKE.

Clear Lake *Herald,* weekly, A. T. Churchill, established 1884.

North Wisconsin News, weekly, Johnson E. Russell.

OSCEOLA MILLS.

Polk County Press, weekly, Charles E. Mears, established 1860.

ST. CROIX FALLS.

St. Croix Valley Standard, weekly, George F. Ely, established 1885.

The *St. Croixian* was first established at St. Croix in 1860 by John D. Reymert and Junius Bartlett. S. S. Fifield bought the paper in 1861, and removed it to Osceola, changing the name to *Polk County Press.* In 1872 C. F. Mears succeeded to the ownership. In 1874 C. C. Jordan established the *New Era* at Osceola, but soon discontinued it. The *Dalles of the St. Croix* was established at St. Croix Falls in 1881 by D. A. Canedy, and discontinued in 1884. The *Polk County News* was established at St. Croix Falls in 1885 by George H. Ely, who was succeeded by L. A. Ingersoll, who changed the name to *St. Croix Valley Standard.*

BARRON COUNTY—BARRON.

Barron County Shield, weekly, Charles S. Taylor, established 1876.

CHETEK.

Alert, weekly, Walter Speed, established 1882.

CUMBERLAND.

Advocate, weekly, Cumberland Publishing Company, established 1885.

RICE LAKE.

Barron County Chronotype, weekly, P. H. Swift, editor, established 1874.

Times, Times Publishing Company, established 1883.

752

SAWYER COUNTY—HAYWOOD.

North Wisconsin News, weekly, E. O. Johnson, established 1878.

BURNETT COUNTY—GRANTSBURG.

Burnett County Sentinel, weekly, W. A. Talboy, established 1875.

ASHLAND COUNTY—ASHLAND

Ashland *Press,* weekly, and daily, Sam S. Fifield, established 1872.

Ashland *News,* weekly, John S. Saul, established 1885.

GLIDDEN.

Glidden *Pioneer,* weekly, R. M. Williams, F. A. Healy, established 1884.

HURLEY.

Montreal River Miner, weekly, Gowdey & Goodale, established 1885.

BAYFIELD COUNTY—BAYFIELD.

Bayfield *Press,* weekly, Currie G. Bell, established 1868.

WASHBURN.

Washburn *Bee,* weekly, Allan T. Williams, established 1885.

Itemizer, weekly, Bareger Brothers, established 1884.

DOUGLAS COUNTY—SUPERIOR.

Superior *Chronicle,* John C. Wise, established 185-.

Superior *Times,* Bardon Brothers, established 1870.

Inter Ocean, weekly and daily, Street & Co., established 1881.

Superior *Sentinel,* M. B. Kimball, established 1888.

Sunday Morning Call, established 1887.

WASHBURN COUNTY.

Shell Lake *Watchman,* William Irle, established 1882.

AN ODD CHAPTER IN POLITICAL HISTORY—THE BLACK HAWK WAR.

Gen. Winfield Scott, when a young man, was stationed at Fort Snelling, at that day perhaps the remotest outpost of the United 753 States. When the Black Hawk War was inaugurated some militia from Illinois proffered their services to aid in conquering the savages. With a view to mustering them into the service of the United States two lieutenants were sent by Scott to the then village of Dixon. One of these was a very fascinating, good-looking, easy-mannered, affable, and fluent young gentleman. The other equally pleasant, but an exceedingly modest young man. On the morning when the mustering in was to take place a tall, gawky, slab-sided, homely young man, dressed in a suit of home-made blue jeans, presented himself to the two lieutenants as the captain of the recruits, and was duly sworn in. This was he who afterward became the president of the United States—the lamented Lincoln. One of the lieutenants, the modest youth, was he who fired the first gun from Sumter, Maj. Anderson. The other, and he who administered the oath, was in after years president of the southern confederacy, Jefferson Davis.

AN EARLY RUNAWAY MATCH.

We have gleaned from the newspapers the particulars of a love romance in which Jefferson Davis was the central figure.

It was down at old Fort Crawford, whose ruins are still to be seen just south of Prairie du Chien. It was away back in 1834, when ex-President Zachariah Taylor, then a colonel in the regular army, was commandant of the post. Jeff. Davis, who was then a young lieutenant, was assigned to duty under Col. Taylor, and fell in love with his commander's beautiful daughter. The love making between the young people was the most natural thing in the world under the circumstances, but for some reason Col. Taylor had taken the most intense dislike to the young lieutenant and frowned upon his suit. In order to prevent his daughter from marrying Davis the grim old warrior sent her to a convent at Baton Rouge.

Some months afterward the young lieutenant appeared before Col. Taylor with a document which required his signature. It was an order from Gen. Wayne granting a furlough to Davis. Old Zach. understood human nature well enough to know that when young Davis got his leave of absence he would take a bee line for Baton Rouge, so he immediately dispatched his swiftest messenger to bring his daughter home by the most circuitous route, and thus thwart the young officer, who he knew would be 754 hurrying to meet her. When Davis returned to Fort Crawford the coldness between himself and his old commander grew more frigid, while the young woman pined away in the seclusion of a log hut, where her father had established his headquarters, until at last she was released from her imprisonment by her lover, who took her from her father's roof by stealth and in the night, and taking her across the river to a spot where a priest was in waiting, they were made man and wife.

George Green, an old river man, now eighty years old, who still lives at Prairie du Chien, is the person who rowed them over the river that night. He says that Davis took the young woman from an upper window in the log cabin and by the assistance of the chaplain was able to get her beyond the picket lines unobserved. Green was at the river bank in waiting with a canoe and took them to the spot where the marriage ceremony was performed. He says the young lady cried a good deal during the voyage across the river, but she leaned her head on the young lieutenant's bosom in a way that assured him that she was

not altogether unhappy. Soon after the marriage a steamboat from St. Paul came down the river and by a preconcerted arrangement halted, took the bridal couple on board and passed on down the Mississippi to Jeff. Davis' home in the South.

Gen. Taylor never did forgive Davis for marrying his daughter. He never spoke to him from that time until the evening after the close of the battle of Buena Vista. Jeff. Davis had undoubtedly won the battle with his Mississippi Rifles, and as he lay wounded in his tent that night Gen. Taylor walked in, extended his hand in friendly greeting and thanked him for his gallant services. But there was no further attempt at reconciliation after that. Mrs. Davis did not live long, and the lady who now presides over Beauvoir is Mr. Davis' second wife. She was a Miss Howell, of Georgia.

DRED SCOTT AT FORT SNELLING.

The following incident connected with the famous Dred Scott case, taken from a St. Paul paper of 1887, may prove of interest to the present generation of readers, few of whom are aware that the principal personage in the case was a resident of Fort Snelling, or more exactly speaking, the chattel of an American officer at that place:

755

In the year 1839 the Fifth United States Infantry was stationed on the Upper Mississippi and Wisconsin rivers, and, although Fort Crawford (Prairie du Chien) was their headquarters, Fort Snelling was the most important, it being the only military post north of Prairie du Chien, between Lake Superior and the Pacific ocean, and far from the frontier, as the nearest settlement was several hundred miles away.

During the season of open water the post was reached by boats, and in the winter by pony or dog trains, but in the spring before the river was free of floating ice and in the fall before it was frozen, the inhabitants were almost cut off from civilization, as the place was considered inaccessible by all but the hardy voyageur and the postman, who brought

the mail on his back twice a month from Prairie du Chien. Fort Snelling was the only post office in what is now Minnesota, Dakota and Montana.

It was seldom that a stranger made his appearance after the close of navigation, for the timid did not venture so far from the comforts of life. During the winter the weather was severe, the houses were not so comfortable as now, storm windows and furnaces were unthought of, and stoves were considered luxuries.

It happened that on a cold, dreary day in the early winter the quartermaster was distributing stoves, but did not have more than enough to supply the officers and the married men of the command, and not all of the latter. The surgeon, Dr. Emerson, a giant in body, applied for one for his slave, Dred Scott, but was told by Lieut. McPhail, the quartermaster, who was a man under size, that the darkey would have to wait until the others were supplied, and it was doubtful if there were enough for all. The doctor became very much excited and insinuated that McPhail was lying, whereupon the latter hit the doctor between the eyes, breaking his spectacles and brushing his nose. Emerson, very much infuriated, rushed to his quarters, loaded a pair of huge flintlock pistols, returned to McPhail, who was unarmed, and without ceremony presented them to the head of the little quartermaster. He, not liking their looks, sought safety in flight, and with a speed that showed a good condition of body ran across the parade ground, followed by the doctor. As they neared McPhail's company quarters a friend of his, Lieut. Whitall, and a sergeant, seized firearms and prepared to give their assistance if it was 756 needed. The commanding officer, Maj. Plympton, armed with a cane, ran after the doctor, and upon overtaking him put him under arrest. By this time the occupants of all the quarters had gathered upon the scene, too excited to feel the cold or think of stoves, and two parties were quickly formed. The smaller party consisted of the young men, who, anxious for a fight, insisted that by running McPhail had brought disgrace upon himself which could be wiped out only by blood. The other and influential side was composed of men with families, who knew that in case of illness no other physician could be had except from Prairie du Chien, and the roads were such that it might be impossible to get one at all; therefore

they urged peace, and after several days of excitement they were able to unfurl the flat of triumph.

The terms of settlement between the belligerents were not made known, and those who had hoped for a fight felt that the secrecy added largely to their already heavy disappointment; but the men of peace wore an expression of relief when they realized that if ill, their victory would enable them to obtain the immediate services of the doctor, and that there would not be a repetition of the duel which had been fought there many years before, the first and last duel ever fought in Minnesota. Although peace was declared, bitter feelings which had risen during the strife still lingered in the heads of all but Dred Scott, the innocent cause of the trouble, who for the first time in his life became at all conspicuous. Shortly after, however, his name was as well known, and oftener heard in social, military and political circles than any other, not only in his own country, but abroad. He left Fort Snelling with Dr. Emerson, and was afterward in Missouri, where he was one day whipped, as he had often been before. But this proved to be the last time the poor fellow intended submitting as a slave, for immediately after a suit was commenced for assault and battery, claiming that as he had been in a free territory he was a free man. His master dying, his widow and daughter defended the suit, which was decided in their favor two days after the inauguration of President Buchanan, and Dred Scott was remanded to slavery. This was considered a great victory for the South, but in reality was not, for the civilized world became aroused in behalf of freedom, and public opinion, the higher law, was invoked. Civil war soon followed; slavery was abolished, and Dred Scott made free. It was half a 757 century ago that this simple-minded negro lived in slavery in Hennepin, the historic county of Minnesota.

OLD BETZ AND THE ST. PAUL TRIBE OF INDIANS.

No history of the early days would be complete without mention of the celebrated and picturesquely homely squaw known as Old Betz and the tribe to which she belonged. The camp of the latter may still be seen at South St. Paul to the number of three or four tepees.

The Indians are the descendants of the warriors of Little Crow. They live in canvas tepees of primitive style, but with the exception of moccasins and a few Indian trinkets they have conformed somewhat to the costumes of the civilized people around them.

The Indians living in this vicinity, says A.L. Larpenteur in the *Pioneer Press,* represent a remnant of the Minnesota Sioux who were not taken to the reservation after the massacre of 1861. There may be nearly a score of families in all, including the inhabitants of the little Indian village at South St. Paul, the aboriginal residents at Mendota, and some red men living near Newport. These are mostly descendants of the members of Little Crow's band. Three or four families have descended from the famous old squaw known as “Old Betz,” who died at an advanced age only two years ago. At least two of old Betz's daughters are living. They are very large, fleshy squaws, and are frequently seen on the streets of St. Paul. When you catch sight of a big squaw with a heavy pack slung over her shoulders, seated in some doorway down street panting for breath, you may make up your mind that it is one of Old Betz's daughters—either Doo-to-win (Scarlet Female) or Pa-zen-ta-win (Medicine Woman); for such are their names.

They obtain a livelihood suitable to their lingering aboriginal tastes and their condition of life, by selling moccasins, ginseng and wild flowers in their season, and the skins of animals which they hunt or trap. These skins are chiefly muskrat skins. They bring several hundred to market in the course of the season. Then the squaws do the begging, and the great white packs which these dusky females carry upon their backs as they trudge along the streets of the city are filled with specked fruit, tainted chickens and meat, dried up cranberries and other unsalable stuff that the commission men of the city have kindly bestowed 758 upon them. An Indian is not so particular about what he eats as a white person. When meat is tainted he boils it until he gets all the taint out. What remains serves as savory sauce for the meat. The Indians are intelligent. They don't have much to say to strangers, but among themselves they are quite sociable, and sit together by the hour smoking pipes and recounting traditions and incidents. They are very fond of story telling. They also discuss topics of interest with a freedom and intelligence worthy of a modern

white man's debating society. “I have sat with them in their lodges by the hour,” says Mr. Larpenteur, “and have been vastly entertained by their anecdotes and discussions.” So it appears that the Indians hereabout are not so glum and reticent as red men in general are credited with being.

There are a great many people in St. Paul who remember Old Betz, and the stories that were told in relation to her, quite well. She was said to be one hundred and twenty years old when she died, and, as there was no evidence to the contrary, and she certainly bore the mark of great age, this estimate of her years was generally accepted. Mr. Larpenteur has reason for thinking that her age has been very much exaggerated. Old Betz told him one day, a short time before her death, in a confidential way, that when soldiers first came to Fort Snelling she was still in her teens. That was in 1819, and, therefore, Old Betz could not have been over eighty-eight when she died.

759

ADDENDA.

A history of the Northwest that would omit any mention of the war of the Rebellion would be an unfinished work. It was the original intention of the author of this work to add a military history in which should be placed upon record not only some statistics as to the number of troops contributed to the United States service from the parts of Minnesota and Wisconsin lying along the Mississippi river, but some account of incidents connected with the war, which the citizens of the valley would take pride in perusing. The plan was abandoned reluctantly on account of the want of space for such a record. We are able to furnish a synopsis of the military history of Minnesota taken from a recent address made by ex-Gov. Ramsey before the Loyal Legion at St. Paul. It is doubly interesting, coming as it does from the governor of the State during the earlier portion of the war:

Ex-Gov. Alexander Ramsey was called upon to respond to the toast, “Minnesota and the War; For God, Our Country and the Right.” He said:

“Amid the many evidences of harmony and prosperity in all sections of the great republic it is difficult to realize that the citizens of Minnesota, within the memory of many still alive, were called upon to preserve the integrity of the United States of America by the force of arms.

“There has ever been a community of interest between our own State, in whose midst are found the sources of the Mississippi, and the several states on its borders toward the Gulf of Mexico; the wheat fields of Minnesota, the cotton and sugar plantations of Mississippi and Louisiana must be inseparable, yet it can not be 760 disguised that a short-sighted statesmanship made a vigorous attempt to separate those whom an all-wise Providence had joined together.

“In the month of April, 1861, upon official business as governor of Minnesota, I was called to the city of Washington. The knots of earnest men and anxious faces in the corridors and reading rooms of the hotels indicated a widespread belief that there was an impending peril, a serious conspiracy upon the part of some in the cotton producing and slave holding states to secede from the Union, although the general government had never infringed upon their rights under the constitution.

“On Saturday night, April 13th, the population of Washington was deeply moved by the intelligence that Fort Sumter in the harbor of Charleston had been attacked by insurgents, and that the garrison had surrendered.

“Early Sunday morning, accompanied by two citizens of Minnesota, I visited the war department, and found the secretary with his hat on and papers in his hand about to leave his office. I said ‘My business is simply as governor of Minnesota to tender a thousand men to defend the government.’ ‘Sit down immediately,’ he replied, ‘and write the tender you have made, as I am now on my way to the president's mansion.’

“This was quickly done, and thus Minnesota became the first to cheer the president by offers of assistance in the crisis which had arrived.

“My action and the acceptance of this offer were dispatched to St. Paul, and in a few days companies in the different towns in Minnesota were being organized, and on the twenty-seventh of the month Adjt. Gen. John B. Sanborn issued an order that more companies had been organized than were necessary to complete the First regiment of Minnesota, and on the third of May, having returned to St. Paul during April, I sent a telegram to the president offering a second regiment.

“On the twenty-first of June the First regiment, under Col. Gorman, left Fort Snelling, and in one month, on Sunday, the twenty-first of July. distinguished itself as the advance of Heintzleman's division in the battle of Bull Run, Virginia. The Second regiment, in command of Col. H. P. Van Cleve, a graduate of West Point, left Fort Snelling in October, and on the nineteenth of January was in close conflict with the enemy near 761 Mill Springs, Kentucky, Gen. Zollicoffer and other insurgent officers having fallen under their fire. A third regiment, under Col. H. C. Lester, left the State in November, 1861, and a fourth regiment, under Col. John B. Sanborn, was soon organized, and not long after a fifth, under Col. Borgersrode, was formed. In the spring of 1862, within a few weeks of each other, the last two left for the seat of war, and were assigned to the Army of the Mississippi, and before the close of May were, with their comrades of the Second, in the action at Corinth.

“But while Minnesota wa thus rapidly sending forth her able bodied men, she was called upon to endure a trial greater than any of her sister states. On the nineteenth of August there rushed into the governor's office at the capitol a dusty and exhausted messenger who had been fifteen hours in the saddle with dispatches from Galbraith, the Sioux agent, containing the startling intelligence that the Sioux had risen and were murdering the settlers and plundering and burning their houses. An hour or two later another messenger

arrived from Forest City with information that the Sioux had also killed many whites at Atcon. It was evident that there was a general uprising, and that no time was to be lost.

“I immediately proceeded to Fort Snelling and consulted as to the best measures to protect our people. Here were only raw recruit, without arms or clothing, but at length four companies of the Sixth regiment were organized, and that night sent up the Minnesota river to Shakopee, and ex-Gov. H. H. Sibley, who had had a long acquaintance with the Sioux, was placed in command.

“From that point they were directed to proceed by land. Telegrams were sent to President Lincoln and the governors of Wisconsin, Iowa, Illinois, and Michigan relative to the horrible outbreak and asking for aid.

“When the troops reached St. Peter they were delayed in moulding balls to fit their arms and in preparing canister shot. By September portions of the Third regiment, which had returned to the State, and the Sixth and Seventh regiments, which had been organized, were in the field, and on the twenty-third of the month had a battle with the Indians at Wood lake, Lieut. Col. Marshall, of the Seventh regiment, your late commander of this legion, leading five companies of his own and two of the 762 Sixth in a successful charge, clearing a ravine of hostile savages.

“Never before in the history of the republic had so many settlers fallen from Indian barbarity. In ten days in August about eight hundred white men, women and children were killed, and at least 15,000 persons fled from the scalping knife to St. Paul and other places of security.

“During the summer of 1862 the Eighth, Ninth and Tenth Minnesota regiments of Volunteers were organized. In January, 1863, having been elected to represent the State in the United States senate, Lieut. Gov. Swift on and after the tenth of July acted as

governor for the unexpired term, who was succeeded by Gov. Stephen H. Miller, both of whom, in every way possible, sustained the general government.

“Minnesota during the war had surely not more than 40,000 citizens able to bear arms. She furnished eleven regiments of infantry, one of heavy artillery, three batteries of light artillery, four cavalry organizations and two companies of sharpshooters, and official returns show that she contributed 25,000 soldiers in all.”

Mention of George H. Hazzard, of St. Paul, unintentionally omitted from the body of the work, is appended below.

GEORGE H. HAZZARD.

George H. Hazzard is one of St. Paul's wide awake, energetic young men. He is a native of the state of New York. He came 763 to the West when a youth and located in St. Paul in 1859. He has been engaged in general agencies and real estate, and has served as county commissioner of Ramsey county and filled other city positions in St. Paul. He was a member of the Methodist General Conference in New York City in 1888. He married a daughter of Rev. Benjamin F. Hoyt, of St. Paul.

LEGISLATIVE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE ST. CROIX VALLEY—WISCONSIN SIDE.

Thirty-eighth Session, 1885—Senators. Hans B. Warner, Joel F. Nason. House. Thomas Porter, James Johnson, Charles S. Thayer, Frank M. Nye.

Thirty-ninth Session, 1887—First Biennial Session—Senate. Joel F. Nason, William A. Rust. House. J. B. Thayer John A. Murphy, H. L. Humphrey, James N. McCourt, Charles S. Taylor.

302972 6489 26c

Library of Congress

G. P. O. Mar., ‘95.

Fifty years in the Northwest http://www.loc.gov/resource/lhbum.01070